# Bosnian Croatian Serbian

## A Textbook *with Exercises and Basic Grammar*

SECOND EDITION

Ronelle Alexander
Ellen Elias-Bursać

# Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian,
# a Textbook

AUSTRIJA
MAĐARSKA
SLOVENIJA
HRVATSKA
RUMUNJSKA
Vojvodina
BOSNA
HERCEGOVINA
SRBIJA
CRNA GORA
Kosovo
ALBANIJA
MAKEDONIJA
BUG.
ITALIJA
JADRANSKO MORE
Zagreb
Karlovac
Rijeka
Rovinj
Pula
Cres
Krk
Rab
Pag
Zadar
Dugi
Kornati
Šibenik
Knin
Split
Brač
Hvar
Vis
Korčula
Pelješac
Ploče
Mljet
Dubrovnik
Bihać
Banja Luka
Jajce
Travnik
Zenica
Tuzla
Sarajevo
Mostar
Srebrenica
Višegrad
Brčko
Slavonski Brod
Osijek
Vukovar
Subotica
Novi Sad
Beograd
Obrenovac
Užice
Čačak
Novi Pazar
Kos.Mitrovica
Priština
Peć
Niš
Vranje
Nikšić
Podgorica
Cetinje
Bar
Velebit
Dinara
Fruška gora
Kopaonik
Sar planina
Dunav
Drava
Sava
Tisa
Drina
Bosna
Neretva
Bjelašnica
Tara
Durmitor
Zlatibor
Zap. Morava
Velika Morava
Juž. Morava
Beli Drim
0 50 100 150 km
0 25 50 75 100 m

# Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a Textbook

## With Exercises and Basic Grammar

Second Edition

Ronelle Alexander
Ellen Elias-Bursać

The University of Wisconsin Press

The University of Wisconsin Press
1930 Monroe Street, 3rd Floor
Madison, Wisconsin 53711-2059
uwpress.wisc.edu

3 Henrietta Street
London WC2E 8LU England
eurospanbookstore.com

Copyright © 2006, 2010
Ronelle Alexander and Ellen Elias-Bursać
All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any format or by any means, digital, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, or conveyed via the Internet or a Web site without written permission of the University of Wisconsin Press, except in the case of brief quotations embedded in critical articles and reviews.

1 3 5 4 2

Printed in the United States of America

The Library of Congress has cataloged the first edition as follows:
Alexander, Ronelle.
Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a textbook: with exercises and basic grammar / Ronelle Alexander and Ellen Elias-Bursać.
p. cm.
Includes index.
ISBN 0-299-21204-1 (pbk.: alk. paper)
1. Bosnian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Croatian. 2. Bosnian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Serbian. 3. Croatian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Bosnian. 4. Croatian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Serbian. 5. Serbian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Bosnian. 6. Serbian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Croatian.
I. Elias-Bursać, Ellen. II. Title.
PG1229.A444 2006
491.8'282421—dc22
2006046201

Second edition ISBNs: 978-0-299-23654-0 (pbk.: alk. paper) — 978-0-299-23653-3 (e-book)

Publication of this book has been made possible in part by a grant from the Peter N. Kujachich Endowment in Serbian and Montenegrin Studies at the University of California, Berkeley.

# Contents

Map of the regions where Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian are spoken ii
Preface to the Second Edition xi
Preface to the First Edition xi
Acknowledgments xii
Guide for Students xiii
Guide for Teachers xiv
Optimum use of the exercises and drills Organization of the lessons Designation of differing forms Organization of vocabulary boxes within lessons Accent Unaccented words and clitics
Abbreviations used in Lessons 1-20 xvii

**Prva lekcija • Lesson One**
A1 KAKO SE ZOVEŠ? 1
Alphabets and sounds Verb conjugation Singular and plural *you* The verb *to be* Vocabulary differences
A2 ŠTA JE OVO? [B,S] ŠTO JE OVO? [C] 2
Nouns and gender Pronouns Questions Adjectives
A3 DOBAR DAN! 4
Adjectives, continued Spelling of proper names
A4 PAS I MAČKA 6
Nouns denoting professions and nationalities The verb *to be*, continued Plural of masculine nouns Vocabulary differences, continued
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]* 8
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]* 10
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 12
Blank map 13
Cyrillic practice sheets 14

**Druga lekcija • Lesson Two**
A1 UČITI ZAJEDNO 19
Addressing people: the vocative case Accusative case Time expressions: days of the week Negation Present tense of verbs The conjunction *da* Variant forms: ijekavian and ekavian Object pronouns, clitic forms
A2 KOGA VIDIŠ? 22
Accusative case of animate nouns Object pronouns, full forms Demonstrative pronominal adjectives Fleeting vowels in adjectives
A3 KUPUJEM PSA 24
Accusative of animate masculines and fleeting vowels Verbal aspect, introduction Prepositions Long and short adjectives Adjectives ending in *-o* Verbs in *-ovati*

* The symbols B, C and S identify words or phrases which are used predominantly in the corresponding country or countries. The symbols E and J identify words that belong to the *ekavian* and *ijekavian* pronunciation areas, respectively.

A4 PAPIRNICA 26
Addressing people: politeness formulas The verb *moći*
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 28
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 32
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 34

## Treća lekcija • Lesson Three

A1 KAKO STE? 35
Nominative plural of nouns Nominative plural of adjectives The words meaning *person, people* Conjugation of *poznavati* Long-form pronouns used for emphasis Case forms of personal names Adverbs The word for *one*
A2 LAKU NOĆ! 38
Feminine nouns ending in a consonant Accusative plural Added syllables in the plural Negation, continued Long and short adjectives in this book
A3 ŠTA VIŠE VOLIŠ? [B,S] ŠTO VIŠE VOLIŠ? [C] 40
A4 ČIJE SU OVE OLOVKE? 41
Interrogative pronominal adjectives Sound shifts in nominative plural
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 42
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 44
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 46

## Četvrta lekcija • Lesson Four

A1 ODAKLE STE? 47
Forms of the genitive case Fleeting vowels and consonant softening Possible accent shifts Question words and conjunctions Pronunciation of alphabet letters
A2 KOD KOGA SU NAŠE KNJIGE? 49
Possessive pronominal adjectives Short form adjectives in the genitive case Uses of the genitive case Pronouns in the genitive case Turning questions into statements
A3 I JOŠ NEŠTO ... 51
Numbers Partitive genitive Names, continued
A4 TRAŽIM NEKE STVARI 53
Prepositions with the genitive, continued "Pointer" words English *It is...* sentences Verb conjugation Long and "longer" adjectives
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 55
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 58
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 61
Map of Bosnia and Herzegovina: the Federation and Republic of Srpska 61

## Peta lekcija • Lesson Five

A1 PET MAČAKA I PET PASA 63
Genitive plural Uses of the genitive plural Adverbs of direction Distributive *po*
A2 NEMA NOVCA! 65
Uses of the genitive case, continued Prepositions with the accusative case Telling time Motion verbs and aspect The verb "want"
A3 KO DOLAZI? [B,S] TKO DOLAZI? [C] 67
Genitive phrases of time Verbs and aspect The possessive adjective *svoj* The verb *budem, budeš* etc. Bosnian vocabulary
A4 IZLAZAK U GRAD 69
Negation Aspect and prefixation More on vocabulary differences
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 71
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 74
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 78
Maps of Montenegro, Serbia 78

## Šesta lekcija • Lesson Six

A1 U ZGRADI 79
Locative case Usage of the locative case Irregular plurals
A2 UNIVERZITET [B,S] SVEUČILIŠTE [C] 81
Past tense, introduction Verbal usage, continued Forms of the locative case, continued Time expressions Ordinal numbers
A3 KAKO TI JE? 84
Dative case Dative and locative personal pronouns Word order The forms *sam, samo, sama*
A4 ŠTA TI SE SVIĐA? [B,S] ŠTO TI SE SVIĐA? [C] 86
The words "like" and "love" Other uses of the dative
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 88
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 91
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 96
Map of Croatia 96

## Sedma lekcija • Lesson Seven

A1 DORUČAK 97
Instrumental case The instrumental case of pronouns The instrumental case with prepositions
A2 ČIME IDEŠ NA POSAO? 100
Use of the instrumental case Prepositions with the instrumental Verbs of transport Negative imperative Negated *mȍći* vs. *mȍrati*
A3 MA NEMOJ! 102
The imperative mood, continued Verbs of transport, continued "Inclinational"*se*-verbs Prepositions meaning "to [a person]" Aspect, continued
A4 ČIME PIŠEŠ? 104
Instrumental of means Variation in suffixes and gender of nouns
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 106
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 108
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 111

## Osma lekcija • Lesson Eight

A1 STRPLJENJE 113
Plural case forms Vocative case, continued
A2 NESTRPLJENJE 115
Neuter nouns with added syllable *-et-* Irregular plurals of *dete* / *dijete*, *brat*, *gospodin*
A3 JAVI SE! 116
*Se*-verbs, continued
A4 SOBA 117
Review of prepositions
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 119
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 122
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 126

## Deveta lekcija • Lesson Nine

A1 ŠTA ĆEŠ RADITI? [B,S] ŠTO ĆEŠ RADITI? [C] 127
The future tense Word order in the future and variant spellings The preposition *na* in future time expressions
A2 POGLEDAJ SE! 129
Questions and negation in the future tense Word order in the future tense Double meanings of *hteti / htjeti* Reflexive verbs The particle *se* with verbs Aspect, continued

A3 STANOVANJE 131
Negated prepositional phrases "Something, anything," etc.
"What" clauses
A4 NA STANICI [B,S] NA KOLODVORU [C] 133
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 134
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 136
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 140

## Deseta lekcija • Lesson Ten

A1 KOD CHARLIEA [B,C] KOD ČARLIJA [S] 141
Verb types Past tense Usage of the past tense Past and future tense
of "existential" *ima* and *nema*
A2 PISATI I NAPISATI 144
Word order in the past tense Verbal aspect, continued Subjectless sentences
A3 "BIO JEDNOM JEDAN LAV" – Dušan Radović 147
A4 BOLE ME I NOGE I RUKE 150
Verbal nouns The human body Verbs of transport
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 153
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 155
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 158

## Jedanaesta lekcija • Lesson Eleven

A1 VAŽNO, VAŽNIJE, NAJVAŽNIJE 159
Passive participles Verb types and the formation of passive participles
Comparison of adjectives
A2 DVA RESTORANA 162
Comparison of adjectives expressed by consonant softening Comparison
of adverbs Comparison "than" "One another" The verb *trebati*
Names of professionals
Chart: STRUKE • PROFESSIONS 165
A3 STRUKA I POSAO 166
The instrumental case, continued
A4 TREBA MI POSAO! 168
The verb *trebati*, continued Verbs of body position
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 171
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 174
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 176

## Dvanaesta lekcija • Lesson Twelve

A1 STUDENTSKI DOM 177
Cardinal numbers, review Agreement with cardinal numbers Fractions
and approximative numbers The relative conjunction *koji* as subject
Present verbal adverb
A2 KUPOVINA 182
Agreement with cardinal numbers Group numbers Past verbal adverb
Collective nouns
A3 KOLIKO IMAŠ GODINA? 186
Ordinal numbers in naming dates Discussing one's age The "exact future"
The conjunction *što* Words meaning "ought, might, may"
A4 ŠTA SE DOGODILO? [B,S] ŠTO SE DOGODILO? [C] 188
Ordinal numbers, continued Aorist and imperfect
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 190
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 193
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 196

## Trinaesta lekcija • Lesson Thirteen

A1 DOBRO DOŠLI! 197
The conditional mood The word "welcome"
A2 EVO KOMPJUTERA! [B,S] EVO KOMPJUTORA! [C] 200
Use of the conditional in "toned-down" statements or requests Indirect discourse *Da* introducing proposed actions
A3 POLAKO ... 202
Conditional sentences Conditional of purpose
A4 UPUTSTVA 204
The relative conjunction *koji*, continued Compound conjunctions
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 207
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 211
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 214

## Četrnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fourteen

A1 RECEPT ZA KAHVU [B] KAVU [C] KAFU [S] 215
Infinitives in the function of imperative Active vs. passive sentences Formation of passive and impersonal sentences
A2 OLUJA 220
Passive participles, past and present verbal adverbs Telling time, continued
A3 CRNA HRONIKA [B,S] CRNA KRONIKA [C] 222
A4 MAGLA 224
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 226
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 229
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 232

## Petnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fifteen

A1 PINGVIN CHARLIE *priča: Hanna Kraatz* *režiser: B. Kolar* 233
Aspect choice and verbal meaning Aspect and narrative *Sve* plus the comparative
A2 KONTROLNI TEST 236
"Each other" *Stati* *Sav* "all", *sve* "everything" and *svi* "everyone"
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 238
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 241

## Šesnaesta lekcija • Lesson Sixteen

A1 PISMO o dolasku na filmski festival 243
ODGOVOR iz Sarajeva 246
A2 PISMO o istraživačkom radu u Hrvatskoj 248
ODGOVOR iz Zagreba 251
A3 ПИСМО о курсевима за учење језика у Београду 254
ODGOVOR iz Beograda 256
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 259
Grammar note on "each other" 259
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 260

## Sedamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Seventeen

A1 "LJEPOTICA I ZVIJER" – Ferida Duraković 261
A2 "ZEMLJA" – A. B. Šimić 264
Grammar note on aorist and imperfect 265
A3 "VEČE NA ŠKOLJU" – Aleksa Šantić 267
A4 Nastanak i nestanak 269
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 271
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 273

## Osamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Eighteen

A1 "JESENJE VEČE" – Antun Gustav Matoš 277
A2 "NOTTURNO" – Tin Ujević 280
A3 Matoš i Ujević 282
Grammar note on the particle *god* and the word *bilo* 283
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 284
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 286

## Devetnaesta lekcija • Lesson Nineteen

A1 "OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE" – Vasko Popa 287
Васко Попа 288
A2 "ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA" – Desanka Maksimović 290
Десанка Максимовић 291
A3 "SIBINJANIN JANKO ..." – Stanko Pižurica 292
Epska poezija 295
Note about the language of Montenegro 296
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 297
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 299

## Dvadeseta lekcija • Lesson Twenty

"U ZAGRLJAJU RIJEKE" – Miro Gavran 301
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 310
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 311

Abbreviations used in the Appendices 313

Appendix 1 Latin and Cyrillic alphabets 315

Appendix 2 A selection of women's and men's names 317

Appendix 3 Cyrillic guidelines for use with worksheets on pages 14-17 319

Appendix 4 Noun declensions: paradigms Declension of personal names 323
Adjective declension: paradigms Declension of pronouns

Appendix 5 The most common prepositions 331

Appendix 6 Verbal conjugation 333

Appendix 7 "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" – David Albahari 341

Appendix 8 "Ljubav na španjolski način" – Muharem Bazdulj 347

Appendix 9 Verb types: conjugational patterns of verbs introduced in this book 359

Appendix 10 KLJUČ (Key to A exercises in Lessons 1-14) 367

Appendix 11 Key to audio recordings 383

How to use the BCS glossary 385
General Definitions Different forms Grammatical information
Accentuation
How to use the English glossary 388
Abbreviations and symbols used in the glossaries 389
BCS-English Glossary 391
English-BCS Glossary 453
Sources for illustrations 497
Index 499

## Preface to the Second Edition

The second edition of *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, A Textbook with Exercises and Basic Grammar* contains several new features. These include

- specific assignments and guidelines for self-study students
- commentary on Montenegrin culture and the status of the Montenegrin language (see p. 87)
- updated maps reflecting border changes in Serbia and Montenegro
- a new Appendix 9, listing all verbs introduced in *Textbook* by verb and accentual type
- expanded glossaries, including new vocabulary and more extensive referencing
- revisions and additions both in the grammar and exercise sections

Despite these changes the A exercises have remained unchanged, allowing one to continue to use the existing audio recordings (the only change is in the ordering of Lessons 16-19). Two sets of answer keys, one for the first edition and one for the second edition, are available at

www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org.

Students: please read the *Guide for Students* on p. xiii ! Self-study learners should also read the *Guide for Teachers* p. xiv.

## Preface to the First Edition

When Yugoslavia broke up into smaller successor states, the language called Serbo-Croatian was replaced by Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian. Accordingly, those who used to study Serbo-Croatian must now choose which of the three successor languages they wish to learn. Often they have no choice, and must simply study whichever of the three is being taught where they happen to be studying, and trust in the assurance that learning one will allow them to "get by" in either of the others. This book solves the problem by presenting all three together in a way that gives equal weight to each one. It demonstrates by example that although the three languages are very similar they are not identical: each has its own characteristic features. In particular, each expresses a unique historical and cultural identity. At the same time they are similar enough in grammar and vocabulary that they can be taught together in a single classroom.

The advantages of this method are numerous. Students are able to choose which of the three languages they want to focus on, and are able at the same time to learn as much (or as little) as they wish about each of the other two. Teachers are able to work in a single class with students who choose to learn one or more than one of the three languages. Universities in a quandary about which of the three languages to offer may rest assured that all are covered. In short, this book restores a sense of balance to the study of the region. It is dedicated both to the practicality of learning that which is similar as a unit, and to teaching the recognition of that which is unique and separate in the cultures of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Serbia, and Montenegro. Among the reading selections are three short stories written especially for this book, one each from Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, and Serbia. Reading selections also include letters composed by natives of the three languages, and poems by poets representing the several cultural traditions throughout the region covered by BCS.

We give basic dialogues in three versions, one each for Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. Reading selections and illustrations also represent the three different languages and cultures. As the title of the book suggests, the ordering is always alphabetical: all three are given equal weight. In the construction of the dialogues and the choice of readings selections, we have attempted to strike a balance between that which is common to the three and that which is characteristic of each one's unique identity. Whenever we speak of grammar or vocabulary common to all three

we use the acronym BCS, and whenever we speak of one of the three separate languages we use the initials B, C, or S. In the lesson vocabularies and in both glossaries, we have indicated words which are markedly B, C, or S by means of these abbreviations. It has not always been possible to make these identifications unambiguously, since the degree to which certain words are shared varies from word to word and speaker to speaker. In each instance we have made the most reasoned judgment on the basis of reference manuals and the advice of native language professionals.

This book has been designed to complement *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*, and should if possible be used in conjunction with it. The *Grammar* provides more thorough grammar explanations than does the *Textbook*; it also contains a detailed outline of the social, political and historical circumstances which allow BCS to be viewed as one system utilized by three different languages. All language material in both books is accented according to a simpler marking system than found in native manuals, a system developed specifically for these books. We took as authoritative in assigning accents the following manuals: Vladimir Anić, *Veliki rječnik hrvatskoga jezika* (Zagreb, 2003); Lana Hudeček, Milica Mihaljević, Luka Vukojević, *Hrvatski jezični savjetnik* (Zagreb, 1999); Morton Benson (with the collaboration of Biljana Šljivić-Šimšić), *Serbocroatian-English Dictionary* (Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971), and the six-volume *Rečnik srpskohrvatskog književnog jezika* (published by Matica srpska between 1967 and 1976).

Our intent in producing this book has been to bring some measure of unification to the fragmentation of language teaching which came about as a result of the wars accompanying the breakup of Yugoslavia. On a more personal level, we also both wish to give back (or forward) to students of generations to come something of what each of us has gained through many years of interaction with wonderful people, their cultures and their languages. The dialogues and exercises are an outgrowth of those developed by Ellen Elias-Bursać over a ten-year period teaching at Harvard University, and the underlying principle of the book (that of combining the unity of BCS and the separateness of B, C and S in a single volume) was devised by Ronelle Alexander, who also wrote all the grammar sections and devised the system of accentual marking.

We realize that not everyone will agree with all the choices we have made in our attempt to find a balance among the many different facets of usage, both official and colloquial, in the three languages. Our intent has been to give as true a picture as possible of existing usage within a framework that is accessible to students and usable in the classroom. We welcome reactions, comments, and errata via: http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org.

## Acknowledgments

This book could never have been written without the help of many people. There were the language teachers whose creative work on language instruction shaped the thinking behind the exercises, in particular E. Wayles Browne, Marijana Cesarec, Patricia Chaput and Thomas F. Magner. There were ten years of students who asked good questions and taught the teachers as they learned. Funding from the Consortium for Language Teaching and Learning, and the opportunity to rely on the expertise of the Media Production Services and Harvard's Language Resource Center, made developing the materials possible. Undergraduate and graduate students, native speakers of Bosnian, Croatian or Serbian, contributed to the discussion and recording of the exercises, now available as the *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Audio Supplement*. Bruce Molay helped to develop a website for the draft version of the textbook, and the website made it possible for several teachers to teach from draft versions of the *Textbook* for two years. Both Steve Salemson and Gwen Walker of the University of Wisconsin Press gave encouragement and guidance, and Zagreb Film has allowed us to bring Professor Baltazar to America.

We extend special thanks to David Albahari and Muharem Bazdulj for writing stories especially for the *Textbook*, to Ferida Duraković for the use of her poem and to Miro Gavran for the use of his story. Thanks are also due to Dušan Radović's son, Desanka Maksimović's heirs, and the Vasko Popa Archive, for allowing the use of their poems and other writings; to the Milman Parry Collection of Oral Literature at Harvard University for the use of the transcribed excerpt from Stanko Pižurica's oral epic; and to Zrinka Babić-Jelaska for her delightful review exercises which inspired parts of Lesson 8.

To Nijaz Alić, Sue Brown, Svetlana Broz, Karen Chemel, Maša Čulumović, Mima Dedaić, David Elmer, Mirza Fehimović, Ana Galjanić, Rajka Gorup, Giga Graćan, Robert Greenberg, Nora Hampl, Vlada Ignjatović, Ređija Ikanović, Milan Ječmenica, Nada Ječmenica, Ivona Josipović, Marina Jovanović, Emir Kamenica, Jasmin Mehović, Mia Midenjak, Liba Mikić, Nataša Milas, David Mladinov, Kevin Moss, Zoran Mutić, Svetlana Nikolić, Đurđa Otržan, Vlado Pavlinić, Emina Peljto, Haso Peljto, Nada Petković, Azra Pravdić, Slobodan Radoman, Jasmina Riđanović, Midhat Riđanović, Jeff Spurr, Obrad Šćepanović, Catherine Škarica, Jasna Šojer, Toma Tasovac, Mary Thompson-Popović, Charles Ward and Milka Zečević we express heartfelt thanks in the name of the students who will benefit from the many ways they have given of their time and expertise. Special thanks are due to Natalija Novta and Aida Vidan for their unstinting dedication to the project, to Traci Lindsey for her fine editing, and to Dragan Momirović, Darko Poslek and Srđan Vujica for their help with the letters in Lesson 16. Acknowledgments for photographs, maps and fonts can be found on p. 497.

## Guide for students

Welcome to the study of BCS. You will find that the cultures of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia have a great deal to offer. There are movies, music, poetry and fiction, a compelling history, and political issues that have shaped not only the Balkans but also the world. This book will help you gain access to them.

Students, whether enrolled in a course or working on their own, who choose to study these languages generally have a clear sense of why they are doing so – whether for reasons of intellectual curiosity, employment, family, scholarship or research – and often they know in advance which of the three languages they are interested in learning. Other students may be intrigued by the general area, and wish to acquire an overall knowledge of its languages. This textbook furnishes the tools students need to master any one of the three (Bosnian, Croatian, or Serbian) while at the same time allowing them familiarity with the other two.

The first eight lessons introduce the cases and the past and present tenses, and the next two give full treatment of the future and the past tenses. Lessons 11-15 deal with more advanced grammatical issues such as comparatives, numbers, conditional and participial usage, and aspect, while Lessons 16-20 provide practice in reading. Brief grammar explanations accompany most lessons; more detailed explanations on all topics are available in the book's companion volume, *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*. Recordings of the exercises in Lessons 1-14 and of the poems and the stories are available on CD as a separate unit called *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Audio Supplement*. Poetry is the focus of Lessons 17-19 because poems by their nature exploit the mechanics of language and will help reinforce your mastery of the grammar. There are photographs all through the *Textbook*: use these both as examples of the language in action and as material for discussion. And, of course, enjoy *Profesor Baltazar*!

The Appendices provide many useful resources. In them you will find a 24-page section of paradigms, a guide to conjugation listing all the verbs which are used in the *Textbook*, a list of the recordings in the audio supplement, a BCS-English glossary with about 5000 entries and an English-BCS glossary with 3700 entries.

Surround yourself with the language as much as you can while you study it. If you can find a subtitled film, watch it at least twice. Get a recording of the kind of music you like from the BCS region and listen to a song until you can sing it. Visit www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org for useful internet links, reading lists and information about films and music.

## Guide for teachers

In courses designed for the study of Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian (referred to throughout this book as BCS), there are bound to be some students intent on the study of Bosnian, some on the study of Croatian and some on the study of Serbian. This course is designed to meet the needs of all these students. Most students will decide during the first week of class which of the three [B, C, or S] to focus on in spoken and written work. If they stay with that choice for at least one semester, they can not only gain a coherent spoken and written mastery of their chosen language, but also learn about the other two from their classmates.

Although the in-class exercises and drills may be used by the class as a group, they are best suited for work in smaller groups of two or three students each. You will find that a student speaking Croatian can easily go through an exercise paired with a student speaking Bosnian, each of them using their version as a guide; the same is true of Serbian / Bosnian or Serbian / Croatian pairs. Each student should choose a name from among those listed in the Appendix on page 317 and use it throughout the semester as his or her in-class name, substituting this name for the numbers 1 or 2 which identify the speakers in each exercise.

### Optimum use of the exercises and drills

The teacher should first introduce a new exercise or drill by reading it aloud and then having the students repeat it as a group. After this the teacher should assign each student a partner. Even in a class of only four or five, students benefit from working in pairs or threes, as this gives them the chance to speak more, and to try things they might be reluctant to try in front of a larger group. Once each student has tried all the roles, they should then go through the exercises again, replacing the italicized words and expressions with the suggestions listed in the section marked with the symbol ☞.

The early lessons refer to props to be used in the classroom. These are listed under the heading called *rekviziti*. For instance, the props for Lesson 1 are: *pas* (dog), *mačka* (cat), *bilježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *teka* [B] (notebook), *knjiga* (book), *papir* (paper), *cipela* (shoe), *auto* (car). The more of the *rekviziti* the teacher can supply in the classroom for each lesson, either as real objects or as paper cut-outs, the easier it will be for students to master vocabulary and grammar. While students are working in pairs or threes, the instructor should circulate around the classroom, visiting each pair of students to respond to questions that may arise and to make corrections and suggestions. Whenever possible, students should use props, and go through exercises on their feet, with their partner or partners. Ideally, class time should be punctuated by several sessions in partner pairs, interspersed with grammar and other explanations addressed to the class as a whole.

### Organization of the lessons

Each lesson has three sections of material. The "**A**" section includes demonstration exercises. If a course meets three or more times a week for an hour, an **A** section exercise might be used to start a class, while courses organized in one or two longer sessions can use the **A** sections to punctuate segments of the session. After the class works through an **A** section, students may be assigned to perform it as a skit, or to use it as a model on which they base an

exchange of their own design.

The "**B**" section includes drills for further in-class practice on the grammar set forth in the **A** section exercises, and the "**C**" section includes homework assignments. Vocabulary lists give words new to that lesson in alphabetical order; the Glossaries at the back of the book list all words from the lessons plus some additional vocabulary. Grammar explanations in this textbook are brief, since much fuller information is given in the companion volume *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*, whose first fifteen chapters are designed to complement Lessons 1-15 of this *Textbook*. Boldfaced numbers in brackets direct the student to the section in *Grammar* which contains a more extensive discussion of any one grammar point.

## Designation of differing forms

The symbols B, C, and S identify words which are used predominantly (or exclusively) in the corresponding country or countries and less so (or not at all) in the others. The symbols E and J identify words that belong to the *ekavian* and *ijekavian* pronunciation areas, respectively. The B, C, S symbols are used throughout the book, while the E, J symbols appear in the prompts below exercises and in the glossary (but not in vocabulary boxes, since the words in question usually occur next to one another and the differences are easy to spot). Croatian and Bosnian use *ijekavian* pronunciation exclusively, while Serbian usage includes speakers of both *ekavian* and *ijekavian*. For the most part the Serbian exercises use *ekavian* examples but there are a few examples of Serbian *ijekavian* usage; these are identified as such.

Titles and exercises throughout the book are given in Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian versions when there are differences. The order in which these are given always corresponds to the order "B,C,S". Thus, *ijekavian* forms (marked [J]) precede *ekavian* ones (marked [E]), and B forms are always listed first. For example: *Vježbe* [J] *Vežbe* [E] and *Domaći zadatak* [B,S] *Domaća zadaća* [C]. The only exception concerns titles of published works which are given in the original form only, for example: *Pingvin Charlie* or *Ljepotica i zvijer*.

If a word in the vocabulary lists is NOT followed by one of these bracketed designations, this means that it is used in the same way by all speakers of Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. If a word is used with the same meaning in both Bosnian and Croatian, it is marked [B,C], and if it is used with the same meaning in both Bosnian and Serbian it is marked [B,S]. In the few instances when a word is marked [B,C,S], this means that the word in question is used in all three, but that one of the three also uses another word in this meaning. For example: *avion* [B,C,S] *zrakoplov* [C] "airplane"; or *stric* [B,C,S] *amidža* [B] "[paternal] uncle."

When the prompts listed in the instructions below exercises include replacement vocabulary options, these are given in alphabetical order. If any one replacement option has differing forms, the set of forms is given as a single unit comprising the B, C, and S words, also in alphabetical order. Here is an example, taken from Lesson 4, exercise A3. Note the sequencing for "orange," "bread," "cheese" within the larger list.

☞**For other snacks use**: jabuka, nàranča [C] nàrandža [B] pomòrandža [S], kòmad hljeba [B,S] kòmad kruha [C] pàrče hleba [S], kòmad sira [B,C] pàrče sira [B,S], krèker, kruška, òrah, slàtkiš, šljiva, voće.

## Organization of vocabulary boxes within lessons

In the vocabulary lists of all lessons, **nouns** are given in the nominative singular form; when the form of the stem is different in other cases, the genitive singular is given as well. Up through Lesson 7, **adjectives** are given in masculine, neuter and feminine forms, and both the infinitive and 1st person singular are given for every **verb**. Starting from Lesson 8, only the dictionary form (masculine singular short form) is given for adjectives, except in those instances where the stem of the masculine form is different from that of other forms: for these adjectives the feminine

singular is also given. After this point, the 1st singular form of verbs is given only when it is not directly predictable from the infinitive form. Since the form of an **adverb** is equivalent to the neuter singular adjective form, it is assumed by Lesson 3 that students will be able to derive adverbs from the corresponding adjective.

## Accent

In BCS, as in most other languages, only one syllable per word is accented. All vowels are either *long* or *short*, and accented vowels carry either *falling* or *rising* tone. It is not necessary to teach all elements of this complex accentual system, either at the outset or at all, since one can communicate perfectly well by simply knowing the place of accent and a few important instances of vowel length. It is recommended that students mark the accent-bearing syllable in each word in their written work. It is not necessary for them to specifically learn other components of the accent markings unless they or their teachers desire it. For those who do want (now or eventually) to learn the full system, all examples in this book are marked for all components of the accent.

Most books which mark BCS accent use a system of five marks. This book uses a simpler system while still managing to convey the same information. Only two marks are used. The underscore *(a̲)* means that a vowel is long, and the grave accent *(à)*, means that a vowel bears rising accent. A long rising vowel, therefore, is one which has both these marks, as in the word *(glà̲va)*, and a short rising vowel is one which has only the grave accent, as in *(vòda)*. If no grave mark is present, then the assumption is that the word has falling accent on the first (or only) syllable, either long, as in *(ja̲)*, or short, as in *(mačka)*.

The "accent" of each word, therefore, is a complex of several factors. These include place of accent, presence or absence of length, and rising or falling tone. In certain instances, the form of the accent will change in different grammatical forms of the word; these changes follow recognizable patterns and are identified in vocabulary lists. For more on the nature of rising and falling accent, and on accentual shifts conditioned by grammatical form, see Chapter 19 of *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*.

## Unaccented words and clitics

A small number of words are *unaccented*. This means that they do not carry any accent at all, but rather are pronounced together with a neighboring word, sharing its accent. This group of words includes all prepositions, the negative particle *(ne)* when used before a verb form, and a set of words called clitics. Clitics are object pronouns *(ju, je, ga, ih, jo̲j, mu, im, nas, vas, nam, vam)*, auxiliary verbs *(sam, si, je, smo, ste, su; ću, ćeš, će, ćete, će̲)*, the question particle *li*, and the particle *se*. Clitics are never accented, although two of them do contain long vowels (the object pronoun *jo̲j* and the 3rd person plural clitic *će̲*).

When a present tense verb form has falling accent (necessarily on the first syllable) and is preceded by the negative particle, this particle will always draw the accent to itself, as short rising (for instance, *ka̲že̲m* vs. *nè ka̲že̲m*). Similarly, the accent can shift to the preposition from a pronoun or noun object; this occurs most frequently in Bosnian. When the grave mark appears on the negative particle or the preposition, the word following does *not* have an accent, but is rather pronounced together with the preceding preposition or negative particle, as a single unit.

# Abbreviations in Lessons 1-20

| | |
|---|---|
| 1st | first person |
| 2nd | second person |
| 3rd | third person |
| *abbr.* | abbreviation |
| *adj.* | adjective |
| *adj. form* | word has meaning of a noun but form of an adjective |
| *adv.* | adverb |
| Acc | accusative case |
| Apl | accusative plural |
| Asg | accusative singular |
| aux | auxiliary form |
| [B] | Bosnian usage |
| [B,C] | Bosnian and Croatian usage |
| [B,C,S] | Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian usage (where there also exists another word or phrase which is used in only one or two of the others) |
| [B,S] | Bosnian and Serbian usage |
| [C] | Croatian usage |
| *coll.* | collective |
| *colloq.* | colloquial |
| cons. | consonant |
| Dat-Loc | dative-locative case |
| DLsg | dative-locative singular |
| DLIpl | dative-locative-instrumental plural |
| [E] | ekavian word or words |
| *e.g.* | for example |
| *f* | feminine |
| fem. | feminine |
| *(f sg form)* | word takes endings of a feminine singular noun |
| Gen | genitive case |
| Gpl | genitive plural |
| Gsg | genitive singular |
| (I) | imperfective aspect |
| *indecl.* | indeclinable |
| inf. | infinitive |
| Instr | instrumental case |
| (I/P) | both imperfective and perfective aspect |
| *Isg* | instrumental singular |
| [J] | ijekavian word or words |
| [J] [B/S] | ijekavian words specific to Bosnian and Serbian ijekavian usage |
| Loc | locative case |
| Lsg | locative singular |
| *m*, masc. | masculine |
| *n*, neut. | neuter |
| Nom | nominative |
| Npl | nominative plural |
| Nsg | nominative singular |
| (P) | perfective aspect |
| pl | plural |
| *(pl form)* | word exists only in plural form |
| *prep.* | preposition |
| pres. | present tense |
| *pron.* | pronoun |
| *pron.adj.* | pronominal adjective |
| *quest.* | question |
| [S] | Serbian usage |
| sg | singular |
| Voc | vocative case |

* see p. 313 for abbreviations used in the appendices and p. 389 for abbreviations used in the glossaries.

Sarajevo

Zagreb

Belgrade

# Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a Textbook

# Prva lekcija • Lesson One

Rekvizìti [**Props**]: àuto, bìlježnica [C] sveska [S] tèka [B], cìpela, ključ, knjiga, mačka, òlovka, pàpir, pas, pìsmo, udžbenik.

## A1

⊙1,2 [See p. 383]

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| a | and, but | prvi, prvo, prva | first |
| biti | to be | sam | [I] am |
| bok! [C] | hi! bye! | si | *(familiar)* [you] are |
| ćao! [B,S] | hi! bye! | stùdent | student |
| ciao [C] | hi! bye! | ti | *(familiar)* you |
| i | and | tko [C] | who |
| ja | I | zdravo! [B,S] | hi! bye! |
| kàko | how | zòvem se | my name is [ = I am called] |
| ko [B,S] | who | zòveš se | your name is [ = you are called] |
| lèkcija | lesson | zvati se | to be called |

KAKO SE ZOVEŠ?

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Zdravo! | 1. Bok! | 1. Ćao! | 1. Ћао! |
| 2. Zdravo! Ko si ti? | 2. Bok! Tko si ti? | 2. Ćao! Ko si ti? | 2. Ћао! Ко си ти? |
| 1. Ja sam stùdent i zòvem se ..... . A kàko se ti zòveš? | 1. Ja sam stùdent i zòvem se ..... . A kàko se ti zòveš? | 1. Ja sam stùdent i zòvem se ..... . A kàko se ti zòveš? | 1. Ја сам стȕдент, и зòвем се. ..... . А кàко се ти зòвеш? |
| 2. Zòvem se ..... . | 2. Zòvem se ..... . | 2. Zòvem se ..... . | 2. Зòвем се ..... . |

☞ **Insert** your own name in the appropriate blank. [For translations of A exercises see Appendix 10.]

The words **bok**, **ciao**, **ćao** and **zdravo** are used both as 'hello' and 'goodbye' among colleagues, acquaintances, or people of the same age. [For more information on vocabulary see Glossaries in the Appendix.]

### GRAMMAR

#### * Alphabets and sounds *

Two alphabets are in use in the region where B, C, and S are spoken, called "Latin" and "Cyrillic." S uses both alphabets while B and C use the Latin alphabet. **[1]** Learning to pronounce B, C, or S is easy, because each alphabet letter corresponds to only one sound. **[2]** See p. 315 for more on pronunciation and alphabet, and p. xvi for explanation of the accentuation system. Numbers in brackets in the grammar sections refer to more detailed explanations in *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary.*

#### * Verb conjugation *

Every verb has six forms in the present tense. **[7a]** Here is the verb *zvati se*, used to identify a person's name. The particle *se* accompanies the verb but does not always follow the verb directly. Rather, the particle *se* is required to be in the second position of the sentence, no matter where the verb occurs. This is true for any verb that occurs with the particle *se*, such as *kaže se* "one says." **[12a-b]**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *zòvem se* | I am called | *zòvemo se* | we are called |
| *zòveš se* | you are called | *zòvete se* | you are called |
| *zòve se* | s/he is called | *zòvu se* | they are called |

### * Singular and plural *you* *

Use the singular form *ti* (and the verb form ending in *-š*) to refer to a single person you know well. Use the plural form *vi* (and the verb ending in *-te*) to refer either to a group of people or to a single person you are on more distant, polite terms with. **[6]**

### * The verb *to be* *

The usual forms of the verb *biti* "to be" are short, and cannot occur alone at the beginning of a sentence. They are always placed in the second position of the word or clause. **[7b]** The chart to the right gives the forms.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *sam* | [I] am | *smo* | [we] are |
| *si* | [you] are | *ste* | [you] are |
| *je* | [s/he] is | *su* | [they] are |

### * Vocabulary differences *

A number of words have different forms in Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. For instance, the word meaning "who" is *ko* in B and S, and *tko* in C, while the word for "what" is *šta* in B and S, and *što* in C.

## A2 ⊙3,4,5,6,7,8

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| àuto | car | òlovka | pencil |
| bìlježnica [C] | notebook | on | he, it |
| cìpela | shoe | òna | she, it |
| da | yes | òno | it |
| da li [B,S] | [*in questions*] | òvaj, òvo, òva | this |
| ime | name | òvo je | this is |
| je | is | pàpir | paper |
| ključ | key | pas | dog |
| knjiga | book | pìsmo | letter, envelope |
| li [B,C] | [*in questions*] | pìtanje | question |
| mačka | cat | sveska [S] | notebook |
| moj, mòje, mòja | my, mine | šta [B,S] | what? |
| na engleskom | in English | što [C] | what? |
| naš, naše, naša | our, ours | taj, to, ta | this, that |
| ne | no | tamo | there |
| nìje | is not | tèka [B] | notebook |
| njègov, njègovo, njègova | his | tvoj, tvòje, tvòja | *(familiar)* your, yours |
| njen, njeno, njena [B,C,S] | her, hers | to | this, that |
| njèzin, njèzino, njèzina [C] | her, hers | udžbenik | textbook |
| njihov, njihovo, njihova | their, theirs | vaš, vaše, vaša | *(polite)* your, yours |

ŠTA JE OVO? [B,S] ŠTO JE OVO? [C]

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Šta je òvo? | 1. Što je òvo? | 1. Šta je òvo? | 1. Шта је òво? |
| 2. To je *òlovka*. | 2. To je *òlovka*. | 2. To je *òlovka*. | 2. То је *òловка*. |
| 1. Je li *tvòja?* | 1. Je li *tvòja?* | 1. Da li je *tvòja?* | 1. Да ли је *твòја?* |
| 2. Da, *mòja* je. | 2. Da, *mòja* je. | 2. Da, *mòja* je. | 2. Да, *мòја* је. |
| 1. Ne, ne! Nije *tvòja! Njena* je! | 1. Ne, ne! Nije *tvòja! Njèzina* je! | 1. Ne, ne! Nije *tvòja! Njena* je! | 1. Не, не! Није *твòја! Њена* је! |

☞ **Replace** *òlovka* **with** bìlježnica [C] sveska [S] tèka [B], cìpela, mačka. **Replace the possessives** *tvoj, moj* **and** *njen* [B,S] *njèzin* [C] **with** naš, njègov, njihov, vaš.

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Šta je ȍvo? | 1. Što je ȍvo? | 1. Šta je ȍvo? | 1. Шта је ȍво? |
| 2. To je *udžbenik*. | 2. To je *udžbenik*. | 2. To je *udžbenik*. | 2. То је *уџбеник*. |
| 1. Je li *tvoj?* | 1. Je li *tvoj?* | 1. Da li je *tvoj?* | 1. Да ли је *твој?* |
| 2. Da, *moj* je. | 2. Da, *moj* je. | 2. Da, *moj* je. | 2. Да, *мој* је. |
| 1. Ne, ne! Nȉje *tvoj! Njen* je! | 1. Ne, ne! Nȉje *tvoj! Njèzin* je! | 1. Ne, ne! Nȉje *tvoj! Njen* je! | 1. Не, не! Нȉје *твој! Њен је!* |

☞ **Replace** *udžbenik* **with** àuto, pàpir, pas, ključ **and use possessives** njègov, naš, vaš, njihov.

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Šta je ȍvo? | 1. Što je ȍvo? | 1. Šta je ȍvo? | 1. Шта је ȍво? |
| 2. To je *pȉsmo*. | 2. To je *pȉsmo*. | 2. To je *pȉsmo*. | 2. То је *пȉсмо*. |
| 1. Je li *tvȍje?* | 1. Je li *tvȍje?* | 1. Da li je *tvȍje?* | 1. Да ли је *твȍје?* |
| 2. Da, *mȍje* je. | 2. Da, *mȍje* je. | 2. Da, *mȍje* je. | 2. Да, *мȍје* је. |
| 1. Ne! Nȉje *tvȍje! Mȍje* je! | 1. Ne! Nȉje *tvȍje! Mȍje* je! | 1. Ne! Nȉje *tvȍje! Mȍje* je! | 1. Не! Нȉје *твȍје! Мȍје* је! |

☞ **Replace** *pȉsmo* **with** ime **or** pȉtanje **(write a name or a question out on a piece of paper and use that as the object of the exchange) and use possessives** njen [B,S] njèzin [C] njègov, naš, vaš, njihov.

## GRAMMAR

### * Nouns and gender *

Nouns in BCS can be masculine, feminine or neuter. Masculine nouns, like *pas*, usually end in a consonant. Feminine nouns, like *mačka*, usually end in *-a*. Neuter nouns, like *pȉtanje*, end in *-e* or *-o*. **[5a]** Possessive pronominal adjectives, like *moj*, *tvoj* or *njihov*, have endings similar to the nouns they agree with. For example: *moj pas* (masculine), *mȍje pȉtanje* (neuter), *mȍja mačka* (feminine). **[11a]**

### * Pronouns *

Subject pronouns are used for emphasis, or when the person or thing is mentioned for the first time. They are omitted otherwise, since the verb form alone gives the necessary information. In the 3rd person, the choice of pronoun is determined by the gender of the noun referred to. The plural forms *òne* and *òna* are used only to refer to exclusively feminine or neuter groups, respectively, while the masculine *òni* refers to masculine only, a mixed group, or the general idea "they." **[6]**

| | singular | | plural | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| masculine | *on* | he, it | *òni* | they |
| neuter | *òno* | it | *òna* | they |
| feminine | *òna* | she, it | *òne* | they |

### * Questions *

Questions which expect the answer "yes" or "no" are formed in different ways. The most frequent way in S is to place *da li* before the verb, and the most frequent way in B and C is to place *li* after the verb. **[8b]** Other questions begin with a question word such as "what," "who," or the like, as in English. The question marker (question word, *da li* or the sequence "verb + *li*") always stands at the beginning of a sentence. **[8a]**

*** Adjectives ***

Adjectives usually precede a noun. Many adjectives, and all possessive pronominal adjectives, can also occur after a form of the verb "to be," as in *pas je moj*, *mačka je tvòja*. In both instances the ending of the adjective must agree with the noun to which it refers. Neuter adjectives end in either *-o* or *-e* depending on the preceding consonant (for instance, *njihovo* but *naše*). **[11**, **11a]** Adjectives in glossary listings are given in the order "masculine - neuter – feminine," as in *moj*, *mòje*, *mòja*. After Lesson 8, only the masculine form is given unless there is an otherwise unpredictable change, in which case the feminine is also given.

## A3 ⊙ 9,10

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dan | day | na hrvatskom | in Croatian |
| dobar, dobro, dobra | good | na srpskom | in Serbian |
| dobar dan | hello | sladak, slatko, slatka | sweet |
| ili | or | vi | you *(plural)* |
| kaže se | is said, one says | zòve se | his/its/her name is |
| kàko se kaže (....) | how do you say (....) | zòvemo se | our name is |
| mi | we | zòvete se | your name is |
| na bosanskom | in Bosnian | žèna | woman, wife |

DOBAR DAN

**[#1 and #2** are students. They meet a couple named George and Mary, who are walking with **#3**, another student. They strike up a conversation as they stroll.]

Bosnian

1. Dobar dan!
2. Dobar dan! Kàko je sladak òvaj pas!
1. To je njihov pas [*points to Mary and George*], nìje moj. Je li to tvòja mačka?
2. Da, mòja je.
1. Kàko se zòve?
2. Mačka se zòve Màca. A kàko se zòve taj slatki pas?
3. Zòve se Freddy.
2. A kàko se ti zòveš?
1. Ja se zòvem ..... , a vi?
2. Mi se zòvemo ..... i ..... . A vi, kàko se zòvete?

George: Mòje ime je George, òvo je mòja žèna Mary, a Freddy je naš. Mòje pìtanje je: Kàko se kaže George na hrvatskom i srpskom?

1. George se kaže Juraj na hrvatskom.
2. A Đorđe na srpskom.

Mary: A na bosanskom?

3. Ili Juraj ili Đorđe.

Croatian

1. Dobar dan!
2. Dobar dan! Kàko je sladak òvaj pas!
1. To je njihov pas [*points to Mary and George*], nìje moj. Je li to tvòja mačka?
2. Da, mòja je.
1. Kàko se zòve?
2. Mačka se zòve Màca. A kàko se zòve taj slatki pas?
3. Zòve se Freddy.
2. A kàko se ti zòveš?
1. Ja se zòvem ..... , a vi?
2. Mi se zòvemo ..... i ..... . A vi, kàko se zòvete?

George: Mòje je ime George, òvo je mòja žèna Mary, a Freddy je naš. Mòje je pìtanje: Kàko se kaže George na hrvatskom i srpskom?

1. George se kaže Juraj na hrvatskom.
2. A Đorđe na srpskom.

Mary: A na bosanskom?

3. Ili Juraj ili Đorđe.

Serbian Latin

1. Dobar dan!
2. Dobar dan! Kàko je sladak òvaj pas!
1. To je njihov pas [*points to Mary and George*], nìje moj. A da li je to tvòja mačka?
2. Da, mòja je.
1. Kàko se zòve?
2. Mačka se zòve Màca. A kàko se zòve taj slatki pas?
3. Zòve se Fredi.
2. A kàko se ti zòveš?
1. Ja se zòvem ..... , a vi?
2. Mi se zòvemo ..... i ..... . A vi, kàko se zòvete?

Džordž: Mòje ime je Džordž, òvo je mòja žèna Meri, a Fredi je naš. Mòje pìtanje je: Kàko se kaže Džordž na hrvatskom i srpskom?

1. Džordž se kaže Juraj na hrvatskom.
2. A Đorđe na srpskom.

Meri: A na bosanskom?

3. Ili Juraj ili Đorđe.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Добар дан!
2. Добар дан! Кàко је сладак òвај пас!
1. То је њихов пас [*points to Mary and George*], нѝје мој. А да ли је то твòја мачка?
2. Да, мòја је.
1. Кàко се зòве?
2. Мачка се зòве Màца. А кàко се зòве тај слатки пас?
3. Зòве се Фреди.
2. А кàко се ти зòвеш?
1. Ја се зòвем ..... , а ви?
2. Ми се зòвемо ..... и ..... . А ви, кàко се зòвете?

Џорџ: Мòје име је Џорџ, òво је мòја жѐна Мери, а Фреди је наш. Мòје пѝтање је: Кàко се каже Џорџ на хрвàтском и српском?

1. Џорџ се каже Јурај на хрвàтском.
2. А Ђорђе на српском.

Мери: А на босанском?

3. Или Јурај или Ђорђе.

☞ **Students** should speak this and other conversations aloud. Each student should assume one of the numbered roles. When names are to be inserted in blanks, students can either use their own names or choose a B, C, or S name from the list on p. 317.

**Self-study learners (those who are working on their own rather than in a classsroom setting):** Read through each exercise several times. Then repeat after the recording until you are familiar with the exchange. Finally, study the grammar sections after each A exercise and use this information to analyze the grammar in the exercises.

## GRAMMAR

### * Adjectives, continued *

The masculine form of adjectives can end in a consonant or *-i*. Most masculine adjectives have both forms. **[17]** The form sometimes changes before the ending *-i* (for instance, *sladak* but *slatki;* for more, see p. 25). **[16b]** The demonstrative pronoun *òvaj* "this" must also agree with its noun when it functions as an adjective (for instance, *òvaj pas, òvo pìtanje, òva mačka*). **[11b]** When the words *òvo* or *to* are used to present something or someone, they do not change form. For instance: *òvo je moj pas, to je mòja mačka*). **[9]**

### * Spelling of proper names *

Proper names often have different forms (or spellings) in B, C, or S. In addition, C spells foreign names as in the original language (thus *George, Catherine, Mary*), while S spells them as they are pronounced in the original language (thus *Džordž, Ketrin, Meri*). While B can use either means of spelling, there is a greater tendency toward the C usage. **[1c]**

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| ali | but | jèsam | [I] am (emphatic) |
| Amerikànac | American person, man | jèsi | [you] are (emphatic) |
| Amerìkanka | American woman | jest [C] | [he, it, she] is (emphatic) |
| Austràlac [C] | Australian person, man | jeste [B,S] | [you] are (emphatic) |
| Australijànac [B,S] | Australian person, man | jeste [B,S] | [he, it, she] is (emphatic) |
| Australìjanka [B,S] | Australian woman | jèsu | [they] are (emphatic) |
| Àustralka [C] | Australian woman | Kanàđanin | Canadian person, man |
| Bosànac | Bosnian person, man | Kanàđanka | Canadian woman |
| Bòsanka | Bosnian woman | nìsu | [they] are not |
| čòvek | man, person | òni | they |
| čòvjek | man, person | prijatelj [B,C] | friend |
| Crnogòrac | Montenegrin man/person | prijatelji [B,C] | friends |
| Crnògorka | Montenegrin woman | profesor | professor, teacher |
| dòmaća zàdaća [B,C] | homework | profesòrica [B,C] | professor, teacher *(f)* |
| dòmaći zadàtak [S] | homework | pròfesorka [B,S] | professor, teacher *(f)* |
| drug [B,S] | friend, companion | Srbin | Serbian man/person |
| drugovi [B,S] | friends, companions | Srpkinja | Serbian woman |
| Èngleskinja | Englishwoman | stùdentica [B,C] | student *(f)* |
| Ènglez | Englishman | stùdentkinja [B,S] | student *(f)* |
| Fràncuskinja | Frenchwoman | su | [they] are |
| Fràncuz | Frenchman | vežba | exercise |
| Hrvat | Croatian man/person | vježba | exercise |
| Hrvàtica | Croatian woman | | |

PAS I MAČKA

Bosnian

1. Jèsi li ti stùdent?
2. Da, ja sam stùdent. Da li si ti stùdentica?
1. Jèsam.
3. I ja sam stùdentica. A George i Mary, šta su òni?
2. George je profesor, a Mary je profesòrica.
3. A njihov pas?
2. Njihov pas nìje profesor. Pas nìje čòvjek! Ali on jeste naš prijatelj.
3. Jèsu li pas i mačka prijatelji?
2. I jèsu i nìsu.
1. Je li George *Fràncuz*?
2. Ne, on je *Ènglez*.
1. A šta je Mary?
2. Òna je *Èngleskinja*.

Croatian

1. Jèsi li ti stùdent?
2. Da, ja sam stùdent. Jèsi li ti stùdentica?
1. Jèsam.
3. I ja sam stùdentica. A George i Mary, što su òni?
2. George je profesor, a Mary je profesòrica.
3. A njihov pas?
2. Njihov pas nìje profesor. Pas nìje čòvjek! Ali on jest naš prijatelj.
3. Jèsu li pas i mačka prijatelji?
2. I jèsu i nìsu.
1. Je li George *Fràncuz*?
2. Ne, on je *Ènglez*.
1. A što je Mary?
2. Òna je *Èngleskinja*.

Serbian Latin

1. Da li si ti stȕdent?
2. Da, ja sam stȕdent. Da li si ti stȕdentkinja?
1. Jèsam.
3. I ja sam stȕdentkinja. A Džordž i Meri, šta su ȍni?
2. Džordž je profesor, a Meri je prȍfesorka.
3. A njihov pas?
2. Njihov pas nȉje profesor. Pas nȉje čȍvek! Ali on jeste naš drug.
3. Da li su pas i mačka prijatelji?
2. I jèsu i nȉsu.
1. Da li je Džordž *Frȁncuz?*
2. Ne, on je *Ȅnglez*.
1. A šta je Meri?
2. Ȍna je *Ȅngleskinja*.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Да ли си ти стȕдент?
2. Да, ја сам стȕдент. Да ли си ти стȕденткиња?
1. Јèсам.
3. И ја сам стȕденткиња. А Џорџ и Мери, шта су ȍни?
2. Џорџ је професор, а Мери је прȍфесорка.
3. А њихов пас?
2. Њихов пас нȉје професор. Пас нȉје чȍвек! Али он јесте наш друг.
3. Да ли су пас и мачка пријатељи?
2. И јèсу и нȉсу.
1. Да ли је Џорџ *Фрȁнцуз?*
2. Не, он је *Ȅнглез*.
1. А шта је Мери?
2. Ȍна је *Ȅнглескиња*.

☞ **Replace** *Frȁncuz* **with** Bosȁnac, Crnogȍrac, Hȓvat, Srbin. **Replace** *Ȅnglez* **with** Amerikȁnac, Austrȁlac [C] Australijȁnac [B,S], Kanȁđanin; **replace** *Ȅngleskinja* **with** Amerȉkanka, Australijȁnka [B,S] Aȕstralka [C], Kanȁđanka.

☞ **In the lines referring to George's and Mary's nationalities, switch 'George' with 'Mary,' and use as replacements** Frȁncuskinja, **and** Bȍsanka **or** Crnȍgorka **or** Hrvȁtica **or** Srpkinja.

The exercise above uses the terms *Bosȁnac* and *Bȍsanka* rather than *Bȍšnjak* and *Bȍšnjakinja*. In current usage the terms *Bȍšnjak* and *Bȍšnjakinja* refer specifically to members of the Muslim community, while the terms *Bosȁnac* and *Bȍsanka* refer to any resident of Bosnia and Herzegovina.

## GRAMMAR

### * Nouns denoting professions and nationalities *

Nouns denoting nationalities have two forms, one referring to females alone (such as *Amerȉkanka*) and one referring both to males and to the general idea (such as *Amerikȁnac*). Many nouns denoting professions function in a similar manner: for instance, *stȕdentica* and *stȕdentkinja* mean only "female student" while *stȕdent* means either "male student" or just "student." **[5b]**

### * The verb *to be*, continued *

There are two sets of longer forms for this verb, which are given in the chart to the right. One set is used to express negation and the other is used in questions and for emphasis. In this second meaning, C uses *jest* in 3rd singular while B and S use *jeste*. **[7b]**

| long (negation) | | long (emphasis) | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *nȉsam* | *nȉsmo* | *jèsam* | *jèsmo* |
| *nȉsi* | *nȉste* | *jèsi* | *jèste* |
| *nȉje* | *nȉsu* | *jeste, jest* | *jèsu* |

### * Plural of masculine nouns *

The plural of masculine nouns ends in *-i*. **[32a]** Masculine nouns containing a single syllable frequently add the syllable *-ov-* or *-ev-* before the ending *-i*. **[32e]** For instance, the plural of *prijatelj* is *prijatelji* while the plurals of *drug* and *broj* are *drugovi*, and *brȍjevi*. Long vowels frequently shorten in these plurals. **[166b]**

### * Vocabulary differences, continued *

The suffixes denoting female humans often vary between B, C, and S. In addition, certain words referring to basic concepts are used with different frequencies and sometimes with different meanings in B, C, and S. For instance the word *drug* is used more frequently in S in the meaning, "friend, companion," while *prijatelj* is used in this meaning in B, C (and all three use *prijatelj* in the meaning "life-long friend").

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] [Exercises]

**Self-study learners:** For the solutions to exercises in sections B and C of each lesson, consult the answer keys available for download at www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org

## B1

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Ko je stȕdent? | 1. Tko je stȕdent? | 1. Ko je stȕdent? | 1. Ко је стȕдент? |
| 2. *On je*. | 2. *On je*. | 2. *On je*. | 2. *Он је*. |
| 1. Ko? | 1. Tko? | 1. Ko? | 1. Ко? |
| 2. *On*! | 2. *On*! | 2. *On*! | 2. *Он*! |

**Replace** *on* **with** ȍna, ja, ti, **and replace** *je* **with** sam, si. **As you are saying each sentence**, **point to the person you are speaking about**.
**Self-study learners** (those who are working on their own): Write some names from p. 317 on pieces of paper and point to them as you do this exercise.
**All students:** For an overview of conjugation forms, see Appendix 6, pp. 333-339.

## B2

**Ask** each other these questions (using information from A3 and A4):

| Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|
| Kȁko se zȍve ȍvaj stȕdent? | Кȁко се зȍве ȍваj стȕдент? |
| [B,C] Kȁko se zȍve ȍva stȕdentica? | |
| [S] Kȁko se zȍve ȍva stȕdentkinja? | Кȁко се зȍве ȍва стȕденткиња? |
| [B,C] Kȁko se zȍvu profesor i profesȍrica? | |
| [S] Kȁko se zȍvu profesor i profesȍrka? | Кȁко се зȍву професор и прȍфесȍрка? |
| Kȁko se zȍvemo mi? | Кȁко се зȍвемо ми? |
| Kȁko se zȍve njihov pas? | Кȁко се зȍве њихов пас? |
| Kȁko se zȍve njègova mačka? | Кȁко се зȍве њègова мачка? |
| Kȁko se zȍve tvȍj prijatelj? | Кȁко се зȍве твȍj друг? |

## B3

**In this** exercise, use the name you have chosen from the list on p. 317 to be your B, C, or S name.

| Bosnian | Croatian |
|---|---|
| 1. Kȁko se zȍveš na èngleskȍm? | 1. Kȁko se zȍveš na èngleskȍm? |
| 2. Zȍvem se *Caitlin*. | 2. Zȍvem se *Caitlin*. |
| 1. A kȁko je tvȍje bȍsanskȍ ime? | 1. A kȁko je tvȍje hȓvatskȍ ime? |
| 2. *Dželìla*. | 2. *Ȉva*. |

| Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|
| 1. Kȁko se zȍveš na èngleskȍm? | 1. Кȁко се зȍвеш на èнглескȍм? |
| 2. Zȍvem se *Kejtlin*. | 2. Зȍвем се *Кејтлин*. |
| 1. A kȁko je tvȍje sȓpskȍ ime? | 1. А кȁко је твȍје срȓпскȍ име? |
| 2. *Gȍrdana*. | 2. *Гȍрдана*. |

## B4

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin
1. Kàko se kaže *pencil* ?
2. *Pencil* se kaže *òlovka*.

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Кàко се каже *pencil* ?
2. *Pencil* се каже *òловка*.

☞ **Replace** *pencil* **with** question, dog, cat, man, notebook, car, shoe.

## B5

**Ask** each other these questions:

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin
1. Kàko se kaže "stùdentica" na srpskom?
2. Kàko se kaže "pròfesorka" na bòsanskom i hrvatskom?
3. Kàko se kaže "tko" na srpskom i bòsanskom ?
4. Kàko se kaže "sveska" na hrvatskom ili bòsanskom?

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Кàко се каже "стȕдентица" на српском?
2. Кàко се каже "прòфесорка" на бòсанском и хрватском?
3. Кàко се каже "тко" на српском и бòсанском?
4. Кàко се каже "свеска" на хрватском и бòсанском?

## B6

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Ko je òva žèna? | 1. Tko je òva žèna? | 1. Ko je òva žèna? | 1. Ко је òва жèна? |
| 2. Òna se zòve ..... . | 2. Òna se zòve ..... . | 2. Òna se zòve ..... . | 2. Òна се зòве ..... . |
| 1. A šta je òna? | 1. A što je òna? | 1. A šta je òna? | 1. А шта је òна? |
| 2. *Profesòrica* je. | 2. *Profesòrica* je. | 2. *Pròfesorka* je. | 2. *Прòфесорка* је. |

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Ko je òvaj čòvjek? | 1. Tko je òvaj čòvjek? | 1. Ko je òvaj čòvek? | 1. Ко је òваj чòвек? |
| 2. On se zòve ..... . | 2. On se zòve ..... . | 2. On se zòve ..... . | 2. Он се зòве ..... . |
| 1. A šta je on? | 1. A što je on? | 1. A šta je on? | 1. А шта је он? |
| 2. *Profesor* je. | 2. *Profesor* je. | 2. *Profesor* je. | 2. *Професор* је. |

☞ **Pick a different name (than the one used in B3) from the list of names given on p. 317. Replace** *profesòrica* [B, C] *pròfesorka* [S] **with** stùdentica [B,C] stùdentkinja [S] **and then replace** *profesor* **with** stùdent. **Also** try some of the nationalities given in A4.

## B7

**Analysis and Discussion**:

1. Pick three examples of feminine, neuter and masculine nouns used in this lesson.
2. Give three examples of possessive pronominal adjectives used in this lesson.
3. What are the pronouns used in this lesson?
4. Fully conjugate the present tense of the verbs *biti* and *zvati se*.

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] [Homework]

**Recommendation** for written exercises throughout the book: While simply filling in the blank with the word or words requested will help you learn, you will learn much more if you write each sentence out in full.

## C1

**Fill in** the blanks with the appropriate form of *zvati se*

**Example**: Kȁko …… (ona)? …… (Sanja) **becomes** Kȁko se zȍve? Zȍve se Sanja.

Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Latin

1. Kȁko ..... (ti)?
   Zȍvem se ..... . (your name)

2. Kȁko ..... (ȍni)?
   .....George i Mary.

3. Kȁko ..... (mi)?
   ..... (your names).

4. Kȁko ..... (on)?
   ..... George.

5. Kȁko ..... (vi)?
   ..... (your name[s]).

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ка̀ко ..... (ти)?
   Зо̀вем се ..... . (your name)

2. Ка̀ко ..... (о̀ни)?
   ..... Џорџ и Мери.

3. Ка̀ко ..... (ми)?
   ..... (your names).

4. Ка̀ко ..... (он)?
   ..... Џорџ.

5. Ка̀ко ..... (ви)?
   ..... (your name[s]).

## C2

Bosnian

1. Ko je ta žȅna?
   Ȍna ..... .

2. Ko je taj čȍvjek?
   On ..... .

3. Šta sam ja?
   Vi ..... .

4. Šta sam ja?
   Ti ..... .

5. Ko ste vi?
   Ja ..... .

6. Ko ste vi?
   Mi ..... .

Croatian

1. Tko je ta žȅna?
   Ȍna ..... .

2. Tko je taj čȍvjek?
   On ..... .

3. Što sam ja?
   Vi ..... .

4. Što sam ja?
   Ti ..... .

5. Tko ste vi?
   Ja ..... .

6. Tko ste vi?
   Mi ..... .

Serbian Latin

1. Ko je ta žena?
   Ona ..... .

2. Ko je taj čovjek?
   On ..... .

3. Šta sam ja?
   Vi ..... .

4. Šta sam ja?
   Ti ..... .

5. Ko ste vi?
   Ja ..... .

6. Ko ste vi?
   Mi ..... .

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ко је та жена?
   Она ..... .

2. Ко је тај човек?
   Он ..... .

3. Шта сам ја?
   Ви ..... .

4. Шта сам ја?
   Ти ..... .

5. Ко сте ви?
   Ја ..... .

6. Ко сте ви?
   Ми ..... .

☞ **Insert the required form of the verb** biti **and your choice of:** prijatelj [B,C] drug [S], profesor, profesorica [B,C] profesorka [S], student, studentica [B,C] studentkinja [S] **combined with** moj, tvoj, njegov, njen [B,S] njezin [C], naš, vaš, njihov. **Write out** each question and answer in full.

## C3

**If this is the answer**, **what is the question?**

Bosnian

1. Zovem se Dubravka.
2. Pas je moj.
3. Mačka se zove Maca.
4. Moje ime je George.
5. Na hrvatskom se kaže Juraj.
6. Na srpskom se kaže Đorđe.
7. I Juraj i Đorđe.
8. Jesam.

Croatian

1. Zovem se Dubravka.
2. Pas je moj.
3. Mačka se zove Maca.
4. Moje je ime George.
5. Na hrvatskom se kaže Juraj.
6. Na srpskom se kaže Đorđe.
7. I Juraj i Đorđe.
8. Jesam.

Serbian Latin

1. Zovem se Dubravka.
2. Pas je moj.
3. Mačka se zove Maca.
4. Moje ime je Džordž.
5. Na hrvatskom se kaže Juraj.
6. Na srpskom se kaže Đorđe.
7. I Juraj i Đorđe.
8. Jesam.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Зовем се Дубравка.
2. Пас је мој.
3. Мачка се зове Маца.
4. Моје име је Џорџ.
5. На хрватском се каже Јурај.
6. На српском се каже Ђорђе.
7. И Јурај и Ђорђе.
8. Јесам.

## C4

**Consult** the Cyrillic penmanship guide on p. 319 and work through the practice sheets on pp. 14-17. Then write the following words out in Cyrillic. Designate the words as B, C, or S where appropriate. Circle the accent-bearing syllable in each word.

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| pas | prijatelj | on | profesorica | Đorđe | to | ste |
| mačka | ovaj | tvoje | bilježnica | sveska | Juraj | moj |
| profesor | zovu se | njihova | je | drug | profesorka | teka |
| tko | ime | ključ | papir | cipela | naše | |

## C5

**Translate** into B, C, or S:

1. I am a student.
2. The American man is a professor.
3. His name is George, and her name is Mary.
4. The dog is her friend.
5. The cat is theirs.
6. The American woman is a professor.
7. Who is that man?

## C6

**Rehearse** A3 outside of class for an in-class performance.

## Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Albànija | Albania | Mađarska | Hungary |
| Àustrija | Austria | Makèdonija | Macedonia |
| Bosna i Hèrcegovina | Bosnia and Herzegovina | more | sea |
| Bugarska | Bulgaria | pìtanja | issues |
| Crna Gòra | Montenegro | Rùmunija [B,S] | Romania |
| geògrafski, geògrafsko, geògrafska [B,C,S] | geographical | Rùmunjska [C] | Romania |
| | | Slòvenija | Slovenia |
| Hrvatska | Croatia | Srbija | Serbia |
| Italija | Italy | Vòjvodina | Vojvodina |
| Jadransko more | Adriatic Sea | zemljopisni, zemljopisno, zemljopisna [C] | geographical |
| Kosovo | Kosovo | | |

☞ **Enter** the name of each country or region where it belongs on the blank map on p. 13. Consult the map at the beginning of the book.

Albànija, Àustrija, Bosna i Hèrcegovina, Bugarska, Crna Gòra, Hrvatska, Italija, Jadransko more, Kosovo, Mađarska, Makedonija, Rùmunija [B,S] Rùmunjska [C], Slòvenija, Srbija, Vòjvodina.

Алба̀нија, А̀устрија, Босна и Хѐрцеговина, Бугарска, Во̀јводина, Италија, Јадранско море, Косово, Мађарска, Македонија, Ру̀мунија, Сло̀венија, Србија, Хрва̀тска, Црна Го̀ра.

The solid line demarcating the boundaries of Kosovo—on both the map on the next page and the map on the inside cover—represents Kosovo as an independent state. Although this is generally accepted at the international level, not all countries have recognized this status for Kosovo.

N
0
50
100
150 km
0
25
50
75
100 m

## Cyrillic practice

**Below** are examples of Cyrillic letters in upper and lower case, with the latter given both in initial and non-initial position in the word. Each word is given in italics as well. While most letters are similar in italics, there are a few that are quite different, particularly **g**: **г** and *г*, **d**: **д** and ***д***, **i**: и and ***и***, **t**: **т** and ***т***. See p. 319 for handwriting guides.

**А [A]** **Африка** ***Африка*** **април** ***април*** **дан** ***дан***

**Б [B]** **Босна** ***Босна*** **босански** ***босански*** **добар** ***добар***

**В [V]** **Војводина** ***Војводина*** **висок** ***висок*** **твој** ***твој***

**Г [G]** **Грета** ***Грета*** **географија** ***географија*** **август** ***август***

**Д [D]** **Дубровник** ***Дубровник*** **децембар** ***децембар*** **среда** ***среда***

**Ђ [Đ]** **Ђорђе** ***Ђорђе*** **ђак** ***ђак*** **мађарски** ***мађарски***

**Е [E]** **Европа** ***Европа*** **енглески** ***енглески*** **један** ***један***

**Ж [Ž]** **Жаклина** ***Жаклина*** **жена** ***жена*** **може** ***може***

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **З [Z]** | **Загреб** ***Загреб*** | **за** ***за*** | **кроз** ***кроз*** |
| **И [I]** | **Италија** ***Италија*** | **имати** ***имати*** | **молим** ***молим*** |
| **Ј [J]** | **Југославија** ***Југославија*** | **јануар** ***јануар*** | **моје** ***моје*** |
| **К [K]** | **Косово** ***Косово*** | **ко** ***ко*** | **српски** ***српски*** |
| **Л [L]** | **Лондон** ***Лондон*** | **леп** ***леп*** | **али** ***али*** |
| **Љ [Lj]** | **Љубљана** ***Љубљана*** | **љубав** ***љубав*** | **недеља** ***недеља*** |
| **М [M]** | **Македонија** ***Македонија*** | **март** ***март*** | **нема** ***нема*** |
| **Н [N]** | **Нови Сад** ***Нови Сад*** | **новембар** ***новембар*** | **речник** ***речник*** |
| **Њ [Nj]** | **Њујорк** ***Њујорк*** | **његов** ***његов*** | **питање** ***питање*** |
| **О [O]** | **Орегон** ***Орегон*** | **октобар** ***октобар*** | **лош** ***лош*** |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| **П [P]** | **Подгорица** ***Подгорица*** | **петак** ***петак*** | **ципела** ***ципела*** |
| **Р [R]** | **Румунија** ***Румунија*** | **руски** ***руски*** | **црн** ***црн*** |
| **С [C]** | **Србија** ***Србија*** | **септембар** ***септембар*** | **писмо** ***писмо*** |
| **Т [T]** | **Тексас** ***Тексас*** | **тата** ***тата*** | **четвртак** ***четвртак*** |
| **Ћ [Ć]** | **Ћуприја** ***Ћуприја*** | **ћирилица** ***ћирилица*** | **кућа** ***кућа*** |
| **У [U]** | **Уганда** ***Уганда*** | **уторак** ***уторак*** | **јун** ***јун*** |
| **Ф [F]** | **Француска** ***Француска*** | **фебруар** ***фебруар*** | **кафа** ***кафа*** |
| **Х [H]** | **Хрватска** ***Хрватска*** | **хлеб** ***хлеб*** | **њихова** ***њихова*** |
| **Ц [C]** | **Црна Гора** ***Црна Гора*** | **црвен** ***црвен*** | **француски** ***француски*** |

**Ч [Č]** **Чикаго** ***Чикаго*** **човек** ***човек*** **мачка** ***мачка***

**Џ [Dž]** **Џули** ***Џули*** **џез** ***џез*** **уџбеник** ***уџбеник***

**Ш [Š]** **Шарлота** ***Шарлота*** **шта** ***шта*** **ваше** ***ваше***

# Druga lekcija • Lesson Two

**Novi rekvizìti**: avìonsko pìsmo, časopis, hèmijska òlovka [B,S] kèmijska òlovka [C], màjmun, marka, mèdved [E] mèdvjed [J], pèro, ràzglednica, rečnik [E] rječnik [J].

## A1 ⊙13,14

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| četvȑtak | Thursday | pìsati, pišem | to write |
| čìtati, čitam | to read | ponèdeljak | Monday |
| da | *(clause connector)* | ponèdjeljak | Monday |
| drugi, drugo, druga | second | ràditi, radim | to work |
| ga | it *(m,n)*, him | rečnik | dictionary |
| ìmati, ìmam | to have | rječnik | dictionary |
| izvìni; izvìnite [B,S] | sorry! | ròman | novel |
| je | it *(f)*, her | srèda | Wednesday |
| molim? | yes? what? | srijèda | Wednesday |
| mòrati, moram | must, to have to | sùbota | Saturday |
| može | sure! O.K. | sutra | tomorrow |
| ne | not | u + *Acc* | on [a day of the week] |
| nèdelja | Sunday | ùčiti, učim | to study |
| nèdjelja | Sunday | ùtorak | Tuesday |
| nego | but, rather | vežbati, vežbam | to practice |
| nèmati, nemam | not to have | vidimo se! | see you! |
| òdgovor | answer | vježbati, vježbam | to practice |
| opròsti; opròstite [C] | sorry! | zajedno | together |
| pèro | pen | želeti, želim | to wish, to want |
| pètak | Friday | željeti, želim | to wish, to want |

UČITI ZAJEDNO

Bosnian

1. *Mehmede!*
2. Molim?
1. Ìmaš li *tèku?*
2. Ìmam *je*, ali nemam *rječnik*. Ìmaš li ga ti?
1. *Rječnik* ìmam, ali *tèku* nemam. Želiš li da *ùčimo* zajedno sutra?
2. Sutra, to jest *četvȑtak?* Izvìni, ne u *četvȑtak* nego u *pètak.*
1. Može! Vidimo se u *pètak.*

Croatian

1. *Tomislave!*
2. Molim?
1. Ìmaš li *bìlježnicu?*
2. Ìmam *je*, ali nemam *rječnik*. Ìmaš li ga ti?
1. *Rječnik* ìmam, ali *bìlježnicu* nemam. Želiš li da *ùčimo* zajedno sutra?
2. Sutra, to jest *četvȑtak?* Opròsti, ne u *četvȑtak* nego u *pètak.*
1. Može! Vidimo se u *pètak.*

Serbian Cyrillic

1. *Надо!*
2. Молим?
1. Да ли ѝмаш *свеску?*
2. И̏мам *је*, али немам *речник*. Да ли га ти ѝмаш?
1. *Речник* ѝмам, али *свеску* немам. Да ли желиш да *у̀чимо* заједно сутра?
2. Сутра, то јест *четвр̀так?* Извини, не у *четвр̀так* него у *пѐтак*.
1. Може! Видимо се у *пѐтак*.

Serbian Latin

1. Nado!
2. Molim?
1. Da li imaš *svesku*?
2. Imam je, ali nemam *rečnik*. Da li ga ti imaš?
1. *Rečnik* imam, ali *svesku* nemam.
   Da li želiš da *učimo* zajedno sutra?
2. Sutra, to jest *četvrtak*? Izvini, ne u *četvrtak* nego u *petak*.
1. Može! Vidimo se u *petak*.

☞ **Replace** *učiti* **with**: čitati, raditi, pisati, vežbati [E] vježbati [J], **and** *četvrtak* **and** *petak* **with** ponedeljak [E] ponedjeljak [J], utorak, sreda [E] srijeda [J], subota, nedelja [E] nedjelja [J].

☞ **Replace** *imati bilježnicu* [C] *svesku* [S] *teku* **with** pisati pismo; *imati rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J] **with** pisati knjigu.

☞ **Replace the italicized pair of words** *rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J] **and** *bilježnica** [C] *sveska** [S] *teka** [B] **above with the following pairs:** olovka, pero; pismo, papir; pitanje, odgovor; roman, udžbenik.

☞ **Replace** 1st and 2nd person address with 3rd person singular or plural, using verbs and nouns from the previous replacement exercises.

* Some words which are italicized in the exercise, such as *bilježnicu*, *svesku* or *teku* – are spelled differently than they are in the replacement cues given beneath the exercise, which in this instance are *bilježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *teka* [B]. This is because the replacement clues generally give the word in the nominative case. In the context of the exercise, however, the words are often in a different case. For instance *bilježnicu*, *svesku* or *teku* are here in the accusative case. The same applies to the pair *visokog* / *visoki* given in A2. The former, in the accusative case, appears in the exercise, while the latter, in the nominative, is given in the clues below the exercise and in the vocabulary box. See pp. 323-329 for an overview of case endings.

## GRAMMAR

### * Addressing people: the vocative case *

Nouns take different endings to indicate different functions. When a person is being addressed, the ending *-e* is often added to a masculine name (for instance, *Mehmede*!), and the ending *-a* on a feminine name is sometimes replaced by *-o* (for instance, *Nado*!). **[19]**

### * Accusative case *

The cases of a noun (other than the vocative) express grammatical relations in a sentence. **[18]** The subject case is called the "nominative," and its singular form is here abbreviated [Nsg]. **[20]** The case called "accusative" expresses, among other things, direct object meaning; its singular form is here abbreviated [Asg]. **[22]** To form the accusative of feminine nouns and adjectives, replace the ending *-a* with *-u* (Nom. *moja mačka*, Acc. *moju mačku*). Neuter nouns and many masculine nouns have the same endings in both cases. For instance, the phrases *tvoj udžbenik* and *njegovo pismo* could be either Nsg or Asg. **[21a]**

### * Time expressions: days of the week *

To specify that something happens on a particular day of the week, use the preposition *u* plus the accusative form of the day in question, as in *u četvrtak* "on Thursday," *u subotu* "on Saturday." **[23c]**

### * Negation *

A verb is negated by placing the particle *ne* in front of the verb form. It is pronounced together with the verb as if the two were a single word; in certain instances the accent shifts onto the particle *ne*. Only a few verbs have separate negative forms, in which the negative particle fuses with the verb. One of these is *nemati* "not have" (conjugated *nemam*, *nemaš*, etc.), and another is the negative present tense of *biti* (*nisam*, *nisi*, etc.). **[25a]**

## * Present tense of verbs *

The infinitive of a verb usually ends in *-ti*. There are three present tense conjugations, named after the 3rd singular ending, which can be *-a*, *-i* or *-e*. The 1st and 2nd person forms simply add *-m*, *-š*, *-mo* or *-te* to this ending, but the 3d plural ending in each case is different. **[13]** Here are sample conjugations:

| a-conjugation | | | i-conjugation | | | e-conjugation | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *ìmati* | to have | | *ùčiti* | to study | | *pìsati* | to write |
| *ìmam* | *ìmamo* | 1st | *ùčim* | *ùčimo* | 1st | *pišem* | *pišemo* |
| *ìmaš* | *ìmate* | 2nd | *učiš* | *ùčite* | 2nd | *pišeš* | *pišete* |
| *ìma* | *ìmaju* | 3rd | *učí* | *ùče* | 3rd | *piše* | *pišu* |
| singular | plural | | singular | plural | | singular | plural |

When the present tense is directly predictable from an infinitive in *-iti* or *-ati*, as in the above examples, there is no need to learn it specifically. But in those verbs where the present tense stem is not predictable from the infinitive, it must be learned specifically. For example: infinitive *pìsati*, present tense *pišem*; or infinitive *zvati* but present tense *zòvem*. **[14]** Vocabulary entries for verbs give infinitive and 1st sg pres. For an overview of conjugation forms, see Appendix 6, pp. 333-339.

## * The conjunction *da* *

When two verbs are used in succession, English frequently expresses the second by an infinitive, as in "We want TO STUDY" or "I want us TO STUDY." In B, C, and S the way such infinitives are expressed depends on several factors. When the two verbs have the same subject, as in the first example, C and S differ. C almost always uses an infinitive for the second verb (*želìmo ùčiti*) while S usually uses a sequence of *da* plus present tense (*želìmo da ùčimo*), though it can also use the infinitive. B uses both more or less equally. **[26c]** When the two verbs have different subjects, however, the second verb can only be expressed by a phrase containing the conjunction *da* and the present tense, as in *želìm da ùčimo* "I want us to study." **[26b]**

## * Variant forms: ijekavian and ekavian *

A number of words can occur either with the vowel *-e-* or with the sequence *-je-* (sometimes *-ije*). Any one speaker will use either the former type (called "ekavian") or the latter (called "ijekavian"). Both are given in vocabulary lists without marks; elsewhere they are identified [E] (ekavian) and [J] (ijekavian). B and C use only ijekavian, while S uses both ekavian and ijekavian depending on the region (ekavian throughout most of Serbia, and ijekavian in Bosnia, southwestern Serbia and Montenegro). There is no difference in meaning. It is important to realize that not all instances of *-e-* or *-ije-* are affected; for instance, the words *meso* "meat" and *pijem* "I drink" are the same throughout B, C, and S. The relevant instances must be learned individually. **[3]**

## * Object pronouns, clitic forms *

There are two types of accusative case object pronouns – "clitic" (short form) and "full" (long form). The clitics, which are used in most instances, are unaccented and come in second position in the sentence. In 3rd singular the same form is used for masculine and neuter. In 3rd plural the same form is used in all three genders. **[24a]**

| | singular | | plural | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | nominative | accusative | nominative | accusative |
| 1st | *ja* | *me* | *mi* | *nas* |
| 2nd | *ti* | *te* | *vi* | *vas* |
| 3rd masc. | *on* | *ga* | *òni* | *ih* |
| 3rd neut. | *ono* | *ga* | *òna* | *ih* |
| 3rd fem. | *òna* | *je, ju* | *one* | *ih* |

There are two forms for the feminine singular accusative, *je* and *ju*. Croatian uses both, more or less interchangeably. **[64]** Bosnian and Serbian, however, use *ju* only in certain past tense constructions (see p. 143). For now, those focusing on B and S should learn *je* as the feminine accusative singular.

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| a! | aha! | njega | him, it |
| brz, brzo, brza | speedy, fast | nju | her, it |
| drag, drago, draga | dear | onaj, ono, ona | that |
| gledati, gledam | to watch | rđav, rđavo, rđava [S] | bad |
| glup, glupo, glupa | stupid | ružan, ružno, ružna | ugly |
| gospodin | gentleman, man | srećan, srećno, srećna [S] | happy, lucky |
| gospođa | lady, madam | sretan, sretno, sretna [B,C] | happy, lucky |
| koga | whom | stvarno | really |
| lahak, lahko, lahka [B] | light [not heavy], easy | težak, teško, teška | heavy, difficult |
| lak, lako, laka [B,C,S] | light [not heavy], easy | tužan, tužno, tužna | sad |
| lep, lepo, lepa | beautiful, nice | velik, veliko, velika | big, large |
| lijep, lijepo, lijepa | beautiful, nice | videti, vidim | to see |
| loš, loše, loša [B,C,S] | bad | vidjeti, vidim | to see |
| mali, malo, mala | small | visok, visoko, visoka | tall |
| nizak, nisko, niska | short, low | zaista | indeed, really |

KOGA VIDIŠ?

Bosnian and Croatian
1. ..... ! *Onaj čovjek* je stvarno *visok!*
2. Molim? Koga *vidiš?*
1. *Vidim onog visokog čovjeka*.
2. A, *njega*! Zaista je *visok!*

Serbian Latin
1. ..... ! *Onaj čovek* je stvarno *visok!*
2. Molim? Koga *vidiš?*
1. *Vidim onog visokog čoveka*.
2. A, *njega*! Zaista je *visok!*

Serbian Cyrillic
1. ..... ! *Онај човек* је стварно *висок!*
2. Молим? Кога *видиш?*
1. *Видим оног високог човека*.
2. А, *њега*! Заиста је *висок!*

☞ **Replace** *čovek* [E] *čovjek* [J] **with** gospodin, gospođa, profesor, student; *visoki** **with** brzi, dobri, dragi, glupi, lahki [B] laki [B,C,S], lepi [E] lijepi [J], loši [B,C,S] rđavi [B,S], mali, niski, ružni, slatki, srećni [S] sretni [B,C], teški, tužni, veliki. **Replace** *videti* [E] *vidjeti* [J] **with** gledati. **Replace** *njega* **with** nju **where appropriate**.

[***** See boxed explanation on p. 20]

## GRAMMAR

### * Accusative case of animate nouns *

Masculine nouns denoting animate beings have a different ending in the accusative case. The noun ending is *-a* and the adjective ending is *-og;* for instance Nom *visoki student*, Acc *visokog studenta*. **[21a]** The accusative case of both *ko* and *tko* "who" is *koga*. **[21c]**

### * Object pronouns, full forms *

Full form object pronouns are accented and can occur in any sentence position. Use them as the object of a preposition or to indicate emphasis. **[24]** Like the clitic pronouns, the same form is used for 3rd singular masculine/neuter, and a single form is used for all three genders in 3rd plural.

| | singular | | plural | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | nominative | accusative | nominative | accusative |
| 1st | *ja* | *mene* | *mi* | *nas* |
| 2nd | *ti* | *tebe* | *vi* | *vas* |
| 3rd masc. | *on* | *njega* | *oni* | *njih* |
| 3rd neut. | *ono* | *njega* | *ona* | *njih* |
| 3rd fem. | *ona* | *nju* | *one* | *njih* |

**Note**: The letters [B,C,S] placed after the word **loš** signal two things: first, that the word is used throughout BCS; and second, that there is an alternate way to express the same idea which is used over a more restricted area. The alternate word is **rđav**, and the marking [S] after it means that it is used in S only. Likewise, the notation **lahak** [B] alongside **lak** [B,C,S] means that B has two ways to express the idea "easy, light" but that C and S have only the one. The case of **njen** [B,C,S] and **njèzin** [C] is similar: C can use either word as the pronominal adjective "her, hers" while B and S use only **njen** in this meaning.

### * Demonstrative pronominal adjectives *

The English words "this" and "that" correspond to three different pronominal adjectives in BCS. One, *òvaj*, means "this [close by]"; another, *ònaj*, means "that [far away]"; and the third, *taj*, covers the neutral ground in between. It is translated either "this" or "that" depending on the context. Like all adjectives, these pronominal adjectives must change forms to agree with the noun to which they refer. **[11b]**

### * Fleeting vowels in adjectives *

The masculine nominative singular form of many adjectives ends in a consonant preceded by *-a*. This *-a-* is called a "fleeting vowel" because it disappears in all other forms of the adjective; for instance *pametan*, *pametno*, *pametna*. If this vowel appears in the suffix *-ak*, its loss will sometimes cause the preceding consonant to shift to another consonant; for instance *nizak*, *nìsko*, *nìska*. **[16b]**

**Note**: The S presented in this book is the language of the cultural centers of Serbia, which is ekavian. The language of Serbs outside Serbia (and in parts of southwestern Serbia), and the language of Montenegrins, is ijekavian. To learn this form of S, which is discussed and exemplified at various points throughout this book, learn material in the S column, while also checking the corresponding B column for ijekavian forms.

The Neretva River, Bosnia and Herzegovina

The town of Rab on the island of Rab, Croatia

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| beo, bȅlo, bȅla | white | mȅdved | bear |
| bijȅl, bijȅlo, bijȅla | white | mȅdvjed | bear |
| bȍja | color | plȁv, plȁvo, plȁva | blue |
| brat | brother | ȍtac, ȍca | father |
| crn, crno, crna | black | ȍvde | here |
| crven, crvȅno, crvȅna | red | ȍvdje | here |
| crvȅna bȍja | the color red | pas, psa | dog |
| dȍbro | good, O.K. | sȅstra | sister |
| ej! | hey! | sve | all, everything |
| film | movie | vȍleti, volim | to love; to like (I) |
| fin, fino, fina | fine | vȍljeti, volim | to love; to like (I) |
| kȕpiti, kupim | to buy (P) | za + *Acc* | for |
| kupȍvati, kȕpujem | to buy (I) | zašto | why |
| majka | mother | zȁto što | because |
| majmun | monkey | žut, žȕto, žȕta | yellow |

KUPUJEM PSA

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Ej, šta radiš? | 1. Ej, što radiš? | 1. Ej, šta radiš? | 1. Ej, шта радиш? |
| 2. Kȕpujem *psa* za *mog brata*. | 2. Kȕpujem *psa* za *moga brata*. | 2. Kȕpujem *psa* za *mog brata*. | 2. Кȕпујем *пса* за *мог брата*. |
| 1. *Ȍvog žutog* ȍvdje? | 1. *Ȍvoga žutog* ȍvdje? | 1. *Ȍvog žutog* ȍvde? | 1. *Ȍвог жутог* ȍвде? |
| 2. Ne, *ȍnog crvȅnog* tamo. | 2. Ne, *ȍnoga crvȅnog* tamo. | 2. Ne, *ȍnog crvȅnog* tamo. | 2. Не, *ȍног црвȅног* тамо. |
| 1. Zašto ne želiš da kupiš *žutog psa*? | 1. Zašto ne želiš kȕpiti *žutoga psa*? | 1. Zašto ne želiš da kupiš *žutog psa*? | 1. Зашто не желиш да купиш *жутог пса*? |
| 2. Zȁto što *moj brat* voli *crvȅnu* bȍju! | 2. Zȁto što *moj brat* voli *crvȅnu* bȍju! | 2. Zȁto što *moj brat* voli *crvȅnu* bȍju! | 2. Зȁто што *мој брат* воли *црвȅну* бȍју! |
| 1. Dobro, i *crvȅni* je fin! | 1. Dobro, i *crvȅni* je fin! | 1. Dobro, i *crvȅni* je fin! | 1. Добро, и *црвȅни* је фин! |

☞ **Replace** *crvȅni* **and** *žuti* **with** beli [E] bijeli [J], crni, dobri, lepi [E] lijepi [J], plavi**; replace** *pas* **with** auto, cȉpela, mačka, majmun, mȅdved [E] mȅdvjed [J]. **Replace** *pas* **with** film, **using adjectives listed in A2**. **Replace** *brat* **with** ti, ȍna, ȍni, vi, sȅstra, majka, ȍtac.

## GRAMMAR

### * Accusative of animate masculines and fleeting vowels *

As seen in the previous lesson, masculine nouns referring to animate beings take the ending *-a* in the accusative case. Some such nouns also have a fleeting vowel in the final syllable. This vowel is lost before the ending *-a*, for instance Nom *pas*, Acc *psa*. Sometimes, as in the case of *ȍtac* (Acc *ȍca*) "father," the stem changes further when this vowel is lost. **[21b]** When fleeting vowels are present, the Acc sg of a masculine noun is given in vocabulary listings.

## * Verbal aspect, introduction *

There are two BCS verbs for most verbal ideas, a concept known as "verbal aspect." One of these two verbs refers to a single action in terms of actual or envisioned completion, and is called the "perfective aspect." The other refers to repeated action, a single action in progress, or the general idea of an action, and is called the "imperfective aspect." The two verbs have the same basic dictionary meaning, and almost always share the same root, as in *kùpiti* "buy" [perfective] vs. *kupòvati* "buy" [imperfective]. Henceforth these two categories are noted (P) and (I), respectively, in vocabulary listings. **[28]**

## * Prepositions *

Prepositions require that a specific case follow them. Among the prepositions which require the accusative case are *za*, which nearly always corresponds to English "for," **[23b]** and *u*, which when followed by the name of a weekday means "on" that day of the week. **[23c]** The names of weekdays are not capitalized.

## * Long and short adjectives *

Most adjectives have both short and long forms. Some adjectives, such as *mali* "little," adjectives in *-ski*, and certain others, have only the long form; others, including pronominal adjectives such as *njegov* "his," have only short forms. Most, however have both long and short forms. The difference is most clearly seen in masculine nominative singular, as in *brz* (short) vs. *brzi* (long). Feminine and neuter distinguish short from long only in the final vowel, as in *brza* (short) vs. *brza* (long); sometimes there is an accentual difference as well, as in *crvèna* (short) vs. *crvena* (long). **[17]** Only the short form is given in vocabulary lists, but the long form is also given in the BCS-English glossary if there is an accentual difference between the two. Long forms are given in replacement cues beneath exercises. There is relatively little difference in meaning between long and short forms (for more discussion, see p. 37). Although one should always use the short forms after the verb "to be," as in *ònaj pas je crn* "that dog is black," the long forms are used in most other instances. **[17b]** There is also a "longer" form, made by adding an extra *-a* to the long adjective ending *-og*, used more commonly in C. For more about this "longer" form, see the grammar section, **Long and "longer" adjectives**, on p. 54.

## * Adjectives ending in *-o* *

The masculine short form of some adjectives ends in *-o*, but the stem of all other forms ends in *-l*; for instance, *dèbeo, dèbelo, dèbela* "fat." The word for "white" also belongs to this group in ekavian; for instance, *beo, bèlo, bèla*. In ijekavian, however, the masculine form ends in *-l*: *bijel, bijèlo, bijèla*. **[16c]**

## * Verbs in -ovati *

Verbs whose infinitive ends in *-ovati* replace the sequence *-ova-* of the infinitive by the sequence *-uj-* in the present tense. **[14e]** There are a number of relatively common verbs with this conjugation. Among them is the verb *kupòvati* "to buy," whose conjugation is given to the right. Students must pay particular attention to this difference between infinitive and present tense!

| *kupòvati* | buy |
|---|---|
| *kùpujem* | *kùpujemo* |
| *kùpuješ* | *kùpujete* |
| *kùpuje* | *kùpuju* |

The countryside in the Šumadija region near Aranđelovac, Serbia

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| abècednā bìlježnica [C] | wordlist notebook | jutro | morning |
| abècednā tèka [B] | wordlist notebook | kàsa [S] | cash register |
| abècednī [B,C,S] | alphabetical | kèmijskā òlovka [C] | ballpoint pen |
| amèričkī, amèričkō, amèričkā | American | lèpo | nicely |
| àvionskō pìsmo | airmail letter | lijèpo | nicely |
| àzbučnā sveska [S] | wordlist notebook | òdlično | excellent |
| àzbučnī [S] | alphabetical | marka | stamp |
| blàgajna [B,C] | cash register | mòći, mògu, možete | to be able, can (I) |
| časopīs | magazine | molīm vās | please |
| dòbro jutro | good morning | molīm lèpo | you're welcome |
| doviđènja | goodbye | molīm lijèpo | you're welcome |
| fràncuskī, fràncuskō, fràncuskā | French | nèmačkī, nèmačkō, nèmačkā | German |
| gramàtika | grammar | njèmačkī, njèmačkō, njèmačkā | German |
| hèmijskā òlovka [B,S] | ballpoint pen | òbičan, òbično, òbična | ordinary |
| hvàla | thank you | ovàkav, ovàkvo, ovàkva | this kind |
| hvàla lijèpa [C] | thanks so much | pàpīrnica | stationery store |
| hvàla lepo [S] | thanks so much | plàtiti, plàtīm | to pay |
| hvàla lijepo [B,C,S] | thanks so much | poglèdati, pògledam | to take a look (I) |
| ìzvolite! | may I help you? | ràzglednica | picture postcard |
| ìzvolite! | here you are! | svakako | certainly |

PAPIRNICA

Bosnian

1. *Dobar dan!*
2. *Dobar dan,* ìzvolite!
1. Molīm vās, ìmate li *novī njèmačkī udžbenīk?*
2. Ìmamo *ga*. Žèlite li *ga?*
1. Hvàla, svakako, i želīm kùpiti *òbičnu òlovku*.
2. Žèlite li ovàkvu *žutu?* Lijepo pише.
1. Òdlično! A mògu li kùpiti *abècednu tèku za rječnīk* òvdje?
2. Ìmamo *je*. Želite li poglèdati? Ìzvolite.
1. Hvàla lijèpo! To je sve. Mògu li plàtiti?
2. Molīm lijèpo. Òvdje je blàgajna.
1. [*#1 pays*] Doviđènja!
2. Doviđènja!

Croatian

1. *Dobar dan!*
2. *Dobar dan,* ìzvolite!
1. Molīm vās, ìmate li *novī njèmačkī udžbenīk?*
2. Ìmamo *ga*. Žèlite li *ga?*
1. Hvàla, svakako, i želīm kùpiti *òbičnu òlovku*.
2. Žèlite li ovàkvu *žutu?* Lijepo pише.
1. Òdlično! A mògu li kùpiti *abècednu bìlježnicu za rječnīk* òvdje?
2. Ìmamo *je*. Želite li poglèdati? Ìzvolite.
1. Hvàla lijèpa! To je sve. Mògu li plàtiti?
2. Molīm lijèpo. Òvdje je blàgajna.
1. [*#1 pays*] Doviđènja!
2. Doviđènja!

Serbian Latin

1. *Dobar dan!*
2. *Dobar dan,* izvolite!
1. Molim vas, da li imate *novi nemački udžbenik?*
2. Imamo *ga*. Da li *ga* želite?
1. Hvala, svakako, i želim da kupim *običnu olovku*.
2. Da li želite ovakvu *žutu*? Lepo piše.
1. Odlično! A da li mogu da kupim *azbučnu svesku za rečnik* ovde?
2. Imamo *je*. Da li je želite pogledati? Izvolite.
1. Hvala lepo! To je sve. Da li mogu da platim?
2. Molim lepo. Ovde je kasa.
1. [*#1 pays*] Doviđenja!
2. Doviđenja!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. *Добар дан!*
2. *Добар дан,* изволите!
1. Молим вас, да ли имате *нови немачки уџбеник?*
2. Имамо *га*. Да ли *га* желите?
1. Хвала, свакако, и желим да купим *обичну оловку*.
2. Да ли желите овакву *жуту*? Лепо пише.
1. Одлично! А да ли могу да купим *азбучну свеску за речник* овде?
2. Имамо *је*. Да ли је желите погледати? Изволите.
1. Хвала лепо! То је све. Да ли могу да платим?
2. Молим лепо. Овде је каса.
1. [*#1 pays*] Довиђења!
2. Довиђења!

☞ **Replace** *dobar dan* **with** dobro jutro, *nemački* [E] *njemački* [J] *udžbenik* **with** američki časopis, francuska gramatika; **replace** *obična olovka* **with** fino pero, hemijska [B,S] kemijska [C] olovka; **replace** *abecedna* [B,C,S] *azbučna* [S] *bilježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *teka* [B] **with** jedna avionska marka, jedno avionsko pismo, razglednica.

☞ **Practice** this as a skit, using some of the words above as replacements. Note that the end of the recorded version is slightly different than the textbook version. There will be several such minor discrepancies in the recordings of other lessons.

☞ **Self-study learners:** Pay attention both to the verb *želeti* [E] *željeti* [J], and to the endings of nouns and adjectives that specifically mark them as masculine, neuter, and feminine. Look at the verbs you have used so far and mark them as to whether they belong to the a-, i-, or e- conjugation, using as a guide the verb table on p. 21.

**Daytime greetings**: People greet each other with "*Dobro jutro*" from early morning to 10:00 a.m. After that "*Dobar dan*" is used, until just before 6:00 p.m. when evening is considered to begin.

## GRAMMAR

### * Addressing people: politeness formulas *

Various politeness formulas take different endings depending on how one normally addresses the person in question. In the meaning "excuse me," one says *oprosti* or *izvini* to a person one addresses as *ti*, and *oprostite* or *izvinite* to a person (or people) one addresses as *vi*. Another word in this category, which means either "May I help you?" or "Here you are" (depending on the context) is *izvoli* / *izvolite*. **[15]**

### * The verb *moći* *

The verb meaning "can, be able" is slightly irregular. The 1st singular and 3rd plural forms differ only in accent and vowel length. **[14f]** The 3rd singular form of this verb has two meanings: "s/he can" and the more impersonal "OK, fine, possible." Here is the conjugation:

| *moći* | can, be able |
|---|---|
| *mogu* | *možemo* |
| *možeš* | *možete* |
| *može* | *mogu* |

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Jasna! | 1. Jasna! | 1. Jasna! | 1. Jasna! |
| 2. Molim? | 2. Molim? | 2. Molim? | 2. Молим? |
| 1. Je li ta *mačka moja*? Želim da imam *crnu mačku*. | 1. Je li ta *mačka moja*? Želim imati *crnu mačku*. | 1. Da li je ta *mačka moja*? Želim da imam *crnu mačku*. | 1. Да ли је та *мачка моја*? Желим да имам *црну мачку*. |
| 2. Ne, *moja* je, nije *tvoja!* | 2. Ne, *moja* je, nije *tvoja!* | 2. Ne, *moja* je, nije *tvoja!* | 2. Не, *моја* је, није *твоја!* |
| 1. Jesmo li prijatelji? Šta je *tvoje*, to je i *moje*! Ovo je naša *crna mačka*. | 1. Jesmo li prijatelji? Što je *tvoje*, to je i *moje*! Ovo je naša *crna mačka*. | 1. Da li smo drugovi? Šta je *tvoje*, to je i *moje*! Ovo je naša *crna mačka*. | 1. Да ли смо другови? Шта је *твоје*, то је и *моје*! Ово је наша *црна мачка*. |

☞ **Instead of** *mačka* **and** *crna mačka* **use** dobra knjiga, mala olovka, lepi [E] lijepi [J] udžbenik.

☞ **Replace** *moja* **and** *tvoja* **with** njena [B,C,S] njezina [C], njegova, njihova.

## B2

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Vidiš li *onog niskog gospodina*? | 1. Vidiš li *onog niskog gospodina*? | 1. Da li vidiš *onog niskog gospodina*? | 1. Да ли видиш *оног ниског господина*? |
| 2. Da, vidim i *niskog gospodina* i *nisku gospođu.* | 2. Da, vidim i *niskog gospodina* i *nisku gospođu.* | 2. Da, vidim i *niskog gospodina* i *nisku gospođu.* | 2. Да, видим и *ниског господина* и *ниску госпођу*. |

☞ **Instead of** *niski gospodin* **and** *niska gospođa* **use** slatka mačka, slatki pas; ružni profesor, ružna profesorica [B,C] profesorka [S]; tužni Kanađanin, tužna Kanađanka; dragi Bosanac, draga Bosanka **or** dragi Hrvat, draga Hrvatica **or** dragi Srbin, draga Srpkinja; brzi Amerikanac, brza Amerikanka.

## B3

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Je li *ovaj mali pas* za mene? | 1. Je li *ovaj mali pas* za mene? | 1. Da li je *ovaj mali pas* za mene? | 1. Да ли је *овај мали пас* за мене? |
| 2. Nije. *Mali pas* je za *onog studenta* tamo. | 2. Nije. *Mali pas* je za *onog studenta* tamo. | 2. Nije. *Mali pas* je za *onog studenta* tamo. | 2. Није. *Мали пас* је за *оног студента* тамо. |
| 1. Izvinite, želim vašeg *velikog psa*. | 1. Oprostite, želim vašeg *velikog psa*. | 1. Izvinite, želim vašeg *velikog psa*. | 1. Извините, желим вашег *великог пса*. |
| 2. Ne može. *Veliki pas* je moj. | 2. Ne može. *Veliki pas* je moj. | 2. Ne može. *Veliki pas* je moj. | 2. Не може. *Велики пас* је мој. |

☞ **Instead of** *mali* **and** *veliki pas*, **use a)** plavi **and** crveni rečnik [E] rječnik [J], **b)** teško **and** lahko [B] lako [B,C,S] pitanje. **Replace** *onaj student* **with** loši profesor, ružni čovek [E] čovjek [J], visoka žena.

# B4

**Fill** in the blanks with words for the weekdays**.** For the remaining blanks in the even-numbered sentences, choose one verb from column A and one noun from column B to complete the sentence.

**A**
kùpiti
pìsati
čìtati
vežbati [E] vježbati [J]
ùčiti
gledati

**B**
pas, mačka, màjmun, mèdved [E] mèdvjed [J],
domaća zàdaća [B,C] domaći zadàtak [S]
knjiga, časopis, novine,
bòsanska **or** hrvatska vježba **or** srpska vežba,
ruski **or** nèmački [E] njèmački [J] jèzik,
film

Bosnian

1. Šta želite ràditi u ..... ?
(ponèdjeljak)
2. U ..... želimo ..... .
(ponèdjeljak)
3. Šta želiš da radimo u ..... ?
(ùtorak)
4. U ..... želim ..... .
(ùtorak)
5. Šta želiš da stùdenti rade u ..... ?
(srijèda)
6. U ..... želim ..... .
(srijèda)
7. Šta želiš da Sanja radi u ..... ?
(četvrtak)
8. U ..... želim ..... .
(četvrtak)
9. Šta želiš ràditi u .....?
(pètak)
10. U ..... želim ..... .
(pètak)
11. A šta želiš da radim u ..... ?
(sùbota)
12. U ..... želim ..... .
(sùbota)

Croatian

1. Što želite ràditi u ..... ?
(ponèdjeljak)
2. U ..... želimo ..... .
(ponèdjeljak)
3. Što želiš da radimo u ..... .
(ùtorak)
4. U ..... želim ..... .
(ùtorak)
5. Što želiš da stùdenti rade u ..... ?
(srijèda)
6. U ..... želim ..... .
(srijèda)
7. Što želiš da Sanja radi u ..... ?
(četvrtak)
8. U ..... želim ..... .
(četvrtak)
9. Što želiš ràditi u ..... ?
(pètak)
10. U ..... želim ..... .
(pètak)
11. A što želiš da radim u ..... ?
(sùbota)
12. U ..... želim ..... .
(sùbota)

Serbian Latin

1. Šta želite da radite u ..... ?
(ponèdeljak)
2. U ..... želimo ..... .
(ponèdeljak)
3. Šta želiš da radimo u ..... ?
(ùtorak)
4. U ..... želim ..... .
(ùtorak)
5. Šta želiš da stùdenti rade u ..... ?
(srèda)
6. U ..... želim ..... .
(srèda)

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Шта желите да радите у ..... ?
(понедељак)
2. У ..... желимо ..... .
(понедељак)
3. Шта желиш да радимо у ..... ?
(уторак)
4. У ..... желим ..... .
(уторак)
5. Шта желиш да студенти раде у ..... ?
(среда)
6. У ..... желим ..... .
(среда)

7. Šta želiš da Sanja radi u ..... ?
(četvrtak)
8. U ..... želim ..... .
(četvrtak)
9. Šta želiš da radiš u ..... ?
(petak)
10. U ..... želim ..... .
(petak)
11. A šta želiš da radim u ..... ?
(subota)
12. U ..... želim ..... .
(subota)

7. Шта желиш да Сања ради у .....?
(четвртак)
8. У..... желим ..... .
(четвртак)
9. Шта желиш да радиш у ..... ?
(петак)
10. У ..... желим ..... .
(петак)
11. А шта желиш да радим у ..... ?
(субота)
12. У ..... желим ..... .
(субота)

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| ponedjeljak<br>ponedeljak | utorak | srijeda<br>sreda | četvrtak | petak | subota | nedjelja<br>nedelja |
| | | | | | | |

☞ **Construct** a chart like this, filling in the activities described for each day above. Then make a calendar describing your own week.

## B5

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Možeš li *gledati film* u *utorak?*
2. Ne mogu. Moram *učiti*.
1. Možeš li u *petak?*
2. Mogu u *srijedu*.
1. Odlično! Onda se vidimo u *srijedu*.

Serbian Latin
1. Da li možeš da *gledaš film* u *utorak?*
2. Ne mogu. Moram *da učim*.
1. Da li možeš u *petak?*
2. Mogu u *sredu*.
1. Odlično! Onda se vidimo u *sredu*.

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Да ли можеш да *гледаш филм* у *уторак?*
2. Не могу. Морам *да учим*.
1. Да ли можеш у *петак?*
2. Могу у *среду*.
1. Одлично! Онда се видимо у *среду*.

☞ **Replace** *gledati* **and** *film* **with a)** čitati **and** velika knjiga; **b)** kupiti **and** pas; **c)** pisati **and** teško pismo; **d)** učiti **and** bosanski jezik, hrvatski jezik **or** srpski jezik. **Replace** *učiti* **with a)** čitati **and** nemački [E] njemački [J] časopis; **b)** pisati **and** roman; **c)** vežbati [E] vježbati [J] **and** bosanski jezik, hrvatski jezik **or** srpski jezik. **Replace** the italicized days of the week with other weekdays.

## B6

**Questions** to ask each other, using phrases and vocabulary from 2A1, 2A3 and 2A4:

A1 [B,C] Zašto studenti žele učiti zajedno?
[S] Zašto studenti žele da uče zajedno?

A3 [B,S] Zašto #2 kupuje crvenog psa za brata?
[C] Zašto #2 kupuje crvenoga psa za brata?

A4 [B] Zašto #1 želi kupiti njemački udžbenik, obično u olovku i abecedu teku?
[C] Zašto #1 želi kupiti njemački udžbenik, obično u olovku i abecedu bilježnicu?
[S] Zašto #1 želi da kupi nemački udžbenik, obično u olovku i azbučnu svesku?

## B7

☞ **Read** this paragraph to one another out loud in class, alternating sentences. Then read it again, having changed it so that the subjects are plural: two women and two men.

Bosnian

Emìna ne žèli da ùči u nèdjelju. Òna želi gledati film. Ali mora ùčiti! Čìta udžbenik, piše dòmaću zàdaću i vježbu. Njen prijatelj Mèhmed je zòve. On želi gledati jèdan dobar bòsanski film. Da li ga mogu gledati zajedno? Òna želi, ali nè može. Mora ùčiti. Òna mora ùčiti i u ùtorak i u srijedu, ali može gledati film u pètak. Mèhmed mora ràditi u pètak. On može gledati film u sùbotu. I òna može u sùbotu.

Croatian

Jasna ne želi ùčiti u nèdjelju. Òna želi gledati film. Ali mora ùčiti! Òna čìta udžbenik, piše dòmaću zàdaću i vježbu. Njèzin prijatelj Gòran ju zòve. On želi gledati jèdan dobar hrvatski film. Mogu li ga gledati zajedno? Òna želi, ali nè može. Mora ùčiti. Òna mora ùčiti i u ùtorak i u srijedu, ali može gledati film u pètak. Gòran mora ràditi u pètak. On može gledati film u sùbotu. I òna može u sùbotu.

Serbian Latin

Nàda ne želi da ùči u nèdelju. Òna želi da gleda film. Ali mora da ùči! Òna čìta udžbenik, piše dòmaći zadàtak i vežbu. Njen prijatelj Tòmislav je zòve. On želi da gleda jèdan dobar srpski film. Da li mogu da ga gledaju zajedno? Òna želi, ali nè može. Mora da ùči. Òna mora da ùči i u ùtorak i u sredu, ali može da gleda film u pètak. Tòmislav mora da radi u pètak. On može da gleda film u sùbotu. I òna može u sùbotu.

Serbian Cyrillic

Нàда не жèли да ỳчи у нèдељу. Òна жèли да гледа филм. Али мора да ỳчи! Òна чѝта уџбеник, пише дòмаћи задàтак и вежбу. Њен пријатељ Тòмислав је зòве. Он жèли да гледа добар српски филм. Да ли могу да га гледају заједно? Òна жèли, али нè може. Мора да ỳчи. Òна мора да ỳчи и у ỳторак и у среду, али може да гледа филм у пètак. Тòмислав мора да ради у пètак. Он може да гледа филм у сỳботу. И òна може у сỳботу.

The Montenegrin coast near Boka Kotorska

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Form** questions and answers according to the following example:
a. Šta *ìmam* i šta *nemam*? [B,S] Što *ìmam* i što *nemam*? [C]
b. Ìmam *papìr* ali nemam *ò̀lovku*.

**Write** out six other versions of this question and answer pair. Replace the italicized forms in the question with other forms of *ìmati* and *nèmati* (using "you," "he," "they," etc.), and replace the nouns *papìr* and *ò̀lovka* in the answer with words from the following list.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| rječnik [J] | teka [B] | pìtanje | ključ |
| rečnik [E] | ròman | ò̀dgovor | cìpela |
| bìlježnica [C] | udžbenik | pìsmo | vježba [J] |
| sveska [S] | pèro | papìr | vežba [E] |

## C2

**Each** set of parentheses contains a noun plus the masculine singular form of various adjectives.
1) **Put** each noun into the accusative form, and change the adjectives to match the noun both in case and gender. **Example**:
Kòga vidiš? Vidim ..... (onaj, vìsoki, stùdentica)
Vidim ònu vìsoku stùdenticu.

2) **Then** rewrite the sentences replacing each noun (or adjective + noun) with the appropriate clitic pronoun. **Example:**
Vidim ònog stùdenta **becomes** Vidim ga

a. Kòga vidiš?
Vidim ..... (naš, vìsoki, profesor).
Vidim ..... (tvoj, dobar, prijatèljica).

b. [B,S] Šta vidiš? [C] Što vidiš?
Vidim ..... (vaš, crveni, àuto).
Vidim ..... (njegov, crni, mačka).
Vidim ..... (naš, mali pas).
Vidim ..... (moj, bòsanski, knjiga).
Vidim ..... (tvoj, veliki, rječnik).
Vidim ..... (taj, plavi, blàgajna).

c. [B,S] Šta òni pišu? [C] Što òni pišu?
Òni pìšu ..... (jèdan, pìsmo).

d. [B,S] Šta čìtaš? [C] Što čìtaš?
Čìtam ..... (òvaj, tužni, knjiga).
Čìtam ..... (naš, bòsanski, časopis).

a. Кòга видиш?
Видим ..... (наш, вùсоки, професор).
Видим ..... (твој, добар, другàрица).

b. Шта видиш?
Видим ..... (ваш, црвени, àуто).
Видим ..... (његов, црни, мачка).
Видим ..... (наш, мали, пас).
Видим ..... (мој, бòсански, књига).
Видим ..... (твој, велики, речник).
Видим ..... (тај, плави, кàса).

c. Шта òни пишу?
Òни пишу ..... (jèдан, пùсмо).

d. Шта чùташ?
Чùтам ..... (òваj, тужни, књига).
Чùтам ..... (наш, бòсански, часопис).

## C3

**Fill** in each blank with the correct form of the pronoun given in parentheses.

1. Ȍvo pȉsmo je za ..... (vi).
2. Ȍna crna mačka je za ..... (ja).
3. Taj pas je za ..... (on).
4. Bijela knjiga je za ..... (ȍna).
5. Veliki udžbenik je za ..... (ȍni)
6. Crȉvena ȍlovka je za ..... (mi).

1. Ȍво пȉсмо је за ..... (ви).
2. Ȍна црна мачка је за ..... (ја).
3. Тај пас је за ..... (он).
4. Бела књига је за ..... (ȍна).
5. Велики уџбеник је за ..... (ȍни).
6. Црȉвена ȍловка је за ..... (ми).

## C4

**Identify** the subject of each of the sentences below, and then translate the sentences into English.

1. Njega vidim, ali nju nè vidim.
2. Psa gledaju mali màjmun i velika mačka.
3. Ìmamo li je?
4. Kàko se kaže tèka na srpskom?
5. Gledamo ga, ali on nas nè vidi.
6. Vidiš li ȍnog dobrog čȍvjeka?

1. Њега видим, али њу нѐ видим.
2. Пса гледају мали мȁјмун и велика мачка.
3. Да ли је ȉмамо?
4. Кȁко се каже тѐка на српском?
5. Гледамо га, али он нас нѐ види.
6. Да ли видиш ȍног доброг чȍвека?

## C5

**Read** these words aloud. After each word write its meaning, and then give the appropriate grammatical information for the form of the word: if it is a noun or adjective, state case and gender; and if a verb, state person and number.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| њѐгову | другȁрица | пса | ȍловка |
| мачка | можемо | друга | речник |
| видим | црȉвену | га | виде |
| госпођу | књига | гледамо | Фрȁнцуз |
| уџбеник | нашег | мѐдведа | часопис |
| бела | срећну | каже се | грамȁтика |
| кȁса | пȁпир | добру | лоша |
| брз | драгог | сутра | госпȍдин |
| њихова | кључ | низак | пѐтак |

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bȍsanski, bȍsansko, bȍsanska | Bosnian | hȑvatski, hȑvatsko, hȑvatska | Croatian |
| crnȍgorski, crnȍgorsko, crnȍgorska | Montenegrin | srpski, srpsko, srpska | Serbian |
| glȁvni grad | capital [city] | | |

**Consult** the map at the beginning of the book and fill in the blanks with the appropriate city names.

1. Хрȑватски глȁвни град је ..... .
2. Српски глȁвни град је ..... .
3. Црнȍгорски глȁвни град је ..... .
4. Бȍсански глȁвни град је ..... .

1. Hȑvatski glȁvni grad je ..... .
2. Srpski glȁvni grad je ..... .
3. Crnȍgorski glȁvni grad je ..... .
4. Bȍsanski glȁvni grad je ..... .

# Treća lekcija • Lesson Three

## A1 ⊙21,22

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| broj; brojevi | number | na + *Acc* | on, onto |
| danas | today | osoba | person |
| fino | fine | pitati, pitam | to ask (I) |
| grozno | awful | poznavati, poznajem | to be acquainted with (I) |
| jako | very, strongly | strašno | terribly |
| jedan, jedno, jedna | one | super | great, terrific |
| jedni | some | tako | so, thus |
| jutros | this morning | tako-tako | so-so |
| loše | badly | tražiti, tražim | to seek, to search for (I) |
| ljudi | people | treći, treće, treća | third |
| misliti, mislim | to think (I) | večeras | this evening |
| misliti na | to think of (I) | vrlo | very |
| muškarac, muškarca | man | | |

KAKO STE?

Bosnian
1. ..... !
2. Molim?
1. Kako si?
2. *Dobro*, a ti?
1. *Odlično*.
2. Ko su ti ljudi?
1. Oni tamo? Oni su naši prijatelji. Zovu se Jasmin i Jasna.
2. Ne. Ne mislim na Jasmina i Jasnu. Njih poznajem. Nego ko su oni *muškarci* tamo?
1. Ah! Njih ne poznajem. Zašto pitaš?
2. Pitam zato što tražim jednu osobu.
1. Kako se zove?
2. Zove se *Emir Begović*.
1. Poznajem *Emira Begovića*. *On* nije *danas* ovdje, ali ima *njegov* broj.
2. Vrlo dobro! Hvala!
1. Molim!

Croatian
1. ..... !
2. Molim?
1. Kako si?
2. *Dobro*, a ti?
1. *Odlično*.
2. Tko su ti ljudi?
1. Oni tamo? Oni su naši prijatelji. Zovu se Darko i Anka.
2. Ne. Ne mislim na Darka i Anku. Njih poznajem. Nego tko su oni *muškarci* tamo?
1. Ah! Njih ne poznajem. Zašto pitaš?
2. Pitam zato što tražim jednu osobu.
1. Kako se zove?
2. Zove se *Ivan Božić*.
1. Poznajem *Ivana Božića*. *On* nije *danas* ovdje, ali ima *njegov* broj.
2. Vrlo dobro! Hvala!
1. Molim!

Serbian Cyrillic
1. ..... !
2. Молим?
1. Како си?
2. *Добро*, а ти?
1. *Одлично*.
2. Ко су ти људи?
1. Они тамо? Они су наши другови. Зову се Мирко и Јован.
2. Не. Не мислим на Мирка и Јована. Њих познајем. Него ко су они *мушкарци* тамо?
1. Ах! Њих не познајем. Зашто питаш?
2. Питам зато што тражим једну особу.
1. Како се зове?
2. Зове се *Милорад Јовановић*.
1. Познајем *Милорада Јовановића*. *Он* није *данас* овде, али има *његов* број.
1. Врло добро! Хвала!
2. Молим!

Serbian Latin
1. ..... ?
2. Molim?
1. Kako si?
2. *Dobro*, a ti?
1. *Odlično*.
2. Ko su ti ljudi?
1. Oni tamo? Oni su naši drugovi. Zovu se Mirko i Jovan.
2. Ne. Ne mislim na Mirka i Jovana. Njih poznajem. Nego ko su oni *muškarci* tamo?
1. Ah! Njih ne poznajem. Zašto pitaš?
2. Pitam zato što tražim jednu osobu.
1. Kako se zove?
2. Zove se *Milorad Jovanović*.
1. Poznajem *Milorada Jovanovića*. *On* nije *danas* ovde, ali ima *njegov* broj.
2. Vrlo dobro! Hvala!
1. Molim!

☞ **Replace** *dobro* **and** *odlično* **with** fino, grozno, loše, strašno, super, tako-tako.

☞ **Replace** *muškarac* **with** žena. **Replace the man's name** *Emir Begović* [B] *Ivan Božić* [C] *Milorad Jovanović* [S] **with a woman's name:** Amila Begović [B] Ankica Radić [C] Mirjana Jovanović [S], **and along with the change of name**, **change** *njegov* **to** njen [B,C,S] njezin [C].

☞ **Replace** *danas* **with** večeras, jutros.

☞ **Make this into a plural version: use a woman's and man's name**, **and replace** *njegov* **with** njihov.

☞ **Play** this conversation as a performance.

**Self-study learners:** Find all the instances in the above conversation of subject pronouns (*ja*, *ti*, *on*, etc.) and find all the instances where such pronouns could have been used but were not. Finally, find the object pronouns and determine whether they are long or short forms.

## GRAMMAR

### * Nominative plural of nouns *

The nominative plural ending is *-i* for most masculine nouns and *-e* for most feminine nouns. It is *-a* for all neuter nouns. **[32a]** Masculine monosyllabic nouns usually add *-ov-* before the plural ending. **[32e]** If the final consonant is one of a group called "soft," **[32f]** such a noun will add *-ev-*. Masculine nouns which have "fleeting *-a-*" in their stem lose it before the Nom.pl. ending. **[32c]** Here are examples:

| | masculine | | | | neuter | feminine |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nominative singular | *student* | *grad* | *broj* | *Amerikanac* | *pitanje* | *sestra* |
| Nominative plural | *studenti* | *gradovi* | *brojevi* | *Amerikanci* | *pitanja* | *sestre* |

### * Nominative plural of adjectives *

All adjectives, including descriptive adjectives such as *visoki* "tall," possessive pronominal adjectives such as *njihov* "theirs," and demonstratives such as *taj* "this / that," have the same endings in the nominative plural as the nouns they refer to. **[32a]**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| masculine sg | *visok* | *njihov* | *taj* |
| masculine pl | *visoki* | *njihovi* | *ti* |
| neuter pl | *visoka* | *njihova* | *ta* |
| feminine pl | *visoke* | *njihove* | *te* |

### * The words meaning *person*, *people* *

The plural of *čovek* [E] *čovjek* [J] is *ljudi* Put differently, the word *čovek* [E] *čovjek* [J] "person" occurs only in the singular, and the word *ljudi* "people" only in the plural. **[37c]** There is another word meaning "person," which is *osoba* (plural *osobe*)

## * Conjugation of *poznavati* *

As seen in the conjugation given to the right, verbs with infinitives ending in *-znȁvati* replace the sequence *-ava-* of the infinitive by the sequence *-aj-* in the present tense. This type of conjugation is also found in the verb *dȁvati* "give," as well as in many verbs ending in *-dȁvati*. Thus, the present tense of *dȁvati* is *dajem, daješ, daje, dajemo, dajete, daju.* **[30a]**

| *poznȁvati* | know, be acquainted with |
|---|---|
| *pȍznajem* | *pȍznajemo* |
| *pȍznaješ* | *pȍznajete* |
| *pȍznaje* | *pȍznaju* |

## * Long-form pronouns used for emphasis *

Long form pronouns occur primarily as objects of prepositions. But they are also used to convey emphasis. Used in the latter meaning, they most frequently occur at the beginning of a sentence. **[24b]**

## * Case forms of personal names *

Most men's names end in a consonant or *-o*, and most women's names end in *-a*. In the accusative case, names take the same endings as masculine and feminine nouns, respectively. Family names, both men's and women's, usually end in a consonant. Men's family names take masculine case ending but women's family names do not change. One says, therefore, *pȍznajem Marka Ȉlića*, but *pȍznajem Anu Ȉlić*. **[37a]**

## * Adverbs *

Adverbs describe a state (as in *dȍbro sam* "I'm fine") or an action (as in *dȍbro pише* "s/he writes well"). BCS adverbs are almost always identical in form to Nom.sg. neuter adjectives. Thus if one knows that the adjective *loš* means "bad," one can derive the adverb *loše* "badly" (and vice versa). One can predict that *fino*, the adverbial form meaning "fine!" is equivalent to the Nom.sg. neuter form of the adjective *fin* "fine." Henceforth adverbs will not be given separately in vocabulary lists. **[35]**

## * The word for *one* *

The word *jȅdan* "one" is an adjective and must agree with its noun. It can mean either the number "one" (as in *ȉmam samo jȅdnu ȍlovku* "I have only one pencil") or the indefinite article (as in *tražim jȅdnu ȍsobu* "I'm looking for a [specific] person"). When used in the plural, *jȅdni* means "some." Note that whereas English can use the word "one" to replace a noun (as in "that long ONE is mine"), BCS uses only the long form of the adjective (thus, *ȍnaj dugi je moj*). **[36c]** In a few instances, the distinction between long and short adjectives in BCS is parallel to that between English "the" and "a/an," as seen in sentences like *ȉmam nov udžbenik* "I have A new textbook" vs. *novi udžbenik je dobar* "THE new textbook is good." Students should avoid this parallel, however, as it fails to hold in the majority of cases. Long adjectives are used in many instances where English would use "a/an" (even in phrases after *jȅdan* such as *jȅdan veliki grad* "one/a big city"); furthermore there are quite a few BCS adjectives which have only long forms. The safest rule is to use short forms after "to be," and long forms everywhere else.

Paints and varnishes

Textbooks

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| divan, divno, divna | marvelous | pravi, pravo, prava | real |
| jesen *(f)* | autumn, fall | prozor | window |
| kroz + *Acc* | through | radost *(f)* | joy |
| laku noć | good night | reč *(f)* | word |
| ljubav *(f)* | love | riječ *(f)* | word |
| matematika | mathematics | trenutak [B,C,S] | moment |
| momenat [B,S] | moment | veče [B,S] | evening |
| noć *(f)* | night | večer [C] *(f)* | evening |
| onda | then | već | but, rather |
| poezija | poetry | velik, veliko, velika | great |

LAKU NOĆ!

Bosnian
1. Dobro veče, šta radite?
2. Gledam kroz prozor. Kako je divna *noć*!
1. Zaista jeste. Pravi je momenat za veliku *ljubav!*
2. Ne mislim na *ljubav*, već na *poeziju*.
1. Na *poeziju?* Zašto ne na *ljubav*?
2. Zato što volim *riječi*, a ne ljude.
1. Onda, lahku noć!

Croatian
1. Dobra večer, što radite?
2. Gledam kroz prozor. Kako je divna *noć*!
1. Zaista jest. Pravi je trenutak za veliku *ljubav!*
2. Ne mislim na *ljubav*, već na *poeziju*.
1. Na *poeziju?* Zašto ne na *ljubav*?
2. Zato što volim *riječi*, a ne ljude.
1. Onda, laku noć!

The expression *Dobro veče* [B,S] *Dobra večer* [C] "Good evening" is used as a greeting after about 6 p.m. Note that the word may be either neuter (*veče*), or feminine (*večer*).

*Laku noć* "Good night" often stands alone as a phrase. Grammatically, however, it is the object of the unspoken sentence *Želim ti/vam laku noć* "I wish you a good night." This is why the word for "night" is in the accusative in this phrase. For an explanation of the forms *ti* and *vam*, see the grammar sections on p. 85.

Serbian Latin
1. Dobro veče, šta radite?
2. Gledam kroz prozor. Kako je divna *noć*!
1. Zaista jeste. Pravi je momenat za veliku *ljubav!*
2. Ne mislim na *ljubav*, već na *poeziju*.
1. Na *poeziju?* Zašto ne na *ljubav*?
2. Zato što volim *reči*, a ne ljude.
1. Onda, laku noć!

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Добро вече, шта радите?
2. Гледам кроз прозор. Како је дивна *ноћ*!
1. Заиста јесте. Прави је момент за велику *љубав!*
2. Не мислим на *љубав*, већ на *поезију*.
1. На *поезију?* Зашто не на *љубав*?
2. Зато што волим *речи*, а не људе.
1. Онда, лаку ноћ!

☞ **Replace** *noć* **with** jesen, *ljubav* **with** radost, *poezija* **with** matematika, *reči* [E] *riječi* [J] **with** brojevi.

## GRAMMAR

### * Feminine nouns ending in a consonant *

Most feminine nouns end in *-a*, but several end in a consonant. The nominative and accusative singular of these nouns have the same form. Adjectives, however, keep the "feminine" endings that match nouns in *-a*. The result is that whereas noun and adjective endings match in most feminine nouns, they are different in this group of feminine nouns. To help remember this, the student is advised to learn these (and all) nouns together with an adjective. **[31]**

| | fem. in *-a* | fem. in cons. |
|---|---|---|
| Nsg | *velika poezija* | *velika ljubav* |
| Asg | *veliku poeziju* | *veliku ljubav* |

### * Accusative plural *

The accusative plural is the same as the nominative plural for neuter nouns and for both types of feminine nouns. Masculine nouns, however, have a separate accusative plural ending, which is *-e*. **[33]**

| | masculine | neuter | feminine *-a* | feminine in cons. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nominative plural | *dobri ljudi* | *dobra pitanja* | *dobre žene* | *dobre stvari* |
| Accusative plural | *dobre ljude* | *dobra pitanja* | *dobre žene* | *dobre stvari* |

### * Added syllables in the plural *

Many masculine monosyllabic nouns add the syllable *-ov-* (or *-ev-*, after a soft consonant) before all plural endings. Some, however, do not; these must be learned. **[32e]** Plurals of monosyllabic nouns are given in vocabulary lists. Most neuter nouns ending in *-me* add the syllable *-en-* before plural endings. **[32h]**

| | masculine (with added syllable) | | | (no added syllable) | | neuter |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nominative singular | *drug* | *broj* | *otac* | *pas* | *dan* | *ime* |
| Nominative plural | *drugovi* | *brojevi* | *očevi* | *psi* | *dani* | *imena* |
| Accusative plural | *drugove* | *brojeve* | *očeve* | *pse* | *dane* | *imena* |

### * Negation, continued *

The particle *ne* placed before the verb (and pronounced together with the verb) negates the entire sentence. The same particle placed before another word class has its own accent, and means "not X but Y." **[25b]**

### * Long and short adjectives in this book *

The majority of adjectives have both long and short forms; although the short forms most frequently occur in the nominative (when they occur at all), they can in principle occur in other cases as well. Since it is impossible to give long and short versions for all adjectives anytime they are mentioned, this book will utilize the following conventions. Vocabulary lists give the short form (as do all dictionaries). Replacement cues under exercises give the long form (for practical reasons, as the long forms are used in most instances). Grammar charts make a compromise, giving short form adjectives in the nominative and long form adjectives in all other cases. Students interested in the accentual distinctions between long and short forms may see them in these charts; others may ignore these accentual differences.

Center for Social Welfare

## VOCABULARY for A3, A4

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| alèrgičan, alèrgično, alèrgična | allergic (to) | òtac; òčevi | father, fathers |
| čìji, čije, čija | whose | ozbiljan, ozbiljno, ozbiljna | serious |
| dèbeo, dèbelo, dèbela | fat, thick | samo | only |
| dug, dùgo, dùga | long | sav, sve, sva | all |
| grad; gradovi | city | sèlo | village |
| gradić | small town | sigurno | certainly |
| ideja | idea | stvar *(f)* | thing |
| kàkav, kàkvo, kàkva | what kind (of) | tanak, tanko, tanka | thin, slender |
| kòji, kòje, kòja | which | telèvizija | television |
| kratak, kràtko, kràtka | short | više | more |
| neki, neko, neka | some | više vòleti, više volim | to prefer (I) |
| neozbiljan, neozbiljno, neozbiljna | silly, not serious | više vòljeti, više volim | to prefer (I) |
| novine *(pl form)* | newspaper | | |

ŠTA VIŠE VOLIŠ? [B,S] ŠTO VIŠE VOLIŠ? [C]

Bosnian and Serbian Latin
1. Šta više voliš? *Pse* ili *mačke?*
2. Više volim *pse*. Alèrgičan sam na *mačke*.
1. Ja volim *mačke* ali samo *neke*.
2. *Kàkve mačke*? *Velike* ili *male?*
1. Volim *velike mačke*, a ti? Kàkve *pse* voliš?
2. Ja volim samo *male pse*.

Croatian
1. Što više voliš? *Pse* ili *mačke?*
2. Više volim *pse*. Alèrgičan sam na *mačke*.
1. Ja volim *mačke* ali samo *neke*.
2. *Kàkve mačke*? *Velike* ili *male?*
1. Volim *velike mačke*, a ti? Kàkve *pse* voliš?
2. Ja volim samo *male pse*.

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Шта више волиш? *Псе* или *мачке*?
2. Више волим *псе*. Алѐргичан сам на *мачке*.
1. Ја волим *мачке* али само *неке*.
2. *Кàкве мачке*? *Велике* или *мале*?
1. Волим *велике мачке*, а ти? Кàкве *псе* волиш?
2. Ја волим само *мале псе*.

Hairdresser for women and men

☞ **Replace** *psi* **and** *mačke* **with a)** gradovi, gradići, sela; **b)** knjige, filmovi; **c)** novine, telèvizija; **d)** reči [E] riječi [J], brojevi; **e)** stvari, ideje;. **Instead of** *veliki* **and** *mali* **use a)** kratak, dug; **b)** dèbeo, tanak; **c)** ozbiljan, neozbiljan, **or other adjectives from earlier exercises**.

☞ **Retell** the exercise as a conversation between two people using formal address (using *vi* forms instead of *ti* forms).

**Tricky translation of prepositions**: Phrases such as *misliti na* and *alèrgičan na* do not translate into English the same way. For instance, in these phrases English has "think OF," but "allergic TO."

ČIJE SU OVE OLOVKE?

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin

1. Čije su ove *olovke*?
2. Moje.
1. Koje su tvoje?
2. Sve su moje.
1. I *duge* i *kratke*? Sigurno su ove *duge* tvoje, a *kratke* moje.
2. Ne, sve su moje.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Чије су ове *оловке*?
2. Моје.
1. Које су твоје?
2. Све су моје.
1. И *дуге* и *кратке*? Сигурно су ове *дуге* твоје, а *кратке* моје.
2. Не, све су моје.

☞ **Replace** *olovka* **with** cipela, časopis, knjiga, pitanje, rečnik [E], rječnik [J], stvar, udžbenik, **and replace** *dugi* **and** *kratki* **with a)** beli [E] bijeli [J] **and** crni; **b)** debeli **and** tanki; **c)** dobri **and** lošiši; **d)** ružni **and** lepi [E] lijepi [J]; **e)** teški **and** lahki [B] laki [B,C,S]; **f)** veliki **and** mali, **and adjectives from earlier exercises**.

☞ **Retell** the exercise using formal address (using *vi* forms instead of *ti* forms).

## GRAMMAR

### * Interrogative pronominal adjectives *

Here are the nominative forms of interrogative adjectives **[36a]** and the word "all." **[36b]** Since they are adjectives, they must agree with the noun they modify.

| singular | | | plural | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| masc. | neut. | fem. | masc. | neut. | fem. | |
| *koji* | *koje* | *koja* | *koji* | *koja* | *koje* | which |
| *čiji* | *čije* | *čija* | *čiji* | *čija* | *čije* | whose |
| *kakav* | *kakvo* | *kakva* | *kakvi* | *kakva* | *kakve* | what [kind] |
| *sav* | *sve* | *sva* | *svi* | *sva* | *sve* | all |

For full declensions of these and similar pronominal adjectives, consult the charts on pp. 326-327.

### * Sound shifts in nominative plural *

Masculine nouns ending in *-k*, *-g* or *-h* replace these consonants with *-c*, *-z*, or *-s*, respectively, before the Nom. plural ending *-i*. **[32b]** Here are examples:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | *udžbenik* | *bubreg* | *orah* |
| Npl | *udžbenici* | *bubrezi* | *orasi* |

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Misli̱m na prijatelja. | 1. Misli̱m na prijatelja. | 1. Misli̱m na dru̱ga. | 1. Мисли̱м на дру̱га. |
| 2. Na ko̗ga? | 2. Na ko̗ga? | 2. Na ko̗ga? | 2. На ко̗га? |
| 1. Na *Ja̗smina!* | 1. Na *Ìvana!* | 1. Na *Mi̗rka!* | 1. На *Ми̗рка!* |
| 2. Ali zašto ne̗ misli̱š na *Jasnu?* | 2. Ali zašto ne̗ misli̱š na *A̱nku?* | 2. Ali zašto ne̗ misli̱š na *To̗mislava?* | 2. Али зашто не̗ мисли̱ш на *То̗мислава?* |
| 1. Za̗to̱ što na̗ *nju̱* ne̗ voli̱m da misli̱m. | 1. Za̗to̱ što na *nju̱* ne̗ voli̱m misliti. | 1. Za̗to̱ što na *njega* ne̗ voli̱m da misli̱m. | 1. За̗то̱ што на *њега* не̗ воли̱м да мисли̱м. |

☞ **Replace the names used here with other personal names** (see p. 317 for list of names), **and then with the following pairs: a)** o̗va̱ žena, o̗na̱j muška̗rac; **b)** naš profesor, o̗na̱j profesor; **c)** ta̱ o̗soba, ti̱ lju̱di.

## B2

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian Latin | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Ko̗ga vidi̱š? | 1. Ko̗ga vidi̱š? | 1. Ko̗ga vidi̱š? | 1. Ко̗га види̱ш? |
| 2. Vidi̱m i *njega* i *nju̱* i *nji̱h*. | 2. Vidi̱m i *njega* i *nju̱* i *nji̱h*. | 2. Vidi̱m i *njega* i *nju̱* i *nji̱h*. | 2. Види̱м и *њега* и *њу̱* и *њи̱х*. |
| 1. Moli̱m? | 1. Moli̱m? | 1. Moli̱m? | 1. Моли̱м? |
| 2. *Ja̗smina* i *Me̗rsihu* i neke̱ *stu̗dente*. | 2. *Da̗rka* i *A̱nku* i neke̱ *stu̗dente*. | 2. *Mi̗rka* i *Ma̗riju* i neke̱ *stu̗dente*. | 2. *Ми̗рка* и *Ма̗рију* и неке̱ *сту̗денте*. |

☞ **Replace the names given above with names that you choose from the list on p. 317. Replace** *stu̗dent* **with** Amerika̗nac, Ameri̗ka̱nka, È̗ngle̱z, È̗ngle̱skinja, Fra̗ncu̱z, Fra̗ncu̱skinja.

## B3

| Bosnian and Serbian Latin | Croatian | Serbian Cyrillic |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Misli̱m na *ide̱je*. | 1. Misli̱m na *ide̱je*. | 1. Мисли̱м на *иде̱је*. |
| 2. Na šta? | 2. Na što? | 2. На шта? |
| 1. Na *ide̱je!* | 1. Na *ide̱je!* | 1. На *иде̱је!* |
| 2. Ali zašto ne̗ misli̱š na *stva̱ri?* | 2. Ali zašto ne̗ misli̱š na *stva̱ri?* | 2. Али зашто не̗ мисли̱ш на *ства̱ри?* |
| 1. Za̗to̱ što su *ide̱je* pra̱ve, a *stva̱ri* su neozbi̱ljne. | 1. Za̗to̱ što su *ide̱je* pra̱ve, a *stva̱ri* su neozbi̱ljne. | 1. За̗то̱ што су *иде̱је* пра̱ве, а *ства̱ри* су неозби̱љне. |

☞ **Replace** *ide̱je* **and** *stva̱ri* **with: a)** časopisi, novine; **b)** gradovi, gradi̗ći; **c)** noći, da̱ni; **d)** pi̗ta̱nja, odgovo̱ri.

## B4

**Redo** these sentences as negatives:

Bosnian, Croatian
1. Čìtam ròman i mislim na tebe.
2. Pòznajem te ljude.
3. Ìmamo novine.
4. Pas je prijatelj.
5. Volim misliti na velike gradove.

Serbian Latin
1. Čìtam ròman i mislim na tebe.
2. Pòznajem te ljude.
3. Ìmamo novine.
4. Pas je drug.
5. Volim da mislim na velike gradove.

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Чѝтам ро̀ман и мислим на тебе.
2. По̀знајем те људе.
3. И̏мамо новине.
4. Пас је друг.
5. Волим да мислим на велике градове.

## B5

Bosnian
1. Šta vidiš kroz pròzor?
2. Vidim *i velike i male pse*.
1. Dobro, vidim *jèdnog velikog psa*, ali gdje su *mali*?
2. Tamo su i *mali* i *veliki psi*.
1. A, sad ih vidim!

Croatian
1. Što vidiš kroz pròzor?
2. Vidim *i velike i male pse*.
1. Dobro, vidim *jèdnoga velikog psa*, ali gdje su *mali*?
2. Tamo su i *mali* i *veliki psi*.
1. A, sad ih vidim!

Serbian Latin
1. Šta vidiš kroz pròzor?
2. Vidim *i velike i male pse*.
1. Dobro, vidim *jèdnog velikog psa*, ali gde su *mali*?
2. Tamo su i *mali* i *veliki psi*.
1. A, sad ih vidim!

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Шта видиш кроз про̀зор?
2. Видим *и велике и мале псе*.
1. Добро, видим *јѐдног великог пса*, али где су *мали*?
2. Тамо су и *мали* и *велики пси*.
1. А, сад их видим!

☞ **Replace italicized words in the second line with: a)** plave i žute cìpele; **b)** vìsoki i niski profesori, **and make appropriate adjustments in following lines**.

## B6

**Ask** each other these questions (based on material in the dialogues in 3A1, 3A2, 3A3 and 3A4). Insert in the blank the B, C, or S name of a student playing the numbered part.

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin

A1 Kòga traži ..... (broj 2)?
A2 Zašto ..... (broj 1) misli na ljùbav?
Zašto ..... (broj 2) misli na pòeziju?
A3 Zašto ..... (broj 2) više voli pse?
A4 Čìje su kràtke òlovke, mòje ili tvòje?

Serbian Cyrillic

A1 Ко̀га тражи ..... (број 2)?
A2 Зашто ..... (број 1) мисли на љу̀бав?
Зашто ..... (број 2) мисли на по̀езију?
A3 Зашто ..... (број 2) више воли псе?
A4 Чѝје су кра̀тке о̀ловке, мо̀је или тво̀је?

## B7

Bosnian and Serbian Latin
1. Na šta si alèrgičan?
2. Ja sam alèrgičan na ..... (òna).
1. A ja sam alèrgična na ..... (on).

Croatian
1. Na što si alèrgičan?
2. Ja sam alèrgičan na ..... (òna).
1. A ja sam alèrgična na ..... (on).

Serbian Cyrillic
1. На шта си алѐргичан?
2. Ја сам алѐргичан на ..... (о̀на)
1. А ја сам алѐргична на ..... (он).

☞ **Fill the blanks with the correct form of the word in parentheses**, **and then with the correct form of** ideje, knjige, novine, òni, profesori, rečnici [E] rječnici [J], stvari, udžbenici.

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Give** the singular form for each of these nominative plural forms. Circle the accented syllable.

| | |
|---|---|
| brȍjevi | бро̀јеви |
| ȍlovke | ȍловке |
| ljudi | људи |
| knjige | књиге |
| pȉsma | пи̏сма |
| ȍčevi | ȍчеви |
| pȉtanja | пи̏тања |
| ključevi | кључеви |
| udžbenici | уџбеници |
| stvari | ствари |
| mačke | мачке |

## C2

**Give** the nominative and accusative plural forms of each of the following. Circle the accented syllable.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| žȅna | udžbenik | жѐна | уџбеник |
| grad | prijatelj | град | пријатељ |
| ljubav | pȅro | љубав | пѐро |
| rječnik | drug | речник | друг |
| tȅka | jȅzik | свеска | јѐзик |
| pas | film | пас | филм |
| ȍlovka | pȉtanje | ȍловка | пи̏тање |
| stvar | časopis | ствар | часопис |
| kȁsa | blȁgajna | ка̀са | бла̀гајна |

## C3

**Make** pairs consisting of a preposition from column A and a noun or phrase from column B.
Remember that each of these prepositions requires the accusative case.

| **A** | **B** | **A** | **B** |
|---|---|---|---|
| za | mȍji dragi prijatelji | за | мо̀ји драги другови |
| kroz | on | кроз | он |
| misliti na | dobra pȉtanja | мислити на | добра пи̏тања |
| alȅrgičan na | mi | алѐргичан на | ми |
| | divna noć | | дивна ноћ |
| | ȍni | | ȍни |
| | loš časopis | | лош часопис |

## C4

**Note**: the following two exercises are intended to give the student practice in the Cyrillic alphabet, in addition to practice in grammar.

**Read** the following words aloud. For each of the noun + adjective combinations, identify (a) case, (b) number, and (c) gender. That is, say whether it is (a) nominative or accusative, (b) singular or plural, and (c) masculine, neuter or feminine.
**For** each of the verb forms identify (a) person, and (b) number. That is, say whether it is (a) 1st, 2nd or 3rd person and (b) singular or plural.

| **adjectives and nouns** | **verbs** |
|---|---|
| дивне ноћи | виде |
| црвеног пса | имају |
| једно питање | волимо |
| | желим да купим |
| брзи ауто | желе да видиш |
| лепе жене | смо |
| велике људе | |
| добри другови | |
| тешку реч | |
| праве идеје | |

## C5

**Combine** the nouns, adjectives and verbs given in C4 to make four sentences. Write the sentences out in Cyrillic.

Sentences
1.
2.
3.
4.

## C6

**Analysis**
1. What ways to make questions have you learned in the first three lessons?
2. Find five examples of expressing negation in the material you have seen until now.
3. Provide full present tense conjugation for three verbs from Lesson 2 (other than *imati*, *učiti*, *kupiti* or *pisati*).
4. Which masculine nouns seen so far have the nominative plural ending in *-ovi* and *-evi*?
5. Which feminine nouns seen so far are of the type that end in a consonant?
6. How would you describe the differences between Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian based on what you have learned so far?
7. Give five examples of adjectives and five examples of adverbs used in the first three lessons.

## Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| gra̗nica | border | teći, te̗čem (3rd pl. te̗ku) | to flow |
| re̗ka | river | ušće | river mouth, confluence |
| rije̗ka | river | uz | along, along with |
| stva̗rati, stvaram | to create | | |

**For** help in answering these questions consult the map at the beginning of the book.

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Ko̗ja rije̗ka te̗če kroz Za̗greb?
2. Ko̗je rije̗ke te̗ku kroz Beo̗grad i stva̗raju ušće?
3. Ko̗je su velike bo̗anske rijeke?
4. Ko̗je su velike crno̗gorske rije̗ke?
5. Ko̗ja rije̗ka te̗če uz bo̗anskohrvatsku gra̗nicu?
6. Ko̗ja rije̗ka te̗če uz bo̗anskosrpsku gra̗nicu?
7. Ko̗ja rije̗ka te̗če uz hr̗vatskosrpsku gra̗nicu?

Serbian Latin

1. Ko̗ja re̗ka te̗če kroz Za̗greb?
2. Ko̗je re̗ke te̗ku kroz Beo̗grad i stva̗raju ušće?
3. Ko̗je su velike bo̗anske re̗ke?
4. Ko̗je su velike crno̗gorske re̗ke?
5. Ko̗ja re̗ka te̗če uz bo̗anskohrvatsku gra̗nicu?
6. Ko̗ja re̗ka te̗če uz bo̗anskosrpsku gra̗nicu?
7. Ko̗ja re̗ka te̗če uz hr̗vatskosrpsku gra̗nicu?

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ко̗ја ре̗ка те̗че кроз За̗греб?
2. Ко̗је ре̗ке те̗ку кроз Бео̗град и ства̗рају ушће?
3. Ко̗је су велике бо̗анске реке?
4. Ко̗је су велике црно̗горске ре̗ке?
5. Ко̗ја ре̗ка те̗че уз бо̗анскохрватску гра̗ницу?
6. Ко̗ја ре̗ка те̗че уз бо̗анскосрпску гра̗ницу?
7. Ко̗ја ре̗ка те̗че уз хр̗ватскосрпску гра̗ницу?

Confluence (in Belgrade) of the Sava and Danube rivers

# Četvrta lekcija • Lesson Four

**Novi rekviziti**: jabuka, keks, krèker, kruška, òrah, slàtkiš, sok od nàrančе [C] sok od nàrandžе [B] sok od pomòrandžе [S], stòlica, šljiva.

## A1

⊙ 29,30

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Bеč, Bеča | Vienna | Njèmačka | Germany |
| četvrti, četvrto, četvrta | fourth | nov, novo, nova | new |
| dèvojka | girl, young woman | Novi Bеògrad | New Belgrade |
| djèvojka | girl, young woman | Novi Zàgreb | New Zagreb |
| Èngleska | England | òdakle | from where |
| Eùropa [C] | Europe | Pàriz, Pariza | Paris |
| Evròpa [B,S] | Europe | ròditelj | parent |
| Fràncuska | France | SAD | USA |
| Grčka | Greece | Severna Amèrika | North America |
| iz + *Gen* | from | Sjeverna Amèrika | North America |
| Južna Amèrika | South America | Španija [B,S] | Spain |
| Kalifòrnija | California | Španjolska [B,C] | Spain |
| Lòndon, Londòna | London | Stari Grad | part of Sarajevo |
| mòmak, mòmka | boy, young man | takođe [B,S] | also |
| Moskva | Moscow | također [B,C] | also |
| Nèmačka | Germany | | |

*On the use of Cyrillic*. From now on all S material is given alternately in Serbian Latin and Serbian Cyrillic. Students who choose to focus on Serbian should use the opportunity to write homework only in Cyrillic.

ODAKLE STE?

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Òdakle su tvòji ròditelji? | 1. Òdakle su tvòji ròditelji? | 1. Òdakle su tvòji ròditelji? |
| 2. Mòji ròditelji su iz ..... . A tvòji? | 2. Mòji su ròditelji iz ..... . A tvòji? | 2. Mòji ròditelji su iz ..... . A tvòji? |
| 1. Mòji ròditelji su iz ..... . A jèsi li i ti iz ..... ? | 1. Mòji su ròditelji iz ..... . A jèsi li i ti iz ..... ? | 1. Mòji ròditelji su iz ..... . A da li si i ti iz ..... ? |
| 2. Ja sam također iz ..... . A ti? Jèsi li i ti iz ..... kao što su tvòji ròditelji? | 2. Ja sam također iz ..... . A ti? Jèsi li i ti iz ..... kao što su tvòji ròditelji? | 2. Ja sam takođe iz ..... . A ti? Da li si i ti iz ..... kao što su tvòji ròditelji? |
| 1. Nìsam. Ja sam iz ..... . | 1. Nìsam. Ja sam iz ..... . | 1. Nìsam. Ja sam iz ..... . |
| 2. A ònа djèvojka tamo? Òdakle su njeni ròditelji? | 2. A ònа djèvojka tamo? Òdakle su njèzini ròditelji? | 2. A ònа dèvojka tamo? Òdakle su njeni ròditelji? |
| 1. Njeni ròditelji su iz ..... . | 1. Njèzini su ròditelji iz ..... . | 1. Njeni ròditelji su iz ..... . |
| 2. A ònaj mòmak? Òdakle su njègovi ròditelji? | 2. A ònaj mòmak? Òdakle su njègovi ròditelji? | 2. A ònaj mòmak? Òdakle su njègovi ròditelji? |
| 1. Njègovi ròditelji su iz ..... . | 1. Njègovi su ròditelji iz ..... . | 1. Njègovi ròditelji su iz ..... . |

☞ **Fill in the blanks using the following**: Bеč, Čikago [S] Chicago [B,C], Èngleska, Eùropa [C] Evròpa [B,S], Fràncuska, Grčka, Južna Amèrika, Kalifòrnija*, Lòndon, Mađarska, Moskva, New York [B,C] Njujork[S]*, Nemačka [E] Njemačka [J], Novi Bеògrad, Novi Zàgreb, Pàriz*, SAD, Severna Amèrika [E] Sjeverna Amèrika [J], Stari Grad, Španija [B,S] Špànjolska [B,C], Washington [B,C] Vašington[S]*.

* **Note**. B,C often, but not always, spell foreign place names as in the original; S spells them phonetically.

## GRAMMAR

### * Forms of the genitive case *

One of the most important BCS cases is the genitive case. The endings for masculine and neuter nouns are the same as those for masculine animate accusative nouns. The endings for the two kinds of feminine nouns are -*e* and -*i*, respectively, and the ending for all feminine adjectives is -*e*. **[42a]**

| | masculine | neuter | feminine -a | feminine -cons |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nominative singular | *nov grad* | *novo sèlo* | *nova knjiga* | *nova ljùbav* |
| Genitive singular | *novog grada* | *novog sèla* | *nove knjige* | *nove ljùbavi* |

### * Fleeting vowels and consonant softening *

As in the animate accusative masculine, nouns with fleeting -*a*- in Nominative singular [Nsg] lose this vowel in Genitive singular [Gsg]. The stem to which the Gsg ending is added is the base stem for all other endings. **[42b]** If it is different from the Nsg it is given in vocabulary listings. The masculine-neuter adjective ending -*og* appears as -*eg* after "soft" consonants. These are: *š, ž, dž, č, ć, đ, nj, lj, j, c*. **[32f]**

### * Possible accent shifts *

Several masculine nouns have a long final syllable in Nsg, and a short rising accent on the prefinal syllable. When endings are added, the long syllable becomes the prefinal syllable, with a long rising accent. **[42b]** Certain verbs also shift the accent between the infinitive and the present tense. The shift can be from rising to falling, or to rising one syllable closer to the beginning of the word. In verbs of the *a*-conjugation, the shift occurs in all forms but 3rd plural (thus: *nèmati*, *nemam* but *nèmaju*). **[14a]** All these shifts are quite noticeable in speech.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Nsg | *Lòndon* | *fakùltet* |
| Gsg | *Londòna* | *fakultèta* |
| infinitive | *kazati* | *govòriti* |
| 1sg.pres. | *kažem* | *govòrim* |

### * Question words and conjunctions *

To ask about a person's place of origin, English speakers must use the phrase "where … from" (as in "where are you from?"). Speakers of BCS use the single question word *òdakle*. Like other question words, it comes at the beginning of the sentence. **[49]** The conjunction *kao* "like, as" may be followed directly by a noun or pronoun, but if it is followed by a clause containing a verb it takes the form *kao što*. **[50]**

### * Pronunciation of alphabet letters *

Alphabet letters are pronounced as follows; *ah, beh, tse, chuh, chyuh, deh, juh, jyuh, eh, ef, geh, hah, eee, yuh, kah, el, lyuh, muh, nuh, nyuh, o, peh, ruh* (or *ehr*), *suh* (or *ess*), *shuh, teh, oo, vuh, zuh, zhuh*. Note that the order of letters in Cyrillic is different. The abbreviation SAD (USA) is pronounced "ess-ah-deh." The English letters **q**, **w**, **x** and **y** are pronounced: *koo* [S] *kveh* [B,C], *duplo-veh, eeks,* and *eepsalon.*

Street names

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| čak | even | nema | there is no (.....) |
| dakle | therefore | prijatèljica [B,C,S] | friend *(f)* |
| drugarica [B,S] | friend *(f)* | tàko je | that's right! |
| gde | where | tri | three |
| gdje | where | tu | here |
| jer | because | znati, znam | to know (I) |
| kod + *Gen* | at, by | | |

KOD KOGA SU NAŠE KNJIGE?

Bosnian

1. *Hàsane*, gdje je mòja *knjiga*?
2. Tu kòd mene je.
1. A *Zlàtanova knjiga*?
2. I njègova *knjiga* je kòd mene.
1. A *Mìrjanina knjiga*?
2. Čak je i njena *knjiga* kòd mene.
1. Zašto su sve naše *knjige* kòd tebe?
2. Jer ih čìtam.
1. A kod kòga je òna knjiga naše prijatèljice *Hane?*
2. Čìja?
1. *Hanina!*
2. Eh, te *knjige* nema. Nè znam kod kòga je.
1. Dakle tri *knjige* su kòd tebe, a jèdne *knjige* nema?
2. Tàko je!

Croatian

1. *Ànte*, gdje je mòja *knjiga*?
2. Tu kod mene je.
1. A *Brankova knjiga*?
2. I njègova *knjiga* je kod mene.
1. A *Mìrjanina knjiga*?
2. Čak je i njèzina *knjiga* kod mene.
1. Zašto su sve naše *knjige* kod tebe?
2. Jer ih čìtam.
1. A kod kòga je òna knjiga naše prijatèljice *Dijàne?*
2. Čìja?
1. *Dijànina!*
2. Eh, te *knjige* nema. Nè znam kod kòga je.
1. Dakle tri *knjige* su kod tebe, a jèdne *knjige* nema?
2. Tàko je!

Serbian

1. *Мирко*, где је мо̀ја *књига*?
2. Ту код мене је.
1. А *Слободанова књига*?
2. И њѐгова *књига* је код мене.
1. А *Мирјанина књига*?
2. Чак је и њена *књига* код мене.
1. Зашто су све наше *књиге* код тебе?
2. Јер их чѝтам.
1. А код ко̀га је о̀на књига наше другарице *Грозданe?*
2. Чи̏ја?
1. *Грозданина!*
2. Ех, те *књиге* нема. Нѐ знам код ко̀га је.
1. Дакле три *књиге* су код тебе, а једне *књиге* нема?
2. Тако̀ је!

☞ **Replace the names above with**: Ana, Andrèja, Dobrilo, Hrvoje, Hajrùdin, Jelena, Juraj, Saša, Zèhra.

☞ **Replace** *knjiga* **with** bìlježnica [C] sveska [S] tèka [B], časopis, knjiga pòezije, pìsmo, ròman, udžbenik.

Street names

## GRAMMAR

### * Possessive pronominal adjectives *

An adjective formed from a person's name specifies that the person is the possessor of something indicated by a particular noun. To form this adjective, subtract the ending from the genitive form of the person's name (see box below), and then add the possessive suffix, which is *–in-* if the possessor is feminine, and *-ov-* or *-ev-* if the possessor is masculine. To that, then add the regular adjective endings. Such adjectives have only short forms, and only single words can express possession in this way. **[41b]** Here are examples:

| name | name (Gsg) | sex | possessive adjective | adjective + noun (m) | adjective + noun (f) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Mìrjana* | *Mìrjan-e* | female | *Mìrjan-in* | *Mìrjanin rječnik* | *Mìrjanina knjiga* |
| *Pètar* | *Pètr-a* | male | *Pètr-ov* | *Pètrov rječnik* | *Pètrova knjiga* |

### * Short form adjectives in the genitive case *

Most adjectives which have both short and long forms use the short forms in the nominative case only, and the long forms elsewhere. But the possessive pronominal adjectives (including those such as *njègov* "his," *njihov* "theirs, their," *njèzin* [C] *njen* [B,C,S] "her, hers") have short form endings in Gsg masculine. These endings are like those of the nouns: *od njihova grada* "from their city," *brat njezina učitelja* "her teacher's brother." The long endings are also possible, as in *do njègovog àuta* "by his auto," *kod njenog òca* "at her father's." The short endings are officially required in C, though the long endings can sometimes be heard. The long endings are much more frequent in B and S. **[42c]**

### * Uses of the genitive case *

The genitive is used with a number of prepositions, among which are *iz* "out of, from" **[43a]** and *kod*, which means "by, with, at." When a person's name follows *kod*, the meaning ranges from temporary possession to physical location (this location is usually, but not always, one's own house). **[43b]** The genitive case is also used with the unchanging word *nema*, which signifies the absence of something or someone. **[44c, 59b]** When two nouns are adjacent and the second is in the genitive case, the meaning is similar to that of English "of." For instance, *čaša hladne vòde* means "a glass OF cold water." **[44a]**

### * Pronouns in the genitive case *

The genitive forms of *ko* [B,S] *tko* [C] "who," and of all personal pronouns except for fem. sg. full form **[42d]** are identical to the accusative forms. Here are the genitive case forms of *šta* [B,S] *što* [C], and of the full form feminine personal pronouns:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Nom | *šta* or *što* | *òna* |
| Acc | *šta* or *što* | *nju* [full] |
| Gen | *čega* | *nje* [full] |

### * Turning questions into statements*

To make a question part of a statement, simply treat the question word as a conjunction. Contrary to English, the word order does not change. Thus, a question such as *gde* [E] *gdje* [J] *je moja knjiga?* "where is my book?" is inserted directly after the main verb, creating the statement *nè znam gde* [E] *gdje* [J] *je moja knjiga* "I don't know where my book is." **[51]**

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bez + *Gen* | without | mlèko | milk |
| čaj | tea | mlijèko | milk |
| čaša | glass | nàranča [C] | orange |
| dva | two *(m, n)* | nàrandža [B] | orange |
| dve | two *(f)* | nešto, nečega | something |
| dvije | two *(f)* | ništa, ničega | nothing |
| glàdan, glàdno, glàdna | hungry | od + *Gen* | of, from |
| hlàdan, hlàdno, hlàdna | cold | òrah | walnut |
| hleb [S] | bread | pàrče, pàrčeta [B,S] | piece |
| hljeb [B,S] | bread | pivo | beer |
| jabuka | apple | pomòrandža [S] | orange |
| još | more, still | pun, puno, puna | full |
| kàfa [B,S] | coffee | sir | cheese |
| kàva [C] | coffee | slàtkiš, slatkìša | candy, sweets |
| keks | cookie | sok, sòka | juice |
| kòmad, komàda [B,C,S] | piece | šljiva | plum |
| krèker | cracker | topao, toplo, topla | warm |
| kruh [B,C] | bread | vìno | wine |
| kruška | pear | vòće | fruit |
| led | ice | vòda | water |
| limunàda | lemonade | žèdan, žèdno, žèdna | thirsty |
| mineralna vòda | mineral water | | |

I JOŠ NEŠTO ...

Bosnian

1. ..... ! Jeste li žèdni? Želite li čašu *sòka*?
2. Ne, hvàla, ìmam *sòka od nàrandže*, ali želim *hladne vòde* bez leda.
1. Izvolite punu čašu *hladne vòde*. Šta još želite?
2. Molim *dva keksa*.
1. Ìmamo òva *dva fina keksa*. Može?
2. Može, hvàla!
1. I još nešto?
2. Hvàla, ništa više!

Croatian

1. ..... ! Jeste li žèdni? Želite li čašu *sòka*?
2. Ne, hvàla, ìmam *sòka od nàranče*, ali želim *hladne vòde* bez leda.
1. Izvolite punu čašu *hladne vòde*. Što još želite?
2. Molim *dva keksa*.
1. Ìmamo òva *dva fina keksa*. Može?
2. Može, hvàla!
1. I još nešto?
2. Hvàla, ništa više!

Serbian

1. ..... ! Da li ste žèdni? Želite li čašu *sòka*?
2. Ne, hvàla, ìmam *sòka od pomòrandže*, ali želim *hladne vòde* bez leda.
1. Izvolite punu čašu *hladne vòde*. Šta još želite?
2. Molim *dva keksa*.
1. Ìmamo òva *dva fina keksa*. Može?
2. Može, hvàla!
1. I još nešto?
2. Hvàla, ništa više!

☞ **Fill** in the blank with the vocative of a classmate's Bosnian, Croatian, or Serbian name.

☞ **Replace the beverages with**: čaj, kàfa [B,S] kàva [C], limunàda, mineralna vòda, mlèko [E] mlijèko [J], pivo, vìno.

☞**Replace** *žèdan* **with** glàdan, **and the nouns with words for foods instead of beverages**.

☞**For other snacks use**: jabuka, nàranča [C] nàrandža [B] pomòrandža [S], kòmad hljeba [B,S] kòmad kruha [C] pàrče hleba [S], kòmad sira [B,C] pàrče sira [B,S], krèker, kruška, òrah, slàtkiš, šljiva, vòće.

☞**Add the adjectives** sladak **and/or** topao. **Replace** *dva* **with** tri, četiri.

## GRAMMAR

### * Numbers *

The word for 1 is an adjective and agrees with its noun. **[36c]** The forms of the words for 2 and "both" depend on the gender of what is counted: if it is masculine the words are *dva* and *oba*, respectively but if it is feminine they are *dve* [E] *dvije* [J] and *obe* [E] *obje* [J], respectively. The forms for 3 and 4 do not change. **[46]** After the numbers 2, 3, and 4, masculine and neuter nouns and modifiers all take the ending -*a*. Feminine nouns and modifiers take endings which look like the regular Gsg endings, but are not long. **[46a]**

| | masculine | neuter | feminine |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1: *jèdan* / *jèdno* / *jèdna* | *jèdan velikī grad* | *jèdno velikō sèlo* | *jèdna velikā knjiga* (*stvār*) |
| 2: *dvā* / *dvē* or *dvije* | *òva dvā velika grāda (sèla)* | | *ove dvē* or *dvije knjige* (*stvāri*) |
| both *oba* / *obe* or *obje* | *oba velika grāda (sèla)* | | *obe* or *obje knjige* (*stvāri*) |
| 3 [4] *trī* [*četiri*] | *òva trī [četiri] velika grāda (sèla)* | | *òve trī [četiri] knjige* (*stvāri*) |

### * Partitive genitive *

The genitive direct object conveys the idea "some [of]" or a "part of" something as in, for instance, *želīš li sòka?* "would you like some juice?" This meaning is called the "partitive genitive." By contrast, the accusative direct object denotes a general idea or any one thing in its entirety; for instance *volīm sōk* "I like juice" (general) or *želīm jèdan sok* "I want [a glass / can / bottle] of juice" (entire unit). **[45]**

### * Names, continued *

Masculine names ending in -*a* take the case endings of feminine nouns in -*a*. Certain masculine names ending in -*o*, the most common of which is *Īvo*, also take these case endings. Their gender is masculine, however, requiring masculine adjectives, as in *pòznajem samo jèdnog Nìkolu, i jèdnog Īvu* "I know only one Nikola, and one Ivo." Names ending in -*skī* or -*skā* are declined as adjectives. Feminine surnames take case endings only if they end in -*a*. [**89d**]

Street names

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| blizu + *Gen* | near | obe | both *(f)* |
| čega | what *(genitive)* | obje | both *(f)* |
| daleko | far | ploča [C] | blackboard |
| do + *Gen* | next to, up to | pored + *Gen* | next to |
| drugo | second, secondly | prvo | first, firstly |
| eno | there is | ruski [jezik] | Russian [language] |
| evo | here is | s + *Gen* | from, off of |
| između + *Gen* | between, among | sa +*Gen* | from, off of |
| na + *Acc* | into | stolica | chair |
| nemački [jezik] | German [language] | tabla [B,S] | blackboard |
| njemački [jezik] | German [language] | zelen, zeleno, zelena | green |
| oba | both *(m)* | zid | wall |

TRAŽIM NEKE STVARI

Bosnian

1. ..... ! Tražim neke stvari.
2. Koje stvari?
1. Prvo, *rječnik*. Imaš li ga?
2. Koji *rječnik*? S *engleskog* na *bosanski*, ili sa *bosanskog* na *engleski*?
1. Sa *bosanskog* na *engleski*, onaj *plave* boje.
2. Ah, evo *ga* ovdje, blizu tebe! Još nešto?
1. Da, drugo, nema mog *udžbenika*. Znaš li gdje je?
2. Znam. Eno *ga* daleko od tebe, tamo do *teke* pored *table*.
1. Pored čega?
2. Pored *table*!
1. A onda gdje su moje *dvije lijepe olovke*?
2. Obje olovke su između *bosanskog rječnika* i tvog *udžbenika*.

Croatian

1. ..... ! Tražim neke stvari.
2. Koje stvari?
1. Prvo, *rječnik*. Imaš li ga?
2. Koji *rječnik*? S *engleskoga* na *hrvatski* ili s *hrvatskoga* na *engleski*?
1. S *hrvatskoga* na *engleski*, onaj *plave* boje.
2. Ah, evo *ga* ovdje, blizu tebe! Još nešto?
1. Da, drugo, nema moga *udžbenika*. Znaš li gdje je?
2. Znam. Eno *ga* daleko od tebe, tamo do *bilježnice* pored *ploče*.
1. Pored čega?
2. Pored *ploče*!
1. A onda gdje su moje *dvije lijepe olovke*?
2. Obje olovke su između *hrvatskog rječnika* i tvog *udžbenika*.

Serbian

1. ..... ! Тражим неке ствари.
2. Које ствари?
1. Прво, *речник*. Да ли га имаш?
2. Који *речник*? Са *енглеског* на *српски*, или са *српског* на *енглески*?
1. Са *српског* на *енглески*, онај *плаве* боје.
2. Ах, ево *га* овде, близу тебе! Још нешто?
1. Да, друго, нема мог *уџбеника*. Да ли знаш где је?
2. Знам. Ено *га* далеко од тебе, тамо до *свеске* поред *табле*.
1. Поред чега?
2. Поред *табле!*
1. А онда где су моје *две лепе оловке*?
2. Обе оловке су између *српског речника* и твог *уџбеника*.

☞ **Fill** in the blank with the vocative of a classmate's Bosnian, Croatian, or Serbian name.

☞ **Replace** *engleski* **and** *bosanski*, *hrvatski*, *srpski* **with a)** engleski, ruski; **b)** francuski, nemački [E] njemački [J].

☞ **Replace** *udžbenik*, *rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J] **and** *olovka* **with** bilježnica [C] sveska [S] teka [B], cipela, čaša, knjiga poezije, papir, pero, pismo.

☞ **Replace** *tabla* [B,S] *ploča* [C] **with** stolica, zid, prozor, **and** *plavi* **with** crni, crveni, zeleni, žuti.

## GRAMMAR

### * Prepositions with the genitive, continued *

The preposition *od* "from" can sometimes be used in expressions of possession; it is also used together with the preposition *do* "to / up to / next to" to define the limits of something (as in "from X to Y"). The preposition *s* means "from / down from." It is often used together with the preposition *na* [+ Acc] in expressions meaning "from … to." The preposition *s* takes the form *sa* when the following word begins with a similar sounding consonant, although in S it usually takes the form *sa* elsewhere as well. **[43a]**

### * "Pointer" words *

The words *evo* and *eno* are used to point something out to someone. The person or thing being identified is usually marked by genitive case endings. To identify something close by, use *evo*, and to identify something further away, use *eno*. **[44c]**

### * English *It is*... sentences *

Many English sentences which begin with "It is…" do not have an identifiable subject; the English word "it" simply holds the place of a subject. But BCS sentences of this sort have no subject at all, and the verb is always 3rd singular. For example, there is no grammatical subject in *kolìko je od X do Y*? "how far is it from X to Y?" or *nìje dalèko* "it isn't far." **[48]**

### * Verb conjugation *

Among the verbs whose present tense is not predictable from the infinitive are *jesti*, **[40c]** *piti*, **[14d]** and *ùzeti*. **[52f]** Their conjugations are:

| *jesti* | eat |
|---|---|
| *jedem* | *jedemo* |
| *jedeš* | *jedete* |
| *jede* | *jedu* |

| *piti* | drink |
|---|---|
| *pijem* | *pijemo* |
| *piješ* | *pijete* |
| *pije* | *piju* |

| *ùzeti* | take |
|---|---|
| *uzmem* | *uzmemo* |
| *uzmeš* | *uzmete* |
| *uzme* | *uzmu* |

### * Long and "longer" adjectives *

The Gsg ending for masc-neut long form adjectives is *-og*. There is also a "longer" form, ending in *-oga*. There is no difference in meaning: both *velikog* and *velikoga* are possible. Longer forms are frequent in high style, and more frequent in C than they are in B or S. If an adjective is used alone, standing for a noun, then the longer form is required. However if another modifier is present the long form is sufficient. Thus, one says *želìm crvenoga* "I want the red one," but may say *želìm onog crvènog* "I want that red one." If two long forms are in sequence, the first is frequently longer, as in *jèdnoga finog dana* "one fine day." **[42c]**

Names of city squares

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

**Hold** a conversation in the classroom about where each of the students is from, using A1 as the model. Include in the conversation an exchange where you spell your name out for your interlocutor.

**Self-study learners**: Memorize the alphabet and practice spelling various words out loud. If you are focusing on Serbian, memorize the order of letters in the Cyrillic alphabet.

## B2

Bosnian
1. *Čija* je ovo *olovka*?
2. Ovo je *olovka moje prijateljice*.
1. A *pas Freddy*? *Čiji* je *on*?
2. *Freddy* je *pas* onog Engleza Georgea.
1. Ah, *Freddy* je *njegov pas*!
2. Da! *Freddy* je *Georgeov pas*.
1. A *čija* je *mačka Maca*?
2. *Maca* je *mačka* one djevojke Zlate.
1. Dakle, *Maca* je *njena* a nije *Azrina*?
2. Da, *Maca* je *Zlatina*.

Croatian
1. *Čija* je ovo *olovka*?
2. Ovo je *olovka moje prijateljice*.
1. A *pas Freddy*? *Čiji* je *on*?
2. *Freddy* je *pas* onoga Engleza Georgea.
1. Ah, *Freddy* je *njegov pas*!
2. Da! *Freddy* je *Georgeov pas*.
1. A *čija* je *mačka Maca*?
2. *Maca* je *mačka* one djevojke Dubravke.
1. Dakle, *Maca* je *njezina* a nije *Ankičina*?
2. Da, *Maca* je *Dubravkina*.

Serbian
1. *Čija* je ovo *olovka*?
2. Ovo je *olovka moje prijateljice*.
1. A *pas Fredi*? *Čiji* je *on*?
2. *Fredi* je *pas* onog Engleza Džordža.
1. Ah, *Fredi* je *njegov pas*!
2. Da! *Fredi* je *Džordžov pas*.
1. A *čija* je *mačka Maca*?
2. *Maca* je *mačka* one devojke Dubravke.
1. Dakle, *Maca* je *njena* a nije *Mirjanina*?
2. Da, *Maca* je *Dubravkina*.

☞ **Replace** *olovka, moja prijateljica, pas Freddy* [B,C] *Fredi* [S], *mačka Maca* **with other names and nouns**.

## B3

Bosnian
1. Ovo je *auto* mog prijatelja *Hasana*.
2. Dakle, ovo nije *auto one studentice Azre*? I ona ima auto *zelene* boje.
1. Ne, *auto* nije *Azrin*, već *Hasanov*.

Croatian
1. Ovo je *auto* moga prijatelja *Branka*.
2. Dakle, ovo nije *auto one studentice Ankice*? I ona ima auto *zelene* boje.
1. Ne, *auto* nije *Ankičin*, već *Brankov*.

Serbian
1. Ово је *аутo* мог пријатеља *Слободана*.
2. Дакле, ово није *аутo онe студенткиње Мирјанe*? И она има аутo *зелене* боје.
1. Не, аутo није *Мирјанин*, већ *Слободанов*.

☞ **Replace** *auto* **with** jabuka, kruška, novine, orah, pivo, sok, **and the above personal names with others**. **Replace** *zeleni* **with** crveni, crni, plavi, žuti.

## B4

Bosnian and Serbian
1. Šta žèliš?
2. *Vòde*.
1. Evo, izvòli čašu *vòde*. A šta žèliš još?
2. Molim *jèdnu jabuku*.
1. Nema problèma! Ìmamo *ih*.

Croatian
1. Što žèliš?
2. *Vòde*.
1. Evo, izvòli čašu *vòde*. A što žèliš još?
2. Molim *jèdnu jabuku*.
1. Nema problèma! Ìmamo *ih*.

☞ **Replace** *vòda* **with other beverages**, **such as**: čaj, kàfa [B,S] kàva [C], limunàda, pivo, sok, vìno, **and** *jabuka* **with other fruits such as**: kruška, nàranča [C] nàrandža [B] pomòrandža [S], òrah, šljiva.

☞ **Replace** the number 1 with 2, 3 or 4.

## B5

Bosnian
1. Kolìko je od (New York) do (Chicago)?
2. Dalèko.
1. A kolìko je od (Sjeverna Amèrika) do (Evròpa)?
2. Vrlo dalèko.
1. A je li vrlo dalèko od (Oakland) do (San Francisco)?
2. Ne, nìje. Blìzu je.
1. A od (Stari Grad) do (Màrijin Dvor)?
2. Možeš ići čak i bez (àuto)!
1. Stvarno!

Croatian
1. Kolìko je od (New York) do (Chicago)?
2. Dalèko.
1. A kolìko je od (Sjeverna Amèrika) do (Eùropa)?
2. Jako dalèko.
1. A je li vrlo dalèko od (Oakland) do (San Francisco)?
2. Ne, nìje. Blìzu je.
1. A od (Zàgreb) do (Novi Zàgreb)?
2. Možeš ići čak i bez (àuto)!
1. Stvarno!

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Колико је од (Њујорк) до (Чикаго)?
2. Далеко.
1. А колико је од (Северна Америка) до (Европа)?
2. Врло далеко.
1. А да ли је врло далеко од (Окланд) до (Сан Франциско)?
2. Не, није. Близу је.
1. А од (Београд) до (Нови Београд)?
2. Можеш да идеш чак и без (ауто)!
2. Стварно!

☞ **Insert** the correct forms of the words in parentheses. See A1 for other possible place names.

## B6

Bosnian
1. Pored kòga si?
2. Do *Zlàtana*.
1. Do *Zlate*?
2. Ne! Do *njega*!

Croatian
1. Pored kòga si?
2. Do *Branka*.
1. Do *Branke*?
2. Ne! Do *njega*!

Serbian
1. Pored kòga si?
2. Do *Slobòdana*.
1. Do *Svètlane*?
2. Ne! Do *njega*!

☞ **Replace** these names with the names your classmates have chosen or choose one from p. 317.

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Pored čega si? | 1. Pored čega si? | 1. Поред чега си? |
| 2. Do *table*. | 2. Do *ploče*. | 2. До *табле*. |
| 1. Do *prozora*? | 1. Do *prozora*? | 1. До *прозора*? |
| 2. Ne! Ovdje! | 2. Ne! Ovdje! | 2. Не! Овде! |

☞ **Replace** *tabla* [B,S] *ploča* [C] **and** *prozor* **with other words for objects in the classroom**, **such as**: bilježnica [C] sveska [S] teka [B], knjiga, mačka, majmun, medved [E] medvjed [J], pas, stolica, zid.

## B7

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Je li *rječnik* ovdje? | 1. Je li *rječnik* ovdje? | 1. Da li je *rečnik* ovde? |
| 2. Evo ga. | 2. Evo ga. | 2. Evo ga. |
| 1. Ali vidim da nema *olovke*. | 1. Ali vidim da nema *olovke*. | 1. Ali vidim da nema *olovke*. |
| 2. Tačno. Nema *je*. | 2. Točno. Nema *je*. | 2. Tačno. Nema *je*. |
| 1. Onda gdje je? | 1. Onda gdje je? | 1. Onda gde je? |
| 2. Ne znam, ali nema problema. Tu je *moja*. | 2. Ne znam, ali nema problema. Tu je *moja*. | 2. Ne znam, ali nema problema. Tu je *moja*. |
| 1. Hvala! | 1. Hvala! | 1. Hvala! |

☞ **Replace** *rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J] **and** *olovka* **with two of these nouns**: avionsko pismo, časopis, ključ, knjiga, majmun, papir, pas, razglednica, udžbenik.

## B8

**Questions** to ask each other based on the materials in dialogues 4A1, 4A2, 4A3 and 4A4:

A1 Odakle su roditelji vašeg profesora?
A2 Čije su knjige kod vas, a kod koga su vaše knjige?
A3 Zašto broj 2 nije žedan?
A4 Koje stvari traži broj 1?

☞ **Make up** a question of your own based on material from the A dialogues to ask a classmate using the question words *zašto, čiji* or *kod koga*.

Street names

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Insert** the genitive form of the phrase in parentheses into the blank.

**Note**: in this and other exercises it is frequently the case that the only difference between B and C on the one hand, and S on the other, is that the S sentences appear in Cyrillic. This has been done to give students learning Serbian sufficient practice in reading and writing the Cyrillic alphabet.

Note:

1. [B,C] Ȍvo je prȍblem ..... ..... (veliki grad).

   [S] Ȍво је прȍблем ..... ..... (велики град).

2. [B,C] Rijȅke ..... ..... (naša zȅmlja) tȅku kroz mnoge gradove.

   [S] Рȅке ..... ..... (наша зȅмља) тȅку кроз многе градове.

3. [B,C] Ȍni nȅmaju naše brȍjeve ..... (telȅfon).

   [S] Ȍни нȅмају наше брȍјеве ..... (телȅфон).

4. [B,C] Ne želȉm da kupiš psa ..... ..... (crȉvena bȍja), već ..... ..... (zȅlena bȍja).

   [S] Не жȅлим да купиш пса ..... ..... (црȉвена бȍја), већ ..... ..... (зȅлена бȍја).

5. [B,C] Traže li ti ljudi kuću ..... ..... ..... (naš dragi prijatelj)?

   [S] Да ли ти људи траже кућу ..... ..... ..... (наш драги друг)?

6. [B,C] Glȁvni grad ..... ..... (Crna Gȍra) je Pȍdgorica, a glȁvni grad ..... (Srȉbija) je Beȍgrad. Glȁvni grad ..... (Hȉrvatska) je Zȁgreb, a glȁvni grad ..... ..... (Bosna i Hȅrcegovina) je Sȁrajevo.

   [S] Глȁвни град ..... ..... (Црна Гȍра) је Пȍдгорица, а глȁвни град ..... (Срȉбија) је Беȍград. Глȁвни град ..... (Хрȉватска) је Зȁгреб, а глȁвни град ..... ..... (Босна и Хȅрцеговина) је Сȁрајево.

## C2

**Translate** into B, C, or S:

1. My mother is from South America.
2. Her father is from Sarajevo.
3. Their parents are from Italy.

4. The (female) student is from Greece.

5. His (male) friends are from France.

6. Your professors are from Washington.

7. Our dear (female) professors are from Hungary.

## C3

**Complete** these number phrases, writing the number out as a word and adding the appropriate endings to the adjective and noun. Replace the word 'both' with *oba, obe* [E] *obje* [J] as appropriate.

**Example**: 4 (dobri pas) **becomes** četiri dobra psa

3 (lepa stvar) [E] (lijepa stvar) [J]

2 (crvena mačka)

4 (glavan grad)

1 (drag čovek) [E] (drag čovjek) [J]

both (zelena bilježnica) [C] (zelena sveska) [S]

(zelena teka) [B]

3 (duga reka) [E] (duga rijeka) [J]

4 (velika knjiga)

2 (sladak keks)

both (dobra drugarica) [S] (dobra prijateljica) [B,C]

1 (mala čaša)

3 (mali medved) [E] (mali medvjed) [J]

both (ružan student)

4 (dobro pitanje)

2 (plava šljiva)

3 (ozbiljan muškarac)

both (debeo udžbenik)

2 (težak ključ)

3 (visok gospodin)

## C4

**If these** are the answers, what are the questions?

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Moji roditelji su iz Mađarske.
2. Iz Kalifornije sam.
3. Daleko.
4. Freddy je Georgeov pas.
5. Evo udžbenika.
6. Ja sam do prozora.
7. Ne, hvala, imam soka.
8. Da, imam oba rječnika.
9. Sve su olovke moje!

Serbian

1. Моји родитељи су из Мађарске.
2. Из Калифорније сам.
3. Далеко.
4. Фреди је Џорџов пас.
5. Ево уџбеника.
6. Ја сам до прозора.
7. Не, хвала, имам сока.
8. Да, имам оба речника.
9. Све су оловке моје!

## C5

**Translate** each preposition below and use it in a short sentence which you also translate into English.
**Example**: na **becomes** "to" Alèrgična sam na slatkìše. "I'm allergic to sweets."

1. od
2. na
3. blizu
4. za
5. s
6. uz
7. pored
8. iz
9. do
10. kroz
11. između
12. u
13. kod
14. bez

## C6

**Combine** each preposition with the adjective + noun phrase given to its right, making the grammatical changes in the adjective + noun phrase that the preposition requires.
**Example**: kod tvòja prijatèljica **becomes** kod tvòje prijatèljice

| | Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|---|
| od | malo pàrče sira | mali kòmad sira | мало пàрче сира |
| pored | crna tàbla | crna ploča | црна тàбла |
| za | dobra riječ | dobra riječ | добра реч |
| s, sa | bosanskohrvatska grànica | bosanskohrvatska grànica | босанскосрпска гра̀ница |
| uz | jèdna kàfa | jèdna kàva | јѐдна ка̀фа |
| iz | kràtka noć | kràtka noć | кра̀тка ноћ |
| između | òvaj i ònaj zid | òvaj i ònaj zid | о̀ваj и о̀наj зид |
| do | mala kruška | mala kruška | мала крушка |
| kroz | hladna vòda | hladna vòda | хладна во̀да |
| kod | dragi čòvjek | dragi čòvjek | драги чо̀век |
| bez | crno vìno | crno vìno | црно вѝно |

**Then** rewrite each noun-adjective phrase replacing the noun-adjective phrase by a pronoun.
**For example**: kod velikog pròzora > kod njega

## C7

**Write** out the street and square names in the photographs on pp. 48, 50, 52, 54 and 57 and mark which are the names of women and which the names of men. Then derive the actual name (i.e. nominative form) for each person. For more information on the declension of personal names, see p. 325.

## Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| deo, dȅla; delovi | part, section | putȍvnica [C] | passport |
| dio, dijȅla; djelovi | part, section | Repȕblika Srpska | Republic of Srpska |
| dok | while | sȁstojati se [od], sȁstojim se [od] | to consist [of] (I) |
| Federȁcija | Federation | slobodno | freely |
| pȁsoš [B,S] | passport | te | and |
| putȍvati, pȕtujem | to travel (I) | uključȉvati, uključujem | to include (I) |

Bosnian. Bosna i Hȅrcegovina se sȁstoji od dva dijȅla. Jȅdan dio se zȍve Federȁcija Bosne i Hȅrcegovine, i uključuje gradove Mȍstar, Sȁrajevo, Tuzlu, Zenicu, Bȉhać, te Gȍražde, dok se drugi dio zȍve Repȕblika Srpska i uključuje gradove Prijedor, Banja Lȕku, te Bȍsanski Brod. Može se slobodno putȍvati od jȅdnog do drugog dijȅla bez pȁsoša.

Croatian. Bosna i Hȅrcegovina se sȁstoji od dva dijȅla. Jȅdan se dio zȍve Federȁcija Bosne i Hȅrcegovine, i uključuje gradove Mȍstar, Sȁrajevo, Tuzlu, Zenicu, Bȉhać, te Gȍražde, dok se drugi dio zȍve Repȕblika Srpska i uključuje gradove Prijedor, Banja Lȕku, te Bȍsanski Brod. Može se slobodno putȍvati od jȅdnog do drugog dijȅla bez putȍvnice.

Serbian. Bosna i Hȅrcegovina se sȁstoji od dva dȅla. Jȅdan deo se zȍve Federȁcija Bosne i Hȅrcegovine, i uključuje gradove Mȍstar, Sȁrajevo, Tuzlu, Zenicu, Bȉhać, te Gȍražde, dok se drugi deo zȍve Repȕblika Srpska i uključuje gradove Prijedor, Banja Lȕku, te Bȍsanski Brod. Može slobodno da se pȕtuje od jȅdnog do drugog dȅla bez pȁsoša.

The spellings *Banja Lȕka* and *Banjalȕka* are both used. In the accusative case, one encounters three different possibilities: *Banja Lȕku*, *Banjalȕku* and *Banju Lȕku*.

## 🕮 Story: Albahari

**Read Part I** of the story "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" by David Albahari (p. 341).

Two stories of eight episodes each are provided in the appendices, and are given as reading assignments for Lessons 4-19. A third, also in eight episodes, comprises Lesson 20. The author of the first, *Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi* [Eight Small Stories about My Wife], is David Albahari; the author of the second, *Ljubav na španjolski način* [Love in the Spanish Style], is Muharem Bazdulj; and the author of the third, *U zagrljaju rijeke* [In the River's Embrace], is Miro Gavran.

David Albahari (b. 1949) has published a number of novels and collections of short stories; he writes in Serbian. Muharem Bazdulj (b. 1977) is the author of novels and stories, and writes in Bosnian. Miro Gavran (b. 1961) is best known for his plays, but he has also published novels and stories; he writes in Croatian.

For references, and information on these and other writers whose work has been translated into English, consult www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org .

# Peta lekcija • Lesson Five

## A1 ⊙37,38

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dosadan, dosadno, dosadna | boring | pecivo | bread roll |
| drugi, drugo, druga | other, another | pet | fifth |
| đak | pupil | peti, peto, peta | five |
| ìći, idem | to go (I) | piti, pijem | to drink (I) |
| jagoda | strawberry | po | each |
| jesti, jedem | to eat (I) | pomòrandža; *Gpl* -i [S] | orange |
| kamo [C] | [to] where | priča | story |
| kàzati, kažem | to say (I/P) | ptica | bird |
| kolìko | how much, how many | puno | a lot |
| kuća | house | slab | weak |
| kuda [B,S] | [to] where | smokva | fig |
| malo | a little | šàren, šàreno, šàrena | colorful |
| mnogo | a lot | ùčitelj | schoolteacher |
| nàranča; *Gpl* -i [C] | orange | ùzimati, ùzimam | to take (I) |
| nàrandža; *Gpl* -i [B] | orange | zao, zlo, zla | evil |
| odgovàrati, odgòvaram | to answer (I) | zmìja | snake |

PET MAČAKA I PET PASA

Bosnian

Kràtka priča:
Pet *velikih mačaka* i pet *dèbelih pàsa* ide u grad.
- Gdje idete, *mačke*? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Idemo od jèdne kuće do druge - kažu *mačke*.
- Kolìko ìmate kuća? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Ìmamo pet malih kuća za pet *velikih mačaka* - kažu *mačke*.
- Zašto idete od kuće do kuće? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Da *jedemo kruške*. *Glàdne* smo - odgovàraju *mačke*.
- Malo *krušaka* ili puno *krušaka*? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Svaka ùzima po *dvije kruške* - kažu *mačke*.

Croatian

Kràtka priča:
Pet *velikih mačaka* i pet *dèbelih pàsa* ide u grad.
- Kamo idete, *mačke*? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Idemo od jèdne kuće do druge - kažu *mačke*.
- Kolìko ìmate kuća? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Ìmamo pet malih kuća za pet *velikih mačaka* - kažu *mačke*.
- Zašto idete od kuće do kuće? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Da *jedemo kruške*. *Glàdne* smo - odgovàraju *mačke*.
- Malo *krušaka* ili puno *krušaka*? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Svaka ùzima po *dvije kruške* - kažu *mačke*.

Serbian

Кра̀тка при̏ча:
Пет *великих мача̀ка* и пет *дѐбелих па̀са* иде у град.
- Куда идете, *мачке*? - пи̏тају *пси*.
- Идемо од јѐдне куће до друге - кажу *мачке*.
- Коли̏ко ѝмате куће? - пи̏тају *пси*.
- Ѝмамо пет малих куће за пет *великих мача̀ка* - кажу *мачке*.
- Зашто идете од куће до куће? - пи̏тају *пси*.
- Да једемо *крушке*. *Гла̀дне* смо - одгова̀рају *мачке*.
- Мало *крушака* или пуно *крушака*? - пи̏тају *пси*.
- Свака узима по *две крушке* - кажу *мачке*.

☞ **Replace** *mačka* **and** *pas* **with these pairs**: mòmak **and** dèvojka [E] djèvojka [J]; ptica **and** zmìja; stùdent **and** stùdentica [B,C] stùdentkinja [S]; ùčitelj **and** đak.

☞ **Replace** *kruška* **with**: jabuka, jagoda, nàranča [C] nàrandža [B] pomòrandža [S], pecivo, òrah, smokva, šljiva.

☞ **Replace** *jesti* **with** piti, *glàdan* **with** žèdan, **and use the names of beverages introduced in exercise 4A3**. **Leave off the last line in this version**.

☞ **Replace** *veliki* **and** *dèbeli* **with** dosadni, slabi, srećni [S] sretni [B,C], šàreni, tànki, zli.

When counting on your fingers in BCS your palm is horizontal and turned toward you. Start with your thumb pointing upward for *one* 👍, then extend your index finger, *two*, the middle finger, *three*, the ring finger, *four* and the little finger, *five*.

## GRAMMAR

### * Genitive plural *

There are two different endings for the Genitive plural [Gpl], *-a* and *-i*. The ending *-a* is required by all neuter nouns, nearly all masculine nouns, and most feminine nouns in *-a*. **[57a]** The ending *-i* is required by all feminine nouns in a consonant and three masculine nouns (*mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J], *ljudi*, and *sat* in the meaning "hour"); it is also found in a sizeable number of feminine nouns in *-a*. **[57b]** The vowels in both endings are distinctively long, and the vowel preceding the genitive plural [Gpl] ending *-a* is also lengthened. If the Gpl ending *-a* follows two consonants other than *st, zd, št, žd, šć, šč* or *ždž*, another *-a-* must be inserted between them. **[57a]** The ending for all adjectives in Gpl is *-ih*. **[57c]** Below are examples.

| | Nominative singular | Genitive singular | Genitive plural |
|---|---|---|---|
| masculine | *dobar mòmak*<br>*vèlik grad*<br>*jèdan sat* | *dobrog mòmka*<br>*velikog grada*<br>*dva sata* | *dobrih mòmaka*<br>*velikih gradova*<br>*pet sàti* |
| neuter | *kràtko pìsmo*<br>*vèliko gnijèzdo* | *kràtkog pìsma*<br>*velikog gnijèzda* | *kratkih pìsama*<br>*velikih gnijèzda* |
| feminine -a | *mlàda sèstra*<br>*dòbra majka* | *mlade sèstre*<br>*dobre majke* | *mladih sestàra*<br>*dobrih majki* |
| feminine -cons | *vèlika stvar* | *velike stvari* | *velikih stvàri* |

### * Uses of the genitive plural *

The Gpl is used after adverbs of measure such as *malo* "a little" *mnogo* "much, many," *puno* "a lot," *kolìko* "how much, how many." The Gsg is used only when the noun following refers to something that cannot be counted; for instance *puno kiše* "a lot of rain," *malo vòde* "a little water." **[59a]** The Gpl is also used after all numbers other than 1-4 (or compound numbers ending in them, such as 21-24, 31-34, etc.). If such a phrase is the subject of a sentence, the verb is 3rd singular; for instance: *Pet mačaka ide u grad* "Five cats are going to town." Below are the numbers from 5-19 and the multiples of 10 up to 100. **[58]**

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5 | *pet* | 9 | *devet* | 13 | *trìnaest* | 17 | *sedàmnaest* | 30 | *trìdeset* | 70 | *sedamdèset* |
| 6 | *šest* | 10 | *deset* | 14 | *četrnaest* | 18 | *osàmnaest* | 40 | *četrdèset* | 80 | *osamdèset* |
| 7 | *sedam* | 11 | *jedànaest* | 15 | *petnaest* | 19 | *devètnaest* | 50 | *pedèset* | 90 | *devedèset* |
| 8 | *osam* | 12 | *dvànaest* | 16 | *šèsnaest* | 20 | *dvàdeset* | 60 | *šezdèset* | 100 | *sto* |

### * Adverbs of direction *

To ask "where" in the sense of "whither" (= where to), Croatian uses *kamo*. Bosnian and Serbian use either *kuda* or *gde* / *gdje* to ask this question; there is no difference in meaning. **[55c]**

*** Distributive *po*"**

The preposition *po* expresses the idea of distribution, and is best translated "each" or "apiece." The case following it is determined by the particular sentence, although it is almost always the accusative. [**59c**]

A2 ⊙39,40

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| ako | if | pàre (pl form) | money |
| banka | bank | peške [S] | on foot |
| bènzin, benzìna | gasoline | pješice [B,C] | on foot |
| bioskop [S] | movie theater | pješke [B,S] | on foot |
| čekati, čekam | to wait (I) | posle + *Gen* | after |
| čètiri | four | poslije + *Gen* | after |
| dati, dam | to give (P) | pòzorište [B,S] | theater |
| devet | nine | pre + *Gen* | before |
| dòći, dođem | to come (P) | prije + *Gen* | before |
| dòlaziti, dòlazim | to come (I) | problem, problèma | problem |
| fakùltet, fakultèta | academic dept. | ručak, ručka | lunch, dinner |
| hteti, hòću, hòćeš | to want (I) | sat; *Gpl* sàti | hour, o'clock |
| htjeti, hòću, hòćeš | to want (I) | šest | six |
| ìma | there is, there are | što se mene tiče | as far as I'm concerned |
| jedànaest | eleven | tìcati se, tiče se + *Gen* | to concern (I) |
| kàzalište [C] | theater | ùzeti, ùzmem | to take (P) |
| kìno [B,C] | movie theater | večera | supper |
| nòvac, nòvca | money | vrème, vremena | time |
| odmah | immediately | vrijème, vremena | time |

NEMA NOVCA!

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Ako ìma vremena prije *ručka*, idem *na fakùltet*.
2. Ìma vremena, ali nema para.
1. Nema nòvca?! Idem odmah u banku, ako daš àuto!
2. Nè možeš ùzeti àuto, jer nema benzìna.
1. Nema problèma. Idem pješice do banke, a poslije banke idem *na fakùltet*.
2. A poslije *fakultèta?*
1. Evo me! Dòlazim na *ručak* u *čètiri sata!*
2. Što se mene tiče, možeš dòći i u šest. *Ručak* te čeka, ako ga hòćeš jesti.

Serbian

1. Ako ìma vremena pre *ručka*, idem *na fakùltet*.
2. Ìma vremena, ali nema para.
1. Nema nòvca?! Idem odmah u banku, ako daš àuto!
2. Nè možeš da ùzmeš àuto, jer nema benzìna.
1. Nema problèma. Idem peške do banke, a posle banke idem *na fakùltet*.
2. A posle *fakultèta?*
1. Evo me! Dòlazim na *ručak* u *čètiri sata!*
2. Što se mene tiče, možeš da dođeš i u *šest*. *Ručak* te čeka, ako hòćeš da ga jedeš.

☞ **Replace** *ručak* **with** večera **and** *(na) fakùltet* **with** (u) bioskop [S] (u) kìno [B,C], (u) kàzalište [C] (u) pòzorište [B,S], **and** *4:00 p.m.* **with** 9:00 p.m., *6:00 p.m.* **with** 11:00 p.m.

**Mealtimes**: Breakfast is between 6:00 and 7:00 a.m. Most jobs start at 8:00. At work people have a late-morning snack, and then they have dinner, or lunch *(ručak)*, the main meal of the day, with their family when everyone gets home from work and school in the late afternoon, around 4:00 or 5:00 p.m. Supper *(večera)* follows between 7:00 and 8:00 p.m. and is usually more of a snack than a full meal.

The universities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia are loosely knit institutions linking a number of separately run departments or schools called *fakultèti*, each dedicated to a range of subjects (the humanities, engineering, architecture, political science, etc.) similar to US medical, law or business schools. Most of the universities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia have no central campus, so a student would be more likely to say that s/he is going "to the faculty" (*na fakùltet*) to take a class or to study, rather than "to the university" (*na sveučilište* or *na univerzìtet*).

## GRAMMAR

### * Uses of the genitive case, continued *

The unchanging word *nema*, signifying the non-existence or absence of something or someone, always requires the genitive. The unchanging word *ìma*, signifiying existence or presence, uses the nominative for a single unit which can be counted, but requires the genitive if the meaning is partitive. **[59b]** Certain verbs also require a genitive object. One is *bojati se* "fear," and another is *tìcati se* "concern," which usually appears in the phrase *što se tiče* + Gen "as concerns ... ." **[60]** Certain other fixed phrases can take a genitive object, for instance *ìgrati lopte* "play ball."

### * Prepositions with the accusative case *

When used with the accusative case, both *u* and *na* denote "motion toward." Some nouns take *u* in this meaning and others take *na*; the identity of nouns as "*u*-words" or "*na*-words" must be learned. "*U*-words" tend to be those which denote enclosed, three-dimensional spaces, and "*na*-words" tend to be those which denote surfaces or more abstractly conceived concepts. **[55a]**

### * Telling time *

The time of day is identified by the number plus the correct case form of the word for "hour" (*sat*); the preposition *u* specifies the time something happens. Thus: *u četìri sata* "at 4:00," *u pet sàti* "at 5:00." Time after the hour is expressed by the conjunction *i* and time before the hour by the preposition *do*. Thus: *u pet i deset* "at 5:10 (at ten past five)," *u pet do deset* "at 9:55 (at five to ten)." **[61c]**

### * Motion verbs and aspect *

The imperfective verb *ići* means "go." Perfective verbs are made from it by adding prefixes, e.g. *dòći* "come." Imperfective verbs are then made from each of these perfectives by adding the same prefix to the relatively rare verb *laziti*; thus *dòlaziti* is the imperfective verb meaning "come" **[54]**

### * The verb "want" *

The present tense of "want" (infinitive *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J]) is the only BCS verb other than *moći* whose 1st singular ends in *-u*. Both 3rd singular and 3rd plural end in *-e*, but 3rd plural has a long vowel. The negated form has its own separate conjugation, in which the segment *ne-* replaces the syllable *ho-* of the affirmative form. **[52d]**. See p. 130 for more information on these forms.

| *hteti* or *htjeti* | want | | not want |
|---|---|---|---|
| *hòću* | *hòćemo* | *neću* | *nećemo* |
| *hòćeš* | *hòćete* | *nećeš* | *nećete* |
| *hòće* | *hòće* | *neće* | *nećе* |

The Bank of Vojvodina, Belgrade

Pedestrians

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| advòkat, advokàta [B,S] | attorney | prevòditelj [C] | translator |
| àmidža [B] | paternal uncle | sèdmica [B,S] | week |
| àmidžinica [B] | pat. uncle's wife | stànica | station |
| budem | am (P) | stric [B,C,S] | paternal uncle |
| dàidža [B] | maternal uncle | strina [B,C,S] | pat. uncle's wife |
| dàidžinica [B] | mat. uncle's wife | sùdac, sùca [C] | judge *(m)* |
| dočekati, dočekam | to greet arrival (P) | sùdija [B,S] | judge *(m)* |
| ìdući, ìduće, ìduća | next, coming | svoj, svòje, svòja | one's own |
| kàko za kòga | a matter of taste | tèča [S] | aunt's husband |
| kolodvor [C] | railway station | tètak, tètka [B,C,S] | aunt's husband |
| lèkarka [S] | doctor *(f)* | tetka | aunt |
| liječnica [C] | doctor *(f)* | tjedan, tjedna [C] | week |
| ljèkarka [B,S] | doctor *(f)* | ujak [B,C,S] | maternal uncle |
| nèdelja [S] | week | ujna [B,C,S] | mat. uncle's wife |
| nèdjelja [B,S] | week | zanìmljiv, zanìmljivo, zanìmljiva | interesting |
| òdvjetnik [C] | attorney | žèleznička stànica [S] | railway station |
| pak | and, but rather | žèljeznička stànica [B,S] | railway station |
| pìsac, pìsca | writer | žìveti, žìvim | to live (I) |
| pòsao, pòsla | job | žìvjeti, žìvim | to live (I) |
| prevòdilac, prevòdioca [B,S] | translator | | |

KO DOLAZI? [B,S] TKO DOLAZI? [C]

Bosnian

1. Ìdućе sèdmice u srijedu, u pet sàti, idem na stànicu nekoga dočekati.
2. Ko dòlazi?
1. *Brat* mog *òca*.
2. Znam da je dàidža majčin *brat*. Da li se kaže *"àmidža"* za *očevog brata?*
1. Da! Tàko je. To je moj *àmidža*.
2. Šta radi i gdje živi?
1. *On* je *sùdija* i živi u Bihaću.
2. *Sùdija!* Da li je *àmidžin* pòsao zanìmljiv?
1. Kàko za kòga. On svoj pòsao voli.
2. Ja želim da budem *advòkat*.

Croatian

1. Ìdućeg tjedna u srijedu, u pet sàti, idem na kolodvor nekoga dočekati.
2. Tko dòlazi?
1. *Brat* mòga *òca*.
2. Znam da je ujak majčin *brat*. Kaže li se *"stric"* za *očeva brata?*
1. Da! Tàko je. To je moj *stric*.
2. Što radi i gdje živi?
1. *On* je *sùdac* i živi u Rijeci.
2. *Sùdac!* Da li je *stričev* pòsao zanìmljiv?
1. Kàko za kòga. On svoj pòsao voli.
2. Ja pak želim biti *òdvjetnik*.

Serbian

1. Ѝдућe нѐдељe у среду, у пет са̀ти, идем на жѐлезничку ста̀ницу да некога до̀чекам.
2. Ко до̀лази?
1. *Брат* мог *о̀ца*.
2. Знам да је ујак мајчин *брат*. Да ли се каже "*стриц*" за *о̀чевог брата?*
1. Да! Тако је. То је мој *стриц*.
2. Шта ради и где живи?
1. *Он* је *су̀дија* и живи у Но̀вом Саду.
2. *Су̀дија!* Да ли је *стричев* по̀сао занимљив?
1. Ка̀ко за ко̀га. Он свој по̀сао воли.
2. Ја жѐлим да будем *адво̀кат*.

**KINSHIP CHART**
**Uncles and Aunts**

| **BLOOD RELATIVES** | **THEIR SPOUSES** |
|---|---|
| **maternal uncle** | **maternal uncle's wife** |
| *ujak* [B,C,S] | *ujna* [B,C,S] |
| *dàidža* [B] | *dàidžinica* [B] |
| **maternal or paternal aunt** | **maternal or paternal aunt's husband** |
| *tetka* | *tètak* [B,C,S], *teča* [S] |
| **paternal uncle** | **paternal uncle's wife** |
| *stric* [B,C,S] | *strina* [B,C,S] |
| *àmidža* [B] | *àmidžinica* [B] |

☞ **Replace** *brat* **with** sèstra, *òtac* **with** majka, *àmidža* [B] *stric* [B,C,S] **with** àmidžinica [B] strina [B,C,S] **and make further versions inserting** dàidža [B] ujak [B,C,S], dàidžinica [B] ujna [B,C,S], tèča [S] tètak [B,C,S], tetka **wherever relevant**.

☞ **Replace** *sùdac* [C] *sùdija* [B,S] **and** *advòkat* [B,S] *òdvjetnik* [C] **with** lèkarka [S] liječnica [C] ljèkarka [B,S] **and** medicinska sèstra **or** pisac **and** prevòdilac [B,S] prevòditelj [C].

☞ **Make** a list of the differences among B, C, and S found in this exercise.

**Self-study learners:** Extend this list to include material from the preceding four lessons as well.

## GRAMMAR

### * Genitive phrases of time *

When an "adjective + noun" phrase specifies a point in time, it takes Gsg without a preposition. For instance: *ìdućе sùbotе* "next Saturday," *òvog vìkenda* "this weekend." **[61b]**

### * Verbs and aspect *

Perfective verbs are usually made by adding a prefix to a basic imperfective verb. Sometimes this changes the meaning, essentially creating a new (but related) verb. For instance, adding *do-* to the imperfective verb *čekati* "wait" creates the perfective verb *dočekati* "meet someone [on arrival]." **[53b]**

### * The possessive adjective *svoj* *

The possessive pronominal adjective *svoj* "one's own" is declined exactly like *moj* and *tvoj*. It is used if the possessor is the subject of the sentence. It is optional in 1st and 2d persons (thus "I like my work" can be *volim moj pòsao* or *volim svoj pòsao*). However, it is required in the 3rd person in the meaning "one's own," and impossible in the meaning "another's." Thus, *on voli svoj pòsao* means "he likes his [= his own] work" while *on nè voli njègov pòsao* means "he doesn't like his [= another's] work." **[72a]**

### * The verb *budem*, *budeš* etc *

The verb *biti* has a second present tense, used in contexts requiring a perfective verb. It is a regular *e*-conjugation present tense formed from the stem *bud-* . **[52c]** These forms are used in perfective meanings of the verb "to be," such as after the conjunction *da* (as in *želim da budem advòkat* "I want to be a lawyer"). This is also the stem for the imperative (see Lesson 7).

| | singular | plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1st | *budem* | *budemo* |
| 2nd | *budeš* | *budete* |
| 3rd | *bude* | *budu* |

### * Bosnian vocabulary *

Bosnian has a number of Turkish-derived words which reflect its Islamic cultural heritage. Among these are names for family relations. Thus, the word for "mother's brother" is *ujak* in S and C but *dàidža* in B, and the word for "father's brother" is *stric* in S and C but *àmidža* in Bosnian. Similarly, "grandmother" is *baba* or *baka* in S and C, but *nèna* in B. **[176a]**

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| deset | ten | ne dolazi u obzir | out of the question |
| dvanaest | twelve | pojesti, pojedem | to have something to eat (P) |
| izlazak | going out | popiti, popijem | to have something to drink (P) |
| kada | when | popodne | afternoon |
| kafana [B,S] | café | predstava | performance |
| kako da ne | of course, definitely | uveče [S] | in the evening |
| kavana [C] | café | vani [C] | outside |
| muzej, muzeja | museum | vikend | weekend |
| napolju [B,S] | outside | zar | really? |
| naveče [B] | in the evening | zar ne | isn't that so? |
| navečer [C] | in the evening | zar ne možemo? | can't we? |

IZLAZAK U GRAD

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Kada možeš doći sutra?
2. U četiri sata *popodne*.
1. A u koliko sati onda možemo ići u *kino* da gledamo *film*?
2. U pet sati.
1. Želiš li da idemo poslije nešto pojesti i popiti?
2. Kako da ne!
1. Mama, do kada on i ja možemo biti vani?
3. Do deset sati.
1. Zar ne možemo do dvanaest?
2. Ne dolazi u obzir! Sutra nije vikend. Dobro, možete biti vani do jedanaest sati.

Serbian

1. Kada možeš da dođeš sutra?
2. U četiri sata *popodne*.
1. A u koliko sati onda možemo da idemo u *bioskop* da gledamo *film*?
2. U pet sati.
1. Da li želiš da idemo posle nešto da popijemo i pojedemo?
2. Kako da ne!
1. Mama, do kada on i ja možemo da budemo napolju?
3. Do deset sati.
1. Zar ne možemo do dvanaest?
2. Ne dolazi u obzir! Sutra nije vikend. Dobro, možete biti napolju do jedanaest sati.

☞ **Replace** *kino* [B,C] *bioskop* [S] **with** grad, kafana [B,S] kavana [C], kazalište [C] pozorište [B,S], muzej **and replace** *film* **with** ljudi, predstava. **Replace** 4:00 with 7:00 or 11:00.

**Note**. Both expressions of the infinitive (želim BITI and želim DA BUDEM) are used throughout B, C, S, but the frequency varies significantly. The first is vastly more common in C, so C as presented here uses only that form. The second is more frequent in S, so S as presented here uses that form predominantly but not exclusively. Since in this matter B tends more to the C usage, in this book B is usually (though not always) presented with the infinitive form. Students will learn the subtleties of usage via exposure to the language.

Dubrovnik cafe

National Museum, Belgrade

## GRAMMAR

### * Negation *

Questions which expect a negative answer or which express surprise begin with the particle *zar*, followed by a negated verb, as in, for instance, *zar nè možete dȍći dànas*? "can't you come today?" **[56d]** The BCS prefix *ni-* turns the question words *ko*, *tko* and *šta* into negative pronouns. Thus, *niko* [B,S] *nitko* [C] (Acc-Gen *nikoga*) means "nobody, and *ništa* means "nothing." Whenever these words appear in a sentence the verb must also be negated, as in, for instance, *nè vidim nikoga* "I don't see anyone." **[56a]** The compound conjunction *ni… ni* means "neither… nor." If that which is contrasted is a verb, this conjunction takes the form *niti… niti.* **[56c]**

### * Aspect and prefixation *

Adding a prefix to a verb makes it perfective, and usually changes to meaning to a certain extent. For some verbs, however, adding a prefix simply indicates a single completed instance of an action. Thus the imperfective verbs *jesti* and *piti* mean "eat" and "drink" in general terms, while the perfectives *pȍjesti* and *pȍpiti* mean "finish eating" or "drink up" (referring in each case to a particular item of food or particular drink on a particular occasion). **[53b]**

### * More on vocabulary differences *

The vast majority of words in B, C, and S are used by all speakers of B, C, and S with the same meaning. A number of words, however, are clearly recognized as either Croatian or Serbian, and these words are marked [C] and [S], respectively, in vocabulary lists. Thus, pairs like *vàni* and *napolju* "outside," *kàzalište* and *pȍzorište* "theater," *kìno* and *bioskop* "cinema," *vlak* and *voz* "train," and *tjedan* and *nèdelja* "week," are markedly C vs. S words. **[172a]** Sometimes B will use both (as in the case of "outside"), sometimes it will prefer the Serbian word (as in the case of "theater" and "train"), sometimes it will prefer the Croatian word (as in the case of "cinema"), and in a few instances it will have its own word altogether, as in the case of family terms But there are also a number of words which, although they are not used with equal frequency throughout the entire region, are not limited to one area. Thus, for instance, *abecèda* [B,C,S] "alphabet" is used everywhere, while *àzbuka* [S] "alphabet" is used only in Serbian. In similar fashion, *paradajz* [B,C,S] "tomato" is used everywhere, while *rajčica* [C] is used only in Croatian; and *trenùtak* [B,C,S] "instant, moment" is also used everywhere, while *mȍmenat* [B,S] is used in the same meaning only in Bosnian and Serbian. In these cases, the markings [S] or [C] do not carry the same meaning as they do in the first group of words. **[172b]**

Croatian National Theater

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

Bosnian
1. Šta to nosiš?
2. Nosim dvanaest *jabuka*.
1. A koliko je *studenata* ovdje?
2. Ima nas *deset studenata*.
1. Onda svaki *student* može uzeti po jednu, a ti i ja po dvije *jabuke*.
2. Kako da ne!

Croatian
1. Što to nosiš?
2. Nosim dvanaest *jabuka*.
1. A koliko je *studenata* ovdje?
2. Ima nas *deset studenata*.
1. Onda svaki *student* može uzeti po jednu, a ti i ja po dvije *jabuke*.
2. Kako da ne!

Serbian
1. Šta to nosiš?
2. Nosim dvanaest *jabuka*.
1. A koliko je *studenata* ovde?
2. Ima nas *deset studenata*.
1. Onda svaki *student* može da uzme po jednu, a ti i ja po dve *jabuke*.
2. Kako da ne!

☞ **Replace** *jabuka* **with** čaša vina, komad [B,C] parče [B,S] sira, kruška, olovka, orah, pecivo, slatkiš, šljiva.

☞ **Replace** *student* **with** devojka [E] djevojka [J], đak, momak, prijatelj [B,C] drug [S].

## B2

Bosnian
1. Šta to imaš?
2. Imam voća.
1. Puno ili malo voća?
2. Puno!
1. Kakvog voća ima?
2. Imam *krušaka*, *narandži* i *jabuka*.
1. Koliko imaš *krušaka*, *narandži* i *jabuka?*
2. Ima pet *krušaka*, tri *narandže* i sedam *jabuka*.

Croatian
1. Što to imaš?
2. Imam voća.
1. Puno ili malo voća?
2. Puno!
1. Kakvog voća ima?
2. Imam *krušaka*, *naranči* i *jabuka*.
1. Koliko imaš *krušaka*, *naranči* i *jabuka?*
2. Ima pet *krušaka*, tri *naranče* i sedam *jabuka*.

Serbian
1. Шта то имаш?
2. Имам воћа.
1. Много или мало воћа?
2. Много!
1. Каквог воћа има?
2. Имам *крушака*, *поморанџи* и *јабука*.
1. Колико имаш *крушака*, *поморанџи* и *јабука?*
2. Има пет *крушака*, три *поморанџе* и седам *јабука*.

☞ **Replace italicized words with:** jagoda, orah, smokva, šljiva.

## B3

Bosnian and Serbian
1. Čega ima mnogo, a čega malo?
2. Ima mnogo *vremena*, a malo *novca*.

Croatian
1. Čega ima puno, a čega malo?
2. Ima puno *vremena*, a malo *novca*.

☞ **Replace** *vrème* [E] *vrijème* [J] **and** *novac* **with the pairs:**

**a)** bela [E] bijela [J] mačka, crni pas; **b)** srećni [S] sretni [B,C] student, tužni student; **c)** teški posao, lahki [B] laki [B,C,S] odmor; **d)** žuta kruška, crvena jabuka.

## B4

Bosnian
1. Šta želiš da radiš *ìdućeg vìkenda?*
2. *Ìdućeg vìkenda* hoću da idem u *Lòndon*.

Croatian
1. Što želiš ràditi *ìdućeg vìkenda?*
2. *Ìdućeg vìkenda* hoću ìći u *Lòndon*.

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Шта желиш да радиш *ѝдућег вѝкенда?*
2. *Ѝдућег вѝкенда* хоћу да идем у *Лѐондон*.

☞ **Replace** *vìkend* **with**: nèdelja [S] sèdmica [B] tjedan [C].

☞ **Replace** *Lòndon* **with** Bosna i Hèrcegovina, Crna Gòra, Grčka, Hrvatska, Mađarska, Pàriz, Srbija.

## B5

1. Ìmam *deset slatkih sòkova*.
2. Kàda ùzmem *šest*, kolìko ih onda ìmaš?
1. Onda ìmam *četiri slàtka sòka*.

☞ **Replace the numbers 10 and 6 with others**, **and replace** *slatki sok* **with**: dobro pìtanje, dugo pìsmo, slobodna nèdelja [S] sèdmica [B] slobodni tjedan [C], tužni film, vàžna stvar.

## B6

Bosnian
1. Idem do *àmidže*! Nema me do 9 sàti naveče! Idemo zajedno ù *grad*.
2. Nè tiče *me* se šta radiš kod *àmidže*, àli moraš dòći do 8:00.
1. Kàko mògu dòći u 8:00 ako smo vàni do 9:00?
2. Moraš. Òve sèdmice ideš ù školu *ujutro*.

Croatian
1. Idem do *strica*! Nema me do 9 sàti navečer! Idemo zajedno u *grad*.
2. Nè tiče *me* se što radiš kod *strica*, ali moraš dòći do 8:00.
1. Kàko mògu dòći u 8:00 ako smo vàni do 9:00?
2. Moraš. Òvog tjedna ideš u školu *ujutro*.

Serbian
1. Idem do *strica*! Nema me do 9 sàti uveče! Idemo zajedno u *grad*.
2. Nè tiče *me* se šta radiš kod *strica*, ali moraš da dođeš do 8:00.
1. Kàko mògu da dođem u 8:00 ako smo napolju do 9:00?
2. Moraš. Òve nèdelje ideš u školu *ujutro*.

☞ **Replace** *grad* **with**: bioskop [S] kìno [B,C], kafàna [B,S] kavàna [C], kàzalište [C] pòzorište [B,S].

☞ **Replace** *àmidža* [B] *stric* [B,C,S] **with** àmidžinica [B] strina [B,C,S], dàidža [B] ujak [B,C,S], dàidžinica [B] ujna [B,C,S], tetka.

☞ **Replace** *ujutro* **with** popòdne.

☞ **Redo** B6 to read as if there are two parents speaking instead of one.

Elementary and secondary schools in the cities of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia generally work in two shifts. Students alternate, attending morning classes one week, and afternoon classes the next.

## B7

**Answer** the following questions, which make reference to the dialogues in 5A1, 5A2, 5A3 and 5A4:

A1. a. [B,S] Kuda idu mačke i zašto?

[C] Kamo idu mačke i zašto?

b. Zar mačke jedu kruške?

c. Koliko krušaka uzima svaka mačka?

A2 a. Zašto ide broj 1 u banku i kako?

b. U koliko sati dolazi broj 1 na ručak i zašto?

A3 a. [B,S] Ko dolazi na stanicu, majčin ili očev brat?

[C] Tko dolazi na kolodvor, majčin ili očev brat?

b. [B,S] Šta on radi i zašto?

[C] Što on radi i zašto?

A4 a. [B,C] U koliko sati idu broj 1 i broj 2 u kino?

[S] U koliko sati idu broj 1 i broj 2 u bioskop?

b. [B,C] Žele li nešto pojesti i popiti poslije kina? Ako žele, zašto žele? Ako ne žele, zašto ne žele?

b. [S] Da li žele nešto da pojedu i popiju posle bioskopa? Ako žele, zašto žele? Ako ne žele, zašto ne žele?

c. [B,C] Zašto oni ne mogu biti vani do dvanaest sati?

c. [S] Zašto oni ne mogu biti napolju do dvanaest sati?

☞ **Prepare** two questions of your own, based on the dialogues in the A sections, to ask another student in class. Use the question words *zar*, *koliko*, *odakle* or *zašto*.

Lock & Key
Production and sale of
secure locks, safes and cylinders
Founded in 1970

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Mala Mara i njene životinje**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| čuti, čujem | to hear (I/P) | pevati, pevam | to sing (I) |
| ìgrati, igram | to play (I) | pjesma | song |
| kod kuće | at home | pjevati, pjevam | to sing (I) |
| lopta | ball | ptičiji, ptičije, ptičija [B,S] | bird (*adj*) |
| najbolje | the best | ptičji, ptičje, ptičja [C] | bird (*adj*) |
| najzad | finally | ràzred | class, grade (year in school) |
| nè voli da čuje | won't hear of it | škola | school |
| niti | neither | vòditi, vodim | to take, lead (I) |
| niti ... niti | neither … nor | za vrème | during |
| nòsiti, nosim | to take, carry (I) | za vrijème | during |
| òdmor | recess, rest period | zviždati, zviždim | to whistle (I) |
| pesma | song | živòtinja | animal |

Mala Màra ìma (veliki žuti pas). Njen pas se zòve "Žućko." Òna ìma i (mala mačka) (crna bòja). Mara i Žućko često ìgraju lopte zajedno. Mačka nè igra lopte. Òna to nè voli. Màra ìma i (ptica) (plava bòja). Màrina ptica vrlo lijepo pjeva kad je Màra kod (kuća). Najzad, Màra ìma i (jèdna šàrena zmìja). Šàrena zmìja je tànka i duga. Òna niti igra lopte, niti pjeva.

Màra ide svaki dan u (škola). Òna je đak pṛvog ràzreda. U (ponèdjeljak) vodi (žuti pas) u (škola). Màrin ùčitelj voli (Žućko). Za vrijème (òdmor) svi đàci ìgraju lopte zajedno. U (ùtorak) Màra vodi (crna mačka) u (škola). Ni mačka ni ùčitelj to nè vole. Niko nè igra lopte. Mačka gleda (ùčitelj), i ùčitelj gleda (mačka).

U (srijèda) Màra nosi (ptica) (plava bòja) u (škola). Svi vole (ptica), jer tàko lijepo pjeva. Nè mogu da pjevaju kao ptica, ali mogu da zvìžde uz (ptičja pjesma). Svi to rade svaki put kad òna pjeva. U (četvṛtak) Màra nosi (zmìja) u (škola). Niko to nè voli – ni ùčitelj, ni zmìja, ni drugi đàci. Niko nè zna šta da radi.

U (pètak) Màra ništa nè vodi niti šta nosi u (škola). Sve njene živòtinje su kod kuće. Ùčitelj kaže da je to najbolje. Ali Màra nè voli to da čuje.

☞ **Write** this story out, giving the words in parentheses the endings they require.

☞ **Try** to figure out whether this story is written in Bosnian, Serbian or Croatian. Which are the words that might help you decide? Try to make this decision on your own before looking at the answer at the bottom of p. 78. Then list all the words which prove this to be the right answer.

## C2

**Provide** opposites for the following words.

| Bosnian and Croatian | Serbian | Bosnian and Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|---|
| **adjectives** | **adjectives** | **adverbs** | **adverbs** |
| zao | зао | mnogo | много |
| lak [lahak] | лак | dalèko | далѐко |
| dosadan | досадан | | |
| dug | дуг | **pronouns** | **pronouns** |
| mali | мали | neko **or** netko | неко |
| topao | топао | nešto | нешто |
| crn | црн | | |
| rùžan | ру̀жан | | |
| dèbeo | дѐбео | | |
| nizak | низак | | |
| ozbiljan | озбиљан | | |

## C3

**Translate** into B, C, or S:

1. I have ten colorful cats.
2. They go to the theater, we go to a cafe.
3. Alexander is hungry. First, he eats ten oranges, five figs, three apples, and seven pieces of cheese, and then he is not hungry.
4. Three heavy dictionaries and three light books are near the window.
5. Two happy (female) students see six sad (male) students.
6. There are no fat birds.
7. Next week I am going to South America!
8. Students watch professors and teachers every day.
9. His maternal uncle's wife and her maternal uncle's wife are friends, and they are arriving at the station on Saturday at 10 o'clock.

## C4

**Here** are verbs from the first five lessons. For each infinitive, provide its English meaning, and the 1st person singular (ja) and 3rd person plural (oni) forms.

| -a- conjugation | -e- conjugation | -i- conjugation | special conjugation |
|---|---|---|---|
| igrati | kazati | voditi | biti |
| pevati | teći | nositi | htjeti, hteti |
| pjevati | moći | dolaziti | |
| pitati | ići | moliti | бити |
| gledati | doći | tražiti | хтети, хтјети |
| imati | čuti | raditi | |
| odgovarati | piti | misliti | |
| stvarati | jesti | želeti, željeti | |
| | zvati se | videti, vidjeti | |
| | uzeti | voleti, voljeti | |
| играти | poznavati | | |
| певати | | водити | |
| питати | казати | носити | |
| гледати | тећи | долазити | |
| имати | моћи | молити | |
| одговарати | ићи | тражити | |
| стварати | доћи | радити | |
| | чути | мислити | |
| | пити | желети, желјети | |
| | јести | видети, видјети | |
| | звати се | волети, волјети | |
| | узети | | |
| | познавати | | |

## C5

**Životinje**

**Connect word to animal:**

pas

majmun

mačka

medved, medvjed

zmija

ptica

## C6

**Place** the word in column B into the sentence in column A where it belongs.

| Column A | Column B |
|---|---|
| a. Zmȉje nȉsu zle ..... su živȍtinje. | ali |
| b. Ȕčitelj ..... nȅ zna kolȉko ȉma đȁka. | ako |
| c. Mala Mȁra pjeva ..... ptica ..... ptica nȅ | čak |
| pjeva ..... mala Mȁra. | kao |
| d. ..... Mȁra vodi psa Žućka u školu, ..... pas | jer |
| i đȁci ȉgraju lopte zajedno za vrijȅme | onda |
| ȍdmora. | već |
| e. Ȕčitelj kaže da je najbolje u pȅtak ..... sve | |
| su Mȁrine živȍtinje kod kuće. | |

| | |
|---|---|
| а. Змȉје нȉсу зле ..... су живȍтиње. | али |
| б. Ȕчитељ ..... нȅ зна колȉко ȉма ђȁка. | ако |
| в. Мала Мȁра пева ..... птица ..... птица нȅ | чак |
| пева ..... мала Мȁра. | као |
| г. ..... Мȁра води пса Жућка у школу, ..... | јер |
| пас и ђȁци ȉграју лопте заједно за врȅме | онда |
| ȍдмора. | већ |
| д. Ȕчитељ каже да је најбоље у пȅтак ..... | |
| све су Мȁрине живȍтиње код куће. | |

## C7

**List** the time-related expressions found in the dialogues in 5A2, 5A3, 5A4 and 5C1 and then explain the grammar of each one.

**Example**: The phrase *u četȉri sata* in 5A2 is an accusative expression of time.

**Answer to the question on p. 75:** The story is written in Serbian ijekavian.

## Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

### VOCABULARY

| | |
|---|---|
| oko + *Gen* | around |
| zȅmlja | country |

**For help** in answering these questions consult the maps below and the map at the beginning of the book.

1. [B,C] Jȅsu li Srȉbija i Crna Gȍra sada jȅdna zȅmlja ili dvije?
   [S] Да ли су Срȉбија и Црна Гȍра сада јȅдна зȅмља или две?

2. [B,C] Kȍji su neki od srpskih i crnȍgorskih gradova?
   [S] Кȍји су неки од српских и црнȍгорских градова?

3. [B,C] Kȁko se zȍvu rijȅke koje tȅku kroz Crnu Goru?
   [S] Кȁко се зȍву рȅке кȍје тȅку кроз Црну Гору?

4. [B,C] Kȁko se zȍvu rijȅke koje tȅku kroz Srȉbiju?
   [S] Кȁко се зȍву рȅке кȍје тȅку кроз Срȉбију?

5. [B,C] Kȍje su zȅmlje oko Crne Gȍre?
   [S] Кȍје су зȅмље око Црне Гȍре?

6. [B,C] Kȍje su zȅmlje oko Srȉbije?
   [S] Кȍје су зȅмље око Срȉбије?

## Priča: Albahari

**Read Part II** of the story "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" by David Albahari (p. 341).

# Šesta lekcija • Lesson Six

## A1 ⊙45,46

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dr̀žava | state | stol, stòla [C] | table |
| dva̗deset | twenty | sunce | the sun |
| kat [C] | floor, story | sunčev sìstem [B,S] | the solar system |
| kružiti, kružim | to circle, to orbit (I) | sunčev sȕstav [C] | the solar system |
| mesec | the moon | sȕstav [C] | system |
| mjesec | the moon | svemir [B,C,S] | universe |
| na + *Loc* | in, on, at | šesti, šesto, šesta | sixth |
| nàlaziti se, nàlazim se | to be located (I) | tačan, tačno, tačna [B,S] | precise |
| nebo | sky | točan, točno, točna [C] | precise |
| plànet, planèta [C] | planet | tòrba | bag, sack |
| planèta [B,S] | planet | u + *Loc* | in, at |
| pod, pòda | floor | usred + *Gen* | in the middle of |
| prostòrija | premises, room, area | vasìona [B,S] | universe |
| sìstem, sistèma [B,C,S] | system | vra̗ta *(pl form)* | door |
| soba | room | zèmlja | earth, soil |
| sprat [B,S] | floor, story | zgrada | building |
| stàjati, stòjim | to stand (I) | zvèzda | star |
| sto | hundred | zvijèzda | star |
| sto, stòla [B,S] | table | | |

U ZGRADI

Bosnian

1. Gdje se nàlaze *sto i stòlice?*
2. *Sto* stòji na *pòdu*, a *stòlice* su oko *stòla*.
1. A gdje se nàlazi *sto* u *sobi?*
2. *Sto* je pored *zida* ali dalèko od *tàble*, usred *sobe*.
1. Kolìko je centimetara od *stòla* do *tàble?*
2. Tačno sto dva̗deset centimetara.
1. A gdje je *ta soba?*
2. Na *prvom spratu*.
1. Gdje je *taj sprat?*
2. U *ovoj zgradi*.

Croatian

1. Gdje se nàlaze *stol i stòlice?*
2. *Stol* stòji na *pòdu*, a *stòlice* su oko *stòla*.
1. A gdje se nàlazi *stol* u *sobi?*
2. *Stol* je pored *zida* ali dalèko od *ploče*, usred *sobe*.
1. Kolìko je centimetara od *stòla* do *ploče?*
2. Točno sto dva̗deset centimetara.
1. A gdje je *ta soba?*
2. Na *prvom katu*.
1. Gdje je *taj kat?*
2. U *ovoj zgradi*.

Serbian

1. Где се на̀лазе *сто и сто̀лице?*
2. Сто сто̀ји на по̀ду, а *сто̀лице* су око *сто̀ла*.
1. А где се на̀лази *сто* у *соби?*
2. *Сто* је поред *зида* али далѐко од *та̀бле*, усред *собе*.
1. Колѝко је центиметара од *сто̀ла* до *та̀бле?*
2. Тачно сто два̀десет центиметара.
1. А где је *та соба?*
2. На *првом спрату*.
1. Где је *тај спрат?*
2. У *о̀вој згради*.

☞ **First do this exercise using three sequences**: **1)** stòlica, pròzor, vra̗ta, prostòrija, grad, dr̀žava; **2)** òlovka, rečnik [E] rječnik [J], čaša, tòrba, **and 3)** plànet [C] planèta [B,S] zèmlja, nebo, sunce, sunčev sìstem [B,S] sȕstav [C], zvèzda [E] zvijèzda [J], svemir [B,C,S] vasìona [B,S]. **For 3) you will need the phrase** krȕžiti oko "revolve around." **Then go** on to locate objects and people in the room, the place you live, and the universe, stating what they are next to, near to, far from, on, and in.

What Americans would call the first floor is usually called the ground floor *(prizemlje)* in BCS, while the second floor is the first floor in BCS, and so on.

Building

Dubrovnik State Archive

## GRAMMAR

### * Locative case *

The endings of the locative singular [Lsg] are *-u* for masculine and neuter nouns, and *-i* for feminine nouns. Adjective endings are *-om* for masculine and neuter, and *-oj* for feminine. The ending *-om* appears as *-em* after "soft" consonants, but the ending *-oj* does not change form. **[66a]** The forms *moj*, *tvoj*, *svoj* can keep or lose the syllable *-je-* in these endings: for instance, the Lsg of *moj* is either *mom* or *mojem*. **[66b]**

| | masculine | neuter | feminine *-a* | feminine -cons |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | *naš velik grad* | *naše dobro selo* | *naša dobra zemlja* | *naša fina ljubav* |
| Lsg | *našem velikom gradu* | *našem dobrom selu* | *našoj dobroj zemlji* | *našoj finoj ljubavi* |

### * Usage of the locative case *

The locative case is used exclusively after prepositions, including *pri*, *o*, *po* and others. **[68]** It is also used after *na* and *u*. The identity of the case after these prepositions is critical to their meaning: if the accusative follows, the meaning is motion: "onto" or "into" **[55a]**, but if the locative follows, the meaning is location: "on," "in" or "at." **[67]** Individual words keep their identity as "*u*-words" or "*na*-words" in either instance. Normally *u*-words are those which take "in" in English and *na*-words are those which take "on" or "at" in English, but some phrases simply need to be learned as idioms. **[67b]** The chart below gives examples, particularly of the way words with broadly similar meanings can differ as to the choice of *u* or *na*.

| *u*-words | | *na*-words | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *škola* | school | *sveučilište* [C] *univerzitet* [B,S] | university |
| *smena* [E] *smjena* [J] | shift, rotation | | |
| *grad* | city | *fakultet* | university dept. |
| *bioskop* [S] *kino* [B,C] | cinema | *predavanje* | lecture |
| *država* | country | *koncert* | concert |
| *kancelarija* [B,C,S] *ured* [B,C] | office | *ostrvo* [B,S] *otok* [B,C] | island |
| | | *odmor* | vacation |
| *kazalište* [C] *pozorište* [B,S] | theater | *ručak* | lunch |
| *kafana* [B,S] *kavana* [C] | coffeehouse | *kolodvor* [C] *stanica* [B,S] | station |
| *momenat* [B,S] *trenutak* [B,C,S] | moment | *slika* | picture |
| | | *sever* [E] *sjever* [J] | north |
| | | *prozor* | window |
| *svemir* [B,C,S] *vasiona* [B,S] | universe | *nebo* | sky |

In a few instances a word can be used with either *u* or *na*, but with different meanings, as in *u selu* "in [a particular] village" vs. *na selu* "in the countryside"; *u sudu* "in the courthouse" vs. *na sudu* "in court," etc.

### * Irregular plurals *

The word *vrata* is neuter plural, but is used with singular meaning. Thus *vrata su otvorena* means "the door is open," regardless of the fact that all the relevant words (subject, verb, adjective) are plural. **[75]**

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| apsolvent | 5th yr. student | polàgati, pòlažem | to take [exams] (I) |
| beògradski | Belgrade *(adj.)* | položiti, položim | to pass [exams] (P) |
| februar [B,S] | February | predàvanje | lecture |
| godina | year | radi se o + *Loc* | it's a matter of |
| godinu dàna | [for] a year | sàrajevski, sàrajevsko, sàrajevska | Sarajevo *(adj.)* |
| ìspit | exam | sèmestar, sèmestra | semester |
| januar [B,S] | January | siječanj, siječnja [C] | January |
| juli, jula [B,S] | July | slušati, slušam | to attend, to listen (I) |
| kasan, kasno, kasna | late | srpanj, srpnja [C] | July |
| koledž | college | studìrati, stùdiram | to study (I) |
| letnji, letnje, letnja | summer *(adj.)* | sveučilište [C] | university |
| listopad [C] | October | škòlska godina | school year |
| ljetni, ljetno, ljetna | summer *(adj.)* | tek | only, just |
| mesec; *Gpl* mesèci | month | trajati, trajem | to last, to endure (I) |
| mjesec; *Gpl* mjesèci | month | univerzìtet, univerzitèta [B,S] | university |
| o + *Loc* | about | usmen, usmeno, usmena | oral |
| o čèmu se radi? | what's it about? | vèljača [C] | February |
| òktobar, òktobra [B,S] | October | zàgrebački, zàgrebačko, zàgrebačka | Zagreb *(adj.)* |
| pismeni, pismeno, pismena | written | završàvati se, završàvam se | to end (I) |
| | | zimski, zimsko, zimska | winter *(adj.)*, wintry |
| po + *Loc* | according to | značiti, značim | to mean (I) |
| počinjati, počinjem | to begin (I) | život, živòta | life |

UNIVERZITET [B,S] SVEUČILIŠTE [C]

Bosnian

1. O čèmu se radi u tvòjoj knjizi?
2. Čìtala sam o stùdentskom živòtu na Sàrajevskom univerzitètu.
1. I kàkav je njihov žìvot po toj knjizi?
2. U knjizi piše da stùdenti ìmaju puno usmenih, a malo pismenih ìspita.
1. A od kàda do kàda traje škòlska godina?
2. Zimski sèmestar počinje tek u mjesecu òktobru i završàva se u januaru.
1. A ljetni?
2. Ljetni sèmestar počinje u februaru i završàva se u julu.
1. Zaista kasno počinju i kasno završàvaju!
2. Jeste, ali u julu nema više predàvanja, već su samo ìspiti.
1. A kolìko godina òbično studìraju stùdenti u Sàrajevu?
2. Predàvanja se slušaju čètiri godine, a onda su stùdenti apsolventi godinu dàna.
1. Šta znači "apsolvent"?
2. Apsolventi nè slušaju predàvanja, već samo polažu ìspite dok ih sve ne polože.

Croatian

1. O čèmu se radi u tvòjoj knjizi?
2. Čìtala sam o stùdentskom živòtu na Zàgrebačkom sveučilištu.
1. I kàkav je njihov žìvot po toj knjizi?
2. U knjizi piše da stùdenti ìmaju puno usmenih, a malo pismenih ìspita.
1. A od kàda do kàda traje škòlska godina?
2. Zimski sèmestar počinje tek u mjesecu listopadu i završàva se u siječnju.
1. A ljetni?
2. Ljetni sèmestar počinje u vèljači i završàva se u srpnju.
1. Zaista kasno počinju i kasno završàvaju!
2. Jest, ali u srpnju nema više predàvanja, već su samo ìspiti.
1. A kolìko godina òbično studìraju stùdenti u Zàgrebu?
2. Predàvanja se slušaju čètiri godine, a onda su stùdenti apsolventi godinu dàna.
1. Što znači "apsolvent"?
2. Apsolventi nè slušaju predàvanja, već samo polažu ìspite dok ih sve ne polože.

Serbian
1. O čemu se radi u tvojoj knjizi?
2. Čitala sam o studentskom životu na Beogradskom univerzitetu.
1. I kakav je njihov život po toj knjizi?
2. U knjizi piše da studenti imaju puno usmenih, a malo pismenih ispita.
1. A od kada do kada traje školska godina?
2. Zimski semestar počinje tek u mesecu oktobru i završava se u januaru.
1. A letnji?
2. Letnji semestar počinje u februaru i završava se u julu.
1. Zaista kasno počinju i kasno završavaju!
2. Jeste, ali u julu nema više predavanja, već su samo ispiti.
1. A koliko godina obično studiraju studenti u Beogradu?
2. Predavanja se slušaju četiri godine, a onda su studenti apsolventi godinu dana.
1. Šta znači "apsolvent"?
2. Apsolventi ne slušaju predavanja, već samo polažu ispite dok ih sve ne polože.

☞ **First** rehearse this conversation and perform it. Then redo the exchange so that it describes studying at an American university or college (*koledž*).

**Self-study learners:** Note the names of the months, the use of prepositions, and especially the words that require the preposition *na* vs. those that require the preposition *u*.

THE MONTHS **[67d]**

B,S: *januar, februar, mart, april, maj, juni, juli, avgust, septembar, oktobar novembar, decembar.*
C: *siječanj, veljača, ožujak, travanj, svibanj, lipanj, srpanj, kolovoz, rujan, listopad, studeni, prosinac.*

Alternate form [B,C]: Ordinal numbers, (*prvi mjesec, drugi mesec*...), often given as Roman numerals, and often used without the noun *mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J]. **[124b]**

University in Belgrade
Faculty of Philosopy

University in Zagreb

## GRAMMAR

### * Past tense, introduction *

The past tense is composed of an auxiliary verb and a participle. The auxiliary is identical to the present tense of *biti.* The participle is called the L-participle because its characteristic marker is the consonant *-l-*. For verbs whose infinitives end in *-iti* or *-ati*, drop the *-ti* and add the L-participle endings directly. **[69]** The endings of this participle are like those of adjectives ending in *-o* (such as *debeo, debelo, debela*). **[16c]** The L-participle agrees with the subject in number and gender. In 1st and 2d person the ending depends on the gender of the person speaking (1st) or spoken to (2nd). **[69]** Here are the L-participles of *biti* and *čitati*:

| | masculine | neuter | feminine | masculine | neuter | feminine |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| singular | *bio* | *bìlo* | *bìla* | *čìtao* | *čìtalo* | *čìtala* |
| plural | *bìli* | *bìla* | *bìle* | *čìtali* | *čìtala* | *čìtale* |

### * Verbal usage, continued *

Verbs used in the present tense are usually imperfective, but perfective verbs can be used after conjunctions. Some conjunctions, like *dok*, have different meanings depending on the aspect of the following verb. Thus, the sentence *mi jedemo jabuke dok ti nè jedeš ništa* (imperfective verb) means "we're eating apples WHILE you're not eating anything"; whereas the sentence *stùdenti pòlažu ìspite dok ih ne pòlože* (perfective verb) means "students take exams UNTIL they pass them." **[70b]** The particle *se* can be added to an active verb to make it intransitive and passive. For example, the sentence *stùdenti slušaju predàvanja* is an active sentence with the meaning "students listen to lectures," while the sentence *predàvanja se slušaju* is a passive sentence with the meaning "lectures are listened to." **[74]**

### * Forms of the locative case, continued *

The locative form of *tko* / *ko* is *kòme*, and that of *što* / *šta* is *čèmu*. **[66c]** Feminine nouns in *-a* whose stem ends in *-k*, *-g* or *-h* usually shift it to *-c*, *-z*, or *-s*, respectively, before the Lsg ending *-i*. Some nouns do not make the shift. It is not usually possible to predict which nouns these are; one must learn this fact along with the meaning of the noun. **[66a]**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Nom | *ko* [B,S] | *šta* [B,S] |
| | *tko* [C] | *što* [C] |
| Acc | *kòga* | [ = Nom] |
| Gen | *kòga* | *čèga* |
| Loc | *kòme* | *čèmu* |

| | stem in *–k* | stem in *-g* | stem in *-h* |
|---|---|---|---|
| | (Nsg / Lsg) | (Nsg / Lsg) | (Nsg / Lsg) |
| | *ruka / ruci* | *knjiga / knjizi* | *svrha / svrsi* |
| | *Amèrika / Amèrici* | *snàga / snàzi* | |
| [but] | *Bòsanka / Bòsanki* | *pàpiga / pàpigi* | *epòha / epòhi* |

### * Time expressions *

The preposition *u* plus the name of a month locates an event in that month. The name of the month can be used alone, or it can be followed by the noun *mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J] "month." **[67d]** Duration of time is expressed in the accusative without a preposition; for instance, *mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J] *dàna* means "for a month." If the unit is a single one, a noun in the genitive specifying the unit of time usually follows; for instance *godinu dàna* "for a year" or *sat vremena* "for an hour." **[71]** To speak of an event that began in the past but still goes on, use the present tense and the adverb *već* (whose basic meaning is "already"). Thus the BCS present tense in the sentence *žìve tu već godinu dàna* corresponds to English present perfect continuous in the sentence "they have been living here for a year." **[106a]**

### * Ordinal numbers *

Cardinal numbers ("one, two, three," etc.) count something, while ordinal numbers ("first, second, third," etc.) specify the place of something in a series. Ordinal numbers in BCS are adjectives. Most are formed by adding the long-form adjective endings directly to the cardinal number. The words for "first" and "second" are different, however, and there are certain minor changes in others. Below are the ordinals for 1 through 12, in the masculine nominative singular form. [**109**, **123b**]

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | *prvi* | 4th | *četvrti* | 7th | *sedmi* | 10th | *dèseti* |
| 2nd | *drugi* | 5th | *peti* | 8th | *osmi* | 11th | *jedànaesti* |
| 3rd | *treći* | 6th | *šesti* | 9th | *dèveti* | 12th | *dvànaesti* |

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| baš mi je drago! | I am truly delighted! | sjèditi, sjèdim | to be sitting (I) |
| bolje | better | slabo | poorly, weakly |
| jùče [B,S] | yesterday | slati, šaljem | to send (I) |
| jùčer [C] | yesterday | slika | photo, picture |
| pozdrav | greeting | star, staro, stara | old |
| pozdràvljati, pòzdravljam | to greet (I) | staviti, stavim | to put (P) |
| sad, sada | now | strog, strogo, stroga | strict |
| sam, sàmo, sàma | on one's own, by oneself | upravo | just, right now |
| sat vremena | [for] an hour | već | already |
| sèdeti, sèdim | to be sitting (I) | | |

KAKO TI JE?

Bosnian

1. Šta ti je bìlo jùče?
2. *Nešto mi nìje bìlo dobro*.
1. Kàko ti je sad?
2. Bolje mi je.
1. Šta radiš? Kòme pišeš?
2. Sjèdim sàma òvdje već sat vremena i pišem *svòjoj sèstri*. A ti, šta radiš?
1. I ja sjèdim sam i pišem nekome pìsmo.
2. Kòme ti pišeš?
1. Pišem svom *starom prijatelju*.
2. Baš mi je drago! A o čemu mu pišeš?
1. Šaljem mu pozdrave i pišem mu o sèbi i o *Bosni*.
2. Pòzdravljam ga i ja! Zanìmljivo! Upravo sam stavila slike *Crne Gòre* u pìsmo *sèstri*.

Croatian

1. Što ti je bìlo jùčer?
2. *Nešto mi nìje bìlo dobro*.
1. Kàko ti je sad?
2. Bolje mi je.
1. Što radiš? Kòme pišeš?
2. Sjèdim sàma òvdje već sat vremena i pišem *svòjoj sèstri*. A ti, što radiš?
1. I ja sjèdim sam i pišem nekome pìsmo.
2. Kòme ti pišeš?
1. Pišem svojem *starom prijatelju*.
2. Baš mi je drago! A o čemu mu pišeš?
1. Šaljem mu pozdrave i pišem mu o sèbi i o *Hrvatskoj*.
2. Pòzdravljam ga i ja! Zanìmljivo! Upravo sam stavila slike *Crne Gòre* u pìsmo *sèstri*.

Serbian

1. Шта ти је бѝло ју̀че?
2. *Нешто ми нѝје бѝло добро*.
1. Ка̀ко ти је сад?
2. Боље ми је.
1. Шта ради̏ш? Ко̀ме пи̏шеш?
2. Сѐдим са̀ма о̀вде већ са̏т времена и пи̏шем *сво̀јој сѐстри*. А ти̏, шта ради̏ш?
1. И ја̏ сѐдим са̏м и пи̏шем некоме пѝсмо.
2. Ко̀ме ти̏ пи̏шеш?
1. Пи̏шем сво̏м *старо̏м прѝјатељу*.
2. Баш ми је драго! А о чѐму му пи̏шеш?
1. Шаљем му поздраве и пи̏шем му о сѐби и о *Србији*.
2. По̀здрављам га и ја̏! Занѝмљиво! Управо сам ставила слике *Црне Го̀ре* у пѝсмо *сѐстри*.

☞ **Replace**: *sèstra* **with** brat, majka, òtac, **replace** *stari prìjatelj* **with** dragi profesor, stroga profesòrica [B,C] pròfesorka [S], **and replace** *Crna Gòra* **with the names of other places**, **such as** Bosna i Hercegovina, Hrvatska, Kosovo, Repùblika Srpska, Srbija, Vòjvodina, Južna Amèrika.

☞ **Replace**: *Nešto mi nìje bìlo dobro* **with** Bìlo mi je slabo **or** Bìlo mi je loše **or** Bìlo mi je grozno.

Pictures of Montenegro:

Boka Kotorska

The Montenegrin coast near Boka Kotorska

## GRAMMAR

### * Dative case *

The forms of the dative singular [Dsg] are exactly the same as those of the locative singular, including the fact of consonant shifts in stems ending in *-k*, *-g* or *-h*. **[66a]** The dative case has many different uses. One is indirect object, as in *pišem pìsmo sèstri* "I am writing a letter to my sister." **[73a]** Another is to speak of states or feelings. English identifies the person experiencing these as the subject, but BCS identifies this person in the dative case, as in *bolje mi je* "I'm better," or *dosadno mu je* "he's bored." **[73g]** The state is always expressed as an adverb, and the verb is always 3rd singular. In the past tense the verb is always neuter, as in *bìlo im je dosadno* "they were bored." **[104e]**

### * Dative and locative personal pronouns *

There are full (long form) pronouns for both dative and locative case meanings. **[66d]** These full forms include a "reflexive" form, which means "oneself." Only the dative case has clitic (short form) pronouns. **[66e]** "Reflexive" clitic forms will be learned later. **[98]**

| FULL FORMS | SINGULAR | | | PLURAL | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Nom | Gen | Dat-Loc | Nom | Gen | Dat-Loc |
| 1st sg | *ja* | *mene* | *meni* | *mi* | *nas* | *nama* |
| 2nd sg | *ti* | *tebe* | *tebi* | *vi* | *vas* | *vama* |
| reflexive | | *sebe* | *sebi* | | | |
| 3rd sg masc / neut | *on / ònо* | *njega* | *njemu* | *òni / òna* | *njih* | *njima* |
| 3rd sg fem | *òna* | *nje* | *njoj* | *òne* | *njih* | *njima* |

| CLITIC FORMS | SINGULAR | | | PLURAL | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | [Nom] | Gen | Dat | [Nom] | Gen | Dat |
| 1st sg | | *me* | *mi* | | *nas* | *nam* |
| 2nd sg | | *te* | *ti* | | *vas* | *vam* |
| 3rd sg masc. / neut. | | *ga* | *mu* | | *ih* | *im* |
| 3rd sg fem | | *je* | *joj* | | *ih* | *im* |

### * Word order *

Clitics must occur in a strict order, namely: LI - [aux] - [dat] - [acc/gen] - SE - JE. The capitalized words refer to actual clitics (JE is 3rd singular), and those in brackets refer to grammatical categories ([aux] means all clitic forms of *biti* except *je*). **[64**, **76]** Examples showing this rule are *dajem mu ga* "I give it to him" (in which [dat] precedes [gen]), *šta ti je bilo?* "what was the matter with you?" (in which [dat] precedes JE), and *nè tiče ga se* "it doesn't concern him" (in which [gen] precedes SE).

### * The form *sam*, *samo*, *sàma* *

Used as a pronoun, the word *sam* means "by oneself, alone." Used as an adjective, it emphasizes the identity of something or someone, as in *na samome danu* "on the very day." Note that the pronoun is distinguished from the clitic form *sam* "[I] am" or the adverb *samo* "only" by its long root vowel. **[72c]**

## A4 ⊙51,52

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| čìni mi se | it seems to me | mnogi, mnogo, mnoga | many |
| čìniti se, čìni se | to seem (I) | riba | fish |
| govòriti, gòvorim | to speak (I) | slan, slano, slana | salty |
| hràna | food | stavljati, stavljam | to put (I) |
| Jàpan, Japàna | Japan | sùsjed [B,C] | neighbor *(m)* |
| jelo | dish [of food] | sùsjeda [B,C] | neighbor *(f)* |
| jèlovnik | menu | svaki | every |
| kiseo, kiselo, kisela | sour | svaki dan | every day |
| kòmšija [B,S] | neighbor *(m)* | svìđati se, svìđam se + *Dat* | to appeal to (I) |
| kòmšinica [B,S] | neighbor *(f)* | svìđa mi se [to] | I like [that] |
| kuhati, kuham [B,C] | to cook (I) | uvek | always |
| kuvati, kuvam [S] | to cook (I) | uvijek | always |
| ljut, ljùto, ljùta | hot, spicy | vrsta | type |
| meso | meat | | |

ŠTA TI SE SVIĐA? [B,S] ŠTO TI SE SVIĐA? [C]

Bosnian

1. Svìđaju li ti se više *slàtka* ili *slana* jela? *Mòja mama* òdlično kuha sve vrste hràne.
2. Meni se više svìđaju *slàtka* jela.
1. Voliš li *meso?*
2. Svìđaju mi se mnoga jela, ali nè volim *meso*.
1. *Mama* mi je iz *Argentìne*. Òna uvijek gòvori da se *meso* mora svaki dan stavljati na jèlovnik!
2. Izvìnite, ali čìni mi se da se *meso* nè mora jesti.

Croatian

1. Svìđaju li ti se više *slàtka* ili *slana* jela? *Mòja mama* òdlično kuha sve vrste hràne.
2. Meni se više svìđaju *slàtka* jela.
1. Voliš li *meso?*
2. Svìđaju mi se mnoga jela, ali nè volim *meso*.
1. *Mama* mi je iz *Argentìne*. Òna uvijek gòvori da se *meso* mora svaki dan stavljati na jèlovnik!
2. Òprostite, ali čìni mi se da se *meso* nè mora jesti.

Serbian

1. Da li ti se više svìđaju *slàtka* ili *slana* jela? *Mòja mama* òdlično kuva sve vrste hràne.
2. Meni se više svìđaju *slàtka* jela.
1. Da li voliš *meso?*
2. Svìđaju mi se mnoga jela, ali nè volim *meso*.
1. *Mama* mi je iz *Argentìne*. Òna uvek gòvori da se *meso* mora svaki dan stavljati na jèlovnik!
2. Izvìnite, ali čìni mi se da se *meso* nè mora jesti.

☞ **Replace** *mama* **with** sùsjed [B,C] kòmšija [B,S] **or** sùsjeda [B,C] kòmšinica [B,S], **and replace** *slatki*, *slani* **with** kiseli, ljuti. **Replace** *meso* **with** riba, **and** *Argentìna* **with** Jàpan.

☞ **Do** the exercise again, this time using plural pronouns instead of *ti* and *ja*.

Roasts, A la carte, Grill, Prepared Food

Always fresh meat

## GRAMMAR

### * The words "like" and "love" *

The verb *vo̗leti* [E] *vo̗ljeti* [J] carries the basic meaning "love." It also means both "love and "like" when used before an infinitive, and is used when the state of "liking" is an enduring one. The idea "like" in the sense "take a liking to" is expressed by the verbs *svi̗đati se* and *do̗padati se*. The grammar of these verbs differs sharply from English "like" in that the person or thing which is liked appears as the subject of the sentence, and the person who does the liking appears in the dative case. For example, "I like her" in BCS is *o̗na mi se svi̗đa* (literally, "she is pleasing to me"). **[73d]**

### * Other uses of the dative *

Some verbs take what looks like a direct object in the dative case. For instance, the object of *odgova̗rati* "answer" (and of certain other verbs) must be in the dative case. **[73b]** Short form dative pronouns also can be used to indicate possession. Thus, "my brother" can be said either as *brat mi* or *moj brat*. The first is somewhat more informal, and is used when the idea of possession has already been mentioned. **[73e]**

The state of Montenegro proclaimed its independence in 2006. The Montenegrin constitution adopted in late 2007 proclaimed the official language to be Montenegrin, and in early 2008 the government set up a council to codify this language. Despite these official acts, however, it is too early to speak in systematic terms of a Montenegrin language. The establishment of a standard language requires both a lengthy process of codification decisions and a period during which the codification choices are validated by the community which they represent. Furthermore, both these processes rest upon a linguistic awareness with historical roots going back at least several generations. In the case of Montenegrin, the movement to create a separate language can be dated only as far back as 1993. Although one can speak of a distinct Montenegrin cultural identity, the issue of whether the language of Montenegro should be Serbian or Montenegrin, and the actual form the latter should take if and when it is accepted fully by the Montenegrin community, continues to be a matter of discussion. Also of relevance is the fact that each of the three existing standards (Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian) makes reference to a cultural history associated with a distinctly separate religion. Montenegro, by contrast, does not represent a fourth separate religion but rather shares this part of its cultural history with Serbia.

For all these reasons no attempt is made here to present [M] alongside [B], [C] and [S] as a fourth linguistic standard. Montenegrin culture is represented at several points in the book (see pp. 85, 96, 239, 292-296) and the linguistic traits of Montenegrin are discussed in more detail on p. 296.

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

**Fill in** each blank with the locative form of the word found in the immediately following sentence, Pay attention to the choice of prepositions!

**Example**: [B] Gdje je knjiga? Knjiga je (na) ..... . Knjiga je na stȍlu. Gdje je sto?, etc.
[C] Gdje je knjiga? Knjiga je (na) ..... . Knjiga je na stȍlu. Gdje je stol?, etc.
[S] Gde je knjiga? Knjiga je (na) ..... . Knjiga je na stȍlu. Gde je sto?, etc.

Bosnian
1. Gdje je sto?
   Sto je u ..... .
2. Gdje je soba?
   Soba je u ..... .
3. Gdje je zgrada?
   Zgrada je na ..... .
4. Gdje je fakȕltet?
   Fakȕltet je u ..... .
5. A gdje je grad?
   Grad je u ..... .

Croatian
1. Gdje je stol?
   Stol je u ..... .
2. Gdje je soba?
   Soba je u ..... .
3. Gdje je zgrada?
   Zgrada je na ..... .
4. Gdje je fakȕltet?
   Fakȕltet je u ..... .
5. A gdje je grad?
   Grad je u ..... .

Serbian
1. Где је сто?
   Сто је у ..... .
2. Где је соба?
   Соба је у ..... .
3. Где је зграда?
   Зграда је на ..... .
4. Где је факȕлтет?
   Факȕлтет је у ..... .
5. А где је град?
   Град је у ..... .

☞ **For #5 enter the name of the state you live in**. **Replace this sequence with:** 1) reč [E] riječ [J], (na) papir, (u) knjiga, (u) torba, (u) àuto; 2) vrata, (u) zid, (na) kat [B,C] sprat [B,S], (u) zgrada.

**Keep** a list for yourself of the nouns you encounter which are used with *na*.

## B2

**Fill in** the blanks with the correct past tense forms of the verbs in parentheses.

Bosnian and Serbian
1. Šta ..... jȕče ..... (ràditi)?
2. Jȕče ..... ..... *(pȉsati) pȉsmo*.
1. O čȅmu ..... ..... *(pȉsati)*?
2. ..... ..... o *tebi i sebi*.

Croatian
1. Što ..... jȕčer ..... (ràditi)?
2. Jȕčer ..... ..... *(pȉsati) pȉsmo*.
1. O čȅmu ..... ..... *(pȉsati)*?
2. ..... ..... o *tebi i sebi*.

☞ **Replace** *pȉsati pȉsmo* **with** čȉtati knjigu, gledati film. **Replace** *tebi i sebi* **with** mesec [E] mjesec [J], nebo, sunce **and other topics of your choice**.

## B3

**Give** the forms requested of these verbs (1st singular present, and the 3rd person past tense forms for masculine singular, neuter singular, feminine singular, and masculine plural).

| | **1st sg. pres.** | **masc.sg.past** | **neut.sg.past** | **fem.sg.past** | **masc.pl.past** |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| biti | | | | | |
| čekati | | | | | |
| čìtati | | | | | |
| dòlaziti | | | | | |
| gledati | | | | | |
| kùpiti | | | | | |
| kupòvati | | | | | |
| krùžiti | | | | | |
| misliti | | | | | |
| mòliti | | | | | |
| odgovàrati | | | | | |
| pìsati | | | | | |
| ràditi | | | | | |
| slati | | | | | |
| spàvati | | | | | |
| staviti | | | | | |
| stavljati | | | | | |
| znati | | | | | |

## B4

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Evo *čaše*. Na *stòlu* je.
2. Stavljam *je* na *rječnik*.
1. Sada je na *rječniku*.

Serbian
1. Ево *чаше*. На *стòлу* је.
2. Стављам *је* на *речник*.
1. Сада је на *речнику*.

☞ **Replace this sequence with:**

1) reč [E] riječ [J], (na) pàpir, (u) knjiga, (u) tòrba, (u) àuto;

2) vràta, (u) zid, (na) kat [B,C] sprat [B,S], (u) zgrada.

## B5

Bosnian and Serbian
1. Kȁko je *Elvisu* dȁnas?
2. Dȁnas *mu* je teško.
1. Zašto?
2. Zȁto što dȁnas ȉma usmeni ȉspit.
1. Da li sve zna?
2. Čȉni *mu* se da ništa nȅ zna!

Croatian
1. Kȁko je *Elvisu* dȁnas?
2. Dȁnas *mu* je teško.
1. Zašto?
2. Zȁto što dȁnas ȉma usmeni ȉspit.
1. Zna li sve?
2. Čȉni *mu* se da ništa nȅ zna!

☞ **Replace**: *Elvis* **first with** Ȁmila, **then with the pair** Elvis i Ȁmila.

## B6

1. Kȍja ti se jela svȉđaju?
2. Kȍja ti se jela ne svȉđaju?
3. Čȉja ti se hrȁna svđa?
4. Kȍje ti se živȍtinje svȉđaju?
5. Kȁkve ti se ȍlovke svȉđaju?

1. Кȍја ти се јела свȉђају?
2. Кȍја ти се јела не свȉђају?
3. Чȉја ти се хрȁна свђа?
4. Кȍје ти се живȍтиње свȉђају?
5. Кȁкве ти се ȍловке свȉђају?

☞ **Ask each** other these questions and refer to the dialogue in A4, or to the glossary, for vocabulary.

**Self-study learners:** Replace *ti* in the above questions with *mu, joj, im, nam, vam*. Then compose answers to these questions, paying particular attention to the grammatical requirements of the verb *svȉđati se.*

## B7

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian
1. *Mama* mi je *Hrvȁtica*. Ȍdakle je tvȍja *mama?*
2. Mȍja *mama* je iz *Argentȉne*. A *tata* mi je *Ȅngle*z.

☞ **Replace** *Hrvȁtica* **with** Bȍsanka, Crnȍgorka, Srpkinja; *Ȅngle*z **with** Amerikȁnac; *Argentȉna* **with** Bugarska, Grčka, Mađarska. **Switch** *tata* **and** *mama*. **Also use** Bosȁnac, Crnogȍrac, Hȓvat, Srbin.

6th of August Street

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Replace the word in parentheses with** svoj, njègov, njen [B,S] njèzin [C], njihov, **choosing both the appropriate form and providing it with the right endings**.

Bosnian

Elvis i Àmila čìtaju knjige u školi.

Elvis čìta ..... (Elvisovu) knjigu, a Àmila čìta ..... (Àmilinu) knjigu.

Òna želi čìtati ..... (Elvisovu) knjigu, a ne ..... (Àmilinu).

Elvis ne želi čìtati ..... (Àmilinu) knjigu, već ..... (Elvisovu).

Tu su i njihovi prijatelji Zlata i Sead.

Òni nèmaju ..... (ni Zlatine ni Seadove) knjige, a ne žèle čìtati ..... (ni Elvisove ni Àmiline) knjige.

Oba prijatelja gledaju zidove, pròzore, sto i tàblu u ràzredu, i čekaju Elvisa i Àmilu.

Croatian

Dànijel i Marta čìtaju knjige u školi.

Dànijel čìta ..... (Dànijelovu) knjigu, a Marta čìta ..... (Martinu) knjigu.

Òna želi čìtati ..... (Dànijelovu) knjigu, a ne ..... (Martinu).

Dànijel ne želi čìtati ..... (Martinu) knjigu, već ..... (Dànijelovu).

Tu su njihovi prijatelji Tìjana i Hrvoje.

Òni nèmaju ..... (ni Tìjanine ni Hrvojeve) knjige, a ne žèle čìtati ..... (ni Dànijelove ni Martine) knjige.

Oba prijatelja gledaju zidove, pròzore, stol i ploču u ràzredu, i čekaju Dànijela i Martu.

Serbian

Dànilo i Svètlana čìtaju knjige u školi.

Dànilo čìta ..... (Dànilovu) knjigu, a Svètlana čìta ..... (Svètlaninu) knjigu.

Òna želi čìtati ..... (Dànilovu) knjigu, a ne ..... (Svètlaninu).

Dànilo ne želi da čìta ..... (Svètlaninu) knjigu, već ..... (Dànilovu).

Tu su i njihovi drugovi Branka i Aleksàndar.

Òni nèmaju ..... (ni Brankine ni Alèksàndrove) knjige, a ne žèle da čìtaju ..... (ni Dànilove ni Svètlanine) knjige.

Oba druga gledaju zidove, pròzore, sto i tàblu u ràzredu, i čekaju Dànila i Svètlanu.

## C2

**Ask** each other these questions:

Bosnian
1. Kàkve ìspite ìmaju stùdenti na Sàrajevskom univerzitètu?
2. Kolìko godina òbično studìraju stùdenti u Sàrajevu?
3. Kàda počinje zimski sèmestar?
4. Kàda se završava ljetni sèmestar?
5. Šta rade stùdenti kàda su apsolventi?
6. Kolìko mjesèci traje škòlska godina?

Croatian
1. Kàkve ìspite ìmaju stùdenti na Zàgrebačkom sveučilištu?
2. Kolìko godina òbično studìraju stùdenti u Zàgrebu?
3. Kàda počinje zimski sèmestar?
4. Kàda se završava ljetni sèmestar?
5. Što rade stùdenti kàda su apsolventi?
6. Kolìko mjesèci traje škòlska godina?

Serbian
1. Кàкве ѝспите ѝмају стȕденти на Београ̀дском универзитѐту?
2. Колѝко година о̀бично студѝрају стȕденти у Београ̀ду?
3. Кàда по̀чиње зимски сѐместар?
4. Кàда се завр̀шава летњи сѐместар?
5. Шта раде стȕденти кàда су апсолвенти?
6. Колѝко месѐци траје шко̀лска година?

## C3

**Hrana**

**Connect** the word to the food it represents:

hljeb meso riba jabuka nàrandža sir pecivo kruška čaj mlijèko slàtkiš
kruh nàranča mlèko
hleb pomòrandža

## C4

**Insert** the verb given in parentheses below the line in its appropriate present-tense form.

1. [B,C] Òni ..... zajedno na fakultètu svakog četvrtka.
   [S] Òни ..... заједно на факултѐту сваког четвртка.
   (ràditi / рàдити)

2. [B,C] Već mjesec dàna ..... filmove svaki dan.
   [S] Већ месец дàна ..... филмове сваки дан.
   ([mi] gledati / [ми] гледати)

3. [B] Vi nam ..... iduće sedmice.
   [C] Vi nam ..... idućeg tjedna.
   [S] Ви нам ..... иду̏ће нѐдеље.
   (dolaziti / до̀лазити)

4. [B,C] Prijatèljice ..... nekoga po gradu.
   [S] Друга̀рице ..... некога по граду.
   (trȁžiti / тра̀жити)

5. [B,C] Rȍditelji ..... misliti na nas.
   [S] Ро̀дитељи ..... да мисле на нас.
   (vȍljeti / во̀лети)

6. [B] Mi ..... jabuke, a ȍni ..... nàrandže, dok vi nè ..... ništa.
   [C] Mi ..... jabuke, a ȍni ..... nàranče, dok vi nè ..... ništa.
   [S] Ми ..... јабуке, а о̀ни ..... помо̀ранџе, док ви нè ..... ништа.
   (jesti / јести) (jesti / јести) (jesti / јести)

7. [B,C] Stȕdent ..... rječnik svojem prijatelju.
   [S] Сту̀дент ..... речник своме пријатељу.
   (kupȍvati / купо̀вати)

8. [B,C] Na usmenom ìspitu profesori ..... , a mi ..... .
   [S] На усменом ѝспиту професори ..... , а ми ..... .
   (pìtati / пи̏тати) (odgovàrati / одговàрати)

9. [B,C] a. Ja ne ..... ! b. Ti ..... ! Ti nè ..... , a ȍni ..... ? To nìje dobro.
   [S] a. Ја не ..... ! b. Ти ..... ! Ти нè ..... , а о̀ни ..... ? То нѝје добро.
   (mȍći / мо̀ћи) (mòrati / мо̀рати) (mȍći / мо̀ћи) (mȍći / мо̀ћи)

10. [B,C] Rijèke Sàva, Dunav, Drìna i Dràva ..... uz gràniсe, ali rijèka Bosna ne ..... uz gràniсu.
    [S] Рѐке Са̀ва, Дунав, Дрѝна и Дра̀ва ..... уз гра̀нице, али рѐка Босна не ..... уз гра̀ницу.
    (teći / тећи) (teći / тећи)

## C5

**Translate** sentence (a) of each set into English, and then translate the following sentence or sentences into B, C, or S, using the first as a model:

1. a. [B,C] Nema mačaka u ȍvoj kući.
   [S] Нема мачака у о̀вој кући.
   b. There is no water in this cup.
   c. There are no animals in this city.

2. a. [B,C] Sèstra joj je iz Kalifòrnije.
   [S] Сѐстра јој је из Калифо̀рније.
   b. Our brother is from Hungary.
   c. His father is from Montenegro.

3. a. [B,C] Òni stavljaju pìsmo u tòrbu. Pìsmo je u tòrbi.
[S] Òни стављају пѝсмо у тòрбу. Пѝсмо је у тòрби.
b. We are putting money into the bag. The money is in the bag.
c. He is putting pencils into the bag. The pencils are in the bag.

4. a. Tàbla je na zidu, pored stòla, dalèko od vràta.
[C] Ploča je na zidu, pored stòla, dalèko od vràta.
[S] Тàбла је на зиду, поред стòла, далѐко од врàта.
b. The window is on the wall, by the blackboard, far from the table.
c. The many-colored snake is at home, the blue bird is in the schoolroom, but the little yellow dog is next to the black cat.

5. a. [B,C] Mìrjani je teško.
[S] Мѝрјани је тешко.
b. Zlatan feels cold.
c. Danilo feels well.

6. a. [B,C] Profesori slušaju stùdente i stùdenti slušaju profesore.
[S] Професори слушају стýденте и стýденти слушају професоре.
b. Pupils listen to elementary-school teachers, and elementary-school teachers listen to pupils.
c. Aunts listen to sisters, sisters listen to aunts.

7. a. [B,C] Mi ih pitamo, a òni nam odgovàraju.
[S] Ми их питамо, а òни нам одговàрају.
b. They ask us, we answer them.
c. He asks her, she answers him.

8. a. [B] Prostòrija je u zgradi, zgrada je na fakultètu, fakùltet je na planèti Zèmlji, planèta Zèmlja kruži oko Sunca, a Sunce je usred svemira.
[C] Prostòrija je u zgradi, zgrada je na fakultètu, fakùltet je na planètu Zèmlji, plànet Zèmlja kruži oko Sunca, a Sunce je usred svemira.
[S] Простòрија је у згради, зграда је на факултѐту, факýлтет је на планѐти Зѐмљи, планѐта Зѐмља кружи око Сунца, а Сунце је усред свемира.
b. The table is in the room, the room is at the university, the university is in the city, the city is in the state.

9. a. [B,C] Idem iz jèdne zgrade u drugu.
[S] Идем из јѐдне зграде у другу.
b. I am from New York. Are you from New Orleans?
c. This is a fish from the Adriatic Sea.

10.a. [B,C] Kolìko si sàti putòvala od Parìza do Londòna?
[S] Колѝко си сàти путòвала од Парѝза до Лондòна?
b. How do they go from the Moon to the Sun?
c. This is a letter from your friend from France.

11.a. [B,C] Dànas moram ìći s òvog poluòtoka na ònaj.
[S] Дàнас морам да идем са òвог полуòстрва на òно.
b. He takes the pencil from the table.
c. This is a French-English dictionary [literally: a dictionary from French into English].

## C6

**Replace** vòljeti **in the following sentences by** svìđati se, **making any other necessary changes**.
**Example**: Volim mèdvjede. **becomes** Mèdvjedi mi se svìđaju.

1. [B,C] Voliš li predàvanja na fakultètu?
   [S] Da li voliš predàvanja na fakultètu?
2. Volim velika vràta.
3. Volim tvog psa i tvoj pas me voli.
4. Òni vole slàtka jela, ali vi ih nè volite.
5. Zar crna mačka voli šàrenu zmìju?
6. Màrin učitelj nè voli Màrine živòtinje u školi.

## C7

**Fill in** the blanks below with the correct dative - locative form of the word in parentheses, and mark in each instance whether the meaning is dative or locative. Then write out the sentence in full.

1. Pišem pìsmo ..... (svòja majka).
2. Vràta se nàlaze na ..... (vìsoki zid) u ..... (škòlska soba).
3. (Ònaj grozni profesor) ..... se ne svìđaju naša pìtanja.
4. Kùpujem knjigu ..... (svoj òtac).
5. On žìvi u ..... (Južna Amèrika), a òna žìvi u ..... (Fràncuska).
6. Čìtam knjigu o ..... (plava rèka). [E]
   Čìtam knjigu o ..... (plava rijèka). [J]
7. ..... ..... (Òna žèna) nìje dànas dobro.
8. Meso se svìđa i ..... (pas) i ..... (mačka), ali ne i ..... (màjmun).
9. Profesor mnogo gòvori o ..... (matemàtika).
10. Ako je i ..... (on) i ..... (ti) slabo, idemo kući odmah.

## 🌍 Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| ȉstok | east | poluȍtok [B,C] | peninsula |
| nekoliko | several | slȍvenački, slȍvenačko, slȍvenačka [B,S] | Slovenian |
| obala | coast, shore | slȍvenski, slȍvensko, slȍvenska [C] | Slovenian |
| pȍdručje | region, area | više | a lot [of] |
| poluȍstrvo [B,S] | peninsula | zapad | west |

Bosnian and Croatian
Hȑvatska se ne sȁstoji od više djȅlova kao Sȑbija (Sȑbija i Vȍjvodina), ili Bosna i Hȅrcegovina (Federȁcija i Repȕblika Srpska), već ȉma nekoliko pȍdručja.

Serbian
Хрвȁтска се не сȁстоји од више дȅлова као Србија (Србија и Вȍјводина), или Босна и Хȅрцеговина (Федерȁција и Репȕблика Српска), већ ȉма неколико пȍдручја.

1. [B,C] Kȍja se pȍdručja nȁlaze na zapadu Hȑvatske uz Jadransko more?
   [S] Кȍја се пȍдручја нȁлазе на западу Хрвȁтске уз Јадрȁнско море?

2. [B,C] Kȍji je poluȍtok blizu Italije?
   [S] Кȍје је полуȍстрво близу Италије?

3. [B,C] Kȍje se pȍdručje nȁlazi na ȉstoku Hȑvatske, uz Dunav i srpsku grȁnicu?
   [S] Кȍје се пȍдручје нȁлази на ȉстоку Хрвȁтске, уз Дунав и српску грȁницу?

4. [B,C] Kȁko se zȍve dio hȑvatske obale od Rijȅke do Zadra?
   [S] Кȁко се зȍве део хрвȁтске обале од Ријȅке до Задра?

5. [B,C] Kȍje je pȍdručje između Zȁgreba i slȍvenske grȁnice?
   [S] Кȍје је пȍдручје између Зȁгреба и слȍвеначке грȁнице?

**Note** that *Mađarska* is spelled *Madjarska* on the map above. It is common practice to use the sequence **dj** when the letter **đ** is not available in one's word processing software. In general, however, the use of **đ** is preferable, since **đ** and **dj** are in fact distinct sounds. In addition, whereas certain words can be spelled both ways (such as *Mađarska* or *Madjarska*), many B, C, and S ijekavian words (such as *djȅca*, *djȅvojka* or *gdje*) can only be spelled with **dj**. In the developing Montenegrin standard, however, it is now the norm to spell these ijekavian words with the letter **đ**.

## 📖 Priča: Albahari

**Read Part III** of the story "Osam malih priča o mȍjoj žȅni" by David Albahari (p. 342).

# Sedma lekcija • Lesson Seven

## A1 ⊙53,54

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| briga | worry | nikada | never |
| budi bez brige | don't worry | omlet | omelet |
| često | often | pahuljice *(pl form)* | cereal flakes |
| doručak, doručka | breakfast | paprika | pepper (vegetable) |
| doručkovati, doručkujem | to eat breakfast (I/P) | paradajz [B,C,S] | tomato |
| džem | jam | ponekad | sometimes |
| išta, ičega | anything | puter [B,S] | butter |
| jaje, jajeta | egg | rajčica [C] | tomato |
| jaje na oko | egg sunnyside up | s, sa + *Instr* | with |
| kajgana | scrambled eggs | sebe | self |
| kiselo mlеko | yogurt-like beverage | sedmi, sedmo, sedma | seventh |
| kiselo mlijеko | yogurt-like beverage | sprеmati, spremam | to prepare (I) |
| kobasica | sausage | sprеmiti, spremim | to prepare (P) |
| limun | lemon | svež, sveže, sveža | fresh |
| maslac [B,C,S] | butter | svjež, svježe, svježa | fresh |
| med | honey | šećer | sugar |
| naravno | naturally | tost | toast |
| ni | neither | ukusan, ukusno, ukusna | tasty |

DORUČAK

Bosnian

1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti sa mnom? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe i za sebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. S mlijekom i šećerom. A ti?
1. Često doručkujem crni hljeb sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom, a ponekad i kobasicom, ali nikada ne jedem pahuljice.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kafu s toplim mlijekom. A ti?
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Zar ga ne piješ ni sa šećerom ni sa mlijekom ni sa limunom!? Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu. Budi bez brige!

Croatian

1. Što jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti sa mnom? Mogu nešto sprеmiti za tebe i za sebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. S čim ih spremaš?
2. S mlijekom i šećerom. A ti?
1. Često doručkujem crni kruh sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom, a ponekad i kobasicom, ali nikada ne jedem pahuljice.
2. A što piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kavu s toplim mlijekom. A ti?
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Zar ga ne piješ ni sa šećerom ni s mlijekom ni s limunom!? Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu. Budi bez brige!

Serbian

1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Da li želiš da jedeš sa mnom? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe i za sebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. Sa mlekom i šećerom. A ti?
1. Često doručkujem crni hleb sa svežim sirom i zelenom paprikom, a ponekad i kobasicom, ali nikada ne jedem pahuljice.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvek pijem kafu sa toplim mlekom. A ti?
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Zar ga ne piješ ni sa šećerom ni sa mlekom ni sa limunom!? Kako možeš da piješ takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu. Budi bez brige!

☞ **Other breakfast foods:** jaje na oko, jedno jaje, kiselo mlеko [E] mlijеko [J], maslac [B,C,S] puter [B,S], med, paradajz [B,C,S] rajčica [C], tost, voće; **and the phrases** slatki džem, ukusni omlet, velika kajgana. **Describe your own breakfast habits: what you usually eat and what you never eat**.

**Self-study learners:** Pay attention to the way that *s* and *sa* are used and to the endings of the nouns and adjectives that follow them. Note the declension of the word *što* or *šta*, especially the instrumental form *čìme*, and the declension of the related word *išta*, especially the genitive form *ičega*.

Bread

Burek

Rolls

Flaky pastry

Various cakes

## GRAMMAR

### * Instrumental case *

The ending of the instrumental singular [Isg] is *-om* for feminine nouns in *-a*. For masculine and neuter nouns it is *-om* (which appears as *-em* after a soft consonant). The adjective ending is *-im* for masculine-neuter and *-om* for feminine. No shift occurs after soft consonants in the feminine forms. **[79a]** The Isg ending of feminine nouns in a consonant is either *-i* or *-u*, the latter accompanied by certain changes in the preceding consonant. Most such nouns occur with both endings, but some only with the ending *-i*. Only the *-u* endings are illustrated below; the *-i* endings are exactly like the Gsg and DLsg of these nouns. **[79b]**

| | masculine | neuter | feminine *-a* | feminine -cons. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | *vàžan grad / muž* | *lepo sèlo / more* | *naša zèmlja* | *vaša reč / kost* |
| Isg | *vàžnim gradom / mužem* | *lepim sèlom / morem* | *našom zèmljom* | *vašom rečju / košću* |

### * The instrumental case of pronouns *

In interrogative pronouns (right), and in 1st and 3rd singular personal pronouns (below), there are two forms of the instrumental: a shorter and a longer one. There are only full form personal pronouns. In the plural, Dat, Loc and Instr all have the same ending. Prepositions ending in a consonant must add *-a* before *mnom*. All prepositions take the accent before *mnom*: *sà mnom, prèda mnom*. **[79c-d]** The words *ništa* "nothing," *nešto* "something," *išta* "anything [at all]" and *svašta* "all sorts of" are declined like *šta* [B,S] *što* [C]. [**62**, **92**]

| | WHO | WHAT |
|---|---|---|
| Nom | *tko / ko* | *što / šta* |
| Acc | *kòga* | *što / šta* |
| Gen | *kòga* | *čèga* |
| Dat-Loc | *kòme* | *čèmu* |
| Instr | *kim, kìme* | *čim, čìme* |

FULL FORMS

| | Singular | | | | Plural | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Nom | Gen | Dat-Loc | Instr | Nom | Gen | Dat-Loc-Instr |
| 1.sg | *ja* | *mene* | *meni* | *mnom, mnòme* | *mi* | *nas* | *nama* |
| 2.sg | *ti* | *tebe* | *tebi* | *tobom* | *vi* | *vas* | *vama* |
| reflexive | | *sebe* | *sebi* | *sobom* | | | |
| 3.sg masc/neut | *on / òno* | *njega* | *njemu* | *njim, njìme* | *òni / òna* | *njih* | *njima* |
| 3.sg fem. | *òna* | *nje* | *njoj* | *njom, njòme* | *òne* | *njih* | *njima* |

*** The instrumental case with prepositions ***

The instrumental case is used with several prepositions, the most frequently occurring of which is *s* "with." If the following word begins with *s*, *z*, *š*, or *ž*, this preposition must take the form *sa*. In B it sometimes appears as *sa* in other instances as well, and in S it usually takes the form *sa* regardless of the shape of the word which follows. **[80a]**

Bus and tram tickets

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| autobus | bus | prokockati | to gamble away (P) |
| avion, avi̇ona [B,C,S] | airplane | prometni [C] | traffic |
| bicikl | bicycle | put, pùta | journey; way |
| bojati se, bojim se + *Gen* | to fear (I) | radi + *Gen* | for the sake of |
| budućnost, budućnosti *(f)* | future | saobraćajni [B,S] | traffic |
| godinama | for years | skup, skùpo, skùpa | expensive |
| hodati, hodam | to walk (I) | suprug | spouse *(m)* |
| imati pravo | to be right (I) | supruga | spouse *(f)* |
| kilometar, kilometra | kilometer | tramvaj | tram |
| kola *(pl form)* | car | u neku ruku | in a sense, in a way |
| kolima | by car | ùgodan, ùgodno, ùgodna | convenient |
| mlad, mlàdo, mlàda | young | vlak [C] | train |
| motocikl | motorcycle | voz [B,S] | train |
| muž | husband | vozač, vozàča | driver |
| nemoj | don't | voziti, vozim | to drive (I) |
| nesreća | accident, calamity | voziti se, vozim se | to ride [in a vehicle] (I) |
| opasan, opasno, opasna | dangerous | vožnja | ride, drive (*noun*) |
| pa | so, and | zdravlje | health |
| pravo | right *(noun)* | zrakoplov [C] | airplane |
| pred + *Instr.* | in front of | žuriti se, žurim se | to hurry (I) |

### ČIME IDEŠ NA POSAO?

Bosnian

1. Čime ideš ponedjeljkom na *posao?*
2. Obično idem *tramvajem*.
1. A utorkom?
2. Utorkom *supruga* i ja uvijek idemo zajedno i žurimo se, pa se vozimo *autom*.
1. *Kolima*? Dakle ti si vozač! Zar to nije skupo?
2. Skupo jeste, ali je ùgodno! Godinama već vozim.
1. A biciklom ili motociklom? To je dobro za zdravlje.
2. Biciklom mogu, ali mi se čini opasno voziti se motociklom. Bojim se saobraćajne nesreće.
1. U neku ruku imaš pravo. Mlad si! Pred tobom je budućnost. Nemoj to prokockati!
2. Radi zdravlja volim hodati dva kilometra od kuće do posla kad je lijepo vrijeme.

Croatian

1. Čime ideš ponedjeljkom na *posao?*
2. Obično idem *tramvajem*.
1. A utorkom?
2. Utorkom *supruga* i ja uvijek idemo zajedno i žurimo se, pa se vozimo *autom*.
1. *Kolima*? Dakle ti si vozač! Zar to nije skupo?
2. Skupo jest, ali je ùgodno! Godinama već vozim.
1. A biciklom ili motociklom? To je dobro za zdravlje.
2. Biciklom mogu, ali mi se čini opasno voziti se motociklom. Bojim se prometne nesreće.
1. U neku ruku imaš pravo. Mlad si! Pred tobom je budućnost. Nemoj to prokockati!
2. Radi zdravlja volim hodati dva kilometra od kuće do posla kad je lijepo vrijeme.

Serbian

1. Чи̏ме идеш поне̏дељком на *по̀сао*?
2. О̀бично идем *трамвајем*.
1. А у̀торком?
2. У̀торком *супруга* и ја увек идемо заједно, и журимо се, па се возимо *а̀утом*.
1. *Колима*? Дакле, ти си во̀зач! Зар то није ску̀по?
2. Ску̀по јесте, али је пријатно! Годинама већ возим.
1. А бици̏клом или мотоци̏клом? То је добро за здравље.
2. Бици̏клом мо̀гу, али ми се чи̏ни опасно во̀зити се мотоци̏клом. Бо̀јим се саобраћајне несреће.
1. У неку руку и̏маш пра̀во. Млад си! Пред тобом је жи̏вот. Нѐмој то про̀коцкати.
2. Ради здравља волим да ходам два километра од куће до по̀сла кад је лѐпо врѐме.

☞ **Work up a skit loosely based on this exercise**, **about going on a trip**. **Replace** *supruga* **with** suprug **or** muž, *pòsao* **with** put, **and** *tramvaj* **and** *àuto* **with** autobus, avion [B,C,S] zrakoplov [C], vlak [C] voz [B,S], peške [S] pješice [B,C].

## GRAMMAR

### * Use of the instrumental case *

The instrumental is used in a number of adverbial expressions. It can express the means of transport: for instance, *ja idem tramvajem, òna ide bicȉklom, a on ide kolima* "I go by tram, she goes by bicycle, and he goes by car." **[81a]** It is also used to express the time of a regular, repeated action; for instance, *òna radi kasno ùtorkom* "she works late on Tuesdays." Used in the plural with a noun of time, it expresses a period of long duration which still continues; in this meaning it is used with a present tense verb and the adverb *već*; for instance, *već godinama ràzmišljam o tome* "I've been thinking about that for years." **[81b]**

### * Prepositions with the instrumental *

Most other prepositions which take the instrumental case refer to physical (or metaphorical) location. Among these are *pred* "before," *nad* "above" and *za* "behind"; the latter is often seen in the idiom *za stolom* "at the table." **[80b]**

### * Verbs of transport *

Three verbs share the general meaning "take [someone or something] [somewhere]." If the object is an animate being capable of moving under its own steam, one of two verbs is used, the choice of which depends on the means of transport. If the movement is by foot, one uses *vòditi* and if it is by vehicle, one uses *vòziti*. The third verb, *nòsiti*, is used if the object to be taken is inanimate or an animate being which must be carried, such as an infant. The verb *vòziti* "drive" is used in several different ways. As a transitive verb it takes an Acc object, which can signify either a passenger, as in *vòziti žènu na pòsao* "drive [one's] wife to work," or a type of vehicle, as in *vòziti auto* "drive a car." As an intransitive verb, accompanied by *se*, it can mean either simply "ride" (as opposed to "drive"), or "ride/go by vehicle," with the vehicle specified in the Instr, as in *vòziti se àutom* "drive a car" or *vòziti se bicȉklom* "ride a bike." **[84a]**

### * Negative imperative *

A negative command ("Don't....") is expressed by the form *nemoj* (plural *nemojte*) followed by either the infinitive or *da* + present tense, as in *nemoj to pròkockati* / *nemoj to da pròkockaš*, both of which mean "Don't gamble it away." **[78e]** As in other instances of infinitive meaning, C nearly always uses the infinitive form, S usually uses *da* + present tense, and B uses both.

### * Negated *mòći* vs. *mòrati* *

In the affirmative, *mòći* means "can, be able to," and *mòrati* means "must, be obliged to." But with negation, the meanings shift. The English idea "must not" is expressed by negated *mòći*, whereas negated *mòrati* means only "not be obliged to." For example: *nè možeš takò!* "You mustn't [do it] that way!" vs. *nè moraš takò* "You don't have to [do it] that way." Negated *mòći* also continues to mean "not be able to," as in *ne mògu takò* "I can't [do it] that way." **[142]**

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| akcioni film | action movie | odneti, odnesem | to take away (P) |
| crtani film | animated film | odnijeti, odnesem | to take away (P) |
| dokumentarac, dokumentarca | documentary [film] | ovamo | [toward] here |
| duhovit, duhovito, duhovita | witty | požuriti, požurim | to hurry up (P) |
| hajde | let's [+ *verb*]; let's go | pusti me na miru! | leave me be! |
| k, ka + *Dat* | to, toward | pustiti, pustim | to release, to let go (P) |
| kaput, kaputa | coat | razumeti, razumem | to understand (I/P) |
| limunada [B,S] | romantic comedy | razumjeti, razumijem | to understand (I/P) |
| ljubić [B,C] | romantic comedy | reći [reknem] | to say (P) |
| ma nemoj! | you don't say! | sluga *(m)* | servant |
| ma, daj! | come on! | slušati | to hear, to listen to (I) |
| mir | peace | spavanje | sleep; sleeping |
| neka + *3rd person verb* | let [someone] + *verb* | spavati, spavam | to sleep (I) |
| nemojmo | let's not | triler | thriller |

MA NEMOJ!

Bosnian

1. Molim te, dođi ovamo i daj mi *jabuku*.
2. Izvoli *jabuku!*
1. Hvala! I sada požuri! Idi do *Redžije* i odnesi joj ovu knjigu.
2. Ma nemoj! Pusti me na miru! Nisam ti ja sluga!
1. Dobro, razumijem. Čuj, idem sam do nje sa knjigom!
2. Što se mene tiče, radi šta hoćeš.
1. Nemojmo tako. Kaži, možemo li te *Redžija* i ja voditi u kino?
2. Ne da mi se. Neka ona ide s tobom. Meni se spava. Pojedi tu *jabuku* i idite u kino.
1. Ma, daj! Kakvo spavanje! Hajde da gledamo neki *duhoviti film*. Uzmi kaput pa idemo!

Croatian

1. Molim te, dođi ovamo i daj mi *jabuku*.
2. Izvoli *jabuku!*
1. Hvala! I sada požuri! Idi k *Ines* i odnesi joj ovu knjigu.
2. Ma nemoj! Pusti me na miru! Nisam ti ja sluga!
1. Dobro, razumijem. Čuj, idem sam k njoj s knjigom!
2. Što se mene tiče, radi što hoćeš.
1. Nemojmo tako. Reci, možemo li te *Ines* i ja voditi u kino?
2. Ne da mi se. Neka ona ide s tobom. Meni se spava. Pojedi tu *jabuku* i idite u kino.
1. Ma, daj! Kakvo spavanje! Hajde da gledamo neki *duhoviti film*. Uzmi kaput pa idemo!

Serbian

1. Molim te, dođi ovamo i daj mi *jabuku*.
2. Izvoli *jabuku!*
1. Hvala! A sada požuri! Idi do *Ane* i odnesi joj ovu knjigu.
2. Ma nemoj! Pusti me na miru! Nisam ti ja sluga!
1. Dobro, razumem. Slušaj, idem sam do nje sa knjigom!
2. Što se mene tiče, radi šta hoćeš.
1. Nemojmo tako. Kaži, da li *Ana* i ja možemo da te vodimo u bioskop?
2. Ne ide mi se. Neka ona ide s tobom. Meni se spava. Pojedi tu *jabuku* i idite u bioskop.
1. Ma, daj! Kakvo spavanje! Hajde da gledamo neki *duhoviti film*. Uzmi kaput pa idemo!

☞ **Replace** *jabuka* **with** keks, jagoda, smokva. **Replace** *Ana*, *Ines*, *Redžija* **with** tata, Siniša, Hamdija, Luka, mama. **Replace** *duhoviti film* **with** akcioni film, crtani film, dokumentarac, limunada [B,S] ljubić [B,C], triler.

# GRAMMAR

### * The imperative mood, continued *

To form the imperative stem, drop the final vowel of the 3rd plural present. If what remains is *-j*, leave it alone; otherwise add *-i*. **[78a]** This form is the singular imperative, used with persons one speaks to as *ti*. To form the plural imperative (used with persons one speaks to as *vi*), add the syllable *-te*. **[78b]** To form the "inclusive imperative," often translated as "let's... ," add the syllable *-mo*. This latter meaning is more frequently expressed by the word *hàjde* followed by the infinitive (or *da* + present). **[78c]** The sequence *neka* + 3rd person verb is translated "let...", for example *neka uđe* "let him in / have him come in." **[78d]** The verb *reći* "say" is used rarely in the present tense but frequently in the imperative: *rèci, rècite, rècimo.*

| infinitive | 3rd pl present | sg imperative | pl imperative | inclusive |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *dati* | *daju* | *daj* | *dajte* | *dajmo* |
| *kupòvati* | *kùpuju* | *kùpuj* | *kùpujte* | *kùpujmo* |
| *dòći* | *dođu* | *dòđi* | *dòđite* | *dòđimo* |
| *òdnеti* [E] *òdnijeti* [J] | *òdnesu* | *odnèsi* | *odnèsite* | *odnèsimo* |
| *ùzeti* | *uzmu* | *ùzmi* | *ùzmite* | *ùzmimo* |

### * Verbs of transport, continued *

The basic transport verbs *nòsiti*, *vòditi*, and *vòziti* mean, "carry," "lead by foot," and "take by vehicle," respectively. Their perfective partners preserve these basic meanings, but are formed from different stems; furthermore, they only occur with prefixes. For example: *òdneti* [E] *òdnijeti* [J] (1st sg. *odnèsem*) "carry [away]," *òdvesti* (1st sg. *odvèdem*) "lead [away]," and *òdvesti* (1st sg. *odvèzem*) "drive [away]." **[84a]**

### * "Inclinational" se-verbs *

To express the idea that a person feels like performing (or not performing) a particular action, use the 3rd singular form of the verb plus *se*, and identify the person in the dative case; for instance *meni se spava* "I feel sleepy," or *nama se nè ide* "we don't feel like going." If the action is not specified but is understood from the context, the phrase *nè da se* (+ dative) is often used in Bosnian and Croatian, as in *nè da mi se* "I'm not in the mood." In Serbian, however, this phrase means "I don't feel like giving [it]." **[82b]**

### * Prepositions meaning "to [a person]" *

Movement toward a person (or toward a person's place of residence) is expressed in Croatian by the preposition *k* (+ dative); if the following word begins with *k* or *g*, this preposition takes the form *ka*. For instance, *ìdi k Ani* "go to Ana;" *ìdimo ka Gòranu* "let's go to Goran's [house]." Bosnian and Serbian use prepositions with the genitive for this meaning: *do* for the idea of "to a person" and *kod* for the idea of "to a person's house." Thus *ìdi do Ane*, but *ìdimo kod Gòrana*. **[84b]**

### * Aspect, continued *

Most verbs have separate forms for perfective and imperfective. A few use the same form in both perfective and imperfective meanings, however. Examples are *čuti* "hear," *videti* [E] *vidjeti* [J] "see," *ručati* "eat lunch," *razùmeti* [E] *razùmjeti* [J] "understand." **[83a]**

*Amusing slang usage.* There is no affirmative expression corresponding to the negative form *nèmoj*. But B, C, and S colloquial usage has at times included the option of responding to *Ma nèmoj!* with the ungrammatical yet popular *Ma moj!* or *Ma da moj!* This is surprisingly similar to the English colloquial habit of responding to "No way!" with "Way!"

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| biblioteka [B,S] | library | muzika [B,C,S] | music |
| ceo, celo, cela | whole | početak, početka | beginning |
| ceo dan | all day | poseban, posebno, posebna | special |
| cijel (*or* cio), cijelo, cijela | whole | rano | early |
| cijeli dan | all day | sat; satovi [C] | class |
| čas; časovi [B,S] | class | sredina | middle |
| glazba [C] | music | stan | apartment |
| jezička laboratorija [B,S] | language lab | studentski dom, studentskog doma | student dormitory |
| jezični laboratorij [C] | language lab | | |
| knjižnica [C] | library | svejedno | all the same |
| kompjuter [B,S] | computer | svejedno mi je | I don't care |
| kompjutor [C] | computer | ujutro [B,C] | in the morning |
| kraj | end | ujutru [B,S] | in the morning |

### ČIME PIŠEŠ?

Bosnian

1. Čime pišeš?
2. Obično pišem *olovkom*.
1. A gdje učiš?
2. Kad nemam časove ponekad učim u *sobi*, ali često idem u *jezičku laboratoriju*.
1. Svaki dan ima svoj početak, sredinu i kraj. Kada najbolje učiš?
2. Posebno volim učiti rano ujutro. Ne mogu učiti noću. A ti, kad najbolje učiš?
1. Svejedno mi je, ujutro, popodne ili uveče. A kada slušaš muziku?
2. Muziku slušam cijeli dan.

Croatian

1. Čime pišeš?
2. Obično pišem *olovkom*.
1. A gdje učiš?
2. Kad nemam satove ponekad učim u *sobi*, ali često idem u *jezični laboratorij*.
1. Svaki dan ima svoj početak, sredinu i kraj. Kada najbolje učiš?
2. Posebno volim učiti rano ujutro. Ne mogu učiti noću. A ti, kad najbolje učiš?
1. Svejedno mi je, ujutro, popodne ili navečer. A kada slušaš glazbu?
2. Glazbu slušam cijeli dan.

Serbian

1. Чиме пишеш?
2. Обично пишем *оловком*.
1. А где учиш?
2. Кад немам часове понекад учим у *соби*, али често идем у *језичку лабораторију*.
1. Сваки дан има свој почетак, средину и крај. Када најбоље учиш?
2. Посебно волим да учим рано ујутру. Не могу да учим ноћу. А ти, кад најбоље учиш?
1. Свеједно ми је, ујутру, поподне или увече. А када слушаш музику?
2. Музику слушам цео дан.

☞ **Replace** *olovka* **with** fino pero, hemijska [B,S] kemijska [C] olovka, kompjuter [B,S] kompjutor [C], obična olovka; **replace** *soba* **with** studentski dom, stan; **replace** *jezička laboratorija* [B,S] *jezični laboratorij* [C] **with** kafana [B,S] kavana [C], knjižnica [C] biblioteka [B,S].
☞ **Redo** the exercise so that it reflects your own study habits.
☞ **Retell** the exercise in the past tense.

The word for "pencil," *olovka*, comes from the word for "lead," *olovo*. After *olovka* came to mean "general writing implement," there emerged the phrase *hemijska* [B,S] *kemijska* [C] *olovka* meaning "ball-point pen," and this led to the formation of the phrase *obična olovka*, with the specific meaning "pencil."

## GRAMMAR

### * Instrumental of means *

The instrumental is used alone without a preposition in certain meanings expressed by English "with." It is this usage, by which one identifies the tool or the means used to accomplish an action, which gives the instrumental case its name. For instance, *pišem plavom ȍlovkom* "I write with a blue pencil." **[81a]** Be careful to avoid the tendency to use the preposition *s* / *sa* in this meaning.

### * Variation in suffixes and gender of nouns *

The same adjective root often uses different suffixes in different areas, as in the example *jezički* [B,S] vs. *jezični* [C]. When nouns are borrowed from another language, they sometimes are placed in different gender classes. For instance, the nouns meaning "laboratory" and "planet" are feminine in B and S, but masculine in C: *laboratȍrija* [B, S] *planȅta* [B, S] vs. *laboratȍrij* [C] *plȁnet* [C]. **[172a]**

*The words for "where."* There are three question words which mean "where". These are *gde* [E] *gdje* [J], *kamo*, and *kuda*. It used to be the case that their meanings were clearly distinguished throughout the region: *gde* [E] *gdje* [J] referred to location, *kamo* referred to the goal of one's movement ("where to"), and *kuda* referred to the path taken ("which way"). Although these meanings are still seen in the adverbs *ȍvamo* "over here, to here," and *ȍvuda* "this way, by this path," the distinction is gradually being lost in the words meaning "where." Officially, C still distinguishes *kamo* "where to" from *kuda* "which path," but Croats freely use *kuda* in the meaning "where to" as well. In B and S, both *kuda* and *gde* [E] *gdje* [J] are used in the meaning "where to," and the idea "which path" is expressed in B,C, and S by the phrase *kȍjim putem*. The whole process is similar to English, which is losing the distinction between "whither" and "where."

Trams on Ban Jelačić Square in Zagreb.

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

**Questions** to ask each other:

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Sa̗ čim piješ ka̗fu? | 1. S čim piješ ka̗vu? | 1. Sa čim piješ ka̗fu? |
| 2. Sa̗ čim piješ čaj? | 2. S čim piješ čaj? | 2. Sa čim piješ čaj? |
| 3. Sa̗ čim spremaš ja̗ja? | 3. S čim spremaš ja̗ja? | 3. Sa čim spremaš ja̗ja? |
| 4. Sa̗ čim spremaš o̗mlet? | 4. S čim spremaš o̗mlet? | 4. Sa čim spremaš o̗mlet? |

☞ **In your answers**, use the vocabulary from the dialogue in A1.

## B2

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Zar nemaš s kim i̗ći *u̗ grad*? | 1. Zar nemaš s kim i̗ći *u grad*? | 1. Зар немаш с ким да идеш *у град*? |
| 2. Nemam. | 2. Nemam. | 2. Немам. |
| 1. Onda ha̗jde sa̗ mnom! | 1. Onda ha̗jde sa̗ mnom! | 1. Онда ха̗јде са̗ мном! |

☞ **Replace** *u grad* **with** na sveu̗čilište [C] univerzi̗tet [B,S], u bioskop [S] ki̗no [B,C], u ka̗zalište [C] po̗zorište [B, S].

## B3

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Či̗me voliš puto̗vati? | 1. Či̗me voliš puto̗vati? | 1. Či̗me voliš da pu̗tuješ? |
| 2. Volim da pu̗tujem *vozom*. | 2. Volim puto̗vati *vlakom*. | 2. Volim da pu̗tujem *vozom*. |
| 1. Znaš li *ga* sa̗ma vo̗ziti? | 1. Znaš li *ga* sa̗ma vo̗ziti? | 1. Da li znaš sa̗ma da *ga* voziš? |
| 2. Ne, ne. Ja se vozim a neko drugi mora da bude vo̗zač. | 2. Ne, ne. Ja se vozim a netko drugi mora biti vo̗zač. | 2. Ne, ne. Ja se vozim a neko drugi mora da bude vo̗zač. |

☞ **Replace** *vlak* [C] *voz* [B,S] **with** kola **or** a̗uto, avi̗on [B,C,S] zrakoplov [C].

## B4

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Preda̗ *mnom* je *budu̗ćnost*! | 1. Preda̗ *mnom* je *budu̗ćnost*! | 1. Преда̗ *мном* је *буду̗ћност*! |
| 2. A šta misliš da radiš sa *svo̗jom budu̗ćnošću*? | 2. A što misliš ra̗diti sa *svo̗jom budu̗ćnošću*? | 2. А шта мислиш да радиш са *сво̗јом буду̗ћношћу*? |
| 1. Danima već mislim o *pu̗tu*. | 1. Danima već mislim o *pu̗tu*. | 1. Данима већ мислим о *пу̗ту*. |
| 2. Pa onda *pu̗tuj*! Nikad se ne̗ zna šta nosi sutra! | 2. Pa onda *pu̗tuj*! Nikad se ne̗ zna što nosi sutra! | 2. Па онда *пу̗ту̗ј*! Никад се не̗ зна шта носи сутра! |

☞ **Rewrite the conversation six different ways**, **so that the speaker is not** *ja* **but rather** ti, vi, mi, on, ona, **or** o̗ni, **changing the verbs accordingly in each rewrite**. **Replace** *svo̗ja budu̗ćnost* **with** o̗va crna noć, o̗vaj lepi [E] lijepi [J] život, o̗va velika ljubav; **replace** *put* **and** *puto̗vati* **with** ljubav **and** vo̗leti [E] vo̗ljeti [J]; sveu̗čilište [C] univerzi̗tet [B,S], **and** u̗čiti.

## B5

Bosnian
1. Dobro jutro! Moramo se žuriti *u školu* jer danas imamo *velik ispit*.
2. Dobro jutro. Ne možete tako brzo. Prvo morate doručkovati radi zdravlja. Ne morate ništa piti, ali morate jesti. A tek onda možete ići *u školu*.
1. *Ne dolazi u obzir*. Ne možemo doručkovati zbog *ispita*. Moramo odmah ići. Doviđenja.
2. Dobro, dobro. Ne morate doručkovati ako ne želite. Doviđenja.

Croatian
1. Dobro jutro! Moramo se žuriti *u školu* jer danas imamo *velik ispit*.
2. Dobro jutro. Ne možete tako brzo. Prvo morate doručkovati radi zdravlja. Ne morate ništa piti, ali morate jesti. A tek onda možete ići *u školu*.
1. *Ne dolazi u obzir*. Ne možemo doručkovati zbog *ispita*. Moramo odmah ići. Doviđenja.
2. Dobro, dobro. Ne morate doručkovati ako ne želite. Doviđenja.

Serbian
1. Dobro jutro! Moramo da se žurimo *u školu* jer danas imamo *velik ispit*.
2. Dobro jutro. Ne možete tako brzo. Prvo morate doručkovati radi zdravlja. Ne morate ništa piti, ali morate da jedete. A tek onda možete da idete *u školu*.
1. *Ne dolazi u obzir*. Ne možemo da doručkujemo zbog *ispita*. Moramo odmah da idemo. Doviđenja.
2. Dobro, dobro. Ne morate doručkovati ako ne želite. Doviđenja.

☞ **Replace** *u školu* **with** na posao **and** *velik ispit* **with** težak problem. **You may replace** *Ne dolazi u obzir* **with** Pustite nas na miru! Ma nemoj! Ma, daj! Nisam vam ja sluga! **but be aware that these expressions are not courteous**. **Read the explanation on p**. **101 about the negation of** moći **and** morati.

## B6

1. Molim te, uzmi *obično olovku*!
2. Evo, imam *je*.
1. Sada *piši* njome!
2. *Pišem*.

1. Молим те, узми *обичну оловку*!
2. Ево, имам *је*.
1. Сада *пиши* њоме!
2. *Пишем*.

☞ **Replace** *obična olovka* **with** brzi vlak [C] voz [B,S], mali tramvaj, **and** *pisati* **with** ići, voziti, putovati.

## B7

Bosnian
1. Kada imaš jezičke vježbe na fakultetu?
2. Obično ih imam ponedjeljkom, srijedom i petkom ujutro.
1. A kada slušaš predavanja?
2. Njih imam obično po podne, utorkom i četvrtkom.
1. A koje druge časove imaš?
2. Slušam ih nekoliko još.
1. A kada onda učiš?
2. Kasno naveče, i subotom i nedjeljom.

Croatian
1. Kada imaš jezične vježbe na fakultetu?
2. Obično ih imam ponedjeljkom, srijedom i petkom ujutro.
1. A kada slušaš predavanja?
2. Njih imam obično po podne, utorkom i četvrtkom.
1. A koje druge satove imaš?
2. Slušam ih nekoliko još.
1. A kada onda učiš?
2. Kasno navečer, i subotom i nedjeljom.

Serbian
1. Kada imaš jezičke vežbe na fakultetu?
2. Obično ih imam ponedeljkom, sredom i petkom ujutro.
1. A kada slušaš predavanja?
2. Njih imam obično po podne, utorkom i četvrtkom.
1. A koje druge časove imaš?
2. Slušam ih nekoliko još.
1. A kada onda učiš?
2. Kasno uveče, i subotom i nedeljom.

☞ **Adapt** this to describe your own week and the way in which you organize your days.

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**First** practice the dialogue in A1 outside of class so that you can perform it in class as a skit. Then write a paragraph about what you eat for breakfast on Mondays, Saturdays and Sundays.

## C2

**Insert the appropriate preposition:**

1. Dobar žȉvot je ..... tobom.
   (in front of)

2. Ȍni sutra pȕtuju ..... Njujorka ..... Bȍstona.
   (from) (to)

3. Majka mi je ..... San Franciska.
   (from)

4. Hȁjde ..... mnom ..... grad!
   (with) (to)

5. Ȕzmi ȍlovku ..... stȍla.
   (from)

6. Daj mi knjigu ..... tȍrbe.
   (from)

7. Pȉši pȉsmo ..... papȉru.
   (on)

8. [B] Stavi ȍnaj kȍmad papȉra ..... tȅku a ne ..... tȅku!
   [C] Stavi ȍnaj kȍmad papȉra ..... bȉlježnicu a ne ..... bȉlježnicu!
   [S] Stavi ȍnaj kȍmad papȉra ..... svesku a ne ..... svesku!
   (on) (in)

9. Kȁži mu ..... svȍjoj ljȕbavi iz mladih dȁna!
   (about)

10. [B,C] Razȕmiješ sve ..... rječnika!
    [S] Razȕmeš sve ..... rečnika!
    (without)

11. Daj joj dȍručak ..... osam sȁti!
    (before)

12. [B,S] Sunce je ..... Sunčevog sistȅma.
    [C] Sunce je ..... Sunčeva sȕstava.
    (in the middle of)

## C3

**Make** ten short sentences in which you combine the nouns and adjectives in column A with an imperative formed from one of the verbs in column B. Make at least two negative sentences.

**Example:** **A**. šàren, zmìja **B**. pògledati

**becomes** Pògledaj šàrenu zmìju!

| **A** | **B** |
|---|---|
| 1. sladak, jelo | pìsati |
| 2. dèbeo, pìsmo | dati |
| 3. šàren, tramvaj | vòziti se |
| 4. dosadan, čòvek [E] čòvjek [J] | ìći |
| 5. dobar, žìvot | sprèmiti |
| 6. òdličan, film | biti |
| 7. tužan, mùzika [B,S] glàzba [C] | slušati |
| 8. lep [E] lijep [J], grad | pògledati |
| 9. duhòvit, knjiga | pròkockati |
| 10. plav, vlak [C] voz [B,S] | ùzeti |

## C4

1. Provide some examples from Lesson 6 showing how the locative case is used.
2. Describe the uses of the dative case. Give three examples of datives from Lessons 6 and 7, one with a preposition.
3. Find examples in the A exercises of this lesson of the use of the instrumental, both with and without a preposition.
4. List four prepositions which take the genitive case.
5. What ways of expressing time have been introduced in Lessons 6 and 7?
6. What changes sometimes happen to the consonants **k**, **g** and **h**? Give three examples each of this process, first for masculine nouns in the nominative plural and then for feminine nouns in the dative-locative singular. Why do you think this change happens?

## C5

**Translate** into B, C, or S:

1. The judge listens to the lawyer.
2. Go to the bank!
3. Her dad understands her.
4. They read their book, and I read their book.
5. Let’s not drink our tea with milk or with sugar or with lemon.
6. Look at me, listen to me, talk with me!
7. We saw neither bears nor dogs.
8. Many animals live in this world, but there are no animals here in this room now.

## C6

**Translate** the first sentence of each set into English, and the two following sentences into B, C, or S, using the first as a model:

1. a. [B,C] Zar ne razùmiješ fràncuski?
   [S] Зар не разу̀меш фра̀нцуски?
   b. Don't you understand English?
   c. Don't you have your own life?

2. a. [B,C] Godinama čìtam Prousta i Krležu.
   [S] Годинама чѝтам Пруста и Кр̀лежу.
   b. For days I have been riding on the tram.
   c. For months he has been driving his own car.

3. a. [B] Ùtorkom òbično ùčim u bibliotèci.
   [C] Ùtorkom òbično ùčim u knjìžnici.
   [S] У̀торком о̀бично у̀чим у библиотѐци.
   b. Usually on Saturdays I eat meat.
   c. On Wednesdays I always have a lecture in the afternoon.

4. a. [B] Pišem na njenom kompjùteru, a ne na svom.
   [C] Pišem na njèzinu kompjùtoru, a ne na svojem.
   [S] Пишем на њеном компју̀теру, а не на свом.
   b. She wrote letters to her sister all day.
   c. We are listening to our music, not yours.

5. a. Neka ide ako želi!
   b. Let them read their books at home. Let's go to the movies!
   c. Let her write her homework and then let her go to sleep.

Try translating the short sentence: *Budi svoj*!

Mìroslav Krleža (mentioned in #2) is Croatia's most prolific 20th century writer. A dramatist, novelist, poet, essay writer, satirist, and lexicographer, he is best known abroad for the two novels which have been translated into English, *Na rubu pameti* (*On the Edge of Reason*) and *Pòvratak Fìlipa Latìnovicza* (*The Return of Philip Latinovicz*).

## C7

**Redo** these sentences as negatives and translate them into English:

1. [B,C] Volim jesti jàja i pahùljice i kòbasice za dòručak.

   [S] Volim da jedem jàja i pahùljice i kòbasice za dòručak.

2. [B,C] Uvijek pijem čaj s limunom i šèćerom.

   [S] Uvek pijem čaj sa limunom i šèćerom.

3. Godinama se bòjim zmìja.

4. [B,C] Ho̗ćeš li? Možemo!

[S] Da li ho̗ćeš? Možemo!

5. [B,C] Pred njim je lije̗pa budu̗ćnost!

[S] Pred njim je le̗pa budu̗ćnost!

6. [B] Pe̗tkom ȉmaju cijeli dan preda̗vanja i časove.

[C] Pe̗tkom ȉmaju cijeli dan preda̗vanja i satove.

[S] Pe̗tkom ȉmaju ceo dan preda̗vanja i časove.

7. Dobro ti je to za zdravlje.

8. Možeš sve što že̗liš u živo̗tu.

## ☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

---

**See the note** below about the series of aphorisms, to be presented over the next several lessons. These aphorisms provide incentives for lively conversations. Think about each one as you read it, and bring a question to class to ask a fellow classmate. Use phrases such *as O ćemu se radi? Čini mi se... Ne čini mi se* and the like.

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| афори̗зам, афори̗зма | aphorism | о̗тјецати поред [B,C] | to flow around (I) |
| даље | further | про̗тицати, про̗тичем [B,S] | to flow through (I) |
| на̗родни, на̗родно, на̗родна | national | про̗тјецати, про̗тјечем [B,C] | to flow through (I) |
| о̗тицати, о̗тичем [B,S] | to drain away (I) | ред | line [of people] |
| о̗тицати поред [B,S] | to flow around (I) | све више | more and more |
| о̗тјецати, о̗тјечем [B,C] | to drain away (I) | | |

Пред На̗родном библиоте̗ком је ред, али за трамвај. Ред је и пред На̗родним музе̗јем, али за ауто̗бус.

Са̗ва све више про̗тиче к р о з Бео̗град, а Дунав и даље о̗тиче п о р е д Бео̗града.

To help students practice Cyrillic and to acquaint them with Serbian life and humor, Lessons 7-14 include aphorisms by Belgrade humorist and talk show host Dušan Radović, taken from his 1970s morning radio show called *Beo̗grade, do̗bro jutro (Good morning, Belgrade)*. His brand of quirky (and often dark) humor became famous throughout the former Yugoslavia. An understanding of several of these aphorisms will be aided by knowledge of culture, history or geography, as can be illustrated by the second of the two aphorisms above. Within the borders of the former Yugoslavia, the Sava was a purely domestic river, traversing Slovenia and Croatia on its way to Belgrade, where it flows into the Danube. By contrast, the Danube is an international river, linking Vienna, Budapest and Belgrade as it flows toward the Black Sea. With this in mind, one can see that Radović is suggesting that the Danube circumvents Belgrade because it is far too worldly a waterway to flow through the middle of the city the way the Sava does.

Note the spacing of the words *kroz* and *pored* in the Radović aphorisms. Such typographical s p a c i n g is often used for emphasis in BCS in place of *italics*.

Vintage postcard of Belgrade: view of the *ušće* from Kalemegdan Park

A view toward the *ušće* from Kalemegdan Park, 2005

The confluence *(ušće)* of the Danube and Sava rivers is located in the center of Belgrade. The ancient fortress of Kalemegdan towers on the hillside above this spot. It is now the city's most well-known park. The statue "Victory," by Ivan Meštrović, stands high above the *ušće*.

## 🕮 Priča: Albahari

**Read Part IV** of the story "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" by David Albahari (p. 342).

# Osma lekcija • Lesson Eight

## A1 ⊙61,62

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| ćȅrka, *DLsg* ćerki; *Gpl* ćȅrkī [S] | daughter | pod + *Instr* | under |
| kćȅrka, *DLsg* kćȅrki; *Gpl* kćȅrkī [B,C] | daughter | sīn | son |
| kći, *Asg* kćer, *Gsg* kćeri [B,C,S] *(f)* | daughter | sīv* | gray |
| lav | lion | strȁšan, strȁšna | terrible |
| miš | mouse | strpljȅnje | patience |
| mlȁdīć, mladȉća | boy | strpljiv | patient |
| mȕdar, mȕdra* | wise | veseo, vesela | cheerful |
| nad + *Instr* | above | vrȅdan, vrȅdna | diligent,valuable |
| osmī | eighth | vrijȅdan, vrijȅdna | diligent,valuable |
| pametan, pametna | intelligent | | |

STRPLJENJE

Bosnian and Croatian

*Djȅvojke* strpljivo sjȅde za stȍlom.
Pod *djȅvojkama* su *stȍlice.*
Dȍručak je u *djȅvojkama*.
*Profesȍrica* gleda *djȅvojke*.
*Djȅvojke* ȕče od *profesȍrice*.
A *profesȍrica* ȕči od *djȅvojaka*.
Dobar dan, *profesorice!*

Serbian

*Дȅвојке* стрпљиво сȅде за стȍлом.
Под *дȅвојкама* су *стȍлице.*
Дȍручак је у *дȅвојкама*.
*Прȍфесорка* гледа *дȅвојке*.
*Дȅвојке* учȅ од *прȍфесорке*.
А *прȍфесорка* ȕчи од *дȅвојака*.
Добар дан, *професорко!*

☞ **Replace the pair** *dȅvojke* [E] *djȅvojke* [J] **and** *profesȍrica* [B,C] *prȍfesorka* [S] **with the following pairs: a)** pametnȅ ćȅrke [S] kćȅrke [B,C] kćeri [B,C,S] **and** mȕdra majka; **b)** strȁšnī lavovi **and** sīvī miš; **c)** veselī sinovi **and** ozbīljnī ȍtac; **d)** vrȅdnī [E] vrijȅdnī [J] mladȉći **and** dosadnī profesor.

☞ **Replace** *pod* **with** nad **and replace** *stȍlice* **with** lȁmpe.

☞ **Once you've used each of these examples, reverse the singulars and plurals of each pair. For example, instead of** *strȁšnī lavovi* **and** *sivī miš*, **use**: strȁšnī lav **and** sivī mišеvi.

* Starting with Lesson 8, only the masculine form is given for adjectives whose feminine and neuter forms are made simply by adding *-a* and *-o* (or *-e*) respectively. If a change in the stem occurs, either in spelling or in accent, then both the masculine and feminine forms are given. Thus only the masculine *sīv* is given, since the feminine *sīva* and neuter *sīvo* are entirely predictable. But for the adjective *mȕdar*, the feminine form is *mȕdra* is also given, since it is not completely predictable. Using the feminine form, however, one is able to predict with certainty that the neuter form is *mȕdro*.

Forbidden
access
to non-employees

## GRAMMAR

### * Plural case forms *

Although the dative, locative and instrumental cases are considered to have distinct meanings in the plural, just as they do in the singular, the form is the same for all three in any one noun. Feminine nouns in *-a* take the ending *-ama* and all other nouns take the ending *-ima*. Masculine nouns whose stems end in *-k*, *-g*, *-h* make the same consonant shift in DLIpl as in Npl. The ending for all adjectives in these three cases is *-im*. **[86]** At this point, the student should review all singular and plural case forms for nouns, adjectives, and pronouns. Sample declensions can be found on pp. 323-329. **[89a-c]**

| | masculine | neuter | feminine –*a* | feminine -cons. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Npl | *dòbri đàci / gradovi* | *mala sela* | *dòbre žène* | *fine stvari* |
| Apl | *dobre đàke / gradove* | *mala sela* | *dobre žène* | *fine stvari* |
| DLIpl | *dobrim đàcima / gradovima* | *malim selima* | *dobrim žènama* | *finim stvarima* |

### * Vocative case, continued *

The vocative case is the form of the noun used to address a person (and, much more rarely, an object). Not all nouns have a separate vocative case, and the ones which do often have variant endings. Masculine nouns in *-k*, *-g*, *-h* usually shift the consonant to *-č*, *-ž*, *-š* before the ending *-e*, and masculine nouns ending in a "soft" consonant often take the ending *-u*. A number of two-syllable feminine nouns take the ending *-o*. Feminine nouns ending in *-ica*, however, usually (but not always) take the ending *-e*. Feminine nouns in a consonant rarely form the vocative, since they refer almost exclusively to objects or concepts. When they are used in poetic contexts, however, especially in metaphorical reference to a person, they take the ending *-i*. For instance: *mòja ljùbavi* "[oh] my love!." The vocative of neuter nouns, and all plural nouns, is identical to the nominative. **[88]**

| | masculine | | | | feminine –*a* | | fem -cons. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nominative sg | *mòmak* | *Bog* | *duh* | *prijatelj* | *djèvojka* | *učitèljica* | *ljùbav* |
| Vocative | *mòmče* | *Bože* | *duše* | *prijatelju* | *djèvojko* | *učitèljice* | *ljùbavi* |

Sarajevo lies in a valley surrounded by mountains, and was thus well suited to the Winter Olympic Games held there in 1984. Residential neighborhoods, many of them rebuilt since the war, climb up the surrounding hillsides.

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| braća *(sg form)* | brothers | gospòda *(sg form)* | gentlemen |
| dèca *(sg form)* | children | miran, mirna | calm |
| dete, deteta | child | nemiran, nemirna | restless |
| dijete, djèteta | child | nestrpljenje | impatience |
| djèca (*sg form*) | children | | |

NESTRPLJENJE

Bosnian and Croatian
*Mirna djèca* strpljivo sjède za stòlom.
Pod *mirnom djècom* su stòlice.
Dòručak je u *mirnoj djèci*.
*Nemirno dijète* gleda *mirnu djècu*.
*Nemirno dijète* uči od *mirne djèce*.
A *mirna djèca* uče od *nemirnog djèteta*.
Dobar dan, *djèco!*

Serbian
*Mirna dèca* strpljivo sède za stòlom.
Pod *mirnom dècom* su stòlice.
Dòručak je u *mirnoj dèci*.
*Nemirno dète* gleda *mirnu dècu*.
*Nemirno dète* uči od *mirne dèce*.
A *mirna dèca* uče od *nemirnog dèteta*.
Dobar dan, *dèco!*

☞ **First replace** *nemirno dète* [E] *dijète* [J] **and** *mirna dèca* [E] *djèca* [J] **with a)** dobri brat **and** zla braća; **b)** mladi gospòdin **and** stara gospòda.

☞ **Then replace** *mirna djèca* **with** mirno dijète, **and** *nemirno dijète* **with** nemirna djèca.

## GRAMMAR

### * Neuter nouns with added syllable *-et-* *

Some neuter nouns add the syllable *-et* before G, DL and I singular case endings. Among them are names of certain males, objects and the young of the species. **[89b, 89d]**

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| NAsg | *dète* [E] | *dijète* [J] | *jaje* | *dugme* | *tèle* | *Brane* |
| Gsg | *dèteta* | *djèteta* | *jajeta* | *dugmeta* | *tèleta* | *Braneta* |
| DLsg | *dètetu* | *djètetu* | *jajetu* | *dugmetu* | *tèletu* | *Branetu* |
| Isg | *dètetom* | *djètetom* | *jajetom* | *dugmetom* | *tèletom* | *Branetom* |
| | "child" | | "egg" | "button" | "calf" | [name] |

### * Irregular plurals of *dète / dijète, brat, gospòdin* *

The plurals of these nouns are SINGULAR in form. They follow the declension of feminine nouns in *-a*, and adjectives modifying them take feminine singular endings. But these nouns have PLURAL meaning, and always take plural verbs. For instance: *naša dèca igraju zajedno* "our children are playing together." **[90]**

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nom | *dèca* [E] | *djèca* [J] | *braća* | *gospòda* |
| Acc | *dècu* | *djècu* | *braću* | *gospòdu* |
| Gen | *dèce* | *djèce* | *braće* | *gospòde* |
| Dat-Loc | *dèci* | *djèci* | *braći* | *gospòdi* |
| Instr | *dècom* | *djècom* | *braćom* | *gospòdom* |
| Voc | *deco* | *djeco* | *braćo* | *gospodo* |
| | children | | brothers | gentlemen |

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bàlkanski | Balkan | osim + *Gen* | except |
| čuti se, čujem se | to talk to each other (I/P) | osim toga | besides |
| dalmàtinski | Dalmatian | pòvremeno | now and then |
| inostrànstvo [B,S] | foreign lands | preko + *Gen* | across, over, via |
| inozemstvo [C] | foreign lands | razmìšljati, ràzmišljam | to consider (I) |
| ìnternet | internet | rođak | relative |
| ìstarski | Istrian | slàvonski | Slavonian |
| jàviti se, javim se + *Dat* | to get in touch with (P) | sreća | happiness, fortune |
| jàvljati se, javljam se + *Dat* | to get in touch with (I) | telèfon, telefòna | telephone |
| kosovski | Kosovo *(adj.)* | vòjvođanski | Vojvodina *(adj.)* |

JAVI SE!

Bosnian

1. Kàkva sreća! Pìsmo od *ròditelja!*
2. Čuješ li se često sa svòjim *ròditeljima?*
1. Javljam im se òbičnim pìsmom, a pòvremeno i telefònom.
2. Òbičnim pìsmom? Zašto? Zar nìsi razmìšljao da im kupiš kompjuter?
1. Ne, zàto što im volim pìsati pìsma, a osim toga òni ne žèle ìmati kompjùter.
2. A kàko se javljaš *stùdentima u inostrànstvu?*
1. Uvijek im se javljam preko *ìnterneta*.

Croatian

1. Kàkva sreća! Pìsmo od *ròditelja!*
2. Čuješ li se često sa svòjim *ròditeljima?*
1. Javljam im se òbičnim pìsmom, a pòvremeno i telefònom.
2. Òbičnim pìsmom? Zašto? Zar nìsi razmìšljao da im kupiš kompjutor?
1. Ne, zàto što im volim pìsati pìsma, a osim toga òni ne žèle ìmati kompjùtor.
2. A kàko se javljaš *stùdentima u inozemstvu?*
1. Uvijek im se javljam preko *ìnterneta*.

Serbian

1. Кàква срећа! Пи̏смо од *ро̀дитеља!*
2. Да ли се чујеш често са сво̀јим *ро̀дитељима?*
1. Јављам им се о̀бичним пи̏смом, а по̀времено и телефо̀ном.
2. О̀бичним пи̏смом? Зашто? Зар ни̏си размишљао да им купиш компјутер?
1. Не, за̀то што волим да им пишем пи̏сма, а осим тога о̀ни не жѐле да ѝмају компју̀тер.
2. А ка̀ко се јављаш *сту̀дентима у иностра̀нству?*
1. Увек им се јављам преко *ѝнтернета*.

☞ **Replace**: *ròditelji* **with** braća, dèca [E] djèca [J], ćèrke [S] kćeri [B,C,S] kćèrke [B,C], rođaci, sèstre, sinovi.

☞ **Replace** *stùdenti u inostrànstvu* [B,S] *u inozemstvu* [C] **with**: bàlkanski, bòsanski, crnògorski, dalmàtinski, hrvàtski, ìstarski, kòsovski, slàvonski, srpski, **or** vòjvođanski stùdenti.

☞ **Use** this exercise as a model to describe how you communicate with your family and friends.

(No parking) ...except on the sidewalk

## GRAMMAR

*** *Se*-verbs, continued ***

The particle *se* has a number of different meanings. One is to add to a verb the general meaning of English "each other." This appears in various ways in the English translation. Thus, *čuti se* means "be in touch" (usually by phone), and *videti se* [E] *vidjeti se* [J] means "meet, get together." **[87a]** For some basic verbs, the particle *se* is simply part of their meaning. If such verbs take an object, this object will be in a case other than the accusative. For example, the verb *javljati se* (perfective *javiti se*) "get in touch with" takes a dative object. The means of communication need not be specified; if it is, the instrumental case is used. For instance: *javljam joj se telefonom* "I call her on the phone / communicate with her by phone." **[87b]**

## A4 ⊙67,68

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| ispod + *Gen* | beneath, under | sag [C] | rug |
| ispred + *Gen* | in front of | sat | clock |
| iza + *Gen* | behind | sobni | room *(adj.)* |
| iznad + *Gen* | up above | strana | side |
| katedra | lectern, podium | strop [C] | ceiling |
| lampa; *Gpl* lampi | lamp | stropni [C] | ceiling *(adj.)* |
| nasuprot + *Dat* | opposite | svetlo | light |
| plafon [B,S] | ceiling | svjetlo | light |
| plafonski [B,S] | ceiling | tepih [B,S] | rug |
| profesorski | professorial | | |

SOBA

Bosnian

1. Gdje se nalazi *naša tabla?*
2. *Naša tabla* je u sobi na zidu ispred studenata i blizu profesora, kod profesorske katedre.
1. Na sredini zida je, a taj zid je između dva druga zida iza vrata.
2. Do prozora je s jedne strane, a pored vrata s druge strane, iznad poda, ispod plafona i ispod lampi, i nasuprot vama i pred nama.
1. Pred kim?
2. Pred nama.

Croatian

1. Gdje se nalazi *naša ploča?*
2. *Naša ploča* je u sobi na zidu ispred studenata i blizu profesora, kod profesorske katedre.
1. Na sredini zida je, a taj zid je između dva druga zida iza vrata.
2. Do prozora je s jedne strane, a pored vrata s druge strane, iznad poda, ispod stropa i ispod lampi, i nasuprot vama i pred nama.
1. Pred kim?
2. Pred nama.

Serbian

1. Gde se nalazi *naša tabla?*
2. *Naša tabla* je u sobi na zidu ispred studenata i blizu profesora, kod profesorske katedre.
1. Na sredini zida je, a taj zid je između dva druga zida iza vrata.
2. Do prozora je s jedne strane, a pored vrata s druge strane, iznad poda, ispod plafona i ispod lampi, i nasuprot vama i pred nama.
1. Pred kim?
2. Pred nama.

☞ **The responses** given above represent only a few of several possible ways to answer the questions posed. Try shifting them around, so as to create a different response for each question.

☞ **Replace** *naša ploča* [C] *tabla* [B,S] **with**: naš profesor, ovaj sto [B,S] stol [C], plafonska svjetla [B] plafonska svetla [S] stropna svjetla [C], sat, sobna vrata, tvoja stolica, veliki sag [C] tepih [B,S], vredni [E] vrijedni [J] studenti.

☞ **Using the map** at the beginning of the textbook as a guide, describe the position of cities, rivers and other topographical features with reference to one another, using these prepositions.

## GRAMMAR

### * Review of prepositions *

Each preposition takes a particular case. Since most prepositions take the genitive case, it makes good sense to memorize which prepositions take other cases, and then to use the genitive as the default case. **[93]** Many prepositions refer to physical location, but a number are used in other meanings as well. For instance, the phrase *s jèdne strȁne* can mean either "on one side [of something]" (physical location) or "on the one hand" (abstract concept). **[157c]** Some prepositions which take the instrumental, such as *pred* "before," *pod* "under," *nad* "above," *među* "between, among," and *za* "behind," also have compound forms which take the genitive. These are *ispred*, *ispod*, *iznad*, *između* and *iza*. **[157b]**

A view across Zagreb from Novi Zagreb in the south to Mt. Medvednica in the north. The Sava River runs from east to west along the southern perimeter of the city (just along the row of poplars seen in the middle of the photograph). The oldest part of the city lies along finger ridges extending from the mountain slopes toward the Sava River plain.

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

Bosnian
*Bòsanski jèzik* je izuzetno zanìmljiv.
Svakim danom sve više volim *bòsanski jèzik*.
Ràzmišljam o *bòsanskom jèziku*.
Bez *bòsanskog jèzika* nema sreće.
Pjevam pjesme *bòsanskom jèziku*.
Sa *bòsanskim jèzikom* divno je žìvjeti.
O, *bòsanski jèziče*!

Croatian
*Hrvàtski jèzik* je izuzetno zanìmljiv.
Svakim danom sve više volim *hrvàtski jèzik*.
Ràzmišljam o *hrvàtskom jèziku*.
Bez *hrvàtskog jèzika* nema sreće.
Pjevam pjesme *hrvàtskom jèziku*.
S *hrvàtskim jèzikom* divno je žìvjeti.
O, *hrvàtski jèziče*!

Serbian
*Српски језик* је изузетно занимљив.
Сваким даном све више волим *српски језик*.
Ра̀змишљам о *српском језику*.
Без *српског језика* нема среће.
Певам песме *српском језику*.
Са *српским језиком* дивно је жѝвети.
О, *српски језиче*!

☞ **Replace** *bòsanski jèzik, hrvàtski jèzik* **or** *srpski jèzik* **with**: duga noć, hladno pivo, moj/svoj udžbenik za bòsanski **or** udžbenik za hrvàtski **or** udžbenik za srpski, naš dragi kolega, slatko jelo, strašni lav, vèlika ljùbav.

## B2

Bosnian and Croatian
*Bàlkanski jèzici* su izuzetno zanìmljivi.
Svakim danom sve više volim *bàlkanske jèzike*.
Ràzmišljam o *bàlkanskim jèzicima*.
Bez *bàlkanskih jèzika* nema sreće.
Pjevam pjesme *bàlkanskim jèzicima*.
S *bàlkanskim jèzicima* divno je žìvjeti.
O, *bàlkanski jèzici*!

Serbian
*Bàlkanski jèzici* su izuzetno zanìmljivi.
Svakim danom sve više volim *bàlkanske jèzike*.
Ràzmišljam o *bàlkanskim jèzicima*.
Bez *bàlkanskih jèzika* nema sreće.
Pevam pesme *bàlkanskim jèzicima*.
S *bàlkanskim jèzicima* divno je žìveti.
O, *bàlkanski jèzici*!

☞ **Replace** *bàlkanski jèzici* **with** dòmaće zàdaće [B,C] dòmaći zadàci [S], mali (**or** veliki) gradovi, mali psi, nove cìpele, teška pìtanja, šarene mačke. **Continue** this exercise by inserting adjectives and nouns of your own choice.

## B3

**Ask** each other these questions. In your answers, use the prepositions, nouns and pronouns which were suggested in the dialogue in A4.

1. [B] S kim se vozite svakog jutra? Zašto?
   [C] S kim se vozite svakoga jutra? Zašto?
   [S] Sa kim se vozite svakog jutra? Zašto?

2. Koliko je duga vaša vožnja svaki dan?

3. [B,C] Kòme se sviđa vòziti se bicìklom, a kòme vòziti se kolima? Zašto?
   [S] Kòme se sviđa da se vozi bicìklom, a kòme da se vozi kolima? Zašto?

4. Čìme se javljate svòjim prijateljima? Telefònom, pìsmom ili preko ìnterneta? Zašto?

5. Zar nè pišete pìsma svòjim prijateljima? Zašto?

6. [B,C] Pored čèga sjèdite sada? Zašto?
   [S] Pored čèga sèdite sada? Zašto?

7. [B,S] Šta slušate svakog dana? Zašto?
   [C] Što slušate svakoga dana? Zašto?

## B4

**Ask** each other to locate objects in the classroom, using questions such as the following as prompts.

**Self-study learners:** Note the position of various objects in your room or house, and then ask yourself questions about their location. Rearrange things to make the distribution more interesting and to require you to use as many prepositions as possible.

1. [B,C] Ispod čèga je stòlica?
   [S] Испод чѐга је стòлица?

2. [B,C] Pored kòga je pròzor?
   [S] Поред кòга је прòзор?

3. [B] Na čèmu je tèpih?
   [C] Na čèmu je sag?
   [S] На чѐму је тѐпих?

4. [B,C] Pored čèga je knjiga?
   [S] Поред чѐга је књига?

5. [B,C] S kim òna sjèdi?
   [S] Са ким òна сѐди?

6. [B] Iznad čèga su plàfonska svjetla?
   [C] Iznad čèga su stropna svjetla?
   [S] Изнад чѐга су плàфонска светла?

7. [B] Ispred čèga je tàbla?
   [C] Ispred čèga je ploča?
   [S] Испред чѐга је тàбла?

8. [B,C] Nasuprot čèmu su vràta?
   [S] Насупрот чѐму су врàта?

## B5

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Sat je na zidu.
2. Rječnik se nalazi na stolu.
3. Sam sam.
4. Imam pismo od moje tetke!
5. Brat mi je visok čovjek.

Serbian
1. Сат је на зиду.
2. Речник се налази на столу.
3. Сам сам.
4. Имам писмо од моје тетке!
5. Брат ми је висок човек.

☞ **Make** past-tense versions. Provide both a masculine and a feminine version for #3 and #4.

☞ **Rewrite** these sentences as negatives.

☞ **Now redo** all sentences you have just created, this time putting all the nouns in the plural.

## B6

**Practice** with the various ways to express possession (which include the possessive adjective, the genitive case and the dative case).
**State** the idea of possession twice, first using the name alone (a), and then using the entire phrase (b).

> **Example**: Čija je ova olovka? (moja prijateljica Mirjana)
> a. Ovo je Mirjanina olovka.
> b. Ovo je olovka moje prijateljice Mirjane.

1. Čiji je taj crveni auto? (tvoja sestra Dušanka)
2. Čije je to pitanje? (naš profesor Haris)
3. Čija je ova noć? (njena [B,S] njezina [C] prijateljica [B,C,S] drugarica [S] Nada)
4. Čiji je taj strašni pas? (njihov advokat [B,S] odvjetnik [B,C] Dušan)
5. Čije je to veliko znanje? (njegova devojka [E] djevojka [J] Željka)
6. Čija je ova šarena mačka? (vaš kolega Željko)

## B7

1. Kako se kaže *sudac* na bosanskom i srpskom?
2. Kako se kaže *advokat* na hrvatskom?
3. Kako se kaže *Španjolska* na srpskom?
4. Kako se piše *Washington* na srpskom?
5. Kako se kaže *Evropa* na hrvatskom?
6. Kako se kažu *Greece* i *Hungary* na bosanskom, hrvatskom i srpskom?
7. Kako se kaže *kazalište* na srpskom?
8. Kako se kaže *bioskop* na hrvatskom i bosanskom?
9. Kako se kaže *kasa* na hrvatskom?
10. Kako se kaže *kat* na srpskom i bosanskom?
11. Kako se kaže *sveučilište* na bosanskom i srpskom?

1. Како се каже *судац* на босанском и српском?
2. Како се каже *адвокат* на хрватском?
3. Како се каже *Шпањолска* на српском?
4. Како се пише *Washington* на српском?
5. Како се каже *Европа* на хрватском?
6. Како се кажу *Greece* и *Hungary* на босанском, хрватском и српском?
7. Како се каже *казалиште* на српском?
8. Како се каже *биоскоп* на хрватском и босанском?
9. Како се каже *каса* на хрватском?
10. Како се каже *кат* на српском и босанском?
11. Како се каже *свеучилиште* на босанском и српском?

☞ **Play** this as a game. One team asks a question, hoping to stump the other team with a word they might not remember.

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Fill in** the blanks with the appropriate time expression, and translate the sentences into English:

1. [B,C] ..... uvijek idem na predavanja popodne.
   [S] ..... увек идем на предавања поподне.
   [fill in the weekday of your choice]

2. [B,C] ..... u ..... idem s prijateljima na more.
   [S] ..... у ..... идем с друговима на море.
   (Every year) [fill in the month of your choice]

3. [B,C] ..... nisam razmišljala o svojoj ljubavi.
   [S] ..... нисам размишљала о својој љубави.
   (For months)

4. [B,C] ..... idem na koncert u ..... .
   [S] ..... идем на концерт у ..... .
   (This week) [fill in a weekday of your choice]

5. [B,C] Često idem u kino ..... .
   [S] Често идем у биоскоп ..... .
   (on Fridays)

6. [B,C] ..... je čekao da mu se javiš telefonom.
   [S] ..... је чекао да му се јавиш телефоном.
   (For days)

7. [B,C] ..... joj se javio, ali nije bila kod kuće pa se nisu čuli.
   [S] ..... јој се јавио, али није била код куће па се нису чули.
   (Yesterday)

## C2

**Fill in** the blanks with the appropriate forms of the words in parentheses. For verbs, use only present tense. Then write out the whole story.

Bosnian

Haris i Nada su momak i djevojka. Oni su ..... (studenti). U ..... (jul), kada ..... (završavati se) ljetni semestar, Haris ..... (ići) sam ..... (voz) iz ..... (Tuzla) u ..... (Sarajevo), a Nada ..... (ići) iz ..... (Tuzla) ..... (kola) na ..... (Hvar) sa ..... (mama i tata). Dok su Haris i Nada na ..... (put), Harisu je dobro, ali Nadi nije. Haris ..... (javljati se) ..... (Nada) iz ..... (Sarajevo) preko ..... (internet). Nada ..... (javljati se) ..... (Haris) ..... (telefon). Haris razumije ..... (Nada). Nada želi biti sa ..... (Haris). Hvar je lijep, ali poslije dva ..... (dan) ..... (Nada) nije lijepo na ..... (Hvar) bez ..... (Haris). Ni ..... (Haris) nije u ..... (Sarajevo) lijepo bez ..... (Nada). Haris ..... (kazati) ..... (Nada) da ..... (doći) u ..... (Sarajevo) ..... (trajekt i

autobus). Nada ..... (dolaziti) sa ..... (Hvar) u ..... (Sarajevo) i Haris ..... (ići) (Nada) (dočekati) na ..... (stanica). Onda Haris ..... (ići) po ..... (grad) sa ..... (Nada) i ..... oni (razgovarati) o ..... (Harisov put) i o ..... (Nadin put). Nada ..... (biti) deset ..... (dan) kod ..... (Amila), ..... (svoja tetka), a Haris ..... (biti) kod ..... (Elvis), ..... (svoj amidža). Poslije ..... (to) Haris i Nada ..... (ići) u ..... (Tuzla) ..... (voz).

Croatian

Željko i Jasna su momak i djevojka. Oni su ..... (studenti). U ..... (srpanj), kada ..... (završavati se) ljetni semestar Željko ..... (ići) sam ..... (vlak) iz ..... (Varaždin) u ..... (Zagreb), a Jasna ..... (ići) iz ..... (Varaždin) ..... (kola) na ..... (Hvar) s ..... (mama i tata). Dok su Željko i Jasna na ..... (put), Željku je dobro, ali Jasni nije. Željko ..... (javljati se) ..... (Jasna) iz ..... (Zagreb) preko ..... (internet). Jasna ..... (javljati se) ..... (Željko) ..... (telefon). Željko razumije ..... (Jasna). Jasna želi biti sa ..... (Željko). Hvar je lijep, ali poslije dva ..... (dan) ..... (Jasna) nije lijepo na ..... (Hvar) bez ..... (Željko). Ni ..... (Željko) nije u ..... (Zagreb) lijepo bez ..... (Jasna). Željko ..... (kazati) ..... (Jasna) da ..... (doći) u ..... (Zagreb) ..... (trajekt i autobus). Jasna ..... (dolaziti) sa ..... (Hvar) u ..... (Zagreb) i Željko ..... (ići) (Jasna) (dočekati) na ..... (kolodvor). Onda Željko ..... (ići) po ..... (grad) s ..... (Jasna) i ..... oni (razgovarati) o ..... (Željkov put) i o ..... (Jasnin put). Jasna ..... (biti) deset ..... (dan) kod ..... (Nada), ..... (svoja tetka), a Željko ..... (biti) kod ..... (Domagoj), ..... (svoj stric). Poslije ..... (to) Željko i Jasna ..... (ići) u ..... (Varaždin) ..... (vlak).

Serbian

Dušan i Dušanka su momak i devojka. Oni su ..... (studenti). U ..... (juli), kada ..... (završavati se) ..... (letnji semestar) Dušan ..... (ići) sam ..... (voz) iz ..... (Niš) u ..... (Beograd), a Dušanka ..... (ići) iz ..... (Niš) ..... (kola) u ..... (Crna Gora) sa ..... (mama i tata). Dok su Dušan i Dušanka na ..... (put), Dušanu je dobro, ali Dušanki nije. Dušan ..... (javljati se) ..... (Dušanka) iz ..... (Beograd) preko ..... (internet). Dušanka ..... (javljati se) ..... (Dušan) ..... (telefon). Dušan razume ..... (Dušanka). Dušanka želi da bude sa ..... (Dušan). Crna Gora je lepa, ali posle dva ..... (dan) ..... (Dušanka) nije lepo u ..... (Crna Gora) bez ..... (Dušan). Ni ..... (Dušan) nije lepo u (Beograd) bez ..... (Dušanka). Dušan ..... (kazati) ..... (Dušanka) da ..... (doći) u ..... (Beograd) ..... (autobus). Dušanka ..... (dolaziti) iz ..... (Crna Gora) u ..... (Beograd) i Dušan ..... (ići) (Dušanka) (dočekati) na ..... (stanica). Onda Dušan ..... (ići) po ..... (grad) sa ..... (Dušanka) i ..... oni (razgovarati) o ..... (Dušanov put) i o ..... (Dušankin put). Dušanka ..... (biti) deset ..... (dan) kod .....

(Ana), ..... (svòja tetka), a Dùšan ..... (biti) kod ..... (Srđan), ..... (svoj stric). Posle ..... (to) Dùšan i Dùšanka ..... (ìći) u ..... (Niš) ..... (voz).

## C3

**Replace** each italicized noun or name in the sentence with a pronoun (full form or clitic, as required), changing the word order where necessary. Then write out the whole sentence.

1. [B,C] Mjesec kruži oko *zèmlje*, a zèmlja kruži oko *sunca*.
   [S] Mesec kruži oko *zèmlje*, a zèmlja kruži oko *sunca*.

2. Željka šalje *Gòranu* kràtko pìsmo, a Gòran šalje *Željki* dùgo pìsmo.

3. Jelo od *kobàsice* i *jàja* òdlično je za dòručak.

4. [B,S] Jàvili smo se *ròditeljima*, ali se nìsmo čuli sa njima.
   [C] Jàvili smo se *ròditeljima*, ali se nìsmo čuli s njima.

5. [B,C] Slušaju *svòje profesore* cijeli dan.
   [S] Slušaju *svòje profesore* ceo dan.

6. [B] Pijemo *mlijèko* svaki dan, ali nikada nè pijemo *kàfu*.
   [C] Pijemo *mlijèko* svaki dan, ali nikada nè pijemo *kàvu*.
   [S] Pijemo *mlèko* svaki dan, ali nikada nè pijemo *kàfu*.

7. Od *pròzora* do *vràta* nìje dalèko, već je dalèko od *pròzora* do nas!

8. U *novinama* ìma *zanìmljivih stvàri*.

## C4

**Fill in** each blank with the appropriate form of the word in parentheses. Where you see an exclamation point with the verb, use the imperative.

1. ..... (slušati!) me! Jàja se ne ..... (mòrati) jesti svaki dan!
2. Zar Ines ..... (ne poznàvati) mòju sèstru?
3. ..... (pìsati!) svòjim sèstrama dànas, a braći sutra!
4. Kàda ..... (počinjati) tvoj novi pòsao?
5. [B] Šta hòćeš da ..... (mi, jesti) za ručak dànas?
   [C] Što hòćeš da ..... (mi, jesti) za ručak dànas?
6. [B] U kolìko sàti naveče u četvrtak ..... (òni, gledati) film?
   [C] U kolìko sàti navečer u četvrtak ..... (òni, gledati) film?

1. ..... (слушати!) ме! Јàја не ..... (мòрати) да се једу сваки дан!
2. Зар Инес ..... (не познàвати) мòју сèстру?
3. ..... (писати!) свòјим сèстрама дànас, а браћи сутра!
4. Кàда ..... (почињати) твој нови пòсао?
5. Шта хòћеш да ..... (ми, јести) за ручак дànас?
6. У колìко сàти увече у четвртак ..... (òни, гледати) филм?

☞ **Use** past tense for #6.

## C5

**Translate** the first sentence into English. Then translate the ones that follow it into B, C, or S, using the first as a model.

1. a. [B,C] Daj djèci vòća, glàdna su!
   [S] Daj dèci vòća, glàdna su!
   b. Write a letter to the children.
   c. Listen! Your house is very beautiful with that red door and those windows!

2. a. Njihova dva brata žìve kod ròditelja, ali òstala braća nìsu više kod kuće.
   b. Put a picture into the letter for your brothers.
   c. Get in touch with your brothers about their homework.

3. a. [B,S] Ìmam i svog psa i tvog psa. Šta da radim sa tvòjim psom?
   [C] Ìmam i svojeg psa i tvojeg psa. Što da radim s tvòjim psom?
   b. Please bring me both your cat and my mouse.
   c. Nada is reading both his book and her book.

4. a. Pred njima je dobar žìvot, ali predà mnom su problèmi.
   b. She works outside all day in front of the building.
   c. Below the floor is another room on another floor (story).

## C6

**Identify** the number (singular or plural) of each of the following nouns. If it is singular, give the plural form, and if it is plural, give the singular form.

vlak
živòti
pìsma
dèvojke [E], djèvojke [J]
dète [E], dijète [J]
mòmci
lav
supruga
voz
ljudi
pìtanja
noć
ključ

brat
zidovi
đàci
pas
ljùbavi
sin
reč [E], riječ [J]
znànje
rečnici [E], rječnici [J]
knjiga
òtac
suprug

## C7

**For each** aspect pair given below, state which of the two is perfective and which is imperfective.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. kupòvati | kùpiti | 3. ùzeti | ùzimati | 5. dòći | dòlaziti |
| 2. položiti | polàgati | 4. jesti | pòjesti | 6. sprèmati | sprèmiti |

## ☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| бака [B,C,S] | grandma | нѐна [B] | grandma |
| баба [S] | grandma | ра̀злог | reason |
| благо вама! | lucky you! | ту̏ћи, ту̀чем | to spank, to beat (I) |
| глупљи, глупље, глупља | stupider | у̀нук | grandson, grandchild |
| деда | grandpa | | |

Благо бабама и дедама ко̀ји и̏мају у̀нуке. Тешко нама ко̀ји и̏мамо дѐцу.

Ако већ ту̀чете дѐцу, ту̀ците их без ра̀злога, јер су сви други ра̀злози глупљи.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class. Use questions with**:**

**a)** (ne) svi̇̀đati se

**b)** (ne) či̇̀niti se

**c)** O čȅmu se radi

**d)** Zar ..... ?

## 🕮 Priča: Albahari

**Read Part V** of the story “Osam malih priča o mȍjoj žȅni” by David Albahari (p. 343).

# Deveta lekcija • Lesson Nine

A1 ⊙69,70

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| àustrijski | Austrian | pòrodica [B,S] | family |
| bòravak, bòravka | sojourn, stay | pròleće | spring |
| dèveti | ninth | pròljeće | spring |
| ìspitni | exam *(adj.)* | rok | period, deadline |
| jèzik | language | sànjati, sanjam | to dream (I) |
| kìneski | Chinese | slàvenski [B,C] | Slavic |
| leto | summer | slòvenski [B,S] | Slavic |
| ljeto | summer | stanòvati, stànujem | to reside (I) |
| mesec dàna | [for] a month | studijski | study *(adj.)* |
| mjesec dàna | [for] a month | Šàngaj | Shanghai |
| Moskva | Moscow | zìma | winter |
| obìtelj [C] *(f)* | family | | |

ŠTA ĆEŠ RADITI? [B,S] ŠTO ĆEŠ RADITI? [C]

Bosnian
1. Šta ćeš ràditi preko *ljeta?*
2. Poslije ìspitnog roka ìći ću u *Pàriz* na mjesec dàna.
1. Divno! Šta ćeš tamo ràditi?
2. Bit će to studijski bòravak. Sanjam o tome već godinama!
1. A šta ćeš ùčiti dok si u *Parìzu?*
2. Ùčit ću govòriti *fràncuski jèzik* ì dan ì noć. I jest ću, nàravno, *fràncuska jela!*
1. A gdje ćeš stanòvati?
2. Stanòvat ću kod jèdne *fràncuske pòrodice*.

Croatian
1. Što ćeš ràditi preko *ljeta?*
2. Poslije ìspitnog roka ìći ću u *Pàriz* na mjesec dàna.
1. Divno! Što ćeš tamo ràditi?
2. Bit će to studijski bòravak. Sanjam o tome već godinama!
1. A što ćeš ùčiti dok si u *Parìzu?*
2. Ùčit ću govòriti *fràncuski jèzik* i dan i noć. I jest ću, nàravno, *fràncuska jela!*
1. A gdje ćeš stanòvati?
2. Stanòvat ću kod jèdne *fràncuske obìtelji*.

Serbian
1. Šta ćeš da radiš preko *leta?*
2. Posle ìspitnog roka ću da idem u *Pàriz* na mesec dana.
1. Divno! Šta ćeš tamo da radiš?
2. Biće to studijski bòravak. Sanjam o tome već godinama!
1. A šta ćeš da ùčiš dok si u *Parìzu?*
2. Ùčiću da govòrim *fràncuski jèzik* i dan i noć. I ješću, nàravno, *fràncuska jela!*
1. A gde ćeš da stanuješ?
2. Stanòvaću kod jèdne *fràncuske pòrodice*.

☞ **Replace** *leto* [E] *ljeto* [J] **with** jesen, pròleće [E] pròljeće [J], zìma.

☞ **Replace** *Pàriz* **with** 1. Beč, 2. Šàngaj, 3. Moskva; **replace** *fràncuski jèzik* **with** 1. nèmački [E] njèmački [J] jèzik, 2. kìneski jèzik, 3. slàvenske [B,C] slòvenske [B,S] jèzike **and** *fràncuska obìtelj* [C] *pòrodica* [B,S] **and** *fràncuska jela* **with** 1. àustrijska obìtelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** àustrijska jela; 2. kìneska obìtelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** kìneska jela; 3. ruska obìtelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** ruska jela.

**Tricky translation**: The adjective "Slavic" is *slàvenski* in C and *slòvenski* in S (also *južnoslàvenski* [C] and *južnoslòvenski* [S]). But beware! The adjective "Slovenian" is *slòvenski* in C and *slòvenački* in S. Bosnian usage prefers the C spelling in more recently published texts, and the S spelling in texts published before 1990. So when you see the word *slòvenski* in a text, check to see whether it refers to Slovenian or Slavic!

## GRAMMAR

### * The future tense *

The future is a compound tense, formed by adding an auxiliary to the infinitive (or its replacement, the sequence *da* + present). The auxiliary, which functions like "will" in English, has both full and clitic forms. The clitic forms are used predominantly; for the full forms (and negative future), see the next section. The full forms, although identical to the conjugated forms of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J], do not in this instance mean "want." Instead they carry only the meaning of future tense **[95a]**

Future tense auxiliaries

| FULL | | CLITIC | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *hòću* | *hòćemo* | *ću* | *ćemo* |
| *hòćeš* | *hòćete* | *ćeš* | *ćete* |
| *hòće* | *hòće* | *će* | *će* |

### * Word order in the future and variant spellings *

As a clitic, the future auxiliary must come in second position. But the infinitive portion of the future may be anywhere in the sentence. If the infinitive begins the sentence the auxiliary must come immediately after it. In this case, infinitives ending in *-ti* are shortened and the unit "infinitive + clitic" is pronounced together. C keeps the *-t* of the infinitive and writes the two forms separately (*ùčit ću*), but S drops the *-t* and writes the two as one word (*ùčiću*). Infinitives ending in *-sti* shift the *-st-* to *-šć-* when they are joined with the future clitic; this pronunciation is heard everywhere, but appears in spelling only in S (*ješću* [S] but *jest ću* [C]). In all such instances, B can use both spellings. Note that infinitives ending in *-ći* are written separately everywhere (*ìći ću*). **[95a]**

### * The preposition *na* in future time expressions *

English uses "for" to express the length of time covered by an action. In BCS, the preposition choice depends on the meaning. If the focus is on an intended endpoint, use *na* + Acc, as in *ìći ću u Pàriz na godinu dàna* "I'm going to Paris for a year." **[100]** But if it concerns simply of a unit of time, use the Acc without a preposition, as in *òna će biti godinu dàna u Pàrizu* "she'll be in Paris for a year." **[71]**

Caution!
Plaster falling

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| češljati | to brush, comb (I) | ostati, ostanem | to remain (P) |
| čist | clean | počešljati | to brush, comb (P) |
| doma [C] | [toward] home | pogledati se | to look at oneself (P) |
| isti | same | polaziti | to set out, to go (I) |
| izgledati, izgledam | to appear (I) | prati, perem | to wash (I) |
| jao | oh no! | prljav | dirty |
| kao | as | probuditi, probudim | to awaken (P) |
| krenuti, krenem | to go, to set out (P) | provesti se, provedem se | to spend [time] (P) |
| kretati, krećem | to get moving (I) | [imati] pune ruke posla | to be very busy |
| kući [B,C,S] | [toward] home | ruka; *Gpl.* ruku | hand, arm |
| lice | face | umiti se, umijem se | to wash one's face (P) |
| neprijatan, neprijatna [B,S] | uncomfortable | umivati se, umivam se | to wash one's face (I) |
| neugodan, neugodna [B,C] | uncomfortable | uredan, uredna | tidy |
| neuredan, neuredna | messy | vratiti se, vratim se | to return (P) |
| ogledalo [B,C,S] | mirror | zrcalo [C] | mirror |
| oprati, operem | to wash (P) | zub; zubi | tooth |

POGLEDAJ SE!

Bosnian

1. Pogledaj se u ogledalo!
2. Želiš li reći da sam neuredna? Jao, neugodno mi je!
1. Ista si kao uvijek! Lice ti je prljavo. Počešljaj se, umij se, operi ruke, pa ćeš onda izgledati bolje!
2. Gledaj dok se češljam, umivam se i perem ruke. Sada sam uredna i lice mi je čisto! Hoćeš li sa mnom krenuti u grad?
1. Neću. Želim ostati kod kuće jer imam pune ruke posla. Hoćeš li prati zube?
2. Neću sad. Jest ću dok sam vani, pa ću ih prati prije spavanja. Zdravo! Žuri mi se! Krećem! Vratit ću se kući poslije 11 sati!
1. Lijepo se provedi. Ako mi se ne spava, čekat ću te. Nemoj me probuditi ako spavam.

Croatian

1. Pogledaj se u zrcalo!
2. Želiš li reći da sam neuredna? Jao, neugodno mi je!
1. Ista si kao uvijek! Lice ti je prljavo. Počešljaj se, umij se, operi si ruke, pa ćeš onda izgledati bolje!
2. Gledaj dok se češljam, umivam se i perem si ruke. Sada sam uredna i lice mi je čisto! Hoćeš li sa mnom krenuti u grad?
1. Ne ću. Želim ostati kod kuće jer imam pune ruke posla. Hoćeš li prati zube?
2. Ne ću sad. Jest ću dok sam vani, pa ću ih prati prije spavanja. Bok! Žuri mi se! Krećem! Vratit ću se doma poslije 11 sati!
1. Lijepo se provedi. Ako mi se ne spava, čekat ću te. Nemoj me probuditi ako spavam.

Serbian

1. Погледај се у огледало!
2. Да ли желиш да кажеш да сам неуредна? Јао, непријатно ми је!
1. Иста си као увек! Лице ти је прљаво. Почешљај се, умиј се, опери руке, па ћеш онда да изгледаш боље!
2. Гледај док се чешљам, умивам се и перем руке. Сада сам уредна и лице ми је чисто! Хоћеш ли са мном да кренеш у град?
1. Нећу. Желим да останем код куће јер имам пуне руке посла. Да ли ћеш да переш зубе?
2. Нећу сад. Јешћу док сам напољу, па ћу их прати пре спавања. Ћао! Крећем! Жури ми се! Вратићу се кући после 11 сати.
1. Лепо се проведи! Ако ми се не спава, чекаћу те. Немој да ме пробудиш ако спавам.

☞ **Redo** in a plural version, as if 1. and 2. are each several people rather than single individuals.

## GRAMMAR

### * Questions and negation in the future tense *

Questions expecting a "yes-no" answer use the full form of the auxiliary and the particle *li* (in either the form *hoćeš li…* or *da li hoćeš…*). **[95b]** If a question begins with a word such as *kada* or *šta* [B,S] *što* [C], the clitic auxiliary is used. The negative future uses only a full-form negative auxiliary; there is no short form. The forms *neću*, etc. - now spelled *ne ću* (etc.) in Croatian - are thus identical in form to negated *hteti* or *htjeti*, but mean only negative future **[95a]**

Negative future

| | |
|---|---|
| *neću* [B,S] / *ne ću* [C] | *nećemo* [B,S] / *ne ćemo* [C] |
| *nećeš* [B,S] / *ne ćeš* [C] | *nećete* [B,S] / *ne ćete* [C] |
| *neće* [B,S] / *ne će* [C] | *nećе* [B,S] / *ne ćе* [C] |

### * Word order in the future tense *

The particle *li* is the only clitic which precedes the future tense auxiliary: all other clitics must follow it. The full form auxiliary takes first position in a question, followed by *li*, and then by other clitics: *Hoćeš li im se javiti?* **[102]**

| *li* precedes fut. aux. | other clitics follow fut.aux. |
|---|---|
| *Da li ćeš im se javiti?* | *Mi ćemo im se javiti.* |
| *Da li će joj ga dati?* | *Oni će mu ih pokazati.* |

### * Double meanings of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] *

The clitic forms of this verb have only future tense meaning. But the full forms signify both future tense and "want." Context of usage usually is enough to tell which is meant; if necessary one can use *želeti* [E] *željeti* [J] to specify the meaning "want." The negative forms *neću* [B,S] *ne ću* [C] etc. mean both "won't" (negative future) and "not want"; one must again know from context which meaning is intended. **[95c]**

### * Reflexive verbs *

The particle *se* functions as direct object when the verb indicates action performed upon one's own person, for example in verbs such as *češljati se, umiti se, brijati se*. It is only verbs like these that are truly "reflexive." Croatian can also use the reflexive dative particle *si* in a "possessive" sense (as in *perem si zube* "I clean my teeth"), but only (of course) if there is a direct object to be "possessed." **[97]**

### * The particle *se* with verbs *

Because the particle *se* was originally used only as the clitic form of the reflexive pronoun object *sebe*, it has become customary to use the term "reflexive verb" for a verb which is accompanied by *se*. In fact only a very few verbs (such as *obući se* "get [oneself] dressed") are true reflexive verbs. Now, however, the particle *se* is used with many additional meanings. For instance, it can make a verb impersonal, **[140]** "inclinational," **[82a]** intransitive, **[98]** "non-causative," **[98]** passive, **[139]** or reciprocal. **[87a]** The chart below illustrates how *se* can add each of these meanings to a verb which lacks that particular meaning when it occurs without *se*. There are also several verbs which never occur without *se*, such as *bojati se* "be afraid," *baviti se* "be occupied with" *dogoditi se* "happen," *nalaziti se* "be located," and others. **[87b]**

| | with *se* | | without *se* | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Impersonal | *Tamo se dobro jede.* | One eats well there. | *Ne jedem meso.* | I don't eat meat. |
| Inclinational | *Ne ide mi se.* | I don't feel like going. | *Idemo sad.* | We're going now. |
| Intransitive | *Djeca se igraju.* | The children play. | *Igra šah.* | He's playing chess. |
| Non-causative | *Budim se rano.* | I wake up early. | *Majka me budi.* | Mother awakens me. |
| Passive | *Kako se to kaže?* | How is that said? | *Kaži nešto!* | Say something! |
| Reciprocal | *Oni se vole.* | They are in love. | *Volim ga.* | I love him. |
| Reflexive | *Obucite se!* | Get dressed! | *Obukla je lutku.* | She dressed her doll. |

### * Aspect, continued *

The aspect of a verb is often a matter of focus. Aspect choice in the future depends upon whether the speaker focuses on the general fact of future action or the completion of a specific action. Reference to the fact of action alone is expressed by imperfective verbs, for instance: *šta* [B,S] *što* [C] *ćeš raditi tamo*? "what will you do there?" or *učiću* [B,S] *učit ću* [C] *francuski* "I'll study French." By contrast, focus on the

completion of an action is expressed by perfective verbs, as in *kad ćeš mi se jȁviti?* "when will you call me?" or *hȍćes li se kasno vrȁtiti?* "will you be back late?" In a few instances the difference in aspectual meaning (of action in progress vs. completed action) comes across in the English translation. For instance, the imperfective verb *ȕčiti* means "study" in English, while its perfective partner *naȕčiti* means "learn."

## A3 ⊙73,74

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| baš | precisely | netko [C] | someone |
| ide [mi] se | [I] feel like going | niko [B,S] | no one |
| dȅliti, delim | to divide up (I) | nitko [C] | no one |
| dijȅliti, dijelim | to divide up (I) | podȅliti, pȍdelim | to split (*e.g.* costs) (P) |
| gȕbiti | to waste, to lose (I) | podijȅliti, pȍdijelim | to split (*e.g.* costs) (P) |
| hoćeš-nećeš | like it or not | podstanar | tenant, subletter |
| ȉći u podstanare | to become a tenant | rȅžije [C] *(pl form)* | utility bills |
| iznȁjmiti, ȉznajmim [B,S] | to rent (P) | sȁvršen | perfect |
| kȉrija [B,S] | rent | stanȁrina [B,C,S] | rent |
| mȍžda | perhaps | stanȍvanje | living, residing |
| nȁ jesen [B] | in the autumn | trošak, troška; troškovi | expense(s) |
| na jesen [S,C] | in the autumn | unȁjmiti, ȕnajmim [C] | to rent (P) |
| neko [B,S] | someone | | |

STANOVANJE

Bosnian

1. Gdje ćeš stanȍvati nȁ jesen?
2. Ȍstat ću u stȕdentskom dȍmu. A ti?
1. Nȅću se vrȁtiti ȕ dom. Ȍve godine idem u podstanare. Baš sada tražim stan. Hoćeš li dijȅliti sobu s nekim u stȕdentskom domu?
2. Ne žȅlim ni sa kim stanȍvati, ali hȍćeš-nećeš moraš! A ti?
1. Vidjet ću. Mȍžda ću iznȁjmiti stan sa nekim stȕdentima i podijȅliti s njima troškove i kȉriju.
2. Nȅ da mi se ȉći u stanȁre. Sȁvršeno mi odgȍvara tu blizu. Nȅću mȍrati gȕbiti vrijȅme i hȍdati dalȅko na predȁvanja.

Croatian

1. Gdje ćeš stanȍvati na jesen?
2. Ȍstat ću u stȕdentskom dȍmu. A ti?
1. Ne ću se vrȁtiti u dom. Ȍve godine idem u podstanare. Baš sada tražim stan. Hoćeš li dijȅliti sobu s nekim u stȕdentskom dȍmu?
2. Ne žȅlim ni s kim stanȍvati, ali hȍćeš-nećeš-moraš! A ti?
1. Vidjet ću. Mȍžda ću unȁjmiti stan s nekim stȕdentima i podijȅliti s njima rȅžije i stanȁrinu.
2. Nȅ da mi se ȉći u stanȁre. Sȁvršeno mi odgȍvara tu blizu. Nȅ ću mȍrati gȕbiti vrijȅme i hȍdati dalȅko do predȁvanja.

Serbian

1. Gde ćeš stanȍvati na jesen?
2. Ȍstaću u stȕdentskom dȍmu. A ti?
1. Nȅću da se vratim u dom. Ȍve godine idem u podstanare. Baš sada tražim stan. Da li ćeš dȅliti sobu s nekim u stȕdentskom dȍmu?
2. Ne žȅlim ni sa kim da stȁnujem, ali hȍćeš-nećeš moraš! A ti?
1. Videću. Mȍžda ću da ȉznajmim stan sa nekim stȕdentima i podȅliti s njima troškove i kȉriju.
2. Nȅ ide mi se u podstanare. Sȁvršeno mi odgȍvara tu blizu. Nȅću mȍrati da gȕbim vrȅme i da hodam dalȅko na predȁvanja.

☞ **Retell** this as a conversation about your own housing plans.

**Self-study learners:** When you write a version about your own housing plans, be sure to use forms of the future tense. Note the instrumental forms *kim* and *nekim* and *ni s kim*.

Whereas in B and S *iznajmiti* means both "to rent from" and "to rent to," in C *unajmiti* means "to rent from," and *iznajmiti* means "to rent to."
Dormitories at universities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia are available for out-of-town students only. Students whose families live in the city or town where the university is located generally continue to live at home, often well into their twenties.

## GRAMMAR

### * Negated prepositional phrases *

The negative pronouns *ništa* "nothing" and *niko* [B,S] *nitko* [C] "no one" consist of two parts. When they occur as objects of prepositions, the preposition comes between the two parts. **[93b]**

| Affirmative | | Negative | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *o nečemu* | about something | *ni o čemu* | about nothing |
| *od nekoga* | from someone | *ni od koga* | from no one |
| *s nekim* | with someone | *ni s kim* | with no one |

### * "Something, anything," etc. *

Pronouns such as *nešto* "something," *neko* [B,S] *netko* [C] "someone," *negde* [E] *negdje* [J] "somewhere," are formed by adding the prefix *ne-* to the interrogative pronouns *šta* or *što*, *ko* or *tko*, and *gde* or *gdje*, in a manner parallel to the formation of the negative pronouns *ništa* "nothing," *niko* or *nitko* "no one," and *nigde* or *nigdje* "nowhere." A similar series is created by adding the prefixes *i-* and *sva-*, which yields such as *išta* "anything at all," *svašta*, "all sorts of things," and the like. **[62]**

### * "What" clauses *

When the idea translated by English "what" or "that" corresponds to an entire clause, BCS frequently uses the phrase *to što*. This is translated variously - sometimes as English "what" and sometimes as the entire English phrase "the fact that…" Thus, the sentence *meni ne odgovara to što radiš* corresponds to English "what you're doing does not suit me," whereas the sentence *savršeno mi odgovara to što ne moram ići tamo* corresponds to "the fact that I don't have to go there suits me just fine." **[99]**

Zagreb train station [Glàvni kolodvor]

Belgrade train station [Žèleznička stànica]

The C word for railway station, *kolodvor*, combines the old-fashioned words for "carriage" and "yard," roughly similar to the way German *Bahnhof* combines the words for "track" and "yard." When bus travel became common, the adjective *àutobusni* was added to form the current word for "bus station," *àutobusni kolodvor*. B and S, by contrast, have always used a more generic word for "station," *stànica*, specifying it either as *žèležnička* [E] *žèljezička* [J] or *àutobusna* [B] *àutobuska* [B,S] as relevant. In other contexts, C uses *postaja* while B and S continue to use *stànica*, thus: *radio stànica* [B,S], *radio postaja* [C] "radio station," and *polìcijska stànica* [B,S] *polìcijska postaja* [C] "police station."

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| baba [B,S] | grandmother | minut [B,S] | minute |
| baka [B,C,S] | grandmother | minuta [C] | minute |
| bez obzira na | regardless (of) | po njih | for them, to get them |
| ded | grandfather | poći, pođem | to set out, to go (P) |
| djed | grandfather | pola tri | 2:30 |
| jasan, jasna | clear, obvious | stići, stignem | to arrive (P) |
| kolega *(m)* | colleague | tata | Dad *(m)* |
| mama | Mom | | |

NA STANICI [B,S] NA KOLODVORU [C]

Bosnian

1. Kada će *tvoji roditelji* doći da vide tvoj novi stan?
2. Stići će sutra vozom na željezničku stanicu u pola tri.
1. Hoćeš li *ih* dočekati?
2. Hoću, jasno. Polazim na stanicu u dva sata. Hoćeš li i ti poći sa mnom po *njih*?
1. Ne mogu, jer sam na predavanju, ali se mome bratu ide. On *tvoje roditelje* voli, i želi *ih* dočekati sa tobom.
2. Zar on nema puno posla ove sedmice?
1. Ima, ali će ići sa tobom bez obzira na to.

Croatian

1. Kada će *tvoji roditelji* doći vidjeti tvoj novi stan?
2. Stići će sutra vlakom na kolodvor u pola tri.
1. Hoćeš li *ih* dočekati?
2. Hoću, jasno. Polazim na kolodvor u dva sata. Hoćeš li i ti poći sa mnom po *njih*?
1. Ne mogu, jer sam na predavanju, ali se mojem bratu ide. On *tvoje roditelje* voli, i želi *ih* dočekati s tobom.
2. Zar on nema puno posla ovog tjedna?
1. Ima, ali će ići s tobom bez obzira na to.

Serbian

1. Када ће *твоји родитељи* да дођу да виде твој нови стан?
2. Стићи ће сутра возом на железничку станицу у пола три.
1. Да ли ћеш да *их* дочекаш?
2. Хоћу, јасно. Полазим на станицу у два сата. Хоћеш ли и ти да пођеш са мном по *њих*?
1. Не могу, јер сам на предавању, али се мом брату иде. Он *твоје родитеље* воли, и жели да *их* дочека са тобом.
2. Зар он нема пуно посла ове недеље?
1. Има, али ће да иде са тобом без обзира на то.

☞ **Replacements for** *roditelji*: tvoj kolega, moje dete [E] dijete [J] **or** moja deca [E] djeca [J], njegov ded [E] djed [J], njena baka [B] njezina baka [C] njena baba [S], vaš brat **or** vaša braća, njihov tata.

Every region has its own colloquial words for **father** and, in a few instances, for **mother** as well. In some parts of Bosnia children call their father *babo*, in Dalmatia, *ćaća* or *papo*, in the Zagorje area around Zagreb *japa*, and in Belgrade, *ćale*. In Bosnia children sometimes call their mother *nana*, while in Belgrade *keva* is used as slang for mother. Teenagers throughout the region address their parents as *stara* ("old woman") and *stari* ("old man"), and together as *starci* ("oldsters").

The exclamation *jao*, meaning "ouch / oh no / alas" is one of many BCS exclamations. Another is *joj*, best translated as "oops." The word *ovaj* is often used when a speaker of B, C, or S is groping for a word or thought. Beyond these, there are numerous interjections used to punctuate speech. Bosnian uses *bona* and *bolan* (usually considered to be forms of the word *bolan*, "painful") as a form of address, similar to the way "man" is used in colloquial American English. In Serbian, speakers often add *bre* for emphasis, much as "you know" or "like" are used by speakers of English. Some Croatian and Bosnian speakers pepper their speech with the interrogative *je li?* or its contractions, *jel'?*, *jel'da?* or *jel'te?*.

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

**Note**: As in other uses of the infinitive, the infinitive portion of the future tense may be expressed by the infinitive itself (*ja ću ìći*) or by the sequence *da* + present (*ja ću da idem*). Here too, C almost always uses the infinitive, while S uses both options. Accordingly the C as presented in this book uses only the infinitive; and although the S as presented herein uses both, those students working on Serbian are strongly urged to use every opportunity to practice using the "*da* + present" option, as it takes time to learn.

## B1

Bosnian
1. Hòćete li ìći *u kìno večèras?*
2. Da, ìći ćemo od 5 sàti na predstavu.
1. A kad ćete pòći òd kuće da stignete *u kìno* u *pet?*
2. Pòći ćemo u *4 sata i 10 minùta.*

Croatian
1. Hòćete li ìći *u kìno večèras?*
2. Da, ìći ćemo od *5 sàti* na predstavu.
1. A kad ćete pòći od kuće da stignete *u kìno* u *pet?*
2. Pòći ćemo u *4 sata i 10 minùta.*

Serbian
1. Да ли ћете да идете *у биоскоп вечѐрас?*
2. Да, иће ћемо од *5 сàти* на представу.
1. А кад ћете да пођете од куће да стигнете у *биоскоп* у *пет?*
2. Пòћи ћемо у *4 сата и 10 минùта.*

☞ **Replace** *u bioskop* [S] *u kìno* [B,C] **with** na predàvanje, **replace** *večèras* **with** dànas **or** jutros, **and change the times accordingly**.

## B2

☞ **Change** the above exchange so that it represents a conversation a) between you and a person you know as *ti*, b) between two single individuals, c) between two groups. Do this by replacing the 1st and 2nd person plural forms above by a) 1st and 2nd singular, b) 3rd singular, and c) 3rd plural

☞ **Redo** B1 as a conversation about your own evening plans.

## B3

Bosnian
1. Kàži, šta ti odgòvara više, *kìno* ili *pòzorište* večèras?
2. Više mi odgòvara *pòzorište*, a tebi?
1. Ja više volim *kìno*. A Hàmdija? Šta on želi da radi?
2. Uvijek je isti. Svejèdno mu je. Odgòvara mu to što odgòvara i nama.

Croatian
1. Rèci, što ti odgòvara više, *kìno* ili *kàzalište* večèras?
2. Više mi odgòvara *kàzalište*, a tebi?
1. Ja više volim *kìno*. A Dàmir? Što on želi ràditi?
2. Uvijek je isti. Svejèdno mu je. Odgòvara mu to što odgòvara i nama.

Serbian
1. Kàži, šta ti odgòvara više, *bioskop* ili *pòzorište* večèras?
2. Više mi odgòvara *pòzorište*, a tebi?
1. Ja više volim *bioskop*. A Milorad? Šta on želi da radi?
2. Uvek je isti. Svejèdno mu je. Odgòvara mu to što odgòvara i nama.

☞ **Replace** *bioskop* [S] *kìno* [B,C], *kàzalište* [C] *pòzorište* [B,S] **with** film **or** glàzba [C] mùzika [B,C,S].
☞ **Use** a woman's name instead of the man's. Switch the exercise to the plural.

## B4

| Bosnia | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Šta obično radiš kad dođeš kući popodne? | 1. Što obično radiš kad dođeš doma popodne? | 1. Шта обично радиш кад дођеш кући поподне? |
| 2. *Perem ruke*. | 2. *Perem si ruke*. | 2. *Перем руке*. |
| 1. A kada *ruke opereš* danas šta ćeš onda? | 1. A kada *ruke opereš* danas što ćeš onda? | 1. А када *руке опереш* данас, шта ћеш онда? |
| 2. Onda ću ručati sa prijateljicom. | 2. Onda ću ručati s prijateljicom. | 2. Онда ћу да ручам са другарицом. |
| 1. A poslije ručka? | 1. A poslije ručka? | 1. А после ручка? |
| 2. Onda ću oprati zube. | 2. Onda ću oprati zube. | 2. Онда ћу да оперем зубе. |

☞ **Replace**: *prati* **and** *oprati ruke* **with** umivati **and** umiti lice; češljati se **and** počešljati se.

☞ **Retell** the exercise using other activities.

## B5

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Kada ćeš mi *se javiti?* | 1. Kada ćeš mi *se javiti?* | 1. Kada ćeš da mi *se javiš?* |
| 2. *Javit ću* ti *se* sutra u pola četiri. | 2. *Javit ću* ti *se* sutra u pola četiri. | 2. *Javiću* ti *se* sutra u pola četiri. |
| 1. A kako *ćeš* mi se *javiti* sutra? | 1. A kako *ćeš* mi se *javiti* sutra? | 1. A kako *ćeš* mi se *javiti* sutra? |
| 2. *Javit ću* ti *se telefonom*. | 2. *Javit ću* ti *se telefonom*. | 2. *Javiću* ti *se telefonom*. |

☞ **Replace** *javiti se* **with** vratiti se **and** *telefon* **with** kola.

☞ **Rewrite** the exercise in the plural.

## B6

| Bosnian | Croatian | Serbian |
|---|---|---|
| 1. O *čemu* ćeš *pisati sestri*? | 1. O *čemu* ćeš *pisati sestri*? | 1. О чему ћеш да пишеш сестри? |
| 2. Ni o *čemu*. Ne *piše* mi *se* sada. Sutra ću *joj* o *nečemu pisati*. | 2. Ni o *čemu*. Ne *piše* mi *se* sada. Sutra ću *joj* o *nečemu pisati*. | 2. Ни о *чему*. Не *пише* ми *се* сада. Сутра ћу *да joj пишем* о *нечему*. |
| 1. A zašto ti se sada ne *piše*? | 1. A zašto ti se sada ne *piše*? | 1. А зашто ти се сада не *пише*? |
| 2. Zato što mi se spava. | 2. Zato što mi se spava. | 2. Зато што ми се спава. |

☞ **Switch the** *šta* [B,S] *što* [C] **to** ko [B,S] tko [C]. **Replace** *pisati* **with** govoriti, **and** *sestra* **with** brat.

## B7

**Working** with a partner from class (if you are not able to work together in person, collaborate over the phone or by e-mail), write your own version of one of the four A dialogues in Lesson 9. Rehearse it together so that the two of you can perform your version for the other students in class. Include props where appropriate.

**Self-study learners:** Find the verbs in this lesson accompanied by the particle *se*, and determine in each instance the particular type of meaning added by this particle. Go back over previous lessons and search for such verbs there too.

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Rewrite** in the future tense:

Bosnian
1. Idemo u kino.
2. Čitaju knjige.
3. Pišeš li pismo?
4. Hana i Hamdija putuju vozom u New York u utorak.
5. Ines stanuje kod svoje tetke.
6. I ja moram da kupim psa!

Croatian
1. Idemo u kino.
2. Čitaju knjige.
3. Pišeš li pismo?
4. Sanja i Darko putuju vlakom u New York u utorak.
5. Iva stanuje kod svoje tetke.
6. I ja moram kupiti psa!

Serbian
1. Идемо у биоскоп.
2. Читају књиге.
3. Да ли пишеш писмо?
4. Марко и Саша путују возом у Њујорк у уторак.
5. Марија станује код своје тетке.
6. И ја морам да купим пса!

## C2

**Translate** into B, C, or S:

1. For months I have been preparing for this test.
2. Don’t you want to buy a dog?
3. At 5:30 on Tuesday afternoon I will go to the theater.
4. I like large cities more than small cities.
5. This semester I will be a tenant, and I will rent an apartment.
6. We are students at the university and we listen to professors in lectures.
7. I have no apples or plums but I have a lot of oranges and walnuts.
8. I’m feeling poorly. And you?

## C3

**Connect** each word in the two left columns with the correct English translation in the right column, and mark each word as B, C, and/or S. If you find a word that you have not yet encountered in one of the lessons, look it up in the glossary at the back of the book.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. tko | 15. nigdje | who |
| 2. što | 16. neko | someone |
| 3. iko | 17. igdje | no one |
| 4. kada | 18. nigde | anyone |
| 5. gdje | 19. nešto | what |
| 6. išta | 20. igde | something |
| 7. šta | 21. ikada | nothing |
| 8. nekada | 22. niko | anything |
| 9. ko | 23. negdje | where |
| 10. ništa | 24. nitko | somewhere |
| 11. gde | 25. negde | nowhere |
| 12. netko | | anywhere |
| 13. itko | | when |
| 14. nikada | | sometime |
| | | never |
| | | ever |

## C4

**Translate** the first sentence (or sequence of sentences) in each group into English. Then translate the two that follow it into B, C, or S, using the first as a model.

1. a. [B,C] Svìđaju joj se Beatlesi.
   [S] Svìđaju joj se Bitlsi.
   b. They like a good breakfast.
   c. I like the Balkan languages.

2. a. Nè spava im se.
   b. We feel like working.
   c. She feels like studying.

3. a. [B] Hòćete li sà mnom pòći ù grad? Može! Idemo.
   [C] Hòćete li sà mnom pòći u grad? Može! Idemo.
   [S] Da li hòćete da pođete sà mnom u grad? Može! Idemo.
   b. Will you wash your hands? OK! I am washing them.
   c. Will you wash your face? OK! I am washing it.

4. a. [B,C] Hòćete li nešto dòručkovati? Ne, hvàla, pòjest ću nešto u gradu.
   [S] Da li hòćete nešto da dòručkujete? Ne, hvàla, pòješću nešto u gradu
   b. She will eat dinner at seven-thirty in the evening.
   c. They will drink tea and eat cookies at 4 p.m.

5. a. [B,C] Jàvit ću joj se sutra u čètiri.
   [S] Jàviću joj se sutra u čètiri.
   b. They will contact them in the morning.
   c. She will contact us after school.

6. a. [B,S] Ùzmi tòrbu sa stòla! Ìdi sa tòrbom od jèdne stràne zgrade do druge i tràži svòje stvari, pa onda đòđi do mene i ùzmi mòju òlovku iz tòrbe!
   [C] Ùzmi tòrbu sa stòla! Ìdi s tòrbom od jèdne stràne zgrade do druge i tràži svòje stvari, pa onda dòđi k meni i ùzmi mòju òlovku iz tòrbe!

   b. 1. Please take the pencil from the book.
   2. But where is the pencil: in the book or on the book?
   1. There it is on the book, there by the window.
   2. Here, I will take it from the book.

   c.1. Let them drive from Boston to Cleveland.
   2. Yes, but why to Cleveland? Why not from Boston to Montreal?
   1. Because her mother is from Boston and his father is from Cleveland.
   2. Now I understand. And where are you from?
   1. I am from Minneapolis, but my parents are from Vienna.

7. a. [B] Hòćeš li novine čìtati odmah u kolima, ili kòd kuće za deset minùta?
   [C] Hòćeš li novine čìtati odmah u kolima, ili kod kuće za deset minùta?
   [S] Da li hòćeš čìtati novine odmah u kolima, ili kod kuće za deset minùta?

b. 1. Where is my bag?
2. It is on the door. Why are you looking for your bag?
1. Because my newspaper is in it, and I want to read it.

c. Why is he going from door to door? He is searching for a neighbor.

## C5

**Complete** these sentences using the words in parentheses.

1. Nè piju̲ čaj ..... (sa, ništa).
2. Sutra ujutro ću se vidjeti ..... (sa, neko).
3. Nemamo ništa ù kući za dòručak. Kàko ćeš sprèmiti dòručak ..... (od, ništa)?
4. Òna ne žèli̲ ..... (sa, niko) da ide̲ u kìno.
5. Vidi̲m da ìma̲š pìsmo ..... (od, neko)!
6. Òni znaju̲ nešto ..... (o, nešto).
7. Mi̲ vam nè mora̲mo govòriti ..... (o, ništa).

1. Nè piju̲ čaj ..... (s, ništa).
2. Sutra ujutro ću se vidjeti ..... (s, netko).
3. Nemamo ništa u kući za dòručak. Kàko ćeš sprèmiti dòručak ..... (od, ništa)?
4. Òna ne žèli̲ ..... (s, nitko) da ide̲ u kìno.
5. Vidi̲m da ìma̲š pìsmo ..... (od, netko)!
6. Òni znaju̲ nešto ..... (o, nešto).
7. Mi̲ vam nè mora̲mo govòriti ..... (o, ništa).

1. Нè пију̲ чај ..... (са, ништа).
2. Сутра ујутро ћу се видети ..... (са, неко).
3. Нема̲мо ништа у кући за дòручак. Кàко ћеш да спре̲ми̲ш дòручак ..... (од, ништа)?
4. Òна не жèли̲ ..... (са, нико) да иде̲ у биоскоп.
5. Види̲м да ѝма̲ш пѝсмо ..... (од, неко)!
6. Òни знају̲ нешто ..... (о, нешто).
7. Ми̲ нè мора̲мо да вам гòвори̲мо ..... (о, ништа).

## C6

**Create** two sentences in the future tense using a pronoun from column A, a verb from column B, and a phrase from column C. The first should begin with the pronoun, while the second should begin with the verb and not include any pronouns.

**Example**: mi, ìmati, vremena.

a. Mi̲ ćemo ìmati vremena.
b. [B,C] Ìmat ćemo vremena.
[S] Ìmaćemo vremena.

| A | B | C |
|---|---|---|
| 1. òna | ìći | u gra̲d |
| 2. mi̲ | pìsati | pìsmo |
| 3. ti̲ | sèdeti [S] sjèditi [B,C] | pored vra̲ta̲ |
| 4. òni | razmìšljati | o tebi |
| 5. vi̲ | ùčiti | bàlka̲nske̲ jèzike |
| 6. o̲n | jesti | kruške i jabuke |
| 7. ja̲ | putòvati | u Lòndo̲n |
| 8. òni | mòći | govòriti fràncu̲ski̲ |
| 9. mi̲ | stanòvati | u stùdentsko̲m dòmu |

## C7

**If these** are the answers, what are the questions?

1. [S] Чини ми се да није лијепо становати у студентском дому.
   [B,C] Čini mi se da nije lijepo stanovati u studentskom domu.

2. [S] Не свиђају ми се предавања рано ујутру.
   [B,C] Ne sviđaju mi se predavanja rano ujutro.

3. [S] Сутра ћемо да идемо у Бијело Поље.
   [B,C] Sutra ćemo ići u Bijelo Polje.

4. [S] Сада је 5 сати и 35 минута и вријеме је за чај.
   [B,C] Sada je 5 sati i 35 minuta i vrijeme je za čaj.

5. [S] Моји родитељи ће да стигну сутра у Сарајево у три поподне на жељезничку станицу.
   [B] Moji roditelji će stići sutra u Sarajevo u tri popodne na željezničku stanicu.
   [C] Moji roditelji će stići sutra u Sarajevo u tri popodne na kolodvor.

Bijelo Polje, Montenegro (1930s)

The above exercise demonstrates the use of Serbian ijekavian, and functions as a reminder of the fact that ijekavian is frequently written in Cyrillic. In speech as in writing, ijekavian is the norm for Serbs in Bosnia and in southwestern Serbia, and for all speakers living in Montenegro.

## C8

**Make** a family tree using B, C, or S labels, with the names of the following relatives from your own family:

maternal and paternal grandparents
paternal and maternal uncles and their wives
aunts (maternal or paternal) and their husbands
your parents, brothers and sisters

## ☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Баново брдо | a hilly Belgrade neighborhood | по̀штен | fair |
| богзна | like, really [God knows] | прода̀вати, про̀дајем | to sell (I) |
| Карабурма | a hilly Belgrade neighborhood | раме; рамѐна | shoulder |
| не ѝзгледа богзна ка̀ко | doesn't look like much | ра̀нији | earlier |
| невољан, невољна | listless | слѐгати, слежем | to shrug [shoulders] (I) |
| о̀диграти се | to play (P) | слијѐгати, слијежем | to shrug [shoulders] (I) |
| Партизан | Partisan soccer team | у̀питан, у̀питна | quizzical |
| по̀гачица | bread roll | у̀такмица | [sports] game |
| поновно [C] | again | Црвена звезда | Red Star soccer team |
| поново [B,C,S] | again | | |

Ако ћемо по̀штено, Бео̀град о̀вог јутра не ѝзгледа богзна ка̀ко. Гледамо га у̀питно, а он невољно слеже рамѐнима Карабурме и Бановог брда: да̀нас му нѐ иде, Бео̀град да̀нас нема свој дан.

Вечѐрас ће се поново о̀диграти јѐдна од ра̀нијих у̀такмица између Црвене звѐзде и Партизана. Прода̀ваће се о̀не исте по̀гачице и ка̀фа.

☞ **List** the time expressions used in these aphorisms.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class.

*Crvena zvezda* and *Partizan* are arch-rival Belgrade soccer teams. The rivals in Croatian soccer are *Dinamo* (Zagreb) and *Hajduk* (Split), while the traditional rivals in Bosnia and Herzegovina are *Željezničar* and *Sarajevo* (both of them Sarajevo teams).

Dušan Radović's radio show was broadcast from the top floor of a Belgrade skyscraper, from a studio which commanded a sweeping view of the city. He often spoke of the city's appearance, its mood, and the weather, from this vantage point.

## 🕮 Priča: Albahari

**Read Part VI** of the story "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" by David Albahari (p. 344).

# Deseta lekcija • Lesson Ten

## A1 ⊙77,78

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| centar, centra | center | podne, podneva | noon |
| ćevapčići | grilled minced meat | popodne | in the afternoon |
| deseti | tenth | pre podne | [in the] late morning |
| društvo | company, friends | prije podne | [in the] late morning |
| izaći, izađem; izašao [B,C,S] | to go out (P) | put, puta | time, instance |
| izići, iziđem; izišao [B,C] | to go out (P) | restoran, restorana | restaurant |
| izvrstan, izvrsna | excellent | uopće [B,C] | in general, at all |
| jedanput | once | uopšte [B,S] | in general, at all |
| naći se, nađem se; našao se | to meet [with] (P) | večerati | to dine, to eat supper (I/P) |
| naručiti, naručim | to order (P) | | |

KOD CHARLIEA [B,C] KOD ČARLIJA [S]

Bosnian
1. Šta si radila u petak?
2. Prije podne sam bila na fakultetu.
1. A poslije toga?
2. Popodne sam išla u grad i našla se sa društvom.
1. A da li si sa njima izašla uveče?
2. Jesam. Večerali smo u restoranu.
1. Kako se zvao restoran, gdje se nalazi i šta ste naručili?
2. Zove se "Kod Charliea," nalazi se u centru grada, a jeli smo ćevapčiće i pili pivo.
1. Da li ti je to prvi put u tom restoranu?
2. Ne, bila sam tamo već jedanput ranije.
1. Da li je bilo problema sa hranom u restoranu?
2. Ne, nije uopće bilo problema. Sve je bilo izvrsno. Onda sam došla kući autobusom.

Croatian
1. Što si radila u petak?
2. Prije podne sam bila na fakultetu.
1. A poslije toga?
2. Popodne sam išla u grad i našla se s društvom.
1. A jesi li s njima izašla navečer?
2. Jesam. Večerali smo u restoranu.
1. Kako se zvao restoran, gdje se nalazi i što ste naručili?
2. Zove se "Kod Charliea," nalazi se u centru grada, a jeli smo ćevapčiće i pili pivo.
1. Je li ti to prvi put u tom restoranu?
2. Ne, bila sam tamo već jedanput ranije.
1. Je li bilo problema s hranom u restoranu?
2. Ne, nije uopće bilo problema. Sve je bilo izvrsno. Onda sam došla kući autobusom.

Serbian
1. Шта си радила у петак?
2. Пре подне сам била на факултету.
1. А после тога?
2. Поподне сам ишла у град и нашла се са друштвом.
1. А да ли си са њима изашла увече?
2. Јесам. Вечерали смо у ресторану.
1. Како се звао ресторан, где се налази и шта сте наручили?
2. Зове се "Код Чарлија," налази се у центру града, а јели смо ћевапчиће и пили пиво.
1. Да ли ти је то први пут у том ресторану?
2. Не, била сам тамо већ једанпут ранije.
1. Да ли је било проблема са храном у ресторану?
2. Не, није уопште било проблема. Све је било изврсно. Онда сам дошла кући аутобусом.

☞ **Redo** the exercise with male subjects for both speakers.

☞ **Redo** the exercise with a feminine plural or masculine plural subject for speaker #2.

Traditionally, if one person invites another out for coffee, a drink, a meal, or to a movie or other form of entertainment, the person making the invitation generally expects to foot the bill. This is most often the case when the word *zvati* or *vòditi* is used in the invitation, as in *zòvem te na kàfu* or *vodim te na kàvu*. The invitation is less clearly defined if it embraces a group of people and uses phrases such as *idemo na kàvu!* or *hàjdemo svi u bioskop večèras!* In such cases, each person usually pays his or her own way.

Ćevapčići Grill, Sarajevo

## GRAMMAR

### * Verb types *

The easiest way to build verbal vocabulary is by recognizing a verb's conjugation type. There are 16 basic types, which are defined by the relationship between infinitive and present tense. **[103a]** Type 1 includes *a*-conjugation verbs, and Types 2-4 include *i*-conjugation verbs. All the rest are *e*-conjugation verbs. Some verbs of types 13 and 15b can have alternate present tense forms in *-nem*. A very few verbs have irregular present tense forms. One must take care to learn both infinitive and present tense: for instance, *dòvesti* (1sg. pres. *dovèdem*) is type 13, but *dòvesti* (1sg. pres. *dovèzem*) is type 14. For a reference list of all verbs presented in this book, categorized according to verb types, see Appendix 9 (pp. 359-366).

| Type | infinitive | 1sg pres | Type | infinitive | 1sg pres. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | *ìgrati* | *igram* | 9 | *poznàvati* | *pòznajem* |
| 2 | *staviti* | *stavim* | 10 | *brati* | *bèrem* |
| 3 | *videti* [E] *vidjeti* [J] | *vidim* | 11 | *ùzeti* | *uzmem* |
| 4 | *dr̀žati* | *dr̀žim* | 12 | *smeti* [E] *smjeti* [J] | *smem* [E] *smijem* [J] |
| 5 | *pìsati* | *pišem* | 13 | *jesti* | *jedem* |
| 6 | *piti* | *pijem* | 14 | *tresti* | *trèsem* |
| 7 | *krènuti* | *krenem* | 15a | *teći* | *tèčem* |
| 8a | *kupòvati* | *kupujem* | 15b | *pòmoći* | *pòmognem* |
| 8b | *kazìvati* | *kazujem* | 16 | *dòći* | *dođem* |

## * Past tense *

The past tense consists of an auxiliary (the present tense of *biti*) and the L-participle. To form the L-participle of types 1 and 2 verbs, drop the *-ti* of the infinitive and add the L-participle endings, **[69]** and follow the same procedure to form the L-participle of types 3-12. The ijekavian form of the masculine singular participle of types 3 and 12 ends in *-io*. To form the L-participle of types 13-16, drop the final vowel of the 3rd plural PRESENT and add the L-participle endings, inserting *a* before the masculine singular ending *-o*. Type 16 verbs (including *ìći*) replace the stem final consonant with *š*. Type 13 verbs drop the stem final consonant and do not insert *a* in the masculine singular. The verb *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] follows type 12, and *mòći* follows type 15a. The verb *donęti* [E] *dònijęti* [J] follows type 12 in the past tense but type 14 in the present tense. The L-participle of *ùmręti* [E] *ùmrijęti* [J] is *umro, umrla*, etc. (with *r* functioning as a vowel). Verbs which add *n* in the present tense (such as *pasti*, *padnęm* "fall" *and pòmoći*, *pòmognęm* "help") drop this consonant in the past tense. **[104a]** The chart below lists only masculine and feminine singular, since all the other forms can be predicted from the feminine singular.

| Type/infin. | 3 (*videti* [E]) | (*vidjeti* [J]) | 12 (*hteti* [E]) | (*hteti* [J]) | 14/12 (*donęti* [E]) | (*donijęti* [J]) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| masculine sg | *video* | *vidio* | *hteo* | *htio* | *donio* | *donio* |
| feminine sg | *videla* | *vidjela* | *htela* | *htjela* | *donęla* | *donijęla* |
| | 7 (*krènuti*) | 13 (*pasti*) | 14 (*dòvesti*) | 15a (*teći*) | 15b (*pomoći*) | 16 (*dòći*) |
| masculine sg | *krènuo* | *pao* | *dòvezao* | *tekao* | *pòmogao* | *dòšao* |
| feminine sg | *krènula* | *pala* | *dòvezla* | *tekla* | *pòmogla* | *došla* |

## * Usage of the past tense *

The past tense auxiliary is equivalent to the present tense of *biti*. The clitic form is used in most instances, while the full form is used to ask questions, to show emphasis or in single-word answers, and the negated form of *biti* expresses negation. **[104b]** If two past tense forms have the same subject and occur near each other in the same clause, the auxiliary need not be repeated. For example, one can say either *ìšla sam i našla se s drùštvom* (with only one instance of the auxiliary *sam)* or *ìšla sam i našla sam se s drùštvom* (with two instances of it). The auxiliary can also be dropped in certain narrative styles, such as fairy tales. **[104c]** When the 3rd singular auxiliary *je* occurs next to *se*, what is known as "*se*-merger" occurs: the *je* is dropped. Thus one says *vràtio sam se* "I came back," but *vràtio se* "he came back." **[111a]** When particular emphasis is desired, C may keep the *je*, and say *vràtio se je*. **[111b]** When the feminine singular accusative clitic *je* occurs adjacent to the 3rd singular auxiliary *je*, it is replaced by *ju*. Thus one says *tì se je upòznao* "you made her acquaintance," but *on ju je upòznao* "he made her acquaintance." **[104c, 111a]**

## * Past and future tense of "existential" *ìma* and *nema* *

The past tense of *ìma* is *bìlo je*, and the past tense of *nema* is *nìje bìlo*. **[104e]** The future tense of these existential verbs is likewise formed with the verb *biti*: the future of *ìma* is *bićе* / *bit ćе*, and the future of *nema* is *nećе biti*. **[95d]**

Entrance

Exit

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| izgùbiti, ìzgubim | to lose (P) | pòglavlje | chapter |
| izgùbiti glavu | to panic (P) | pòznati | to be familiar with (P) |
| kontrolni [zadàtak] | test | pročìtati | to read (P) |
| napìsati, nàpišem | to write (P) | prošli | previous, last |
| napokon | finally | treći | third |
| naùčiti, naùčim | to learn (P) | ùspeti, ùspem | to succeed (P) |
| òdlaziti | to leave (I) | ùspjeti, ùspijem | to succeed (P) |
| òpet | again | verovatan, verovatna [S] | probable |
| òtići, odem; òtišao | to leave (P) | vjerojatan, vjerojatna [C] | probable |
| padati | to fall; to fail [exam] (I) | vjerovatan, vjerovatna [B] | probable |
| pasti, padnem; pao | to fall; to fail [exam] (P) | | |

PISATI I NAPISATI

Bosnian
1. Pišeš li *dòmaću zàdaću?*
2. Ne, već sam *ih* napìsao.
1. Vjerovatno čìtaš *treće pòglavlje* u udžbeniku.
2. Ne, već sam *ga* pročìtao.
1. Da li onda pòlažeš *ìspit iz bòsanskoga* u ponèdjeljak?
2. Da! Jer prošlog puta nìsam polòžio, već sam izgùbio glavu i pao.
1. Òdlaziš li opet dànas na fakùltet?
2. Ne. Òtišao sam u pètak. Dànas ùčim cijelog dana kòd kuće.
1. Bravo, jer ćeš tàko sve naùčiti i nećeš više padati!
2. Bit će mi drago napokon ùspjeti!

Croatian
1. Pišeš li *dòmaću zàdaću?*
2. Ne, već sam *je* napìsao.
1. Vjerojatno čìtaš *treće pòglavlje* u udžbeniku.
2. Ne, već sam *ga* pročìtao.
1. Pòlažeš li onda *ìspit iz hrvàtskoga* u ponèdjeljak?
2. Da! Jer prošloga pùta nìsam polòžio, već sam izgùbio glavu i pao.
1. Òdlaziš li opet dànas na fakùltet?
2. Ne. Òtišao sam u pètak. Dànas ùčim cijelog dana kod kuće.
1. Bravo, jer ćeš tàko sve naùčiti i nećeš više padati!
2. Bit će mi drago napokon ùspjeti!

Serbian
1. Da li pišeš *dòmaće zàdatke?*
2. Ne, već sam *ih* napìsao.
1. Verovatno čìtaš *treće pòglavlje* u udžbeniku.
2. Ne, već sam *ga* pročìtao.
1. Da li onda pòlažeš *ìspit iz srpskog* u ponèdeljak?
2. Da! Jer prošlog pùta nìsam polòžio, već sam izgùbio glavu i pao.
1. Da li òdlaziš opet dànas na fakùltet?
2. Ne. Òtišao sam u pètak. Dànas ùčim celog dana kod kuće.
1. Bravo, jer tàko ćeš sve naùčiti i nećeš više padati!
2. Biće mi drago napokon da ùspem!

☞ **Replace** *dòmaća zàdaća* [B,C] *dòmaći zàdatak* [S] **with** priča; *treće pòglavlje* **with** pìsmena vežba [E] vježba [J]; *ìspit iz bòsanskoga* **or** *ìspit iz hrvàtskoga* **or** *ìspit iz srpskog* **with** kontrolni iz gramàtike.

☞ **Redo** the exercise with female subjects.

University students may retake the final exam of a course as many as five times in an attempt to pass the subject. Exam and test grades in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Montenegro, and Serbia range from 6 (fail) to 10 (excellent), and in Croatia from 1 (fail) to 5 (excellent).

## GRAMMAR

### * Word order in the past tense *

Any time there is more than one clitic present, all of them must occur in a specific order. The order can be visualized in terms of six possible slots (see box below). **[64]** The question particle *li* always comes in slot 1, and verbal auxiliaries (both future and past tense) in slot 2. Object pronouns come in slot 3 (dative) and slot 4 (genitive-accusative), respectively. The particle *se* comes in slot 5. The hardest to remember is that the 3rd singular auxiliary must come in slot 6 (instead of in slot 2 with all the other auxiliaries): this is called the "*je*-final" rule. **[104c, 111a]** Thus, one says *ti si mu ga dala* "you [f.] gave it to him" [order 2-3-4] but *òna mu ga je dala* "she gave it to him" [order 3-4-6]. Here is a chart summarizing the order of clitics:

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *li* | all auxiliaries other than *je* | dative object pronouns | genitive-accusative object pronouns | *se* | 3rd singular auxiliary *je* |

### * Verbal aspect, continued *

The imperfective aspect describes either an action in progress, a repeated action, or the general fact of an action. It can be translated by the English progressive tenses only in the first of these meanings. Imperfective verbs are most frequent in the present tense. In the past and future tenses they express both one of the above meanings, and the fact of past or future action without specific focus on completion. Perfective verbs by definition contain the idea of closure, and usually describe single completed actions; this is their most frequent use in the past and future tenses. Aspect is often a function of the verb's meaning, as some verbs are inherently more disposed to the idea of perfective (such as "arrive") while others more inherently disposed to the idea of imperfective (such as "do" or "live"). **[106b]** It can also happen that the perfective and imperfective partners correspond to different verbal meanings in English. The chart below illustrates the use of imperfective verbs in present and past tenses.

| Imperfective aspect | Present tense | Past tense |
|---|---|---|
| ongoing | *Pišeš li pìsmo nekome?*<br>"Are you writing a letter to someone?" | *Dugo si pìsao.*<br>"You were writing for a long time." |
| repeated | *On često piše majci.*<br>"He writes to his mother often." | *Ranije je pìsao svaki dan.*<br>"He used to write every day." |
| fact | *Taj pìsac dobro piše.*<br>"That author writes well." | *Mnogo sam pìsao danas.*<br>"I wrote a lot today." |

At this point the student should review verb vocabulary and learn aspect partners for the most common verbs. Normally the same English verb translates both partners of a pair, but in some instances the two correspond to different English verbs. In some pairs the perfective is marked by a prefix **[96b**, **146c]** and in others the difference between the two is marked by a suffix. Suffixation is the more complex process since it almost always involves a change in conjugation type and usually one or more other processes as well. **[96a**, **147a]** For instance, the imperfective verb *dàvati* differs from its perfective partner *dati* in terms of verb type (type 1 vs. type 9 - whose marker is in fact the suffix *-va*). The imperfective *polàgati* differs from the perfective *položiti* in four different ways –in verb type (type 5 vs. type 2), in the stem final consonant (*-ž* vs. *-g*), in the stem vowel itself (*o* vs. *a*), and in the length of this vowel. Motion verbs keep the same prefix in both aspects, but the root is different: *òtići* vs. *òdlaziti* "leave," *dòći* vs. *dòlaziti* "come," and the like. **[54]**

The charts on the next page give examples of prefixation and suffixation. After studying them, the student should begin to review the different types of aspect relationships by leafing through this book's glossary.

PREFIXATION

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| imperfective | *jesti* | eat |
| perfective | *pojesti* | eat [up] |
| imperfective | *učiti* | study |
| perfective | *naučiti* | learn |

SUFFIXATION

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| imperfective | *padati* | fall [often], be falling |
| perfective | *pasti* | fall [once] |
| imperfective | *polagati* | put, take an exam |
| perfective | *položiti* | put down, pass an exam |

TYPES OF SUFFIXATION

| perfective | type | imperfective | type | other changes | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *dati* | 1 | *davati* | 9 | suffix *-va* | give |
| *poznati* | 1 | *poznavati* | 9 | suffix *-va* | know |
| *ostati* | 5/10 | *ostajati* | 5 | suffix *-aj* | stay |
| *uključiti* | 2 | *uključivati* | 8b | suffix *–iva* | include |
| *svideti se* [E]<br>*svidjeti se* [J] | 3 | *svidati se* | 1 | consonant shift | be pleasing to |
| *osjetiti se* | 2 | *osjećati se* | 1 | consonant shift | feel |
| *pustiti* | 2 | *pustati* | 1 | consonant shift | let, allow |
| *odgovoriti* | 2 | *odgovarati* | 1 | stem vowel shift | answer |

*** Subjectless sentences ***

Subjectless sentences are those without a grammatical subject. Some types, such as impersonal sentences, lack a grammatical subject altogether, **[140]** while others have a "logical subject" in some case other than the nominative. The unifying feature is that all such sentences have 3rd singular verbs in the present tense and neuter singular L-participles in the past tense. **[141]** Subjectless sentences with the dative are of several sorts, including those with inclinational *se*-verbs, *svidati se* and *činiti se*. **[141b]** Subjectless sentences with the genitive usually concern measurement of some sort. **[141c]** Subjectless sentences with the accusative express the identity of a person experiencing an emotion such as shame, worry, fear or the like. **[105]**

| | present | past | |
|---|---|---|---|
| impersonal | *Ne može se reći.* | *Nije se moglo reći.* | It can't / couldn't be said. |
| (dative) | *Dobro mi je.* | *Dobro mi je bilo.* | I am / was fine. |
| (genitive) | *Mnogo ih ima.* | *Mnogo ih je bilo.* | There are / were a lot of them. |
| (accusative) | *Strah me je.* | *Strah me je bilo.* | I am / was afraid. |

In the center of Zagreb; everything for your eyes

**The vocabulary** and reading for this section are on the next two pages. Turn the page now and read the poem. After that, come back to this page and do the exercises based on the poem.

1. [B,C] Naučite ovu pjesmu napamet.

   [S] Naučite ovu pesmu napamet.

2. [B,C] Napišite novu verziju pjesme: umjesto *lava* stavite *lavicu*, i umjesto muškog imena *Brana* stavite žensko ime *Branka*.

   [S] Napišite novu verziju pesme: umesto *lava* stavite *lavicu*, i umesto muškog imena *Brana* stavite žensko ime *Branka*.

3. [B,C] Objasnite je li ova pjesma na bosanskom, hrvatskom ili srpskom? Po čemu znate?

   [S] Objasnite da li je ova pesma na bosanskom, hrvatskom ili srpskom? Po čemu znate?

4. [B,C] Opišite oba lika u pjesmi: lava i Branu. Kako izgledaju, koliko su mladi ili stari, koje su im osnovne crte, i kako se osjećaju?

   [S] Opišite oba lika u pesmi: lava i Branu. Kako izgledaju, koliko su mladi ili stari, koje su im osnovne crte, i kako se osećaju?

5. [B,C] Razmislite o lavu i o Brani. Je li Branu strah lava, ili lava strah Brane?

   [S] Razmislite o lavu i o Brani. Da li je Branu strah od lava, ili lava strah od Brane?

6. [B,C] Zašto Brana zapravo briše lava s papira? Sumnja li u svoje sposobnosti crtanja? A vi? Kako vi ocjenjujete Branine sposobnosti crtanja?

   [S] Zašto Brana zapravo briše lava sa papira? Da li sumnja u svoje sposobnosti crtanja? A Vi? Kako Vi ocenjujete Branine sposobnosti crtanja?

7. [B] Ko je zbilja glavni lik ove pjesme, Brana ili lav? Zbog čega ste to zaključili?

   [C] Tko je zbilja glavni lik ove pjesme, Brana ili lav? Zbog čega ste to zaključili?

   [S] Ko je zbilja glavni lik ove pesme, Brana ili lav? Zbog čega ste to zaključili?

8. [B] Šta je laž, a šta je istina u pjesmi?

   [C] Što je laž, a što je istina u pjesmi?

   [S] Šta je laž, a šta je istina u pesmi?

The idea of fear can be expressed either by the verbs *plašiti se* "be frightened of" and *bojati se* "to fear," or by a subjectless sentence with accusative logical subject, of the form *strah me je* (meaning "I am afraid"). The construction with *strah me je* is normally used more with concrete objects, as is *plašiti se*, whereas *bojati se* is used with abstract contexts. With all three, that which one fears is expressed in the genitive case. In the *strah me je* construction the preposition *od* is added in S and may optionally be added in B and C. Thus one says *bojim se visine* "I am afraid of heights," *plašim se miševa* "I am frightened of mice," and either *strah me je zmija* or *strah me je od zmija* "I am afraid of snakes."

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bio jednom | once there was... | opisati, opišem | to describe (P) |
| brisati, brišem | to erase (I) | osećati se | to feel (emotion) (I) |
| crta | feature, trait | osjećati se | to feel (emotion) (I) |
| crtanje | drawing | osnovni | basic |
| dok ne | until | oštar, oštra | sharp |
| guma | eraser | pesma | poem, song |
| istina | truth | pjesma | poem, song |
| izbrisati, izbrišem | to erase (P) | pogled | look, gaze |
| laž *(f)* | falsehood, lie | razmisliti | to ponder, to think (P) |
| lik | character | sposobnost, sposobnosti *(f)* | capability |
| ljut | angry | strah | fear |
| milost, milosti *(f)* | mercy | strah [ga] je | [he] is afraid |
| muški | masculine, male | sumnjati, sumnjam | to doubt (I) |
| napamet | by heart | uho; uši, *Gpl* ušiju [B,C,S] | ear |
| narogušen | bristling | umesto + *Gen* | instead of |
| naučiti napamet | to memorize (P) | umjesto + *Gen* | instead of |
| noga; *Gpl* nogu | leg, foot | uvo; uši, *Gpl* ušiju [S] | ear |
| objasniti, objasnim | to explain (P) | verzija | version |
| oblak | cloud | zaključiti, zaključim | to conclude (P) |
| oceniti, ocenim | to judge (P) | zapravo | actually |
| ocenjivati, ocenjujem | to evaluate (I) | zbilja | really, truly |
| ocijeniti, ocijenim | to judge (P) | zbog + *Gen* | because of, due to |
| ocjenjivati, ocjenjujem | to evaluate (I) | ženski | feminine, female |
| oko; oči, *Gpl* očiju | eye | | |

*"Bio jednom..."* (the phrase is always used without the past tense auxiliary), the equivalent of "Once upon a time...," is one of the most common ways to start a BCS story with a male protagonist. The form of the first word of this set opening depends upon the identity of the protagonist. If the protagonist is female, the tale will begin with "*Bila jednom... ,*" while a tale with a neuter protagonist starts with "*Bilo jednom…*". Less frequently, one finds tales with a group as protagonists. Such tales would begin "*Bili jednom…*".

# Bio jèdnom jèdan lav

*Dušan Radović*

Bio jèdnom jèdan lav.
Kàkav lav?
Stràšan lav! Narògušen i ljut sav.
Stràšno, stràšno!

Ne pìtajte šta je jeo. Taj je jeo šta je hteo.
Tramvaj ceo, i oblaka jèdan deo.

Stràšno! Stràšno!

Ìšao je na tri noge.
Gledao je na tri oka.
Slušao je na tri uva.
Stràšno! Stràšno!

Zubi oštri, pogled zao,
On za milost nìje znao.
Stràšno! Stràšno!

Dok ga Bràna jèdnog dana
Nìje gùmom ìzbrisao.
Stràšno! Stràšno!

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bolestan, bolesna | sick | pìsanje | writing |
| bòleti, bòli | to hurt (I) | po mom mišljenju | in my opinion |
| bòljeti, bòli | to hurt (I) | pomàgati, pòmažem + *Dat* | to help (I) |
| čùvaj se! | be careful | pòmoći; pòmognem; pòmogao + *Dat* | to help (P) |
| čùvati, čuvam | to keep, to protect (I) | razbùditi se, ràzbudim se | to wake up fully (P) |
| dosta | enough | prst; *Npl* prsti, *Gpl* prstiju | finger, toe |
| glàva | head | rame; ramèna | shoulder |
| kòleno | knee | skupa [C] | together |
| kòljeno | knee | slàgati se, slažem se | to agree (I) |
| kòsa | hair | stomàk, stomàka [S] | belly, gut |
| lakat; laktovi | elbow | stopalo | foot, sole of foot |
| lèđa *(pl form)* | back | šaka | hand, fist |
| mišljenje | opinion, thinking | trbuh [B,C] | belly, gut |
| nàčin | way, manner | umoran, umorna | tired |
| nàročito | especially | verovati, verujem + *Dat* | to believe (I) |
| na taj nàčin | [in] that way | vjerovati, vjerujem + *Dat* | to believe (I) |
| nos, nosa | nose | vrat | neck |
| nožni palac | big toe | zabòraviti | to forget (P) |
| obrva | eyebrow | zdrav | healthy |
| òdvesti, odvèzem | to transport [away] (P) | želudac, želuca | stomach |
| palac, palca | thumb, big toe | | |

BOLE ME I NOGE I RUKE!

Bosnian

1. Pomòzi mi, molim te! Bòle me i *noge* i ruke i *lèđa*, a nàročito *prsti!*
2. Jèsi li bolestan?
1. Ne, čini mi se da sam zdrav, samo umoran. Ne mògu nòsiti òve *knjige*.
2. Čùvaj se! Pòmoći ću ti! Ali ako ja tebi pomažem, ti isto meni moraš pòmoći.
1. U pìsanju zàdataka? Hàjde da učimo zajedno. Po mom mišljenju, ja i ti ćemo na taj nàčin najlakše sve objàsniti.
2. Slažem se. Glàva me već bòli od učenja. Prvo ćemo òdnijeti *knjige*, onda ću te òdvesti kòd sebe kući kolima, pa ćemo tamo skupa učiti.
1. Pòmogla nam je prošlog pùta i *kàfa!* Moram se razbùditi. Spava mi se.
2. Vjeruj mi, nisam nà to zabòravila! Ako te ne bòli i trbuh, imam dosta *kàfe* i zà tebe i zà sebe.

Croatian

1. Pomòzi mi, molim te! Bòle me i *noge* i ruke i *lèđa*, a nàročito *prsti!*
2. Jèsi li bolestan?
1. Ne, čini mi se da sam zdrav, samo umoran. Ne mògu nòsiti òve *knjige*.
2. Čùvaj se! Pòmoći ću ti! Ali ako ja tebi pòmažem, ti isto meni moraš pòmoći.
1. U pìsanju zàdaća? Hàjde da učimo zajedno. Po mom mišljenju, ja i ti ćemo na taj nàčin najlakše sve objàsniti.
2. Slažem se. Glàva me već bòli od učenja. Prvo ćemo òdnijeti *knjige*, onda ću te òdvesti k sebi doma kolima, pa ćemo tamo skupa učiti.
1. Pòmogla nam je prošlog pùta i *kàva!* Moram se razbùditi. Spava mi se.
2. Vjeruj mi, nisam na to zabòravila! Ako te ne bòli i trbuh, imam dosta *kàve* i za tebe i za sebe.

**Tricky translation**: *Želudac* is the precise word for "stomach," while the words *stomàk* [S] and *trbuh* [B,C] refer more generally to the overall abdominal area, and are often translated as "belly" or "gut," but also "stomach." *Ruka* means both "hand" and "arm," and *nòga* means both "foot" and "leg." The more precise terms for "hand" and "foot" are *šaka* and *stopalo*, respectively. **[110a]**

Serbian

1. Помо̀зи ми, молим те! Бо̀ле ме и *ноге* и руке, *лѐђа*, а на̀рочито *прсти!*
2. Да ли си болестан?
1. Не, чѝни ми се да сам здрав, само умо̀ран. Не мо̀гу да носим о̀ве *књиге*.
2. Чу̀вај се! По̀моћи ћу ти! Али ако ја теби по̀мажем, ти исто мени мораш да по̀могнеш.
1. У пѝсању за̀датака? Ха̀јде да у̀чимо заједно. По мом мишљењу, ја и ти ћемо на тај на̀чин најлакше све да о̀бјаснимо.
2. Слажем се. Гла̀ва ме већ боли од у̀чења. Прво ћемо да однѐсемо *књиге*, онда ћу да те одвѐзем код себе кући колима, па ћемо тамо заједно да у̀чимо.
1. По̀могла нам је прошлог пу̀та и *ка̀фа!* Морам да се ра̀збудим. Спава ми се.
2. Веру̀ј ми, нѝсам на то забо̀равила! Ако те не боли и сто̀мак, ѝмам доста *ка̀фе* и за тебе и за себе.

☞ **Replace** *prsti* **with** palci.

☞ **Replace** *nòga* **with** kòleno [E] kòljeno [J], **and** *lèđa* **with** ramѐna.

☞ **Replace** *knjige* **with** rečnici [E] rječnici [J], stòlice, stòlovi.

☞ **Replace** *kàfa* [B,S] *kàva* [C] **with** vi̗no, pivo.

# GRAMMAR

## * Verbal nouns *

Nouns can be formed from verbal roots by adding the suffix *-nje* preceded by a long vowel. If the verb's infinitive ends in *-ati*, that vowel is *a*. Otherwise it is *e*, which can (but does not always) cause a change in the stem-final consonant. **[112c]** These nouns usually refer to the ongoing process of an action but they can also refer to the fact of an action. **[108, 116]** For more on this type of consonant shift, see p. 163.

| Suffix: *-anje* | | | Suffix: *-enje* | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| infinitive | verbal noun | | infinitive | verbal noun | |
| *čìtati* | *čìtanje* | reading | *ùčiti* | *ùčenje* | learning |
| *pìsati* | *pìsanje* | writing | *misliti* | *mišljenje* | thinking, opinion |
| *crtati* | *crtanje* | drawing | *òbjasniti* | *objašnjènje* | explanation |

## * The human body *

A number of nouns referring to parts of the body have irregular forms. The words meaning "eye" and "ear" are neuter in the singular. Their plural forms, however, are feminine, with the endings of feminine nouns in a consonant, and with Gpl. in *-iju*. The singular of "ear" is *uho* [B,C] or *uvo* [S] (although *uho* is also used). Several other paired body parts have Gpl. forms in *-u*. **[110a]**

| Nsg | Asg | Gsg | DLsg | Isg | NApl | Gpl | DLIpl | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *oko* | *oko* | *oka* | *oku* | *okom* | *oči* | *òčiju* | *očima* | eye |
| *uho* | *uho* | *uha* | *uhu* | *uhom* | *uši* | *ušiju* | *ušima* | ear |
| *uvo* | *uvo* | *uva* | *uvu* | *uvom* | *uši* | *ušiju* | *ušima* | ear |
| *ruka* | *ruku* | *rukè* | *ruci* | *rukòm* | *ruke* | *ruku* | *rukàma* | hand, arm |
| *nòga* | *nogu* | *nòge* | *nòzi* | *nògom* | *noge* | *nogu* | *nògama* | leg, foot |

When a body part "hurts," the body part itself is the subject of the sentence, and the person who feels the pain in his or her body is expressed in the accusative case. The verb is *boleti* / *boljeti*. Thus, for instance, *noge me bole* "my feet hurt," or *glàva je bòli* "her head hurts." **[110b]**

## * Verbs of transport *

As seen in Lesson 7, BCS has three different verbs meaning "take [something or someone] [somewhere]," all rhyming with each other to an extent, and all with largely predictable meanings. Thus, if one is taking an object, or a living being that must be carried (such as a baby), the verbal root *nos-* is used. The other two concern a living being capable of moving under its own power. If one is "taking" this being somewhere on foot, the verbal root *vod-* is used, but if the movement is by vehicle, the verbal root *voz-* is used. The imperfective verbs all end in *-iti*. In their perfective partners, which exist only in prefixed form, the roots are *-nes-*, *-ved-*, and *-vez-*, respectively. The most neutral perfective is with the prefix *od-*. Other prefixes such as *do-*, *u-*, *pre*, *iz-*, are added to both members of the pair, creating in each instance a frequently used new aspect pair with often abstract meanings. Below, this process is illustrated using the prefix *pre-*. **[107]**

| | IMPERFECTIVE | | PERFECTIVE | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | infinitive | 1sg pres. | infinitive | 1sg pres. |
| carry | *nòsiti* | *nosim* | *òdneti* [E] *òdnijeti* [J] | *odnèsem* |
| take (on foot), lead | *vòditi* | *vodim* | *òdvesti* | *odvèdem* |
| take (by vehicle) | *vòziti* | *vozim* | *òdvesti* | *odvèzem* |
| transmit, pass on | *prenòsiti* | *prènosim* | *prèneti* [E] *prènijeti* [J] | *prenèsem* |
| translate | *prevòditi* | *prèvodim* | *prèvesti* | *prevèdem* |
| transport | *prevòziti* | *prèvozim* | *prèvesti* | *prevèzem* |

# VJEŽBE [B,C] VEŽBE [S]

## B1

Bosnian
1. Šta si radio u subotu i nedjelju?
2. Preko vikenda sam išao na *koncert* i *učio*.
1. I jesi li *naučio* sve?
2. Jesam ovog puta! Pao sam na ispitu prošlog petka, ali neću sad pasti.

Croatian
1. Što si radio u subotu i nedjelju?
2. Preko vikenda sam išao na *koncert* i *učio*.
1. I jesi li *naučio* sve?
2. Jesam ovoga puta! Pao sam na ispitu prošlog petka, ali ne ću sad pasti.

Serbian
1. Шта си радио у суботу и недељу?
2. Преко викенда сам ишао на *концерт* и *учио*.
1. И да ли си *научио* све?
2. Јесам овог пута! Пао сам на испиту прошлог петка, али нећу сад да паднем.

☞ **Replace** *koncert* **with** (u) bioskop [S] (u) kino [B,C], (u) kazalište [C] (u) pozorište [B,S] **and** *učiti* (I) *naučiti* (P) **with** čitati (I) pročitati (P); pisati (I) napisati (P).

☞ **Redo** the exercise so that #2 is a female speaker.

## B2

**Ask** each other these questions in the past tense. After that, then make each one into a question about the future.

Bosnian
1. Šta si radio preko vikenda?
2. Šta si radila u ponedjeljak popodne?
3. Kako su ti profesori pomogli prije ispita?
4. Šta si pročitala preko ljeta?
5. Da li si napisao cijelu domaću zadaću za danas?
6. Šta si gledao u kinu prošlog petka?

Croatian
1. Što si radio preko vikenda?
2. Što si radila u ponedjeljak popodne?
3. Kako su ti profesori pomogli prije ispita?
4. Što si pročitala preko ljeta?
5. Jesi li napisao cijelu domaću zadaću za danas?
6. Što si gledao u kinu prošlog petka?

Serbian
1. Šta si radio preko vikenda?
2. Šta si radila u ponedeljak popodne?
3. Kako su ti profesori pomogli pre ispita?
4. Šta si pročitala preko leta?
5. Da li si napisao celi domaći zadatak za danas?
6. Šta si gledao u bioskopu prošlog petka?

## B3

Bosnian, Croatian
1. Jao, *glava* me boli!
2. Bole li te i *trbuh* i *glava?*
1. Ne, samo me glava boli, ali boli strašno!

Serbian
1. Јао, *глава* ме боли!
2. Да ли те боле и *стомак* и *глава*?
1. Не, само ме глава боли, али боли страшно!

☞ **Replace** *glava* **and** *trbuh* **or** *stomak* **with**

**a)** oči **and** uši **and** nos

**b)** šake **and** prsti **and** palci

**c)** stopala **and** prsti **and** nožni palci

**d)** leđa **and** vrat **and** ramena

☞ **Remember** to make any appropriate adjustments to the verbs.

## B4

Bosnian
1. Nema *običnòih olovaka* nigdje u ovoj sobi!
2. Juče ujutro ih je bilo, ali jutros kad sam se probudio više ih nije bilo.
1. A da li je bilo *hemijskih olovaka* u onoj *torbi* jutros?
2. Da, bilo ih je u ovoj *torbi*, ali sad ih nema.
1. Izgleda da smo ih zbilja izgubili.

Croatian
1. Nema *običnòih olovaka* nigdje u ovoj sobi!
2. Jučer ujutro ih je bilo, ali jutros kad sam se probudio više ih nije bilo.
1. A je li bilo *kemijskih olovaka* u onoj *torbi* jutros?
2. Da, bilo ih je u ovoj *torbi*, ali sad ih nema.
1. Izgleda da smo ih zbilja izgubili.

Serbian
1. Nema *običnòih olovaka* nigde u ovoj sobi!
2. Juče ujutro ih je bilo, ali jutros kad sam se probudio više ih nije bilo.
1. A da li je bilo *hemijskih olovaka* u onoj *torbi* jutros?
2. Da, bilo ih je u ovoj *torbi*, ali sad ih nema.
1. Izgleda da smo ih zbilja izgubili.

☞ **Replace** *olovke* **with** kratka pisma, nemački [E] njemački [J] udžbenici, slatke kruške.

☞ **Replace** *torba* **with** prostorija, sto [B,S] stol [C], soba, zgrada.

☞ **Use** this exchange as a model for narrating an instance when you lost something.

**Self-study learners:** Pay attention to the way *nema*, *bilo* and *nije bilo* are used.

## B5

Bosnian and Croatian
1. *Profesori* nam *pomažu*, ali mi *njima* ne *pomažemo!*
2. Zašto *im* ne *pomažete?*
1. Zato što još ne znamo dosta o ovom pitanju!
2. Učite pa ćete naučiti!

Serbian
1. *Професори* нам *помажу*, али ми *њима* не *помажемо!*
2. Зашто *им* не *помажете?*
1. Зато што још не знамо доста о овом питању!
2. Учите па ћете да научите!

☞ **Redo** this conversation in the past tense. Keep the verb *pomoći* but use the singular forms *profesor, profesorica* [B,C] *profesorka* [S]

## B6

a. **Make a present tense version of exercise** B5**, replacing** *pomagati* **with** govoriti (**in the case of** profesori) **and** odgovarati (**in the case of** mi). **Then make a past-tense version of it, replacing** *pomoći* **with** govoriti (**in the case of** profesori) **and** odgovoriti (**in the case of** mi).
b. **Make both present and past tense versions of the same exercise, this time replacing** *pomagati* **and** *pomoći* **with** verovati [E] vjerovati [J].

## B7

**Work** in pairs to come up with fifteen examples of time expressions, five each using the accusative, the genitive, and the instrumental.

**Self-study learners:** Go back over the last several lessons and make a list of the different sorts of time expressions you have seen. What sorts of generalizations can you make about the ways different cases are used to express the idea of time?

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Translate:**

1. We will have friends in France and Greece. We had friends in England and Germany.
2. They will go by car through New York. They went by train through North America.
3. I will eat meat. He ate four apples and six oranges.
4. I will go to Argentina for a month.
5. With whom will you live in the fall? Last year I lived with a friend.
6. Will you explain this to me? I don't understand.

## C2

**For each** blank in the following sentences, choose the correct aspectual form from the pair of verbs in parentheses at the end of the sentence, and supply it with the endings required by the sentence.

1. [B,C] ..... mi ..... odmah! Svaki dan ja ti ..... , a ti mi ..... nìsi ..... već mjesec dàna.
   [S] ..... mi ..... odmah! Svaki dan ja ti ..... , a ti mi ..... nìsi ..... već mesec dàna.
   (jàvljati se, jàviti se)
2. Kolìko pùta moram ..... òvaj ìspit da ga ..... ? (polàgati, polòžiti)
3. [B,C] Kad me zòveš, uvijek ..... ali prošlog pètka nìsam mogla ..... . (dòlaziti, dòći)
   [S] Kad me zòveš, uvek ..... ali prošlog pètka nìsam mogla ..... . (dòlaziti, dòći)
4. [B,C] ..... u grad! Sada mi ..... na fakùltet, a poslije ćemo i mi ..... u grad. (pòlaziti, pòći)
   [S] ..... u grad! Sada mi ..... na fakùltet, a posle ćemo i mi ..... u grad. (pòlaziti, pòći)
5. On satima već ..... . Kàda će taj ròman ..... ? (čìtati, pročìtati)
6. [B,C] Ti uvijek meni rùkom ..... divna pìsma, ali sam ja dànas tebi ..... pìsmo preko ìnterneta! (pìsati, napìsati)
   [S] Ti uvek meni rùkom ..... divna pìsma, ali sam ja dànas tebi ..... pìsmo preko ìnterneta!
   (pìsati, napìsati)
7. [B] Jùče ste joj ..... hljeb, jàja i mlijèko. Dànas joj mi ..... šèćer, kàfu i čaj.
   [C] Jùčer ste joj ..... kruh, jàja i mlijèko. Dànas joj mi ..... šèćer, kàvu i čaj.
   [S] Jùče ste joj ..... hleb, jàja i mlèko. Dànas joj mi ..... šèćer, kàfu i čaj.
   (kupòvati, kùpiti)
8. ..... mu! Òni su mu već ..... . (odgovàrati, odgovòriti)
9. [B] Òbično ujutro ..... mnogo sòka od nàrandže, ali jùče sam ..... dvije čaše mlijèka.
   [C] Òbično ujutro ..... mnogo sòka od nàranče, ali jùčer sam ..... dvije čaše mlijèka.
   [B] Òbično ujutro ..... mnogo sòka od pomòrandže, ali jùče sam ..... dve čaše mlèka.
   (piti, pòpiti)
10. Kad ..... krušku, dòđi òvamo! (jesti, pòjesti)

11. ..... stan! Strašno je neuredan. (sprèmati, sprèmiti)

12. [B,C] Pet sati je. Vrijème mi je da ..... . (òdlaziti, òtići)

[S] Pet sati je. Vrème mi je da ..... . (òdlaziti, òtići)

13. [B,C] Jèsi li ..... lice? (prati, òprati)

[S] Da li si ..... lice? (prati, òprati)

14. ..... nòvac za bènzin. (ùzimati, ùzeti)

15. On je nekoliko pùta ..... na òvom ìspitu. (padati, pasti)

16. [B] Ako ..... kompjùter òvdje na sto, bit će mi bolje ràditi. (stàvljati, staviti)

[C] Ako ..... kompjùtor òvdje na stol, bit će mi bolje ràditi. (stàvljati, staviti)

[S] Ako ..... kompjùter òvde na sto, biće mi bolje ràditi. (stàvljati, staviti)

17. [B] Nikad nećeš znati kàko ..... to što radim. (ocjenjìvati, ocijèniti)

[C] Nikad ne ćeš znati kàko ..... to što radim. (ocjenjìvati, ocijèniti)

[S] Nikad nećeš znati kàko ..... to što radim. (ocenjìvati, ocèniti)

## C3

**Translate** the first sentence in each group into English. Then translate the two that follow it into B, C or S using the first sentence as a model.

1. a. Pòjeo je tramvaj ceo.
   b. We ate five pears.
   c. Once there was a lioness and she ate a part of a cloud.

2. a. Dòvezli smo vam teške stvari kolima, a lake stvari smo vam nòsili u rùkama.
   b. We carried the child to the restaurant.
   c. We brought you this beautiful chair by train.

3. a. Nìje bìlo više vremena.
   b. There were no pears in the house.
   c. There were no things in the car.

4. a. Prošle sùbote smo joj pòmogli.
   b. Today I am helping you.
   c. They helped the people.

5. a. Svejèdno im je.
   b. It doesn’t matter to us.
   c. It does matter to me.

6. a. Zašto nè jedeš? Zbog toga što nìsam glàdna.
   b. Why aren't you sleeping? Because it is three o’clock in the afternoon.
   c. Why aren't you writing your homework assignment? Because it isn't interesting.

## C4

**Match** word to picture. Note that one picture may illustrate more than one word!

stopala nòga prst obrve lìce oči glàva uho [B,C] uvo [S] palac nos kòsa rùka šaka kòleno [E] kòljeno [J]

## C5

**Insert a noun related to a part of the body after each number. Write the number out in words.**
glàva, oko, nòga, palac, prsti, rùka, stòmak [S] trbuh [B,C], uho [B,C] uvo [S], vrat, želùdac.

**For example**: sedam glàva

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

## C6

1. Which of the masculine body-part nouns have plurals ending in *-ovi* or *-evi*?
2. Which of the body-part nouns have genitive plurals ending in *-u*?
3. Which of these words has a phonetic change in the dative/locative singular?
4. Which of these words has a phonetic change in the nominative plural?
5. Of the body part names you have learned so far, which one is used only in the plural form?
6. List all the neuter nouns among the body-part vocabulary, singular and plural.

## ☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| до̀вољан, до̀вољна | enough | по̀следњи | final, last |
| жалостан, жалосна | sorrowful | по̀сљедњи | final, last |
| место | place | пресретан, пресретна [B,C] | overjoyed |
| мјесто | place | пресрећан, пресрећна [S] | overjoyed |
| на̀ћи, на̏ђем; на̀шао | to find (P) | ро̀дити се | to be born (P) |
| паркирање | parking | стићи, стигнем | get around to |

Неко је јутрос срећан, пресрећан, јер је на̀шао место за паркирање. Неко други је тужан и жалостан, јер му се ро̀дило жѐнско дѐте.

По̀следњи је дан друге шко̀лске нѐдеље. Ђа̀ци још нѝсу стигли да не у̀че, нѝсу ѝмали до̀вољно времена.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

**a.** Zar .....?

**b.** Zbog čèga ..... ?

**c.** Obja̗snite ..... .

**d.** [B,S] Šta ste zaključili? [C] Što ste zaključili?

**e.** O čèmu se radi?

**f.** [B,C] Čȉni li vam se ..... ? [S] Da li vam se čȉni ..... ?

## 🕮 Priča: Albahari

**Read Part VII** of the story “Osam malih priča o mòjoj žèni” by David Albahari (p. 344).

# Jedanaesta lekcija • Lesson Eleven

A1 ⊙85,86

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| gòtovo | that's that! | rešen | resolved |
| hàljina | dress | rešiti | to resolve (P) |
| hlače [B,C] *(pl form)* | pants, trousers | riješen | resolved |
| jedànaesti | eleventh | rijèšiti | to resolve (P) |
| kòšulja | shirt | smàtrati, smatram | to consider (I) |
| pantalòne [S] (*pl form)* | pants, trousers | šèšir, šešìra | hat |
| pòkušati | to try (P) | vàžan, važna | important |
| rasprava | discussion | zàvršen | finished |
| rèčen, rečèna | said | završiti, zàvršim | to finish (P) |

VAŽNO, VAŽNIJE, NAJVAŽNIJE

Bosnian
1. Tvòje *pìtanje* je bìlo *vàžno* ali mòje je bìlo *važnije!*
2. Tačno, ali je mòje *pìtanje* svakako bìlo *zanimljìvije!*
3. Dosta je rečèno. Mòje *pìtanje* je i *vàžnije* i *zanimljìvije* od vaših, i gòtovo!
1. [*turning to fourth student*] Ti nam pòkušaj reći: ko je od nas ìmao *najzanimljìvije pìtanje?*
4. Riješena je stvar! Rasprava je zàvršena! Zaključio sam da svako smatra svòje *pìtanje najzanimljìvijim!*

Croatian
1. Tvòje je *pìtanje* bìlo *vàžno* ali mòje je bìlo *važnije!*
2. Točno, ali je mòje *pìtanje* svakako bìlo *zanimljìvije!*
3. Dosta je rečèno. Mòje je *pìtanje* i *vàžnije* i *zanimljìvije* od vaših, i gòtovo!
1. [*turning to fourth student*] Ti nam pòkušaj reći: tko je od nas ìmao *najzanimljìvije pìtanje?*
4. Riješena je stvar! Rasprava je zàvršena! Zaključio sam da svatko smatra svòje *pìtanje najzanimljìvijim!*

Serbian
1. Твòје *пѝтање* је бѝло *ва̀жно* али је мòје бѝло *ва̀жније!*
2. Тачно, али је мòје *пѝтање* свакако бѝло *занимљѝвије!*
3. Доста је речѐно. Мòје *пѝтање* је и *ва̀жније* и *занимљѝвије* од ваших, и гòтово!
1. [*turning to fourth student]* Ти пòкушај да нам кажеш: ко је од нас ѝмао *најзанимљѝвије пѝтање?*
4. Решена је ствар! Расправа је завршена! Закључио сам да свако сматра свòје *пѝтање најзанимљѝвијим!*

☞ **Instead of** *pìtanje, vàžni, zanìmljivi*, **use a)** hàljina - šàrena, elegàntna; **b)** hlače [C] pantalòne [B,S] - debele, tople; **c)** kàput - veliki, lepi [E] lijepi [J]; **d)** kòšulja - duga, tanka; **e)** šešir - visoki, dobri.

**Note** that there are four different speakers in this exercise, not just the usual two.

He's finished!

## GRAMMAR

### * Passive participles *

Passive participles are adjective-like words made from verbs; they refer to completed actions. To form the passive participle, add the correct participle marker either to the infinitive stem (found by dropping *-ti*) or to the present stem (found by dropping the final vowel of 3rd pl.pres.). Then add regular adjectival endings.

### * Verb types and the formation of passive participles *

There are three different participle markers: *-n*, *-t*, and *-en*. A knowledge of verb types (see the verb chart on p. 142) is very helpful in remembering which verb takes which marker. The marker *-n* is found in most verbs whose infinitive ends in *-ati* (types 1, 4, 5, 8, and 10), and the participle is made by adding the marker *-n* to the infinitive stem. The marker *-t* is found exclusively in verbs of types 7 and 11, and is frequently used in verbs of type 6; it is added to the infinitive stem. The most complex of the three is the marker *-en*, which is found in verbs with infinitives in *-iti* and a number of others as well. To form these participles, add the marker directly to the present stem of verbs of types 13, 14, and 16. Before adding it to the present stem of verbs of types 2, 3, and 15, however, change the stem-final consonant to its softened variant (found in the chart on p. 163). Although the passive participle forms must be learned individually for certain verbs, the system summarized in the chart below works for the vast majority of verbs. The abbreviations PM and C' in the chart below mean "participle marker" and "consonant softening," respectively.

| PM | Type | infinitive | 3rd pl. present | passive participle | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *-n-* | 1 | *pregledati* | *pregledaju* | *pregledan* | checked, examined |
| | 4 | *držati* | *drže* | *držan* | held |
| | 5 | *napisati* | *napišu* | *napisan* | written |
| | 8 | *organizovati* | *organizuju* | *organizovan* | organized |
| | 10 | *sabrati* | *saberu* | *sabran* | gathered |
| *-t-* | 7 | *opsednuti* | *opsednu* | *opsednut* | besieged |
| | 11 | *zauzeti* | *zauzmu* | *zauzet* | busy, taken |
| *-en-* | 13 | *pojesti* | *pojedu* | *pojeden* | eaten, consumed |
| | 14 | *odvesti* | *odvezu* | *odvezen* | driven, taken |
| | | *donijeti* | *donesu* | *donesen* | brought |
| | 16 | *pronaći* | *pronađu* | *pronađen* | discovered |
| C' *-en-* | 2 | *postaviti* | *postave* | *postavljen* | placed |
| | 3 | *videti / vidjeti* | *vide* | *viđen* | seen |
| | 15 | *izvući* | *izvuku* | *izvučen* | drawn out |
| *-t- / -en-* | 6 | *popiti* | *popiju* | *popit / popijen* | drunk [up] |
| | | *naliti* | *naliju* | *nalit / naliven* | poured [over] |
| *-t- / -n-* | (1) | *poslati* | *pošalju* | *poslat / poslan* | sent |

### * Comparison of adjectives *

Adjectives come in three degrees of comparison: positive, comparative, and superlative (as in English "good, better, best"). To form the BCS comparative degree, add a suffix to the adjective stem, and to form the superlative degree, place the particle *naj-* in front of the comparative form. Comparatives and superlatives are treated as regular adjectives, except that they occur only in the long form (masc. *-i*, etc.). Adverbs are formed from the Nsg neuter comparative or superlative form. **[113]** Four adjectives express comparison by a different word altogether, **[113c]** and a number of adjectives follow a model to be seen in the grammar to A2. All others use the suffix *-ij*. The accent is always short rising on the syllable preceding this suffix. **[113a]** Examples in the left-hand column below are given in the dictionary form, Nsg. masc. short form.

| | Positive | [stem] | Comparative | Superlative | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| suffix *-ij-* | *va̱žan* | *važn-* | *va̗žniji̱* | *nja̱va̗žniji̱* | important (more, most) |
| | *star* | *star-* | *sta̗riji̱* | *nja̱sta̗riji̱* | old, older, oldest |
| | *zani̗mljiv* | *zanimljiv-* | *zanimlji̗viji̱* | *nja̱zanimlji̗viji̱* | interesting (more, most) |
| different word | *dobar* | | *bolji̱* | *nja̱bolji̱* | good, better, best |
| | *loš* | | *gori̱* | *nja̱gori̱* | bad, worse, worst |
| | *ve̗lik* | | *veći̱* | *nja̱veći̱* | big, bigger, biggest |
| | *ma̱li̱, malen* | | *manji̱* | *nja̱manji̱* | small, smaller, smallest |
| [see A-2] | *vi̗sok* | *vis-* | *viši̱* | *nja̱viši̱* | tall, taller, tallest |

A cafe on Tkalčićeva St. near Zagreb's main square.

Cafe, Novi Sad

A cafe inside Diocletian's palace, Split

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| atmosfèra | ambience | prijatan, prijatna | pleasant |
| bolji | better | prìlog | side dish |
| čekanje | waiting | prostor | space |
| dobiti, dobijem | to get (P) | ràzličit | different, distinct |
| dodùše | furthermore | roštilj | grill |
| dogòvoren | agreed | sàlata | salad |
| dogovòriti se, dogòvorim se | to agree (P) | sàsvim | completely |
| jèdan drugome | to one another | slàstica [C] | dessert |
| jùha [C] | soup | sličan, slična | similar |
| kuhar [B,C] | cook | specijalitet, specijalitèta | speciality |
| kuvar [S] | cook | sùpa [B,S] | soup |
| manje | less | trebati | to need (I) |
| manji | smaller | ùdoban, ùdobna | comfortable |
| nego | than | uporèditi [B,S], upòredim | to compare (P) |
| pòređenje [B,S] | comparison | usporedba [C] | comparison |
| pòslastica [B,S] | dessert | usporèditi [B,C], uspòredim | to compare (P) |
| potreban, potrebna | necessary | vegetarijanski | vegetarian |
| predjelo | appetizer | | |

## DVA RESTORANA

Bosnian

1. Hàjde da uspòredimo *òva dva restoràna*. Jèsu li *jèdan drugome slični* ili *ràzličiti?*
2. Dobro. Za početak rèci mi, *kòji* ti se više sviđa, a *kòji* ti se manje sviđa?
1. Po mom mišljenju nìsu ùopšte *slični jèdan drugom. Òvaj restòran* mi se manje sviđa.
2. Zašto? U *òvom* su bolja jela nego u *ònome*.
1. Slažem se. Ali se tamo čèka kraće. U *òvom restorànu* je teže dòbiti sto nego u *ònom*. Tamo se òsjećam bolje.
2. *Ònaj restòran* jeste *veći* od *òvoga*.
1. Gdje je udòbnija atmosfèra?
2. Atmosfèra je manje ùdobna u *ònom*.
1. Dogòvoreno: *òvaj restòran* ìma bolja jela. Dodùše, čèka se duže i teže je dòbiti sto, i *manji* je, ali ìma udòbniju atmosfèru. *Ònaj restòran* ìma gora jela, čèka se kraće, lakše je dòbiti sto, i *veći* je.
2. Dakle, na kraju, *òvom restorànu* trebaju veći pròstor i više stòlova, a *ònom restorànu* trebaju bolja jela i prijàtnija atmosfèra! Moram zaključiti da su *òva dva restoràna* sàsvim *ràzličita*.

Croatian

1. Hàjde da uspòredimo *òva dva restoràna*. Jèsu li *jèdan drugome slični* ili *ràzličiti?*
2. Dobro. Za početak rèci mi, *kòji* ti se više sviđa, a *kòji* ti se manje sviđa?
1. Po mom mišljenju nìsu ùopće *slični jèdan drugome. Òvaj restòran* mi se manje sviđa.
2. Zašto? U *òvom* su bolja jela nego u *ònome*.
1. Slažem se. Ali se tamo čèka kraće. U *òvom restorànu* je teže dòbiti stol nego u *ònom*. Tamo se òsjećam bolje.
2. *Ònaj restòran* jest *veći* od *òvoga*.
1. Gdje je udòbnija atmosfèra?
2. Atmosfèra je manje ùdobna u *ònom*.
1. Dogòvoreno: *òvaj restòran* ìma bolja jela. Dodùše, čèka se duže i teže je dòbiti stol, i *manji* je, ali ìma udòbniju atmosfèru. *Ònaj restòran* ìma gora jela, čèka se kraće, lakše je dòbiti stol, i *veći* je.
2. Dakle, na kraju *òvom restorànu* trebaju veći pròstor i više stòlova, a *ònom restorànu* trebaju bolja jela i prijàtnija atmosfèra! Moram zaključiti da su *òva dva restoràna* sàsvim *ràzličita*.

☞ **Self-study learners:** Note the use of *nego* and *od*, *òvaj* and *ònaj*, *ali* and *a* in drawing comparisons.

Serbian

1. Hajde da uporedimo *ova dva restorana*. Da li su *slični jedan drugom* ili *različiti?*
2. Dobro. Za početak reci mi, *koji* ti se više sviđa, a *koji* ti se manje sviđa?
1. Po mom mišljenju nisu uopšte *slični jedan drugome*. *Ovaj restoran* mi se manje sviđa.
2. Zašto? U *ovom* su bolja jela nego u *onom*.
1. Slažem se. Ali se tamo čeka kraće. U *ovom restoranu* je teže dobiti sto nego u *onom*. Tamo se osećam bolje.
2. *Onaj restoran* jeste *veći* od *ovoga*.
1. Gde je udobnija atmosfera?
2. Atmosfera je manje udobna u *onom*.
1. Dogovoreno: *ovaj restoran* ima bolja jela. Dodušе, čeka se duže i teže je dobiti sto, i *manji* je, ali ima udobniju atmosferu. *Onaj restoran* ima gora jela, čeka se kraće, lakše je dobiti sto, i *veći* je.
2. Dakle, na kraju, *ovom restoranu* su potrebni veći prostor i više stolova, a *onom restoranu* trebaju bolja jela i prijatnija atmosfera. Moram da zaključim da su *ova dva restorana* sasvim *različita*.

☞ **Draw** your own comparisons between **a)** ovo, ono predavanje; **b)** ova, ona škola; **c)** bosanski [B] hrvatski [C] srpski [S] jezik, francuski jezik; **d)** život na selu, život u gradu.

## GRAMMAR

### * Comparison of adjectives expressed by consonant softening *

Many adjectives add the meaning "comparative" by "softening" ( = changing the shape of) the stem-final consonant. To do this, simply replace the consonant in the dictionary form of the word (the "base" consonant) by its "softened" variant, as shown in the chart below. Such changes occur in the formation of comparative and superlative adjectives, passive participles, verbal nouns, the instrumental singular of feminine nouns in a consonant, and certain other words. The soft version of *-st-* is *-šć-*, more rarely *-št-*. **[112c]**

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| base | *k* | *g* | *h* | *c* | *s* | *z* | *t* | *d* | *p* | *b* | *v* | *m* | *n* | *l* | *sl* | *sn* | *zn* | *zd* | *st* | *st* |
| soft | *č* | *ž* | *š* | *č* | *š* | *ž* | *ć* | *đ* | *plj* | *blj* | *vlj* | *mlj* | *nj* | *lj* | *šlj* | *šnj* | *žnj* | *žđ* | *šć* | *št* |

Adjectives which express comparison in this way replace the stem-final consonant by its softened variant. If the adjective stem ends in *-ak* or *-ok*, this syllable is usually dropped first. **[113b]** As in other adjectives, the superlative is formed by adding *naj-* to the comparative form. Three adjectives add the suffix *-š*. **[113a]** Although a number of adjectives have several meanings, only one is given for each in the chart below.

| | Positive | [stem] | Comparative | Superlative | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| suffix *-š-* | *lep* [E] *lijep* [J] | | *lepši, ljepši* | *najlepši, najljepši* | nice, nicer, nicest |
| | *mek* | | *mekši* | *najmekši* | soft, softer, softest |
| | *lak* | | *lakši* | *najlakši* | easy, easier, easiest |
| softening | *brz* | | *brži* | *najbrži* | fast, faster, fastest |
| | *čest* | | *češći* | *najčešći* | often (more, most) |
| | *dug* | | *duži* | *najduži* | long, longer, longest |
| | *glup* | | *gluplji* | *najgluplji* | stupid, stupider, stupidest |
| | *jak* | | *jači* | *najjači* | strong, stronger, strongest |
| | *mlad* | | *mlađi* | *najmlađi* | young, younger, youngest |
| | *tih* | | *tiši* | *najtiši* | quiet, quieter, quietest |
| | *kratak* | *krat-* | *kraći* | *najkraći* | short, shorter, shortest |
| | *težak* | *tež-* | *teži* | *najteži* | hard, harder, hardest |
| | *nizak* | *niz-* | *niži* | *najniži* | low, lower, lowest |
| | *debeo* | *debl-* | *deblji* | *najdeblji* | fat, fatter, fattest |
| | *tanak* | *tan-* | *tanji* | *najtanji* | thin, thinner, thinnest |

## * Comparison of adverbs *

Comparative and superlative adverbs are equivalent to the corresponding neuter singular adjective forms. In two instances, the neuter singular adjective and the adverb have the same form but different meanings.

| ADJECTIVE (neuter singular) | | | ADVERB | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *vìsoko* | *više* | *najviše* | *mnogo* | *više* | *najviše* |
| tall | taller | tallest | many | more | most |
| *malo* | *manje* | *najmanje* | *malo* | *manje* | *najmanje* |
| small | smaller | smallest | few, little | less | least |

## * Comparison "than" *

Comparison "than" is expressed by *od* + Gen, as in *òvaj grad je veći od ònoga* "this city is bigger than that one." One can also use *nego* (and must use *nego* if a verb follows). What follows *nego* must be a grammatical match to what precedes, as in *bolje je u òvom mestu nego u ònom* "it's better in this place than in that one." *Manje* can be combined with an adjective or adverb in a manner parallel to English "less," as in *manje je ùgodno* "it's less comfortable." **[114]** The BCS word meaning "more," however (*više*) cannot normally be combined with adjectives or adverbs; one must use the comparative forms presented above.

## * "One another" *

The idea "one another" is expressed by the phrase *jèdan drugi*. The first component of this phrase is usually in the nominative, while the second is in whatever case the sentence requires. Thus, in the phrase *sličan jèdan drugome* "similar to one another," the second component must be in the dative case. This phrase is also often used in the meaning "each other." For more discussion, see pp. 237 and 259. **[160]**

## * The verb *trebati* *

The verb *trebati* means "need." The one who needs something is in the dative, and what s/he needs is the subject of the sentence, as in *trebaju mi òlovke* "I need pencils." In Croatian and Bosnian one can also use *trebati* like English "need," as in *ja treba m nove òlovke*. **[119]**

## * Names of professionals*

Words ending in *-ik*, *-ač*, *-ar* (and other less frequently used suffixes) identify a person who does a particular job. They refer either to the profession in general terms or to a specific male praticing that profession. In some cases there is a separate word for a female practitioner of the profession; in others the general word is used. B, C, and S sometimes have different words for the same profession. The following gives examples according to Serbian and Croatian preferences. The Bosnian preference is noted as [B]; if no notation is given, it means Bosnian uses both words. An asterisk (*) means the form is ekavian (consult the other side of the table or the glossary for the corresponding ijekavian word). **[121b]**

## STRUKE • PROFESSIONS

| Profession | C (male/general) | (female) | S (male/general) | (female) |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| architect | *arhìtekt* [B] | | *arhìtekta* | |
| actor | *glùmac* | *glùmica* | *glùmac* | *glùmica* |
| artist | *ùmjetnik* | *ùmjetnica* | *ùmetnik* * | *ùmetnica* * |
| baker | *pekar* | *pekarica* | *pekar* | *pekarica* |
| barber | *brìjač* [B] | | *bèrberin* | |
| biologist | *biòlog* | | *biòlog* | |
| boss | *šef* | *šèfica* | *šef* | *šèfica* |
| butcher | *mèsar* [B] | | *kasapin, mèsar* | |
| carpenter | *stolar* | | *tesar* | |
| chemist | *kèmičar* | *kèmičarka* | *hèmičar* [B] | *hèmičarka* [B] |
| clerk | *činòvnik* | *činòvnica* | *činòvnik* | *činòvnica* |
| | *pìsar* | | *pìsar* | |
| composer | *sklàdatelj* | *skladatèljica* | *kompòzitor* [B] | *kompòzitorka* [B] |
| cook | *kuhar* [B] | *kuharica* [B] | *kuvar* | *kuvarica* |
| dancer | *plèsač* | *plesàčica* | *ìgrač* | *igràčica* |
| dentist | *zubar* | *zubàrica* | *zubar* | *zùbarka* |
| director | *dìrektor,* | *direktòrica,* | *dìrektor* | *direktòrica* |
| | *ravnàtelj* | *ravnatèljica* | | |
| doctor | *lijèčnik,* | *lijèčnica,* | *lèkar,** [B] | *lèkarka,** |
| | *doktor* | *doktorica* | *doktor* | *doktorica, doktorka* |
| driver | *vòzač* | | *vòzač* | |
| electrician | *elèktričar* | *elèktričarka* | *elèktričar* | *elèktričarka* |
| farmer | *poljoprìvrednik* | | *poljoprìvrednik* | |
| housekeeper | | *domàćica* | | *domàćica* |
| lawyer | *òdvjetnik* | | *advòkat* | |
| manager | *ùpravnik,* | *upravnica,* | *ùpravnik* [B] | *upravnica* |
| | *upràvitelj* | *upravitèljica* | | |
| mechanic | *strojar, mehàničar* | | *mehàničar* [B] | |
| minister [gov't.] | *mìnistar* | *mìnistrica* | *mìnistar* | |
| musician | *glàzbenik* | *glàzbenica* | *mùzičar* [B] | *mùzičarka* [B] |
| nurse | *bòlničar* | *bòlničarka,* | *bòlničar* | *bòlničarka,* |
| | | *medicinska* | | *medicinska sestra* |
| | | *sestra* | | |
| painter | *slikar* | *slikarica* | *slikar* | *slikarka* [B] |
| pharmacist | *apotèkar,* | *apotekàrica* | *apotèkar,* | *apotèkarka* [B] |
| | *farmacèut* | | *farmacèut* | |
| poet | *pjesnik* | *pjesnikinja* | *pesnik* * | *pesnikinja* * |
| president | *prèdsjednik* | *prèdsjednica* | *prèdsednik* * | *prèdsednica* * |
| priest (Catholic) | *svećenik* | | *sveštenik* | |
| priest (Orthodox) | *pop* | | *pop* | |
| scholar | *znànstvenik,* | *znànstvenica* | *naučnik* [B] | |
| | *učenjak* [B] | | | |
| sculptor | *kìpar* | *kipàrica* | *vàjar* | *vàjarka* |
| soldier | *vòjnik* | | *vòjnik* | |
| teacher | *nàstavnik,* | *nàstavnica,* | *nàstavnik,* | *nàstavnica,* |
| | *učitelj* | *učitèljica* | *učitelj* | *učitèljica* |
| thief | *lopov* | | *lopov* | |
| veterinarian | *veterìnar* | | *veterìnar* | |
| waiter | *kònobar* | *konobàrica* | *kònobar,* | *konobàrica,* |
| | | | *kelner* [B] | *kelnerica* [B] |
| worker | *radnik* | *radnica* | *radnik* | *radnica* |
| writer | *pìsac* | *spisatèljica* | *pìsac* | *spisatèljica* |

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| barem | at least | plan grada | map of town |
| baviti se + *Instr* | to do, to occupy oneself with (I) | razni | various |
| glumica | actress | sećati se + *Gen* | to remember (I) |
| hronika [B,S] | chronicle | sjećati se + *Gen* | to remember (I) |
| inženjer, inženjera | engineer | stati, stanem | to stop (P) |
| kako kada | depends on when | struka | profession |
| kronika [C] | chronicle | taksi | taxi |
| matematičar | mathematician | taksiranje | taxi driving |
| moguće | possible | taksist [C] | taxi driver |
| na primer | for example | taksista [B,S] | taxi driver |
| na primjer | for example | travnički | Travnik *(adj.)* |
| namerávati, namèravam | to intend (I) | ubuduće | in the future |
| namjerávati, namjèravam | to intend (I) | vozačka dozvola | driver's license |
| nauka [B,S] | science | zadovoljan, zadovoljna | satisfied |
| ni... ni... | neither... nor... | zarađivati, zarađujem | to earn (I) |
| novinar | journalist | znanost, znanosti [C] *(f)* | science |

STRUKA I POSAO

Bosnian

1. Šta radiš?
2. Čitam roman *Travnička hronika* pisca Ive Andrića.
1. A, sjećam se tog romana! I ja sam ga čitala prije mnogo godina. Ali nisam na to mislila, već sam te namjeravala pitati čime se baviš!
2. A to! Po struci sam *inženjer*, ali vozim taksi.
1. Je li moguće?! Jesi li time zadovoljan? Da li se taksiranjem barem dobro zarađuje?
2. Kako kada! Najbolje noću.
1. A čime se bave tvoji prijatelji?
2. Svi su taksisti, ali imaju razne struke.
1. Na primjer?
2. Jedna je *liječnica*, jedan je *matematičar*, jedan je *tesar*, ali svi imaju vozačku dozvolu i plan grada. Čime se ti baviš?
1. Upravo sam završila fakultet političkih nauka, ali nije bilo posla kao *novinar* ranije, nema ga ni sada, i neće ga biti ni ubuduće.
2. Stani! Idi položiti vozački ispit. Trebat će ti vozačka dozvola. Uvijek možeš biti *taksista!*

Croatian

1. Što radiš?
2. Čitam roman *Travnička hronika* pisca Ive Andrića.
1. A, sjećam se tog romana! I ja sam ga čitala prije mnogo godina. Ali nisam na to mislila, već sam te namjeravala pitati čime se baviš!
2. A to! Po struci sam *inženjer*, ali vozim taksi.
1. Je li moguće?! Jesi li time zadovoljan? A zarađuje li se barem dobro taksiranjem?
2. Kako kada! Najbolje noću.
1. A čime se bave tvoji prijatelji?
2. Svi su taksisti, ali imaju razne struke.
1. Na primjer?
2. Jedna je *liječnica*, jedan je *matematičar*, jedan je *stolar*, ali svi imaju vozačku dozvolu i plan grada. Čime se ti baviš?
1. Upravo sam završila fakultet političkih znanosti, ali nije bilo posla kao *novinar* ranije, nema ga ni sada, i neće ga biti ni ubuduće.
2. Stani! Idi položiti vozački ispit. Trebat će ti vozačka dozvola! Uvijek možeš biti *taksist!*

Serbian

1. Шта радиш?
2. Чѝтам ро̀ман *Травничка хро̀ника* пѝсца Ѝве А̀ндрића.
1. А, сећам се тог рома̀на. И ја сам га чѝтала пре много година. Али нѝсам на то мислила, већ сам намера̀вала да те питам чѝме се бавиш!
2. А то! По струци сам *инжѐњер*, али возим та̀кси.
1. Да ли је могуће?! Да ли си тѝме задовољан? Да ли се са таксѝрањем барем добро зара̀ђује?
2. Ка̀ко ка̀да! Најбоље ноћу.
1. А чѝме се баве тво̀ји пријатељи?
2. Сви су *та̀ксисти*, али су разних струка.
1. На прѝмер?
2. Јѐдна је *лѐкарка*, јѐдан је *матема̀тичар*, јѐдан је *тесар*, али сви ѝмају во̀зачку дозволу и план града. Чѝме се ти бавиш?
1. Управо сам завр̀шила факултет полѝтичких на̀ука за *новинаре*, али нѝје бѝло по̀сла ра̀није, нема га сада, и неће га бити ни убу̀дуће.
2. Стани! Ѝди да поло̀жиш во̀зачки ѝспит. Требаће ти во̀зачка дозвола. Увек можеш бити *та̀ксиста!*

☞ **Write** your own conversation between two people discussing employment. Use as resources the vocations italicized in 11A and on p. 165, and the list of disciplines on p. 208. Be sure to include in your conversation the question *Čime se baviš?*

Ivo Andrić was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1961. He is best known for short stories, the novella *Pròkleta àvlija* (*The Damned Yard*), and three novels: *Na Drini ćuprìja* (*The Bridge on the Drina*), *Gospođica* (*The Woman from Sarajevo*), and *Travni̇̀čka hrònika* (translated into English as *Bosnian Chronicle*, *Bosnian Story*, and, most recently, *Days of the Consuls*). He wrote all three novels under house arrest during World War II, and published them all in 1945, after the war ended. Andrić considered himself a Yugoslav writer, and wrote chiefly about Bosnia.

## GRAMMAR

### * The instrumental case, continued *

The instrumental case is used for the second object after verbs like *smàtrati*, *čìniti* and others, as in *mi ga smatramo pametnim* "we consider him [to be] intelligent," or *to će ga čìniti vojnìkom* "that will make him [into] a soldier." The verb *baviti se* followed by the instrumental case means "be occupied with," and is the usual way of identifying an occupation or a frequently undertaken activity. Thus, *čìme se bavite?* means "what do you do?" and *ona se bavi crtanjem* means "she [regularly] draws." **[81d]**

Saddlemaker and Beltmaker

Lawyer

Knowledge

A4 ⊙91,92

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dòvoljan, dòvoljna | sufficient | radno mjesto | place of employment |
| lèžati, lèžim | to lie, to be lying (I) | razumèvanje | understanding |
| nego šta! [B,S] | you'd better believe it! | razumijèvanje | understanding |
| nego što! [C] | you'd better believe it! | red | line, queue |
| neizvesnost, neizvesnosti *(f)* | uncertainty | sàvetovati se | to get advice (I) |
| neizvjesnost, neizvjesnosti *(f)* | uncertainty | sàvjetovati se | to get advice (I) |
| nikad se nè zna | you never know | sesti, sednem | to sit down (P) |
| òdnos | attitude, relationship | sjesti, sjednem | to sit down (P) |
| òsoblje | staff, personnel | služba za zapošljàvanje | employment office |
| pada [mi] na pamet | it occurs [to me] | smètati, smetam + *Dat* | to bother (I) |
| poduzèće [B,C] | business, company | stati, stanem | to stand up (P) |
| preduzèće [B,S] | business, company | učenje | study, learning |
| prema + *Dat* | toward | znànje | knowledge |
| radno mesto | place of employment | zvànje | vocation |

TREBA MI POSAO!

Bosnian

1. Sjednite tu! Pomòzite mi! Treba mi bolji pòsao. Ne zaràđujem dòvoljno!
2. Razùmijem. Sigurno te je strah od neizvjesnosti!
1. Nìje me strah ničega i nè treba mi vaše razumijèvanje. Treba mi pòsao!
2. Ali pìtanje je hoćeš li dobro radno mjesto u nekom preduzèću nàći ako sjèdiš òvdje.
1. Ne sjèdim nego lèžim. Òvako mògu lakše gledati televìziju.
2. Još gore! Stani nà noge! Smeta mi tvoj òdnos prema pòslu! Dosta je čekanja! Trebaju ti učenje i znànje!

Croatian

1. Sjednite tu! Pomòzite mi! Treba mi bolji pòsao. Ne zaràđujem dòvoljno!
2. Razùmijem. Sigurno te je strah od neizvjesnosti!
1. Nìje me strah ni od čega i nè treba mi vaše razumijèvanje. Treba mi pòsao!
2. Ali pìtanje je hoćeš li dobro radno mjesto u nekom poduzèću nàći ako sjèdiš òvdje.
1. Ne sjèdim nego lèžim. Òvako mògu lakše gledati televìziju.
2. Još gore! Stani na noge! Smeta mi tvoj òdnos prema pòslu! Dosta je čekanja!

Serbian

1. Sedite tu! Pomòzite mi! Treba mi bolji pòsao. Ne zaràđujem dòvoljno!
2. Razùmem. Sigurno te je strah od neizvesnosti!
1. Nìje me strah ni od čega i nè treba mi vaše razumèvanje. Treba mi pòsao!
2. Ali pìtanje je da li ćeš nàći dobro radno mesto u nekom preduzèću ako sèdiš òvde.
1. Ne sèdim nego lèžim. Òvako mògu lakše da gledam televìziju.
2. Još gore! Stani na noge! Smeta mi tvoj òdnos prema pòslu! Dosta je čekanja! Trebaju ti učenje i znànje!

1. Treba da stojim u redu u službi za zapošljavanje?
2. Nego šta! Treba da se savjetuješ s osobljem u službi. Valja pokušati!
1. Ne pada mi na pamet. Stvari će već krenuti same od sebe. Meni previše ne smeta ovakav život.
2. Samo ti lezi i gledaj televiziju! Nikad se ne zna!

Trebaju ti učenje i znanje!

1. Treba da stojim u redu u službi za zapošljavanje?
2. Nego šta! Treba da se savjetuješ s osobljem u službi. Valja pokušati!
1. Ne pada mi na pamet. Stvari će već krenuti same od sebe. Meni ne smeta previše ovakav život.
2. Samo ti lezi i gledaj televiziju! Nikad se ne zna!

Trebam stajati u redu u službi za zapošljavanje?

2. Nego što! Trebaš se savjetovati s osobljem u službi. Valja pokušati!
1. Ne pada mi na pamet. Stvari će već krenuti same od sebe. Meni ne smeta previše ovakav život.
2. Samo ti lezi i gledaj televiziju! Nikad se ne zna!

1. Treba da stojim u redu u službi za zapošljavanje?
2. Nego šta! Treba da se savjetuješ s osobljem u službi. Valja pokušati!
1. Ne pada mi na pamet. Stvari će već krenuti same od sebe. Meni ne smeta previše ovakav život.
2. Samo ti lezi i gledaj televiziju! Nikad se ne zna!

☞ **Play** this interchange as a skit, rehearsing it outside of class so that you can peform it in class without referring to the text.

☞ **Self-study learners:** Note the use of *treba* and *valja*, the imperatives, the comparatives, the phrases *nego šta / što* and *ne pada mi na pamet*, and the use of *smetati*.

Croatian
Pharmaceutical Society

Pharmaceutical Herald
Editorial Board and Administration

Pharmacy

## GRAMMAR

### * The verb *trebati*, continued *

The BCS verb *trebati* means "need." When it is followed by a verb, the meaning is that someone needs to do something. There are two ways to express this meaning. According to the more frequently used one, the form *treba* is unchanging and the action is expressed by *da* + present tense, as in *ti treba da učiš večeras* "you need to study tonight." In Croatian and Bosnian, this meaning of "need" can also be expressed as in English: the person who needs to do something is the subject of the conjugated verb *trebati*, and either form of the infinitive can follow. Thus, one can say either *ti trebaš učiti večeras* or *ti trebaš da učiš večeras*. When the idea is a subjectless one, there is no variation. One can use only 3rd sg. *treba* followed by infinitive or equivalent, as in *treba čekati* "it's necessary to wait."

### * Verbs of body position *

There are two different sets of verbs meaning "sit," "stand," and "lie." One expresses stasis (the fact of being IN a position), and the other describes motion (INTO the position). The motion verbs all have present tense forms in *-nem* (etc.) and the stasis verbs all have present tense form in *-im* (etc.). The stasis verb "sit" belongs to type 3 in ekavian (*sedeti*, *sedim*) but to type 2 in ijekavian (*sjediti*, *sjedim*). **[120]**

| | SIT | | STAND | LIE |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| stasis | *sèdeti* (*sèdim*) | *sjèditi (sjèdim)* | *stajati* (*stojim*) | *ležati* (*ležim*) |
| motion | *sesti* (*sednem*) | *sjesti (sjednem)* | *stati* (*stanem*) | *leći* (*legnem*) |

Open Monday to Friday.

Hours of operation: weekdays, 8 a.m. to 3 p.m.

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

Bosnian
1. Kàko si?
2. *Sretna* sam.
1. Eh, svakako sam ja *srètniji* òd tebe.
2. Ne, ne, ja sam *srètnija*. A ti si manje *sretan*!

Croatian
1. Kàko si?
2. *Sretna* sam.
1. Eh, svakako sam ja *srètniji* od tebe.
2. Ne, ne, ja sam *srètnija*. A ti si manje *sretan*!

Serbian
1. Кàко си?
2. *Срећна* сам.
1. Ех, свакако сам ја *срѐћнији* од тебе.
2. Не, не, ја сам *срѐћнија*. А ти си мање *срећан*.

☞ **Replace** *sretni* [B,C] *srećni* [S] **with**: dobri, duhòviti, lepi [E] lijepi [J], lòši, pametni, slatki, stràšni, vìsoki.

☞ **Redo** this exercise first in the past tense, and then in the future tense.

## B2

**Use** the menu items on p. 163 as a basis for a discussion comparing two or more restaurants.

## B3

Bosnian
1. Čìme ćeš se baviti kad zàvršiš fakùltet?
2. Žèlim da budem *doktor*. A ti?
1. Ja žèlim da budem *slikar*.
2. Od *slika* se ne žìvi!
1. Eh, možda ću zarađìvati kao *kònobar* ili *tàksista*.

Croatian
1. Čìme ćeš se baviti kad zàvršiš fakùltet?
2. Žèlim biti *liječnik*. A ti?
1. Ja žèlim biti *slikar*.
2. Od *slika* se ne žìvi!
1. Eh, možda ću zarađìvati kao *kònobar* ili *tàksist*.

Serbian
1. Čìme ćeš da se baviš kad zàvršiš fakùltet?
2. Žèlim da budem *lèkar*. A ti?
1. Ja žèlim da budem *slikar*.
2. Od *slika* se ne žìvi!
1. Eh, možda ću da zaràđujem kao *kelner* ili *tàksista*.

☞ **Replace** *doktor* [B] *liječnik* [C] *lèkar* [S], *kònobar* [B,C,S] *kelner* [B,S], *tàksist* [C] *tàksista* [B,S] **with nouns denoting other vocations and types of artistic creativity.**

☞ **Possible replacements:**

a) kompòzitor [B,S] sklàdatelj [C] **and** glàzba [C] mùzika [B,S].

**b)** arhìtekt [C] arhìtekta [B,S], **and** zgrada.

**c)** pìsac **or** spisatèljica **and** ròman.

**d)** pesnik [E] pjesnik [J] **and** pòezija.

## B4

Bosnian and Serbian
Nema *znànja* bez *učenja*.
Nìje nikada rànije bìlo *znànja* bez *učenja*.
A neće ni biti *znànja* bez *učenja* ubùduće.

Croatian
Nema *znànja* bez *učenja*.
Nìje nikada rànije bìlo *znànja* bez *učenja*.
A ne će ni biti *znànja* bez *učenja* ubùduće.

☞ **Replace** *znànje* **and** *učenje* **with a)** dòručak **and** novine; **b)** dobro drùštvo **and** dobro jelo; **c)** òdgovor **and** pìtanje.

## B5

Bosnian
1. Šta ti treba za sreću?
2. Nè treba mi mnogo.
1. Kao šta, na prìmjer?
2. Na prìmjer, trebaju mi *dobro jelo* i *topla soba*.
1. Meni trebaju: *prìjatelji*, *dobro društvo*, *fine stvari*, a pònajviše mi treba *nòvac!*
2. Meni *nòvac* nìje và̀žan. Samo mi stvara problème!
1. A čèga te je strah?
2. Strah me je *neizvjesnosti!*

Croatian
1. Što ti treba za sreću?
2. Nè treba mi puno.
1. Kao što, na prìmjer?
2. Na prìmjer, trebaju mi *dobro jelo* i *topla soba*.
1. Meni trebaju: *prìjatelji*, *dobro društvo*, *fine stvari*, a najviše mi treba *nòvac!*
2. Meni *nòvac* nìje và̀žan. Samo mi stvara problème!
1. A čèga te je strah?
2. Strah me je *neizvjesnosti!*

Serbian
1. Шта ти треба за срећу?
2. Нѐ треба ми много.
1. Као шта, на прѝмер?
2. На прѝмер, требају ми *добро јело* и *топла соба*.
1. Мени требају: *прѝјатељи*, *добро друштво*, *фине ствари*, а по̀највише ми треба *но̀вац!*
2. Мени *но̀вац* нѝје ва̀жан. Само ми ствара проблѐме!
1. А од чѐга те је страх?
2. Страх ме је од *неизвесности!*

☞ **Replace the italicized words that refer to** *sreća* **with** jesen, leto [E] ljeto [J], ljùbav, pòezija, pròleće [E] pròljeće [J], put, zìma. **Replace** *neizvesnost* [E] *neizvjesnost* [J] **with**: dosadna predàvanja, loš pòsao, neozbiljne kolège.

## B6

Bosnian and Croatian
1. *Sjedni* tu!
2. Hvàla, hòću!
1. I dok *sjèdiš*, *pročìtaj òvo pìsmo*!
2. Zašto?
1. Và̀žno je!

Serbian
1. Седи ту!
2. Хва̀ла, хо̀ћу!
1. И док сѐдиш, *прочѝтај о̀во пѝсмо*!
2. Зашто?
1. Ва̀жно је!

☞ **Replace** *sesti* [E] *sjesti* [J] **and** *sèdeti* [E] *sjèditi* [J] **with** lèći **and** lèžati, stati **and** stàjati. **Replace** *pročìtaj òvo pìsmo* **with another command**.

## B7

**Ask each other these questions:**

1. [B,S] Šta ti najviše smeta u živòtu, i zašto?
   [C] Što ti najviše smeta u živòtu, i zašto?

2. [B,S] Šta ti najviše odgòvara u živòtu i zašto?
   [C] Što ti najviše odgòvara u živòtu, i zašto?

3. [B,C] Sjećaš li se svòjih prijatèlja iz škole? Kàko su se zvali? Gdje su sada?
   [S] Da li se sećaš svòjih prijatèlja iz škole? Kàko su se zvali? Gde su sada?

4. Kòju struku smatraš najboljom, a kòju najgorom? Zašto?

5. [B,C] Ka̗ko se o̗sjećaš dok u̗čiš grama̗tiku -- veseli̲m ili tu̗žni̲m?
   [S] Ka̗ko se o̗sećaš dok u̗čiš grama̗tiku -- veseli̲m ili tu̗žni̲m?

6. [B,C] Čega te je najviše strah?
   [B,C,S] Od čega te je najviše strah?

**Self-study learners:** Practice the use of comparatives and superlatives. Locate (or imagine) a series of similar objects, moods, and situations; and describe them with respect to one another. Compose several sentences using the *sma̗trati* with two objects (as in English "I consider him a genius").

ZAUZETO / Occupied, 1999
Public installation, National Gallery of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Sarajevo, 1999

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

Rewrite the *Pas i mačka* story (5A1) in the past tense, and rewrite exercise 5B6 in the future tense.

## C2

**First** go down the two left hand columns and mark each word as either a noun (N) or a verb (V). Then go down the two right hand columns and mark each word as an adjective (Adj) or an adverb (Adv). For words which might be either adjective or adverb, give both markings. Then join the words into pairs - either as "verb + adverb" or "adjective + noun," making three pairs of each type. Finally, form the comparative and the superlative of the adjectives and adverbs and write out the resulting phrases. Note: adjectives are given here as in dictionaries (masculine singular short form).

Example:

| **N or V** | **Adjective or Adverb** | **same with comparative** | **same with superlative** |
|---|---|---|---|
| pas (**N**) | zèlen (**Adj**) | zelèniji pas | najzelèniji pas |
| govòriti (**V**) | važno (**Adv**) | òna govori važnije | òna govori najvažnije |

| **Noun or Verb?** | | **Adjective or Adverb?** | |
|---|---|---|---|
| pìtanje | reč | loše | mnogo |
| ljubav | àuto | dug | vèlik |
| sveučilište | sjèditi | dèbeo | zanìmljivo |
| rječnik | noć | kiseo | šàren |
| čìniti | univerzìtet | glup | srećno |
| àmidža | čekanje | brzo | kratak |
| biti | jesti | dòbro | težak |
| pìsmo | stvar | vìsok | tužan |
| òsećati se | stric | ružno | lak |
| tata | dòći | malo | sretno |

## C3

**Translate** these sentences into B, C, or S. Then rewrite each first in the future, then in the past tense.

1. I am a student.
2. We are eating breakfast.
3. He is writing a letter.
4. They are listening to professors.
5. People can see a movie here.
6. Rivers flow through Belgrade, Zagreb and Sarajevo.
7. What is the dog called?

## C4

**Translate** into B, C, or S:
1. I am talking now with my friend in town.
2. She is talking with her friend in town now.
3. She is talking with his friend in town now.
4. She will see her friend in town tonight.
5. She will see his friend in town tonight.

6. They will see their friends in town tonight.
7. Her friend saw her yesterday.
8. Her friend saw him yesterday.
9. Their friends saw them yesterday.

## C5

ODJEĆA [J] ODEĆA [E]

**Connect** word to image:

kàput  kòšulja  cìpela  šèšir  hlače  pantalòne  hàljina

## C6

**Translate** the first sentence into English, and the next two into B, C, or S, using the first as a model:

1. a. Odmah mi trebaju pàre!
   b. I need my car now!
   c. She needs a friend.

2. a. Nìje bìlo problèma s ùčenjem jèzika.
   b. There won't be any problems with studying the language.
   c. There wasn't time to eat breakfast.

3. a. [B,S] Šta im je?
   [C] Što im je?
   b. What is up with us?
   c. What is up with you?

4. a. [B,C] Sjedni tu s nama! Hvàla, hòću. Dugo već stòjim.
   [S] Sedi tu s nama! Hvàla, hòću. Dugo već stòjim.
   b. Lie down! Thanks, but I have been lying down a long time.
   c. Get up! Thanks, I have been sitting a long time.

5. a. [B,C] Ne sjećam ga se.
   [S] Ne sećam ga se.
   b. Do you remember me?
   c. They remembered the good old days.

6. a. [B,C] Strah ju je aviòna.
   [B,C,S] Strah ju je od aviòna.
   b. They are afraid of snakes.
   c. We are afraid of homework.

7. a. Po mom mišljenju, Àndrićev ròman *Travnička hròonika* je bolji od romàna *Na Drini ćùprija*.
   b. In our opinion, small dogs are more pleasant than large dogs.
   c. In his opinion, larger cities are more interesting than smaller cities.

8. a. Čìnī mi se da je lav strȁšnijī nego što je Brȁna.
   b. It seems to us that Brana is more frightening than the lion is.
   c. That idea is more beautiful than this one is.

9. a. [B] Vjerovatno će ti se manje spȁvati ako pòpiješ kȁfu.
   [C] Vjerojatno će ti se manje spȁvati ako pòpiješ kȁvu.
   [S] Verovatno će ti se manje spȁvati ako pòpiješ kȁfu.
   b. I am less hungry than you are.
   c. We were less happy before than we are now.

10. a. Bolje išta nego ništa.
    b. Better late than never.
    c. Better safe than sorry.

## C7

**Fill in** vocations from the STRUKA list in A3

1. [B,C] Sandra ȕčī da bude ..... . Ako nè može nȁći pòsao, rȁdit će kao ..... .
   [S] Sandra ȕčī da bude ..... . Ako nè može da nađe pòsao, rȁdiće kao ..... .
2. Najbolji pòsao je ..... , ali ni ..... nìje loše.
3. [B,C] Najgore radno mjesto je ....., a najteže radno mjesto je ..... .
   [S] Najgore radno mesto je ....., a najteže radno mesto je ..... .
4. Najzanimljìvije zvȁnje je ..... .
5. Najlakše zvȁnje je ..... .
6. Bolje je biti ..... nego ..... .
7. Gore je biti ..... nego ..... .

## ☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| догòдити се, дòгоди се | to happen (P) | обѐћати | to promise (P) |
| изнервирати се, изнѐрвирам се | to get irritated (P) | плашити се + *Gen* | to be frightened of (I) |
| незнȁње | ignorance | пòстављати питање | to pose a question (I) |
| нервирати се, нѐрвирам се | to be irritated (I) | | |

Ако се плашите òдговора – не пòстављајте питања. Није свако знȁње лепше од незнȁња.

Обѐћајте себи да се дȁнас нѐћете нервирати без обзира на то шта вам се дòгоди. Па тек ако вам се баш ништа не дòгоди, можете се због тога вечѐрас мало изнервирати.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:
a) Zbog čèga ..... ?

b) [B,C] Smatrate li ..... ? [S] Da li smatrate ..... ?

c) Po vašem mišljenju ..... .

## 🕮 Priča: Albahari

**Read Part VIII** of the story “Osam malih priča o mòjoj žèni” by David Albahari (p. 345).

# Dvanaesta lekcija • Lesson Twelve

A1 ⊙1 [2nd CD]

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| budući da | since | namještaj | furniture |
| cimer | roommate *(m)* | nàtkasna [B,S] | nightstand, bedside table |
| cimerica [B,C] | roommate *(f)* | noćni ormàrić [B,C] | nightstand, bedside table |
| cimerka [B,S] | roommate *(f)* | ȍdnosno | or rather, that is |
| čàršaf [B] | bed sheet | otprȉlike | approximately |
| čàršav [S] | bed sheet | pavȉljon, paviljȍna | wing of building |
| ćebe, ćebeta [S] | blanket | pȉsući | writing *(adj.)* |
| deka [B,C] | blanket | plahta [C] | bed sheet |
| dnevni | daily | pokrȉvač [C] | blanket |
| drȕžati, drȕžim | to hold (I) | po prȉlici | approximately |
| dvȁnaesti | twelfth | po sobi | per room |
| gȍdišnji | annual | posteljȉna | bedding |
| hiljada | thousand | prȍsečan, prȍsečna | average *(adj.)* |
| hȉljadu | one thousand | prȍsječan, prȍsječna | average *(adj.)* |
| ȉspadati | to transpire (I) | tȉsuća | thousand |
| jȁstuk | pillow | tȉsuću | one thousand |
| kȍji | which, who, that | trećȉna | a / one third |
| krevet | bed | urȅditi, ȕredim | to arrange, to set up (P) |
| mnȍžiti | to multiply (I) | zajednički | shared, common |
| namještaj | furniture | | |

STUDENTSKI DOM

Bosnian

Stȕdenti kȍji stȁnuju u stȕdentskom dȍmu mȍraju urȅditi svȍje sobe prije počȅtka sȅmestra. Svaki stȕdent ȉma cȉmera i svaka stȕdentica ȉma cȉmerku. Dakle, od namještaja svaka soba treba da ȉma 2 krȅveta, 2 noćna ormàrića, 2 pȉsća stȍla, 2 lȁmpe, i 2 mala tȅpiha. Svaki stȕdent dȍnosi sȁ sobom svȍju posteljȉnu: jȁstuk, čàršafe, deku. Soba se dijeli na 3 dijȅla: jȅdna trećȉna sobe je za pȉsće stȍlove i lȁmpe, druga trećȉna je za krȅvete, noćne ormàriće, i male tȅpihe, a treći dio je zajednički prȍstor. Kȁko svaki pavȉljon stȕdentskog dȍma ȉma 150 soba, tȁko pavȉljon mora ȉmati 300 krȅveta, 300 noćnih ormàrića, 300 pȉsćih stȍlova, 300 lȁmpi i 300 malih tȅpiha. Budući da svaki stȕdent ȉma 15-ak udžbenika, to znači da stȕdenti drže otprȉlike 30 udžbenika po sobi, ili oko 4.500 udžbenika po paviljȍnu. Stȕdenti treba da ȕče prȍsječno 4 sata dnevno u svȍjim sobama. Mnȍžeći to sa 180 dȁna u škȍlskoj godini, ȉspada da 1 stȕdent treba da ȕči 720 sȁti, ȍdnosno 2 stȕdenta treba da ȕče 1.440 sȁti, a 5 stȕdenata treba da ȕči 3.600 sȁti gȍdišnje. Treba reći i da svaki stȕdentski dom ȉma 9 paviljȍna.

**Tricky translation**: the word *ȍdnosno* has many meanings. Here are a few of them: "that is, i.e., or rather, in regard to, in reference to, in other words, as for, as concerns, versus, as to, respectively, apropos, concerning, accordingly, namely." As the list shows, *ȍdnosno* is an all-purpose word.

Croatian

Stȕdenti kȍji stȁnuju u stȕdentskom dȍmu mȍraju urȅditi svȍje sobe prije počȅtka sȅmestra. Svaki stȕdent ȉma cȉmera i svaka stȕdentica ȉma cȉmericu. Dakle, od namještaja svaka soba treba ȉmati 2 krȅveta, 2 noćna ormȁrića, 2 pȉsaća stȍla, 2 lȁmpe, i 2 mala saga. Svaki stȕdent dȍnosi sa sobom svȍju posteljȉnu: jȁstuk, plahte, pokrȉvač. Soba se dijeli na 3 dijȅla: jȅdna trećȉna sobe je za pȉsaće stȍlove i lȁmpe, druga trećȉna je za krevete, noćne ormȁriće, male sȁgove, a treći dio je zajednički prȍstor. Kȁko svaki pavȉljon stȕdentskog dȍma ȉma 150 soba, tȁko pavȉljon mora ȉmati 300 krȅveta, 300 noćnih ormȁrića, 300 pȉsaćih stȍlova, 300 lȁmpi i 300 malih sȁgova. Budući da svaki stȕdent ȉma 15-ak udžbenika, to znači da stȕdenti drže po prȉlici 30 udžbenika po sobi, ili oko 4.500 udžbenika po paviljȍnu. Stȕdenti trebaju ȕčiti prȍsječno 4 sata dnevno u svȍjim sobama. Množȅći to s 180 dȁna u škȍlskoj godini, ȉspada da 1 stȕdent treba ȕčiti 720 sȁti, ȍdnosno 2 stȕdenta trebaju ȕčiti 1.440 sȁti, a 5 stȕdenata treba ȕčiti 3.600 sȁti gȍdišnje. Treba reći i da svaki stȕdentski dom ȉma 9 paviljȍna.

Serbian

Stȕdenti kȍji stȁnuju u stȕdentskom dȍmu mȍraju da ȕrede svȍje sobe pre počȅtka sȅmestra. Svaki stȕdent ȉma cȉmera i svaka stȕdentkinja ȉma cȉmerku. Dakle, od nameštaja svaka soba treba da ȉma 2 krȅveta, 2 nȁtkasne, 2 pȉsaća stȍla, 2 lȁmpe, i 2 mala tȅpiha. Svaki stȕdent dȍnosi sa sobom svȍju posteljȉnu: jȁstuk, čȁršave, ćebe. Soba se deli na 3 dȅla: jȅdna trećȉna sobe je za pȉsaće stȍlove i lȁmpe, druga trećȉna je za krevete, nȁtkasne i male tȅpihe, a treći deo je zajednički prȍstor. Kȁko svaki pavȉljon stȕdentskog dȍma ȉma 150 soba, tȁko pavȉljon mora da ȉma 300 krȅveta, 300 nȁtkasni, 300 pȉsaćih stȍlova, 300 lȁmpi i 300 malih tȅpiha. Budući da svaki stȕdent ȉma 15-ak udžbenika, to znači da stȕdenti drže otprȉlike 30 udžbenika po sobi, ili oko 4.500 udžbenika po paviljȍnu. Stȕdenti treba da ȕče prȍsečno 4 sata dnevno u svȍjim sobama. Množȅći to sa 180 dȁna u škȍlskoj godini, ȉspada da 1 stȕdent treba da ȕči 720 sȁti, ȍdnosno 2 stȕdenta treba da ȕče 1.440 sȁti, a 5 stȕdenata treba da ȕči 3.600 sȁti gȍdišnje. Treba i da se kaže da svaki stȕdentski dom ȉma 9 paviljȍna.

☞ **Write out** the numbers in the above passage as words. Identify the case and number of each noun following a number, and explain why each takes the case and number it does. Read the passage through several times and then answer the related questions in exercise B1, on p. 191.

jesen /zima 2005

# GRAMMAR

## * Cardinal numbers, review *

Cardinal numbers are used for counting (1, 2, 3, etc.). The number 1 is an adjective, agreeing with the noun that follows it (*jèdan, jèdno, jèdna*). The number 2 has one form if a masculine or neuter noun follows (*dva*) and another if a feminine noun follows (*dve* [E] *dvije* [J]). No other numbers are affected by the gender of the following noun. Multiples of 100 either add the cardinal numbers directly, in a single word, or count the word *stotina*; alternate forms of 200 and 300 are used in Bosnian and Serbian. Multiples of 1000 count the word *tìsuća* [C] or *hìljada* [B,S]. When any of the words *stotina, hìljada, tìsuća* is used to name the number it is in Nsg, but when it is used in counting it is in Asg (in the chart below these words are given in the form used to count). Compounds are made by adding numbers directly, as in English. **[123a]**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 100 | *sto ; stotinu* | 300 | *tristo* [B,C,S] | 600 | *šeststo* | 1,000 | *tìsuću* [C] |
| 200 | *dvjesto / dvesto* [B,C,S] | | *trista* [B,S] | 700 | *sedamsto* | | *hìljadu* [B,S] |
| | *dvjesta / dvesta* [B,S] | 400 | *četiristo* | 800 | *osamsto* | 1,000,000 | *milìjun* [C] |
| [or] | *dve / dvije stotine* | 500 | *petsto* | 900 | *devetsto* | | *milìon* [B,S] |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 23 | *dvàdeset tri* | 137 | *sto tridèset sedam* |
| 103 | *sto tri ; stotinu tri* | 1,500 | *tìsuću petsto* [C] *hiljadu petsto* [B,S] |
| 3,650 | *tri tìsuće šeststo pedèset* [C]<br>*tri hìljade šeststo pedèset* [B,S] | 5,817 | *pet tìsuća osamsto sedàmnaest* [C]<br>*pet hìljada osamsto sedàmnaest* [B,S] |

## * Agreement with cardinal numbers *

The number 1 is followed by the singular form of the noun counted. The numbers 2-4 are followed by the "counting form," which for nouns is like the Gsg (except that the feminine ending *-e* is not long). Modifiers of masculine and neuter nouns all take the ending *-a* (no length), and modifiers of feminine nouns all take the ending *-e* (no length). The numbers 5-20 are followed by the Gpl. The form of a noun following a compound number is determined by the final digit. Thus, 21, 51, 1001, 7251, etc. are all followed by the SINGULAR form of the noun, and numbers such as 22, 43, 252, 7984, etc. are all followed by the counting form. All other numbers are followed by the Gpl. **[124a]**

Singular

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | *jèdan pametan stùdent* | 21 | *dvàdeset jèdan pametan stùdent* |
| 1 | *jèdna dòbra knjiga* | 351 | *trista pedèset jèdna dòbra knjiga* |
| 1 | *jèdno malo sèlo* | 3951 | *tri tìsuće devetsto pedèset jèdno malo sèlo* [C]<br>*tri hiljade devetsto pedèset jèdno malo sèlo* [B,S] |

Counting form

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 2 | *dva pametna stùdenta* | 34 | *tridèset četiri pametna stùdenta* |
| 2 | *dvije* [J] *dve* [E] *dòbre knjige* | 542 | *petsto četrdèset dvije* [J] *dve* [E] *dòbre knjige* |

Genitive plural

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 5 | *pet pametnih stùdenata* | 12 | *dvànaest pametnih stùdenata* |
| 9 | *devet dobrih knjiga* | 475 | *četiristo sedamdèset i pet dobrih knjiga* |

## * Fractions and approximative numbers *

Except for the words "quarter" and "half," the denominator portion of a fraction is formed by adding the suffix *-ina* to the stem of the ordinal number. The numerator then counts this number. Approximative numbers ("ten or so") are formed by adding the suffix *-ak* to the cardinal number. The word for "half" is *polòvica* [C] *polòvina* [B,S] and the word for "quarter" is either *četvrt* or *četvrtìna*. **[123d]**

Fractions

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 3rd (m.sg.) | *trećī* | > | 1/3 | *jèdna trećìna* | 2/3 | *dve* [E] *dvije* [J] *trećìne* | | |
| 8th (m.sg.) | *osmī* | > | 1/8 | *jèdna osmìna* | 3/8 | *trī osmìne* | 5/8 | *pet osmìna* |

Approximatives

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10 | *deset* | > | 10 or so | *desetak* |
| 15 | *pètnaest* | > | about 15 | *petnaestak* |
| 100 | *sto* | > | 100 or so | *stotìnjak* |

## * The relative conjunction *kòjī* as subject *

As a question word, the pronominal adjective *kòjī* means "which" or "what." As a relative conjunction, it corresponds to the English conjunctions "who, whom, which, that" as used in sentences such as "the students WHO live there have to arrange their rooms themselves" or "do you know the woman THAT is coming into the room." English can sometimes omit these conjunctions but BCS must always include them. In each instance, the form of the relative conjunction *kòjī* must agree in gender and number with the word it refers to. In the BCS version of the first English sentence, it refers to the noun "students" and must thus be *kòjī* (masc pl): *stùdenti KÒJĪ stànujū tamo mòrajū sāmi urèditi svòje sobe*. But in the BCS version of the second English sentence it refers to the noun "woman" and must thus be *kòja* (fem sg): *pòznāješ li žènu KÒJĀ ùlazī u sobu*?" The case of *kòjī* depends on its role within its own clause. In each of these two sentences it is the subject within its own clause and is therefore in the nominative case. **[128]**

## * Present verbal adverb *

The present verbal adverb is created by adding the unchanging suffix *-ći* to the 3rd plural present form of a verb of the imperfective aspect. This adverb identifies an action occurring simultaneously with that of the main verb (no matter what its tense); both verbs must refer to the subject of the sentence. Thus the sentence *vozećī se autòbusom čìtā novine* means "she reads the paper while riding the bus," while the sentence *rànije je čìtala novine vozećī se autòbusom* means "she used to read the paper while riding the bus." The present verbal adverb can also denote mild causative relationships, as in *množećī tō sa 180, dobìjāmo 720* "multiplying that by 180, we get 720." The adverb formed from *biti* takes its stem from *budem*, for example *bùdućī vòjnīk, znā o ratu* "being a soldier, he knows about war." The related conjunction *budući da* means "since, insofar as." **[129, 138a]** True verbal adverbs are unchanging in form. However, a number of them have taken on double duty as adjectives, often undergoing a subtle change in meaning. When they are used as adjectives, they take all adjectival endings. Some examples are *ìdućī* "next," *sljèdećī* "next, following," *vodećī* "leading, top," *mogućī* "possible," *odgovàrajućī* "relevant, corresponding." **[138c]**

Shopping in Zagreb, Ilica

Shopping in Sarajevo, Baščaršija

Shopping in Belgrade, Knez Mihailova St.

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bòmbon, bombòna [B,C] | [piece of] candy | porcùlanski [B,C] | porcelain |
| bombòna [B,S] | [piece of] candy | pòsuđe [B,C] | dishes |
| br. | № | pòtom | then, later |
| cvećе *coll.* | flowers | pòzdraviti se | to greet one another (P) |
| cvijećе *coll.* | flowers | pratiti | to follow, to accompany (I) |
| drago kàmenje *coll.* | precious stones | prìčati, pričam | to talk, to chat (I) |
| dućan, dućàna [B,C,S] | store | pružiti | to offer (P) |
| ìći svòjim pùtem | to go one's own way | pružiti ruku | to extend one's hand |
| ìzlog | store window, display | pušač, pušàča | smoker |
| jèdni drugima | to one another | pušiti | to smoke (I) |
| kàfić, kafìća | small café | ràdnja [B,C,S] | store |
| kàmenje *coll.* | stones, rocks | razgovàrati, razgòvaram | to converse (I) |
| kila [C] | kilogram | razgovor | conversation |
| kilo [B,S] | kilogram | s nogu | standing |
| košàrkaški | basketball *(adj.)* | sudovi [B,S] | dishes |
| kupòvina | shopping | svi | all, everyone |
| lòkal, lokàla | local bar, restaurant | šank | bar, counter |
| meč | sports match | šètnja | stroll, walk |
| međùtim | however | trgòvina [B,C,S] | store |
| nàći, nađem | to find (P) | ùći, uđem | to enter (P) |
| nakon + *Gen.* | after | ulica | street |
| nàporan, nàporna | strenuous | uparkìrati, upàrkiram | to park (P) |
| navràtiti, nàvratim | to drop by (P) | ùtakmica | sports match |
| obližnji | nearby | užìvati, užìvam | to enjoy |
| otvòriti, òtvorim | to open (P) | zàtim | thereafter, then |
| poklòniti | to give [a gift] (P) | zatvòriti, zàtvorim | to close (P) |
| porcèlanski [S] | porcelain | | |

KUPOVINA

Bosnian

Ìzašavši iz svòjih kuća u *pola pet*, *tri žène* su ìšle ulicom, prìčale i užìvale u šètnji. *Četiri* plava i žuta *automòbila* su se uparkìrala blizu njih. Vràta su se otvòrila i ìzašla su *četvòrica vìsokih muškàraca* u *četiri i četrdèset pet*. Svi su pružili jèdni drugima ruke, pòzdravili se i veselo razgovàrali. Zàtim je *njih sedmoro* ùšlo u veliku trgòvinu u Hrastovoj ulici *br. 21*. *Dvànaest* mačaka i *jedànaest* pasa gledalo ih je iz ìzloga. Ùšavši u trgòvinu, *žène* su kùpile *muškàrcima* po *jèdnog* psa i *jèdnu* mačku, dok su *muškàrci žènama* kùpili *cvijećе* i kilo bombòna te im odmah poklònili. A pòtom su se te *tri žène*, svaka sa svòjim *cvijećem*, našle sa još *šest*, i nakon nàporne kùpovine, *njih devet* je òtišlo u obližnji kàfić na kàfu i razgovor. Međùtim, *njih četvòrica* su navràtila do najbližeg lokàla, pušàči među njima su pušili za šankom, svaki je nešto pòpio s nogu, i pratili su košàrkaški meč na telèviziji. Nakon meča se zatvòrio lòkal i svaki od njih je òtišao svòjim pùtem.

Croatian

Ìzašavši iz svòjih kućа u *pola pet*, *tri žène* su ìšle ulicom, prìčale i užìvale u šètnji. *Četiri* plava i žuta *automòbila* su se uparkìrala blizu njih. Vràta su se otvòrila i ìzašla su *četvòrica vìsokih muškàraca* u *tri četvrt pet*. Svi su pružili jèdni drugima ruke, pòzdravili se i veselo razgovàrali. Zàtim je *njih sedmero* ùšlo u veliki dućan u Hrastovoj ulici *br. 21*. *Dvànaest* mačaka i *jedànaest pasa* gledalo ih je iz ìzloga. Ùšavši u dućan, *žène* su kùpile *muškàrcima* po *jèdnog* psa i *jèdnu* mačku, dok su *muškàrci žènama* kùpili *cvijeće* i kilu bombòna te im odmah poklònili. A pòtom su se te *tri žène*, svaka sa svòjim *cvijećem*, nàšle s još *šest*, i, nakon nàporne kùpovine, *njih devet* je òtišlo u obližnji kafić na kàvu i razgovor. Međùtim, *njih četvòrica* su navràtila do najbližeg lokàla, pušàči među njima su pušili za šankom, svaki je nešto pòpio s nogu, i pratili su košàrkašku ùtakmicu na telèviziji. Nakon ùtakmice se zatvòrio lòkal i svaki od njih je òtišao svòjim pùtem.

Serbian

Ѝзашавши из свòјих кућа у *пола пет*, *три жѐне* су ѝшле улицом, прѝчале и ужѝвале у шѐтњи. *Чѐтири* плава и жута *аутомòбила* су се упаркѝрала близу њих. Врàта су се отвòрила и ѝзашла су *четвòрица* вѝсоких *мушкàраца* у *чѐтири и четрдѐсет пет*. Сви су пружили јѐдни другима руке, пòздравили се и весело разговàрали. Зàтим је *њих седморо* ѝшло у велику рàдњу у Храстовој улици *бр. 21*. *Двànaест* мачака и *једànaест* паса гледало их је из ѝзлога. Ѝшавши у рàдњу, *жѐне* су кѝпиле *мушкàрцима* по *јѐдног* пса и *јѐдну* мачку, док су *мушкàрци жѐнама* кѝпили *цвеће* и кило бомбòна, те им одмах поклònили. А пòтом су се те *три жѐне*, свака са свòјим *цвећем*, нàшле са још *шест*, и, после нàпорне кѝповине, *њих девет* је òтишло у оближњи кàфић на кàфу и разговор. Међѝтим, *њих четвòрица* су навràтила до најближег локàла, пушàчи међу њима су пушили за шанком, сваки је нешто пòпио с ногу, и пратили су кошàркашку ѝтакмицу на телѐвизији. Након ѝтакмице се затвòрио лòкал и сваки од њих је òтишао свòјим пѝтем.

☞ **Retell this story, replacing** *žèna* **with** lèkarka [S] liječnica [C] ljèkarka [B,S] **or other female vocations, and replacing** *muškàrac* **with** lèkar [S] liječnik [C], ljèkar [B,S] **or other male vocations (see p. 165 for suggestions)**. **Replace** cveće [E] cvijeće [J] **with** drago kàmenje, porcèlanski sudovi [S] porcùlansko pòsuđe [B,C].

The word *telèvizor* refers to the television set as a piece of equipment, and the word *telèvizija* refers to that which is watched on the television set.

Open 24 hours

Please close the door!

The words for 'store' or 'shop' used below are only three of a family of synonyms. For instance, while Bosnian speakers use *trgòvina*, they also say *samopòsluga*, *prodavnica* and *dućan*; and while Serbian speakers often say *rȁdnja*, they also use the words *samoùsluga*, *pròdavnica*, *and dućan*. Croatian speakers use *samopòsluga*, *trgòvina*, *rȁdnja*, *dućan* or *prodavaonica*.

Store

Wholesale and retail trade

Store

Store

## GRAMMAR

*** Agreement with cardinal numbers ***

Nouns following 1 (or compound numbers ending in 1) are singular. If such a phrase is the subject of the sentence, the verb is also singular. Nouns following 2-4 (or compound numbers ending in 2-4) take the counting form. If such a phrase is the subject of the sentence, the verb is plural, but the L-participle of the past tense takes the counting form. Nouns following other numbers take Gpl. If such a phrase is the subject of the sentence, the verb is singular, and the L-participle of the past tense is neuter singular. Numbers do not change form after a preposition. For examples, see the following chart.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *1* | *1 dobar stȕdent ȕči* | *1 stȕdent je učio* | *241 stȕdent ȕči* | *241 stȕdent je ȕčio* |
| *2-4* | *2 dobra stȕdenta ȕče* | *2 stȕdenta su ȕčila* | *243 stȕdenta ȕči* | *243 stȕdenta su ȕčila* |
| *5+* | *5 dobrih stȕdenata ȕči* | *5 stȕdenata je učilo* | *257 stȕdenata ȕči* | *257 stȕdenata je ȕčilo* |

## * Group numbers *

There are two additional sets of numbers referring to groups. One describes groups of male humans only, while the other describes groups of mixed gender (or more rarely, groups of objects). Groups of female humans are referred to by the cardinal numbers alone. All group numbers are formed from the same stem. The ending *-ica* is used for the number referring to males. The endings *-oro* [B,S] and *-ero* [C] form the number referring to mixed groups. **[123c]**

| | (mixed group) | | (males only) |
|---|---|---|---|
| 2 | *dvoje* | | *dvòjica* |
| both | *oboje* | | *obòjica* |
| 3 | *troje* | | *tròjica* |
| 4 | *četvero* [C] | *četvoro* [B,S] | *četvòrica* |
| 5 | *petero* [C] | *petoro* [B,S] | *petòrica* |
| 6 | *šestero* [C] | *šestoro* [B,S] | *šestòrica* |
| 7 | *sedmero* [C] | *sedmoro* [B,S] | *sedmòrica* |

The counted noun or pronoun is in the Gpl. Thus: *nas dvoje* "the two of us [one male, one female]," *vas tròjica* "the three of you [males]," *troje dècē* [E] *djècē* [J] "three children," *četvòrica učenika* "four [male] pupils." When a mixed-gender phrase is the subject, a present tense verb is plural, but a past tense verb is neuter singular. Thus: *njih petero* [C] *petoro* [B,S] *dobro rade* (present) but *njih petero* [C] *petoro* [B,S] *je dobro ràdilo* (past) "the five of them work[ed] well." Group nouns in *-ica* are declined like feminine singular nouns; for example, *rekao je petòrici da òstane* "he told the five [males] to stay." If such a noun is the subject, the verb is plural, but the L-participle of the past tense is feminine singular; for example *njih tròjica dobro rade* (present) but *njih tròjica su dobro ràdila* "the three of them work[ed] well." A group of females is counted by the feminine count form plus a plural verb, thus *tri žène dobro rade* (present) and *tri žène su dobro ràdile* (past) "the three women work[ed] well." **[124d]**

## * Past verbal adverb *

The past verbal adverb is formed by dropping the *-o* from the masculine singular L-participle of a perfective verb and adding the unchanging suffix *-vši*. This adverb identifies an action which was completed prior to the action of the main verb; both it and the main verb must refer to the subject of the sentence. For example, *rekavši to, ìzašao je iz sobe* means "having said that, he left the room." **[129, 138b]** Past verbal adverbs are used only in written style; only one (*bivši* "former") has become a full-fledged adjective. **[138c]**

## * Collective nouns *

Collective nouns are singular nouns which refer to objects seen as an indivisible group. Most such nouns are neuter singular, e.g. *cvećе* [E] *cvijećе* [J] "flowers," *drvećе* "trees," *lišćе* "leaves," *kàmenje* "stones," *gràn̄je* "branches," and the like. Regular plurals exist (such as *cvetovi* [E] *cvjetovi* [J], *drvèta*, and the like) but these plural forms are used relatively rarely, since when such objects are visualized as individual units they usually occur after numbers. **[115]** Another type of collective, which refers to small or young creatures seen as a group (often with endearing overtones), is feminine singular. Thus *ùnučad* "small grandchildren" (sg. *ùnuče*). The collective form *momčad* (derived from *mòmče* "lad") is now most frequently used in the meaning "[sports] team."

Croatian bill from the transitional years in the early 1990s, when the currency still bore the name *dinar* (and not yet *kùna*), and when inflation was still very high. Note the accusative case, *tìsućу hrvatskih dinara*, in the denomination. The accusative is used whenever the numbers 100 and 1000 *(stotinu, hìljadu* [B,S] or *tìsućу* [C]) function to count something, and therefore is always used on currency and coins.

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| čestìtati, čèstitam | to congratulate (I) | rođendan | birthday |
| gòdište | year of birth | setiti se + *Gen* | to remember (P) |
| nàpuniti | to complete (a year) (P) | sjetiti se + *Gen* | to remember (P) |
| na žalost | unfortunately | slaviti | to celebrate (I) |
| ništa za to | it doesn't matter, it's nothing | smeti, smem | to dare; may; be allowed (I) |
| obaveza [B,S] | obligation | smjeti, smijem | to dare; may; be allowed (I) |
| običaj | custom | srećan put [B,S] | bon voyage |
| obìteljski [C] | familial | sretan put [B,C] | bon voyage |
| obveza [C] | obligation | što *(conjunction)* | that |
| odlùčiti, òdlučim | to decide (P) | ùnapred | in advance |
| pòrodični [B,S] | familial | ùnaprijed | in advance |
| poštòvati, poštujem | to respect, to honor (I) | valja | ought; should (I) |
| propùstiti, pròpustim | to miss [an opportunity] (P) | valjati | to be worth |
| proslava | celebration | žao [mi] je | [I'm] sorry |
| Rim | Rome | | |

KOLIKO IMAŠ GODINA?

Bosnian

1. Kolìko ìmaš godina?
2. Ja sam '84. gòdište. Nàpunit ću *21 g. nà ljeto*.
1. Kàda ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je osàmnaestog àvgusta.
1. Pùtujem baš *osàmnaestog osmog* u Rim. Hòćeš li sà mnom?
2. Na žalost ne mògu. Odlùčila sam òstati tu. Ìmam obavezu prema svòjima. Nè smijem propùstiti proslavu rođendana kod svòjih.
1. Ali sigurno slaviš rođendan kod svòjih već godinama?
2. Pòrodične òbičaje valja poštòvati!
1. Kad budeš slavila rođendan, sjetit ćeš se mene i bit će ti žao što nìsi sà mnom pòšla u Rim!
2. Ništa za to. Sretan ti put!
1. A tebi ùnaprijed čèstitam rođendan.
2. Hvàla!

Croatian

1. Kolìko ìmaš godina?
2. Ja sam '84. gòdište. Napunit ću *21 g. na ljeto*.
1. Kàda ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je osàmnaestog kolovoza.
1. Pùtujem baš *osàmnaestog osmog* u Rim. Hòćeš li sà mnom?
2. Na žalost ne mògu. Odlùčila sam òstati tu. Ìmam obvezu prema svòjima. Nè smijem propùstiti proslavu rođendana kod svòjih.
1. Ali sigurno slaviš rođendan kod svòjih već godinama?
2. Obìteljske òbičaje valja poštòvati!
1. Kad budeš slavila rođendan, sjetit ćeš se mene i bit će ti žao što nìsi sà mnom pòšla u Rim!
2. Ništa za to. Sretan ti put!
1. A tebi ùnaprijed čèstitam rođendan.
2. Hvàla!

Serbian

1. Kolìko ìmaš godina?
2. Ja sam '84. gòdište. Nàpuniću *21 g. na leto*.
1. Kàda ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je osàmnaestog àvgusta.
1. Pùtujem baš *osàmnaestog àvgusta* u Rim. Da li hòćeš sà mnom?
2. Na žalost ne mògu. Odlùčila sam da òstanem tu. Ìmam obavezu prema svòjima. Nè smem da pròpustim proslavu rođendana kod svòjih.
1. Ali sigurno slaviš rođendan kod svòjih već godinama?
2. Pòrodične òbičaje valja poštòvati!
1. Kad budeš slavila rođendan, setićeš se mene i biće ti žao što nìsi sà mnom pòšla u Rim!
2. Ništa za to. Srećan ti put!
1. A tebi ùnapred čèstitam rođendan.
2. Hvàla!

☞ **Replace** 21. g. **with your own age; replace** osàmnaesti àvgust [B,S] kolovoz [C] **with the date of your birthday, and give your own** 'godište'. **If appropriate, replace** *na leto* [E] *na ljeto* [J] **with one of the following:** na jesen, na pròleće [E] na pròljeće [J], na zimu.

**Self-study learners:** Pay special attention to the way dates, age and birthdays are expressed.

## GRAMMAR

### * Ordinal numbers in naming dates *

Ordinal numbers identify a place in a series (1st, 2nd, 3rd, etc.). They are most frequently used in stating dates. The day of the month is named with a Gsg. ordinal number followed by the month name in the genitive. "March 8th," therefore, is *osmog marta* [B,S] *osmog ožujka* [C] *osmog trećeg* [B,C]. If the date is given using a numeral, a period is written after it, as in 8. *marta* [B,S] 8. *ožujka* [C] 8. *trećeg* [B,C] **[124b]**

### * Discussing one's age *

There are several ways to state one's age. To say "he is 21," for instance, one can use either the dative (*njemu je dvàdeset jèdna godina)* or *ìmati* + direct object (*on ìma dvàdeset jèdnu godinu*). One can also use the noun *gòdište* modified by the ordinal number of one's year of birth, as in *Ja sam 87.* [ = *osamdèset sedmo*] *gòdište* "I was born in '87." The verb *nàpuniti* is used to mark a birthday, as in *sutra će nàpuniti 31 godinu* "he'll turn 31 tomorrow." **[124e]** A period following a number indicates that the word is an ordinal rather than a cardinal; thus *87 godina* means "87 years" but *87. godina* means "the 87th year." **[124b]**

### * The "exact future" *

In addition to what is sometimes called the first future, that formed with *hteti* or *htjeti*, there is a second future tense. It is composed of the auxiliary *budem* plus the L-participle. In principle, it can be made from all verbs; in practice it is usually formed only from imperfective verbs, and is used only after conjunctions with potential future meaning such as *kad* "when," *ako* "if," *čim* "as soon as," and others. The meaning is exactly the same as when the present tense form of a perfective verb is used after one of these conjunctions. The exact future allows imperfective verbs to express more "closure" than they would otherwise. For example, the exact future in the sentence *kad budeš slavila rođendan, bit će ti žao što nìsi pòšla sà mnom u Rim* "when you celebrate your birthday you'll be sorry you didn't come to Rome with me," puts more specific focus on the concrete occurrence of the envisioned event than would the present tense (*kad slaviš*…). **[130, 144a]** For more on conditional "if" sentences, see Lesson 13.

| | singular | plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1st masc. | *budem ràdio* | *budemo ràdili* |
| 1st fem. | *budem ràdila* | *budemo ràdile* |
| 2nd masc. | *budeš ràdio* | *budete ràdili* |
| 2nd fem. | *budeš ràdila* | *budete ràdile* |
| 3rd masc. | *bude ràdio* | *budu ràdili* |
| 3rd neut. | *bude ràdilo* | *budu ràdila* |
| 3rd fem. | *bude ràdila* | *budu ràdile* |

### * The conjunction *što* *

The conjunction usually encountered in the meaning "that" is *da*. After verbs expressing emotion, however, the conjunction *što* is often used. For instance, *znam da je došao* "I know that he came," but *žao mi je što nìje mogao doći* "I'm sorry [that] he couldn't come." **[143g]**

### * Words meaning "ought, might, may" *

Verbs expressing degrees of possibility or obligation are followed by another verb denoting the action that should, can, or must be undertaken. These verbs can have a number of different meanings. The verb *trebati*, for instance, means either "need" or "should" depending on the context, **[119, 127]** and the verb *smeti* [E] *smjeti* [J] can mean both "dare" (as in *nè smem to propùstiti* "I don't dare miss it") and "may" (as in *smijem li zamòliti malo hladne vòde?* "may / might I ask for a little cold water?"). **[142]** The verb *valjati* is an exception: it has this sort of meaning only in subjectless sentences. When it is used with a subject, it means "be good" (as applied to food, behavior or the like), as in *òve jabuke više nè valjaju, treba ih baciti* "these apples are no longer any good, one must toss them out." But when it is used in a subjectless sentence, it has the same meaning as *treba*. Thus, for instance, *nè valja zàkasniti* means "one had better not be late," and *njihove običaje valja poštòvati* means "one should respect their customs." **[127]**

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| atèntat, atentàta | assassination | Prvi svetski rat | World War I |
| dogòditi se, dògodi se | to happen, to occur (P) | Prvi svjetski rat | World War I |
| Drugi svetski rat | World War II | rat | war |
| Drugi svjetski rat | World War II | sàvez | union |
| izvršiti atèntat (na ) | to assassinate (P) | sjedinjen | united |
| nadvojvoda | archduke | sjedìniti, sjedinim | to unite (P) |
| nàpasti, nàpadnem | to attack (P) | snàga | power, force |
| nezàvisnost, nezàvisnosti *(f)* | independence | svetski | world *(adj.)* |
| Osòvina | axis | svjetski | world *(adj.)* |
| proglàsiti, pròglasim | to proclaim (P) | | |

ŠTA SE DOGODILO? [B,S] ŠTO SE DOGODILO? [C]

1. a. Šta se dogòdilo *4. jula hìljadu sedamsto sedamdèset šeste godine*?
   b. Sjedinjene Amèričke Držàve *su proglàsile svòju nezàvisnost.*
2. a. Šta se dogòdilo *7. dècembra 1941. g. ?*
   b. *Snàge Osòvine su nàpale* Pearl Harbor.
3. a. Šta se dogòdilo *22. XI 1963. g.?*
   b. Lee Harvey Oswald je *izvršio atèntat na* prèdsjednika Johna Kennedya.

1. a. Što se dogòdilo *4. srpnja tìsuću sedamsto sedamdèset šeste godine?*
   b. Sjedinjene Amèričke Držàve *su proglàsile svòju nezàvisnost.*
2. a. Što se dogòdilo *7. prosinca 1941. g.* ?
   b. *Snàge Osòvine su nàpale* Pearl Harbor.
3. a. Što se dogòdilo *22. XI 1963. g.?*
   b. Lee Harvey Oswald *je izvršio atèntat na* prèdsjednika Johna Kennedya.

1. a. Шта се догòдило *4. јула хиљаду седамсто седамдесет шесте године?*
   b. Сједињене Америчке Држàве *су проглàсиле своју незàвисност.*
2. a. Шта се догòдило *7. децембра 1941. г.?*
   b. *Снàге Осòвине су нàпале* Перл Харбор.
3. a. Шта се догòдило *22. XI 1963. г.?*
   b. Ли Харви Освалд *је извршио атèнтат на* председника Џона Кенедија.

☞ **Replace the date in 1a) with November 29, 1943, and use the clues that follow to describe what happened on that day**: Josip Broz Tito, nezàvisnost Jugòslavije. **Replace the date in 2a) with April 6, 1941, and use these clues to complete the exercise:** Bèograd, Drugi svètski [E] svjètski [J] rat. **Finally, replace the date in 3a) with June 28, 1914, and use these clues to answer the question**: Gavrilo Prìncip, Nadvojvoda Ferdinand, njègova žèna Sòfija, Prvi svètski [E] svjètski [J] rat.

## GRAMMAR

### * Ordinal numbers, continued *

Compound ordinal numbers are as in English, in that only the final segment is ordinal. Thus, English "eight hundred forty SEVENTH" is parallel to BCS *osamsto četrdèset SEDMI*. Compound ordinals are most frequently used when naming a year, and only the final ordinal number takes a case form. This case form is almost always genitive singular feminine (modifying the Gsg noun *godine*, which can but need not be included). "March 8, 1981" is thus *osmog marta hìljadu devetsto osamdèset prve* [*godine*] [B,S] *osmog ožujka tìsuću devetsto osamdèset prve* [*godine*] [C]. Frequently the abbreviation *g.* is used in place of *godine*. If the number is given as a numeral, a period indicates that it is an ordinal: *8. mart 1981. g*. **[124b]**

## * Aorist and imperfect *

There are two other past tense forms in BCS, both of which are now relatively archaic and are found primarily in literary texts, especially older ones. Both are single-word tense forms. The aorist is used to relate individual actions completed in a sequence, and the imperfect is used to describe background states, or continuous actions going on in the background. In form, one must take care to differentiate the 3pl aorist from the 3sg imperfect. Within each tense, the 2nd and 3rd singular always use the same form. For certain verbs the 3rd singular present and 3rd singular aorist look alike. **[122, 150]** In spoken Serbian and Bosnian, one hears the aorist of certain verbs, such as *biti* and *reći*, with some frequency**.** Nearly all BCS speakers will use the colloquial phrase *odoh ja* (literally, "I went away") in the sense "I'm out of here."

| | AORIST | | | | | | IMPERFECT | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| inf. | *svrà̱titi* | *nàzvati* | *reći* | *ù̱ći* | *dati* | *biti* | *stàjati* | *biti* |
| 1 sg | *svrà̱tih* | *nàzvah* | *rekoh* | *ù̱đoh* | *dadoh* | *bih* | *stàjah* | *bijah* |
| 2-3sg | *svrà̱ti* | *nazva* | *reče* | *ù̱đe* | *dade* | *bi* | *stàjaše* | *bijaše* |
| 1 pl | *svrà̱tismo* | *nàzvasmo* | *rekosmo* | *ù̱đosmo* | *dadosmo* | *bismo* | *stàjasmo* | *bijasmo* |
| 2 pl | *svrà̱tiste* | *nàzvaste* | *rekoste* | *ù̱đoste* | *dadoste* | *biste* | *stàjaste* | *bijaste* |
| 3 pl | *svrà̱tiše* | *nàzvaše* | *rekoše* | *ù̱đoše* | *dadoše* | *biše* | *stàjahu* | *bijahu* |

**Tricky translation**: The word "independence" is translated differently depending on the meaning. Throughout the region, *samostàlnost* is used to mean "personal independence" (e.g. living on one's own), while *nezàvisnost* is used to mean political independence; C also uses *samostàlnost* in this latter meaning as well.

Vintage postcard of *Careva ćùprija* (Emperor's Bridge) in Sarajevo. Below, the bridge known for years as *Prìncipov most* (Princip Bridge) now called *Làtinska ćùprija* (Latin Bridge), site of the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand by Gavrilo Princip on June 28, 1914.

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

**Refer** back to the text in A1, and answer the following questions based on that text. Then answer these or similar questions with respect to your own living situation (house, dormitory, or apartment).

1. [B,C] Zašto stȕdenti mȍraju urȅditi svȍje sobe?
   [S] Zašto stȕdenti mȍraju da ȕrede svȍje sobe?

2. S kim stȁnuje svaki stȕdent?

3. [B,C] Zašto svaka stȕdentska soba mora ȉmati namještaj?
   [S] Zašto svaka stȕdentska soba mora da ȉma nameštaj?

4. Kolȉko ȉma paviljȍna u stȕdentskom dȍmu?

5. Kolȉko ȉma soba u svakom paviljȍnu?

6. [B] Kolȉko ȉma tȅpiha u jȅdnom paviljȍnu, a kolȉko u cijelom dȍmu?
   [C] Kolȉko ȉma sagova u jȅdnom paviljȍnu, a kolȉko u cijelome dȍmu?
   [S] Kolȉko ȉma tȅpiha u jȅdnom paviljȍnu, a kolȉko u celom dȍmu?

7. Zašto ȉma udžbenika u sobama?

8. [B] Kolȉko sȁti sȅdmično ȕče stȕdenti? Dakle, kolȉko sȁti mjesečno?
   [C] Kolȉko sȁti tjedno ȕče stȕdenti? Dakle, kolȉko sȁti mjesečno?
   [S] Kolȉko sȁti nȅdeljno ȕče stȕdenti? Dakle, kolȉko sȁti mesečno?

9. [B,C] Kolȉko sȁti treba 10 stȕdenata ȕčiti gȍdišnje?
   [S] Kolȉko sȁti treba 10 stȕdenata da ȕči gȍdišnje?

## B2

**Review** the passage in A2, locate the phrases or sentences that have numbers as their subject (such as *Tri žȅne su ȉšle...*), and mark the gender and number (singular or plural) of the L-participle in each of these sentences (for instance, in this example it is feminine plural). Finally, retell the story, replacing all the numbers (including the times of day and the street number), by other numbers.

## B3

**Answer** the following questions with respect to the content of A2.

1. [B,C] Kolȉko je bȉlo sȁti kȁda su žȅne ȉzašle iz svȍjih kućа?
   [S] Колȉко је бȉло сȁти кȁда су жȅне ȉзашле из свȍјих кућа?

2. [B,C] Kolȉko minȕta kȁsnije su muškȁrci ȉzašli iz automȍbila?
   [S] Колȉко минȕта кȁсније су мушкȁрци ȉзашли из аутомȍбила?

3. [B] Kolìko ih je ušlo u veliku trgòvinu?
[C] Kolìko ih je ušlo u veliki dućàn?
[S] Колѝко их је у̀шло у велику ра̀дњу?

4. [B] Kòji je broj òne velike trgòvine?
[C] Kòji je broj ònog velikog dućàna?
[S] Ко̀ји је број о̀не велике ра̀дње?

5. [B,C] Kòji je broj vaše kuće ili stana?
[S] Ко̀ји је број ваше куће или стана?

6. [B,C] Kòji je vaš broj telefòna?
[S] Ко̀ји је ваш број телефо̀на?

7. [B] Šta su žène kùpile u trgòvini i za kòga?
[C] Što su žène kùpile u dućànu i za kòga?
[S] Шта су жѐне ку̀пиле у ра̀дњи и за ко̀га?

8. [B] Šta su muškàrci kùpili u trgòvini i za kòga?
[C] Što su muškàrci kùpili u dućànu i za kòga?
[S] Шта су мушка̀рци ку̀пили у ра̀дњи и за ко̀га?

9. [B,C] Kolìko je bìlo životinja u ìzlogu?
[S] Колѝко је бѝло живо̀тиња у ѝзлогу?

10. [B,C] S kim su se nàšle te tri žène?
[S] Са ким су се на̀шле те три жѐне?

11. [B] A šta su onda sve te žène ràdile?
[C] A što su onda sve te žène ràdile?
[S] А шта су онда све те жѐне ра̀диле?

12. [B] A šta su onda svi ti muškàrci ràdili?
[C] A što su onda svi ti muškàrci ràdili?
[S] А шта су онда сви ти мушка̀рци ра̀дили?

## B4

Bosnian
1. Kolìko ìma *stùdenata koji ùče bòsanski* na fakultètu?
2. Ìma ih desètak.
1. A kolìko ìma *stùdenata koji ùče fràncuski*?
2. Ìma ih nekoliko stotina.
1. A kolìko ih ìma *koji ùče španjolski*?
2. Ìma ih nekoliko hìljada!

Croatian
1. Kolìko ìma *stùdenata koji ùče hrvàtski* na fakultètu?
2. Ìma ih desètak.
1. A kolìko ìma *stùdenata koji ùče fràncuski*?
2. Ìma ih nekoliko stotina.
1. A kolìko ih ìma *koji ùče španjolski*?
2. Ìma ih nekoliko tìsuća!

Serbian
1. Колѝко ѝма *сту̀дената који у̀че српски* на факултету?
2. Ѝма их десѐтак.
1. А колѝко ѝма *сту̀дената који у̀че фра̀нцуски*?
1. Ѝма их неколико стотина.
2. А колѝко их ѝма *који у̀че шпански?*
1. Ѝма их неколико хѝљада!

☞ **Replace the italicized words with** 1) stùdenti kòji stànuju u svom stanu, **and** 2) stùdenti kòji stànuju kod svòjih, 3) stùdenti kòji stànuju u dòmu **and adjust the numbers accordingly.**

## B5

Bosnian
1. Ìmam 2 *hìljade* eura u banci!
2. Odlično! Ja ìmam samo *hìljadu*, ali i *hìljadu* eura je ipak nešto.
1. Kàko da ne! Kad budem ìmao 5 *hìljada*, kùpit ću sebi stari *àuto!*
2. Ja želim kùpiti novi *àuto*, pa mi trebaju *hìljade* i *hìljade!*

Croatian
1. Ìmam 2 *tìsuće* eura u banci!
2. Odlično! Ja ìmam samo *tìsuću*, ali i *tìsuću* eura je ipak nešto.
1. Kàko da ne! Kad budem ìmao 5 *tìsuća*, kùpit ću si stari *àuto!*
2. Ja želim kùpiti novi *àuto*, pa mi trebaju *tìsuće* i *tìsuće!*

Serbian
1. Ìmam 2 *hìljade* evra u banci!
2. Odlično! Ja ìmam samo *hìljadu*, ali i *hìljadu* evra je ipak nešto.
1. Kàko da ne! Kad budem ìmao 5 *hìljada*, kùpiću sebi stari *àuto!*
2. Ja želim da kupim novi *àuto*, pa mi trebaju *hìljade* i *hìljade!*

☞ **Replace** *hìljada* [B,S] *tìsuća* [C] **with** stotina; **replace** *àuto* **with** kompjùter [B,S] kompjùtor [C].

The word "Europe" is *Evròpa* in Serbian and *Eùropa* in Croatian; Bosnian uses both spellings. Similarly, the word for the basic unit of European currency is spelled *euro* in Croatian and *evro* in Serbian, again with both spellings used in Bosnian. The word is a masculine noun: *jèdan euro* [B,C] *jèdan evro* [B,S].

## B6

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Kòje si gòdište?
2. Ja sam *'71.* gòdište. Ìmam *trìdeset tri* ..... . A ti?
1. Ja sam *'63.* gòdište, tàko da ìmam *četrdèset dvije* ..... .
2. Znači da sam *dvànaest* ..... stàriji od tebe!

Serbian
1. Кòје си гòдиште?
2. Ја сам *'71.* гòдиште. Ѝмам *трѝдесет три* ..... . А ти?
1. Ја сам *'63.* гòдиште, тàко да ѝмам *четрдѐсет две* ..... .
2. Значи да сам *двàнаест* ..... стàрији од тебе.

☞ **Fill in** the blank with the proper form of the noun *godina*. Then replace the ages and years above with your own.

## B7

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Kad *ti* je rođendan?
2. Rođendan *mi* je ..... .
1. Onda *ti* ùnaprijed čèstitam rođendan!
2. Hvàla. A kad je *tebi*?
1. *Mèni* je ..... .
2. Onda i ja *tèbi* čèstitam!

Serbian
1. Kad *ti* je rođendan?
2. Rođendan *mi* je ..... .
1. Onda *ti* ùnapred čèstitam rođendan!
2. Hvàla. A kad je *tèbi*?
1. *Mèni* je ..... .
2. Onda i ja *tèbi* čèstitam!

☞ **Once** you have practised this using your own birthdays, change it to refer to other classmates and their birthdays.

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Compose** eight short sentences in the past tense. The subject of each sentence should be one of the numbers in the first column plus a phrase composed of one of the adjectives in the second column plus the adjacent noun in the third column. Write out all the numbers in words. Note that adjectives appear in the list in the customary dictionary-entry form (masculine singular short form); you will need to put the proper endings on each of the adjectives.

Example:
**Clue**: 5 glȁdan podstanar **Possible answer**: Pet glȁdnih podstanara je jelo u restorȁnu.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2 | suh [B,C] suv [S] | òrah |
| 11 | nèmački [E] njèmački [J] | gradovi |
| 33 | težak | godina |
| 51 | dèbeo | mačka |
| 84 | stùdentski | pìsaći stòlovi |
| 100 | glȁdan | živòtinja |
| 104 | nȁporan | dan |
| 500 | grčki | stùdent |
| 1000 | brz | vlak [C] voz [B,S] |
| 1001 | divan | noć |
| 2000 | pametan | elèktričar |

## C2

**Answer** these questions, writing the numbers out in words:

1. Kolìko ìma stùdenata u vašoj grupi?
2. [B,S] Kolìko ìma stùdentkinja u vašoj grupi?
   [C] Kolìko ìma stùdentica u vašoj grupi?
3. [B,S] Kolìko ìma stùdenata na vašem univerzitètu?
   [C] Kolìko ìma stùdenata na vašem sveùčilištu?
4. [B,S] Kolìko ìma profesora na vašem univerzitètu?

[C] Kolìko ìma profesora na vašem sveučilištu?

5. Kolìko ìma ljùdi u vašem gradu?

6. Kolìko ste ìmali pasa kad ste bìli mali?

7. Kolìko ìma stvari u òvoj sobi?

8. Kolìko ste vìsoki (u centimetrima)?

9. Kolìko ste teški (u kilama)?

## C3

**Fill in** the blank with the requested phrases, and then write the sentence out in full.

1. U ..... držala je nòvac, a u ..... je držala òlovku i pàpir.
   (first bag) (second bag)

2. [B] Kao ..... ću pìsati zàdaću, kao ..... ću čìtati, a kao ..... ću sprèmati vježbe.
   [C] Kao ..... ću pìsati zàdaću, kao ..... ću čìtati, a kao ..... ću sprèmati vježbe.
   [S] Kao ..... ću pìsati zadàtak, kao ..... ću čìtati, a kao ..... ću sprèmati vježbe.
   (first) (second) (third)

3. Òni su stàjali na ..... , a ja sam stàjao ispod njih na ..... , a òna je bìla na ..... .
   (fifth floor) (fourth floor) (third floor)

## C4

**Write out** five dates and state why they are important to you. Use the "question and answer" format seen in A4 as a guide.

## C5

**Write a short paragraph** describing a room and its furnishings that you remember. Use the verbs *sećati* se [E] *sjećati se* [J] and *setiti se* [E] *sjetiti se* [J]).

## C6

**Translate** into B, C, or S:

1. Four smart dentists worked in this building.
2. We don't need breakfast.
3. Five happy taxi drivers were reading novels by Ivo Andrić.
4. We need an apartment in New York.

5. Twenty-two tall bakers sat in their cars.
6. She needs the study of the Hungarian language.
7. A hundred and forty-four apples were red, and five were yellow.
8. I need your understanding.
9. Sixty-one ugly bosses will write letters.
10. He needs happiness.
11. Twelve elegant actors were in the theater.
12. Ninety-two sad dancers were standing in the rain.
13. You need me, and I need you.
14. A thousand euros will not be enough.
15. Six rivers flowed through the country.

## C5

Namještaj [J] Nameštaj [E]

**Connect** word to object

sto sat lampa pìsaći stol jàstuk stol pìsaći sto stòlica

## ☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

### VOCABULARY

| | |
|---|---|
| испри̏чати, и̏спричам | to relate, to tell (P) |
| реша̏вати, ре̏шавам | to address [a problem], to grapple with (I) |
| рјеша̏вати, рје̏шавам | to address [a problem], to grapple with (I) |

Не̏ можемо жи̏вети без других љу̏ди. Је̏дни нам ства̀рају, а други реша̀вају проблѐме.

Стра̀шно је то кад и̏мате нешто ва̀жно да и̏спричате, а немате ко̀ме.
А још је стра̀шније кад и̏мате ко̀ме, а немате шта.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

**a.** Obја̀snite .....

**b.** Zar .....

**c**. [B,C] Slažete li se s Dȕšanom Rȁdovićem o ..... ?

[S] Da li se slažete sa Dȕšanom Rȁdovićem o ..... ?

## 🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

**Read Part I** of the story “Ljȕbav na španjolski nȁčin” by Muharem Bazdulj (p. 347).

# Trinaesta lekcija • Lesson Thirteen

## A1 ⊙7,8

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dobro dȍšli | welcome | prȁzan, prȁzna | empty |
| drugo | else | preporȕčiti, prepȍrȕčim | to recommend (P) |
| gȍst | guest | prȉjati + *Dat* | to appeal [to] (I) |
| hodnȉk | hallway | rado | gladly |
| kȍlač, kolȁča | cake | sipati [B,S] | to serve a beverage (I) |
| ljȕbazan, ljȕbazna | kind | tȍ već da | that's much better |
| pȍnuditi | to offer (P) | tȍčiti [C] | to serve a beverage (I) |
| poslȕžiti, pȍslȕžim | to serve (P) | trȉnaesti | thirteenth |
| pȍzvati, pozȍvem | to invite (P) | zamȍliti, zȁmolim | to request, to ask for (P) |
| pȍzvati u goste | to invite for a visit (P) | | |

DOBRO DOŠLI!

Bosnian

1. Gospȍdine, dobro dȍšli! Biste li bȉli tȁko ljȕbazni da pođete sȁ mnom iz hodnȉka u sobu?
2. Bȉlo bi mi drȁgo! Hvȁla što ste me pȍzvali u goste!
1. Izvȍlite, sjedite! Sa čim bih vas mogla pȍnuditi?
2. Gospođo, strȁšno sam žȅdan. Smijem li zamȍliti malo hladne vȍde?
1. Nȁravno! Sa ledom ili bez?
2. Sa puno, puno leda!
1. Izvȍlite, gospȍdine! A da li nešto drugo želite pȍpiti ili pȍjesti? Možda vȉna i kolȁča?
2. Hvȁla, gospođo. Svȉđa mi se ȍno crno vȉno. Da li biste bȉli tȁko ljȕbazni da mi sipate?
1. Izvȍlite gospȍdine! Bolja je puna nego prȁzna čaša! Preporȕčila bih i ȍvaj kȍlač. Da li smijem da vas pȍslȕžim?
2. Hvȁla, gospođo, rado bih malo kolȁča. Ali, molim vas, manje! Još manje! To već da. A vi?
1. Nȅ bi mi prȉjalo slatko, hvȁla. Najviše mi odgȍvara ȍvo vȉno.

Croatian

1. Gospȍdine, dobro dȍšli! Biste li bȉli tȁko ljȕbazni da pođete sȁ mnom iz hodnȉka u sobu?
2. Bȉlo bi mi drȁgo! Hvȁla što ste me pȍzvali u goste!
1. Izvȍlite, sjedite! S čim bih vas mogla pȍnuditi?
2. Gospođo, strȁšno sam žȅdan. Smijem li zamȍliti malo hladne vȍde?
1. Nȁravno! S ledom ili bez?
2. S puno, puno leda!
1. Izvȍlite, gospȍdine! A želite li nešto drugo pȍpiti ili pȍjesti? Možda vȉna i kolȁča?
2. Hvȁla, gospođo. Svȉđa mi se ȍno crno vȉno. Biste li bȉli tȁko ljȕbazni da mi tȍčite?
1. Izvȍlite gospȍdine! Bolja je puna nego prȁzna čaša! Preporȕčila bih i ȍvaj kȍlač. Smijem li da vas pȍslȕžim?
2. Hvȁla, gospođo, rado bih malo kolȁča. Ali, molim vas, manje! Još manje! To već da. A vi?
1. Nȅ bi mi prȉjalo slatko, hvȁla. Najviše mi odgȍvara ȍvo vȉno.

Serbian

1. Gospȍdine, dobro dȍšli! Da li biste bȉli tȁko ljȕbazni da pođete sȁ mnom iz hodnȉka u sobu?
2. Bȉlo bi mi drȁgo! Hvȁla što ste me pȍzvali u goste!
1. Izvȍlite, sedite! Sa čime bih vas mogla pȍnuditi?
2. Gȍspođo, strȁšno sam žȅdan, da li smem da zȁmolim za čašu hladne vȍde?
1. Nȁravno! Sa ledom ili bez?
2. Sa puno, puno leda!
1. Izvȍlite, gospȍdine! A da li nešto drugo želite pȍpiti ili pȍjesti? Možda vȉna i kolȁča?
2. Hvȁla, gospođo. Svȉđa mi se ȍno crno vȉno. Da li biste bȉli tȁko ljȕbazni da mi sipate?
1. Izvȍlite gospȍdine! Bolja je puna nego prȁzna čaša! Preporȕčila bih i ȍvaj kȍlač. Da li smem da vas pȍslȕžim?
2. Hvȁla, gospođo, rado bih malo kolȁča. Ali, molim vas, manje! Još manje! To već da. A vi?
1. Nȅ bi mi prȉjalo slatko, hvȁla. Najviše mi odgȍvara ȍvo vȉno.

☞ **Bring** food and other relevant props to class and perform this skit from memory, staying as close to the original as the props you provide allow.

**Self-study learners:** While working on this exercise note the forms of the conditional, *bih, bi, bi, bismo, biste, bi,* and the phrases of politeness. Also notice the use of *odgovarati* and *prijati.*

## GRAMMAR

### * The conditional mood *

The conditional mood is used with many of the same meanings as the English conditional. It is composed of the L-participle and a form similar to the aorist of *biti*. The clitic and full forms of this auxiliary look alike on the printed page; in speech, the full forms are accented but the clitic forms are not. Clitics are used in in most instances, and full forms are used for asking questions and in single-word answers. The forms given in the chart must be used in writing and in careful speech. In informal speech, only the auxiliary *bi* is used. **[131]**

| | singular | plural |
|---|---|---|
| 1st masc. | *bih radio* | *bismo radili* |
| 1st fem. | *bih radila* | *bismo radile* |
| 2nd masc. | *bi radio* | *biste radili* |
| 2nd fem. | *bi radila* | *biste radile* |
| 3rd masc. | *bi radio* | *bi radili* |
| 3rd neut. | *bi radilo* | *bi radila* |
| 3rd fem. | *bi radila* | *bi radile* |

One use of the conditional is in so-called politeness formulas. Just as it is more polite in English to use the conditional (as in "I WOULD LIKE some cake") rather than the indicative (as in "I WANT some cake"), BCS uses the conditional *želela* [E] *željela* [J] *bih kolača* instead of the indicative *želim kolača.* **[133b]**

### * The word "welcome" *

The English phrase "welcome" is translated literally into BCS, given that one breaks the English one down into its two components, "well" and "come." The second word of the BCS phrase is spoken differently depending on the relationship. If the person arriving is someone you would normally address as *ti*, then you should greet this person with the phrase *dobro došao* (for a man) or *dobro došla* (for a woman). Otherwise, the phrase *dobro došli* should be used (to a group, or to someone normally addressed as *vi*). When written as a single word, the phrase functions as an adjective, as in *ona je dobrodošla* "she is [a] welcome [guest]."

Introductions are made as follows: In rapid sequence, the person initiating the introduction looks directly at the other person and then says *"Dobar dan!"* while extending the right hand and speaking his or her name (first name in an informal setting and full name in a formal setting). Friends greet by kissing on alternate cheeks. This is done twice by speakers of Bosnian and Croatian, and three times by speakers of Serbian.

Sarajevo: Buildings from the Austro-Hungarian period, after 1878.

Zagreb: a view of St. Mark's Church and the Parliament (Sabor) of Croatia.

Belgrade: the Parliament (Narodna Skupština) of Serbia

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| čim | as soon as | sklòniti, sklonim | to put away (P) |
| čim prije [B,C] | as soon as possible | slèdećī | next |
| dòneti, dònesem | to bring (P) | sljèdećī | next |
| dònijeti, dònesem | to bring (P) | spùstiti, spustīm | to put down (P) |
| màkar | at least | sveza [C] | connection |
| mušterija | customer | što pre [S] | as soon as possible |
| početi, počnem | to begin (P) | što prije [B,C,S] | as soon as possible |
| pòpraviti | to repair (P) | u redu | O.K., fine |
| pre | earlier | u svezi [C] | in relation to |
| prije | earlier | u vezi [B,S] | in relation to |
| sèbičan, sèbična | selfish | veza [B,C,S] | connection |

EVO KOMPJUTERA! [B,S] EVO KOMPJUTORA! [C]

Bosnian

1. [*carrying a heavy box*] Evo, donio sam vaš kompjùter. Pòpravljen je. Gdje da ga spustīm?
2. Molīm vas stavite ga tamo na pìsaćī sto.
1. Ako hòćete da ga stavīm na sto, mòrali biste sklòniti sve vaše stvari sa stòla!
2. Odmah, ali mògu li vas pònuditi s kàfom prije toga?
1. Ne, hvàla. Već sam pòpio dànas. Žurī mi se. [*groaning under the weight of the box*] Ako biste sklònili stvari mogao bih početi raditi.
2. Nàravno! Ali kad ste već tu, možete li mi objàsniti neke stvari u vezi s kompjùterom?
1. [*groaning*] Molīm vas, rekli ste da ćete sklòniti te stvari! Nèmojte biti neozbiljni! Moram čim prije otīći kod sljèdećе muštèrije.
2. U redu, [*clearing the desk*] sklònio sam ih. Žao mi je što nè možete ostati màkar par minùta duže!

Croatian

1. [*carrying a heavy box*] Evo, donio sam vaš kompjùtor. Pòpravljen je. Gdje da ga spustīm?
2. Molīm vas stavite ga tamo na pìsaćī stol.
1. Ako hòćete da ga stavīm na stol, mòrali biste sklòniti sve vaše stvari sa stòla!
2. Odmah, ali mògu li vas pònuditi s kàvom prije toga?
1. Ne, hvàla. Već sam pòpio dànas. Žurī mi se. [*groaning under the weight of the box*] Ako biste sklònili stvari mogao bih početi raditi.
2. Nàravno! Ali kad ste već tu, možete li mi objàsniti neke stvari u svezi s kompjùtorom?
1. [*groaning*] Molīm vas, rekli ste da ćete sklòniti te stvari! Nèmojte biti neozbiljni! Moram čim prije otīći do sljèdećе muštèrije.
2. U redu, [*clearing the desk*] sklònio sam ih. Žao mi je što nè možete ostati màkar par minùta duže!

Serbian

1. [*carrying a heavy box*] Ево, донео сам ваш компју̀тер. По̀прављен је. Где да га спустим?
2. Молим вас ставите га тамо на писа̏ћи сто.
1. Ако хо̀ћете да га ставим на сто, мо̀рали бисте да склоните све ваше ствари са сто̀ла!
2. Одмах, али да ли мо̀гу да вас по̀нудим са ка̀фом пре тога?
1. Не, хва̀ла. Већ сам по̀пио да̀нас. Жури ми се. [*groaning under the weight of the box*] Ако бисте скло̀нили те ствари могао бих по̀чети да радим.
2. На̀равно! Али кад сте већ ту, да ли можете да ми објасните неке ствари у вези са компју̀тером?
1. [*groaning*] Молим вас, ка̀зали сте да ћете да склоните те ствари! Нѐмојте бити неозбиљни! Морам што пре да одем код слѐђе̏ће муштѐрије.
2. У реду, [*clearing the desk*] скло̀нио сам их. Жао ми је што нѐ можете да о̀станете ма̀кар пар мину̀та дуже!

☞ **Play** this conversation, on your feet, using a box for the computer. Go through it again with #1 as a female repair person. Then change the number of people involved, first so that there are two repair people, and then so that there are two people receiving them.

☞ **Rework** the conversation so that it is informal, using *ti* instead of *vi*.

## GRAMMAR

### * Use of the conditional in "toned-down" statements or requests *

The conditional mood is often used, as in English, to soften the force of a statement or request. Both the sentences *morate sklòniti stvari* and *mòrali biste sklòniti stvari* state that someone must move his/her things, but the first is much more abrupt. The difference is the same as that between English "you have to move your things" and "you would need to move your things." **[133a]**

### * Indirect discourse *

When speech is quoted directly, the verb remains in the same tense as in the quoted speech, as in, for instance "you said, 'I WILL move those things'." When speech is quoted indirectly and placed in a subordinate clause after a past tense verb, English must change the tense of the quoted speech. Thus, the indirect version of this English sentence is "you said you WOULD move those things." In the BCS versions of these sentences, however, the quoted speech remains in the same tense, whether it is a direct quote or an indirect one. The direct is *rekli ste 'ja ĆU skloniti te stvari'*, and the indirect is *rekli ste da ĆETE sklòniti te stvari*. **[135]** English speakers must pay particular attention to this difference between BCS and English.

### * *Da* introducing proposed actions *

The conjunction *da* usually follows a verb, and introduces a clause containing a second verb. The second clause may be one of fact, as in *znam da je on Amerikànac* (the relationship of fact is indicated by the conjunction "that" in the English translation "I know that he's an American"). But *da* can also introduce a subordinate clause of purpose, as in *želìm da ùčimo zajedno* (here the relationship of purpose indicated by the preposition "to" in the English translation "I want us to study together"). If *da* stands alone before the main verb of a sentence, the idea of purpose is presented as a potential action. This frequently takes the form of a question, as in *kàko da dođem do trga?* "how [can] I get to the square?" and *da to spustim na pod?* "[should] I put this on the floor?" It can also take the form of a suggestion, as in *da pòpijemo nešto!* "let's have something to drink!" **[143e]**

Stopping permitted up to 3 minutes

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| brinuti, brinem | to worry | pojam, pojma | concept |
| čarobnjak, čarobnjaka | wizard, magician | pojaviti se, pojavim se | to appear (P) |
| ipak | nevertheless | polako | take it easy, slow down |
| kralj, kralja | king | poslovan, poslovna | business *(adj.)* |
| materijal, materijala | documents, papers | primerak, primerka | copy |
| nekih pedesetak | some fifty-odd | primjerak, primjerka | copy |
| nemam pojma | I have no idea | pripremiti, pripremim | to prepare (P) |
| noćas | tonight, last night | reputacija | reputation |
| obraditi, obradim | to work through (P) | sastanak, sastanka | meeting |
| ostali | remaining | stranica | page |
| ovako | like this, as it is | šteta | a shame, too bad |
| partner, partnera | partner | | |

POLAKO ...

Bosnian

1. Ako pročitam tvoje materijale noćas, dat ću ti ih sutra ujutro rano na poslu.
2. Koliko još imaš stranica?
1. Pa, nekih pedesetak.
2. Bolje bi ipak bilo kad bi to pročitao - najkasnije do osamnaest i trideset. Treba mi moj primjerak materijala da bih ih obradio s kolegom večeras u devetnaest i trideset.
1. Svejedno mi je. Neka ih kolega obradi sam.
2. Sjeti se moje reputacije! Šta će reći ostali poslovni partneri kad im dođem nepripremljen sutra na sastanak?
1. Polako. Nemam pojma šta će reći. Neka kažu šta hoće. Da sam čarobnjak mogao bih da ih pročitam do večeras. Šteta što nisam.
2. A ja, da sam kralj, ne bih brinuo! Ovako, ne smijem ni da se pojavim sutra.

Croatian

1. Ako pročitam tvoje materijale noćas, dat ću ti ih sutra ujutro rano na poslu.
2. Koliko još imaš stranica?
1. Pa, nekih pedesetak.
2. Bolje bi ipak bilo kad bi to pročitao - najkasnije do osamnaest i trideset. Treba mi moj primjerak materijala da bih ih obradio s kolegom večeras u devetnaest i trideset.
1. Svejedno mi je. Neka ih kolega obradi sam.
2. Sjeti se moje reputacije! Što će reći ostali poslovni partneri kad im dođem nepripremljen sutra na sastanak?
1. Polako. Nemam pojma što će reći. Neka kažu što hoće. Da sam čarobnjak mogao bih ih pročitati do večeras. Šteta što nisam.
2. A ja, da sam kralj, ne bih brinuo! Ovako, ne smijem se ni pojaviti sutra.

Serbian

1. Ako pročìtam tvòje materijàle nòćas, daću ti ih sutra ujutro rano na pòslu.
2. Kolìko još ìmaš strànica?
1. Pa, nekih pedesètak.
2. Bolje bi ipak bìlo kad bi to pročìtao - najkàsnije do osàmnaest i trìdeset. Treba mi moj prìmerak materijàla da bih ih obràdio s kolègom večèras u devètnaest i trìdeset nàjkàsnije.
1. Svejèdno mi je. Neka ih kolèga obràdi sam.
2. Seti se mòje reputàcije! Šta će reći òstali poslovni partnèri kad im dođem nepripremljen sutra na sàstanak?
1. Polàko. Nemam pòjma šta će da kažu. Neka kažu šta hòće. Da sam čaròbnjak mogao bih da ih pročìtam do večèras. Šteta što nìsam.
2. A ja, da sam kralj, nè bih brinuo! Ovàko, nè smem ni da se pòjavim sutra.

☞ **Make** your own version, based loosely on this exchange, of a conversation between two people, one of whom owes the other a book the other needs to study for an exam, or some money, or a coveted item of clothing.

**Self-study learners:** Note the use of the perfective form *pročìtati*, the verbal forms *treba*, *neka*, *setiti se* [E] *sjetiti se* [J], *smeti* [E] *smjeti* [J] and the phrases *nemam pojma* and *šteta što....*

## GRAMMAR

### * Conditional sentences *

The conditional mood takes its name from sentences which articulate a condition, together with its presumed result, in the form "If A …. then B." There are three different kinds of such sentences, and the differences between them are marked not only by the verb form but also by the conjunction used to express the idea "if." When the speaker fully expects the condition to be fulfilled, s/he uses the conjunction *ako* plus an indicative form of the verb (present or past tense); for instance, *ako pročìtam sve do večèras, mògu vam dati knjigu* "if I read everything through before this evening, I can give you the book." **[132a]** If the fulfillment of the condition is possible but uncertain, the speaker usually uses the conjunction *kad*, and the conditional mood in both clauses of the sentence; for instance, *bolje bi bìlo kad biste to pročìtali do večèras* "it would be better if you were to read it through by this evening." **[132b]** If the condition is purely hypothetical or otherwise unfulfillable, the speaker uses the conjunction *da* followed by the present tense, with the verb of the second clause in the conditional mood; for instance, *da sam čaròbnjak, mogao bih to sve pročìtati do večèras* "if I were a magician, I'd be able to read it all by this evening." **[132c]**

### * Conditional of purpose *

The conditional mood after the conjunction *da* emphasizes the purpose or goal of an action. An example is *treba mi to da bih ga obràdila večèras* "I need it so that I can work on it this evening." **[134b]** This is the single use of the BCS conditional that has no parallel in English. Students may think of this meaning as an English quasi-conditional of the sort "…that I might work on it" or the like, in order to learn it more easily.

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| ako nemate ništa protiv | if you've no objections | odvesti, odvezem | to take by vehicle (P) |
| autobuski [B,S] | bus *(adj.)* | poništiti | to stamp, to void (P) |
| autobusni [C] | bus *(adj.)* | pravo [S] | straight ahead |
| desni | right [= not left] *(adj.)* | proći, prođem | to pass (P) |
| gradski | city *(adj.)* | protiv + *Gen* | against |
| itekako | definitely | ravan, ravna [B,C] | straight |
| karta | ticket | ravno [B,C] | straight ahead |
| kiosk | newspaper stand | sići, siđem | to get off (P) |
| kolegica [B,C] | female colleague | skrenuti, skrenem | to turn (P) |
| kolеginica [B,S] | female colleague | trebalo bi | ought |
| kraj + *Gen* | next to, by | trg | [city] square |
| levi | left *(adj.)* | ulica | block; street |
| lijevi | left *(adj.)* | upутstva | instructions |
| odavde | from here | zahvalan, zahvalna | grateful |

UPUTSTVA

Bosnian

1. Molim vas, kako da dođem odavde do glavnog trga?
2. Nije teško. Objasnit ću vam. Prvo na kiosku treba kupiti autobusku kartu koju ćete dati vozaču autobusa. On će tu kartu poništiti. Proći ćete nekih desetak ulica do treće stanice. Na trećoj stanici treba sići.
1. A kad siđem jesam li onda na trgu na kojem treba da budem?
2. Odmah ćete vidjeti trg ravno ispred sebe. Ne bi trebalo skrenuti ni lijevo ni desno. A zašto idete na trg, ako smijem da pitam?
1. Smijete! Tražim Gradsku kafanu. Rekla mi je kolegica da je zgrada koju ću vidjeti kraj Gradske kafane vrlo lijepa.
2. Kako da ne. To je zgrada u kojoj ja stanujem! Mogu vas tamo odvesti svojim kolima ako nemate ništa protiv.
1. Bila bih vam itekako zahvalna!

Croatian

1. Molim vas, kako da dođem odavde do glavnog trga?
2. Nije teško. Objasnit ću vam. Prvo na kiosku treba kupiti autobusnu kartu koju ćete dati vozaču autobusa. On će tu kartu poništiti. Proći ćete nekih desetak ulica do treće stanice. Na trećoj stanici treba sići.
1. A kad siđem jesam li onda na trgu na kojem trebam biti?
2. Odmah ćete vidjeti trg ravno ispred sebe. Ne bi trebalo skrenuti ni lijevo ni desno. A zašto idete na trg, ako smijem pitati?
1. Smijete! Tražim Gradsku kavanu. Rekla mi je kolegica da je zgrada koju ću vidjeti kraj Gradske kavane vrlo lijepa.
2. Kako da ne. To je zgrada u kojoj ja stanujem! Mogu vas tamo odvesti svojim kolima ako nemate ništa protiv.
1. Bila bih vam itekako zahvalna!

Tickets for public transportation or inter-city travel can usually be purchased in the bus, tram, or train from the driver or a conductor. But they will be less expensive if purchased at a newspaper kiosk (for city buses or trams) or at the terminal (for intercity bus or train travel). See p. 99 for examples of bus tickets.

Serbian

1. Молим вас, како да дођем одавде до главног трга?
2. Није тешко. Објаснићу вам. Прво на киоску треба да купите аутобуску карту коју ћете да дате возачу аутобуса. Он ће ту карту поништити. Проћи ћете неких десетак улица до треће станице. На трећој станици треба да сиђете.
1. А кад сиђем да ли сам онда на тргу на којем треба да будем?
2. Одмах ћете видети трг право испред себе. Не би требало скренути ни лево ни десно. А зашто идете на трг ако смем да питам?
1. Смете! Тражим Градску кафану. Казала ми је колегиница да је зграда коју ћу да видим крај Градске кафане врло лепа.
2. Како да не. То је зграда у којој ја станујем! Могу да вас одвезем тамо својим колима ако немате ништа против.
1. Била бих вам итекако захвална!

☞ **Use** this sketch as the basis for giving each other instructions for how to find something in a city.

**Self-study learners:** Go over this exchange carefully and note the vocabulary used to give instructions for taking a bus ride and finding a location.

City parking. Bus station. Ticket sales. Welcome.

Tickets sold by the driver.

Zagreb, City Cafe.

## GRAMMAR

### * The relative conjunction *koji*, continued *

The gender and number of the relative conjunction *koji* are determined by the word it refers to, which is called its antecedent. In the sentence *studenti koji stanuju tamo moraju urediti svoje sobe* (seen on p. 180), it is the masculine plural noun *studenti* which requires masculine plural endings on *koji*. Similarly, in the sentence *poznaješ li ženu koja ulazi u sobu* it is the feminine singular noun *žena* which requires feminine singular endings on *koja*. But the antecedent determines only number and gender; it is the grammar of the clause in which *koji* occurs that determines what case it is in. In both of these sentences, the relative conjunction *koji* is the subject within its own clause (a fact which is seen also in the English "the students WHO live here…." and "…the woman WHO is coming into the room"); thus the case is nominative. **[128a]** But a relative conjunction must take whatever case the clause requires. For instance, it is accusative in the sentence *zgrada KOJU ćete videti* [E] *vidjeti* [J] *na glavnom trgu je moja* "the building WHICH you will see on the main square is mine," and locative in the sentence *to je zgrada u KOJOJ ja stanujem* "that's the building I live in [in WHICH I live]." The gender and number of each of these relative conjunctions is feminine singular, of course, since in both instances the antecedent is the feminine singular noun *zgrada*.

In forming such sentences, English speakers must not only remember to follow all the rules of case, number and gender, but they must also remember the more basic rule, which is to insert a relative conjunction whenever the grammar requires it. The fact that most English speakers would omit "that" or "which" (and would phrase the above sentences as "the building you'll see on the square is mine" or "that's the building I live in") requires extra effort in learning to form BCS relative clauses. **[136a]**

### * Compound conjunctions *

Many English prepositions are used in an adverbial sense. This accounts for the fact that they can function grammatically both as prepositions and as conjunctions. For example, when the English word "before" is used in an adverbial phrase of time (as in "before lunch"), it is a preposition. But when it is followed by a clause containing a verb (as in "before he arrived"), it is a conjunction. BCS must use different words in these two instances. If what follows is a noun or a pronoun, BCS uses a preposition. But if what follows is a clause, BCS must use a conjunction.

Most conjunctions are simple words, like *da*, *što*, *ako*, *kad*, and the like. But when the idea expressed by a preposition also serves as a conjunction, then BCS creates a compound conjunction by adding a specific phrase after the preposition. The most frequent such phrases are *nego što* (which does not change) or *to što* (in which *to* must take the case endings required by the sentence). For example, the phrases "before lunch" and "after lunch" are expressed with prepositions: *pre* [E] *prije* [J] *ručka* and *posle* [E] *poslije* [J] *ručka*. But when the idea "before" is expressed as a conjunction, one must add *nego što*, as in *završila sam sve pre* [E] *prije* [J] *nego što je on stigao* "I finished everything before he arrived." Similarly, the idea "after" as a conjunction requires *to što*, and the prepositional portion of the conjunction requires *to* to be in the genitive. Thus one says *zvala je nakon toga što je otišao* "she called after he left." Many other prepositions are related to conjunctions in this manner: for example, *došli smo zbog vas* "we came because of you" vs. *došli smo zbog toga što moramo s vama razgovarati* "we came because we have to speak with you." **[143b]**

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Dobar dan! Ja sam Sonja Pašić.
2. Drago mi je. Margaret Smith.

Serbian
1. Добар дан! Ја сам Соња Пашић.
2. Драго ми је. Маргарет Смит.

☞ **Practice** introducing yourself to someone, shaking hands as you say your name.

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Hoćete li pušiti?
2. Žao mi je, ali nè pušim, hvàla.

Serbian
1. Да ли хо̀ћете пушити?
2. Жао ми је, али нѐ пушим, хва̀ла.

☞ **Self-study learners**: note that the phrases *drago mi je* and *žao mi je* are particularly important.

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Hoćete li još kolàča?
2. Hvàla, ali ne mògu više.

Serbian
1. Да ли хо̀ћете још кола̀ча?
2. Хва̀ла, али не мо̀гу више.

☞ **Practice** offering each other things and refusing politely.

Bosnian
1. Šta biste željeli pòpiti?
2. Svejèdno mi je, *kàfu* ili *čaj*.

Croatian
1. Što biste željeli pòpiti?
2. Svejèdno mi je, *kàvu* ili *čaj*.

Serbian
1. Шта бисте жѐлели да по̀пијете?
2. Свејѐдно ми је, ка̀фу или чај.

☞ **Replace the** *kàfa* [B,S] *kàva* [C] **and** *čaj* **with other beverages:** mineralna vòda, pivo, sok, vìno.

When a person is offered food or drink in the BCS region, s/he often refuses the first offer so as not to seem overly eager. Your host may assume you are doing the same if you decline an offer for food or drink. Should you find that the offer is made repeatedly despite your refusal, this is because your host would feel impolite doing otherwise. The response *hvàla, ne mògu* is a courteous one. However, it is considered impolite to say simply *nèću* [B,S] or *ne ću* [C],

## B2

Bosnian
1. Da li bi htjela nešto da *pòjedeš* za večeru?
2. Hvàla, bih! Stràšno sam *glàdna*!
1. Čìme te mògu poslùžiti? Ìmam *finog mesa*.
2. Na žalost, *meso* mi se nè *jede* zbog toga što sam *jela* dosta *mesa* dànas za ručak. Može li nešto drugo?
1. Kàko da ne! Može, bez problèma.

Croatian
1. Bi li htjela nešto *pòjesti* za večeru?
2. Hvàla, bih! Stràšno sam *glàdna*!
1. Čìme te mògu poslùžiti? Ìmam *finog mesa*.
2. Na žalost, *meso* mi se nè *jede* zbog toga što sam *jela* dosta *mesa* dànas za ručak. Može li nešto drugo?
1. Kàko da ne! Može, bez problèma.

Serbian
1. Да ли би хтела нешто да *по̀једеш* за вѐчеру?
2. Хва̀ла, бих! Стра̀шно сам *гла̀дна*!
1. Чѝме мо̀гу да те по̀служим? Ѝмам *фино̀г меса*.
2. На жалост, *месо* ми се нѐ *једе* због тога што сам *јела* доста *меса* да̀нас за ручак. Да ли може нешто друго?
1. Ка̀ко да не! Може, без проблѐма.

☞ **Replace** *fino meso* **with** belo [E] bijelo [J] vìno, crni hljeb [B,S] crni kruh [C] crni hleb [S], ćevàpčići, hladno pivo, jaje, màslac, slatki kòlač. **When speaking of beverages, use** žèdan, pòpiti **and** piti**.**

## B3

Bosnian

1. Kàda biste htjeli, mogli biste svi biti òdlični profesori *slavìstike*!
2. A šta ako bismo htjeli biti profesori nečeg drugog?
1. Ni to nè bi bìlo loše. Čègа biste htjeli biti profesori?
2. Ako bi sve bìlo po meni, htio bih da budem profesor *jèzika* i *književnosti*, zbog toga što to najviše volim.
3. A ja bih bio profesor *hemije*, zàto što to najviše želè moji ròditelji.

Croatian

1. Kàda biste htjeli, mogli biste svi biti òdlični profesori *slavìstike*!
2. A što ako bismo htjeli biti profesori nečeg drugoga?
1. Ni to nè bi bìlo loše. Čègа biste htjeli biti profesori?
2. Ako bi sve bìlo po meni, htio bih biti profesor *jèzika* i *književnosti*, zbog toga što to najviše volim.
3. A ja bih bio profesor *kemije*, zàto što to najviše želè moji ròditelji.

Serbian

1. Kàda biste hteli, mogli biste svi biti òdlični profesori *slavìstike*!
2. A šta ako bismo hteli biti profesori nečeg drugog?
1. Ni to nè bi bìlo loše. Čègа biste hteli biti profesori?
2. Ako bi sve bìlo po meni, hteo bih da budem profesor *jèzika* i *književnosti*, zbog toga što to najviše volim.
3. A ja bih bio profesor *hemije*, zàto što to najviše želè moji ròditelji.

☞ **Replace** the italicized disciplines with ones from the following list.

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| anglìstika | English language and literature | kèmija [C] | chemistry |
| arhitektùra | architecture | kineziològija [C] | physical education |
| biològija | biology | književnost, -osti *(f)* | literature |
| bogoslòvija | theology | likovna ùmetnost, -osti *(f)* | fine arts |
| dramske ùmetnosti *(f)* | theater arts | likovna ùmjetnost, -osti *(f)* | fine arts |
| dramske ùmjetnosti *(f)* | theater arts | lingvìstika [B,C,S] | linguistics |
| drùštvene nàuke [B,S] | social sciences | mašìnstvo [B,S] | mechanical engineering |
| drùštvene znanosti [C] | social sciences | matemàtika | mathematics |
| ekonòmija | economics | medicìna | medicine |
| elektrotèhnika | electrical engineering | mùzika [B,C,S] | music |
| filològija [B,S] | philology | pedagògija | teaching |
| filozòfija | philosophy | polìtičke nàuke [B,S] | political science |
| fizička kultùra [B,C,S] | physical education | polìtičke znanosti [C] | political science |
| fizika | physics | poljoprìvreda | agriculture |
| geografìja | geography | povijest [C] *(f)* | history |
| germanìstika | Germanic languages and literatures | pràvo | law |
| glàzba [C] | music | prìrodne nàuke [B,S] | natural science |
| hèmija [B,S] | chemistry | prìrodne znanosti [C] | natural science |
| hìstorija [B] | history | psihològija | psychology |
| informàtika | computer science | romanìstika | Romance languages and literatures |
| ìstorija [S] | history | slavìstika | Slavic languages and literatures |
| jezikòslovlje [C] | linguistics | stomatològija | dentistry |
| južnoslavìstika | South Slavic languages and literatures | strojàrstvo [C] | mechanical engineering |
| | | šumàrstvo | forestry |

↑ GALLERY ↑
PROFESSIONAL LITERATURE
social sciences, economics,
law, medicine, natural sciences
SUBSCRIPTION TO AND ORDERING OF
FOREIGN PUBLICATIONS.

## B4

Bosnian
1. Izvòli sjesti! Da pòpijemo malo kàfe.
2. Baš mi prìja kàfa sada.
1. Da li bi je žèljela piti sa šèćerom ili bez?
2. Mòlila bih sa šèćerom ali bez mlijèka, hvàla.

Croatian
1. Izvòli sjesti! Da pòpijemo malo kàve.
2. Baš mi prìja kàva sada.
1. Bi li je žèljela piti sa šèćerom ili bez?
2. Mòlila bih sa šèćerom ali bez mlijèka, hvàla.

Serbian
1. Извòли, седи! Да пòпијемо мàло кàфе.
2. Баш ми прѝја кàфа сада.
1. Да ли би жѐлела да је пијеш са шѐћером или без?
2. Мòлила бих са шѐћером али без млѐка, хвàла.

☞ **Rework** the conversation so that it is about having beer or wine and cake or *ćevàpčići*.

## B5

1. Kàko bi bìlo kad bi *zarađìvala* više *nòvca*?
2. To nè bi bìlo loše.
1. A kàko bi bìlo kad bi *zarađìvala* manje *nòvca*?
2. To nè bi bìlo dobro.

☞ **Replace** *zarađìvati više nòvca* **with** čìtati više knjiga, kùpiti više stvari, pòložiti više ispita, slušati više predàvanja.

## B6

**Ask** each other these and similar questions:

Bosnian
1. Šta bi najviše volio jesti?
2. Kuda bi najviše voljela putovati?
3. Koliko bi najviše želio zarađivati?
4. Kada bi mogao ići u Bosnu i Hercegovinu?
5. Šta bi bilo bolje: uvijek biti student ili završiti fakultet?

Croatian
1. Što bi najviše volio jesti?
2. Kamo bi najviše voljela putovati?
3. Koliko bi najviše želio zarađivati?
4. Kada bi mogao ići u Hrvatsku?
5. Što bi bilo bolje: uvijek biti student ili završiti fakultet?

Serbian
1. Шта би највише волео да једеш?
2. Куда би највише волела да путујеш?
3. Колико би највише желео зарађивати?
4. Када би могао да идеш у Србију?
5. Шта би било боље: увек бити студент или завршити факултет?

## B7

Bosnian
1. Šta ti je?
2. *Glava* me boli.
1. Treba ti *čaša hladne vode*!
2. Svejedno mi je. Kada bih *popila čašu hladne vode*, *glava* bi me boljela još više!

Croatian
1. Što ti je?
2. *Glava* me boli.
1. Treba ti *čaša hladne vode*!
2. Svejedno mi je. Kada bih *popila čašu hladne vode*, *glava* bi me boljela još više!

Serbian
1. Šta ti je?
2. *Glava* me boli.
1. Treba ti *čaša hladne vode*!
2. Svejedno mi je. Kada bih *popila čašu hladne vode*, *glava* bi me bolela još više!

☞ **Replace** *glava* **with** ruka, noga, stomak [B,S] trbuh [C], lakat, leđa.

☞ **Replace** *popiti čašu hladne vode* **with** staviti led, popiti aspirin, umiti se hladnom vodom.

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Work up** a skit in which characters are getting to know one another. Use the polite phrases from A1.

## C2

**Write** a paragraph (100 words) on one of the following themes:

Šta bih ra̗dila da ȉmam vremena i no̗vca?

Šta bi ra̗dio da ȉma vremena i no̗vca?

Šta bismo ra̗dili da ȉmamo vremena i no̗vca?

## C3

**Fill in** the blanks with the appropriate form of the conditional:

1. [B,C] Ka̗da ..... cijelu do̗maću za̗daću svaki dan ..... o̗dličan stu̗dent.
   [S] Ka̗da ..... celi do̗mići zada̗tak svaki dan ..... o̗dličan stu̗dent.
   (ti, napȉsati) (biti)

2. [C] Ne̗ ..... loše da dođeš k nama sutra po po̗dne na ru̗čak.
   [B,S] Ne̗ ..... loše da dođeš kod nas sutra po po̗dne na ru̗čak.
   (biti)

3. [B,C] O ta̗kvim stvarima ..... govo̗riti.
   [S] O ta̗kvim stvarima ..... da se go̗vori.
   (ne̗ treba)

4. [B,C] Da ..... pre̗dsjednica ili pre̗dsjednik Ame̗rike, ..... puno po̗sla.
   [S] Da ..... pre̗dsednica ili pre̗dsednik Ame̗rike, ..... puno po̗sla.
   (ti, biti) (ȉmati)

5. [B,S] Da li ..... ta̗ko ju̗bazni da pođete sa̗ mnom?
   [C] Biste li ..... ta̗ko ju̗bazni da pođete sa̗ mnom?
   (vi, biti)

6. ..... žȉvot da vozim motocȉkl.
   (ja, pro̗kockati)

## C4

**Take** each of the phrases below and make it into a hypothetical conditional.

**Example**: ja / pìlot
[B,C] Da sam pìlot, putòvala bih cijele godine avìonom!
[S] Da sam pìlot, putòvala bih cele godine avìonom!

1. mi / francùzi
2. òni / dobri
3. vi / šezdèset godina
4. ja / tri godine
5. òna / čaròbnjak

1. ми / францу̀зи
2. о̀ни / добри
3. ви / шездѐсет година
4. ја / три године
5. о̀на / чаро̀бњак

## C5

**Translate** the first sentence into English and the next two into B, C, or S, following the example of the first.

1. a. [B,C] Biste li bìli tàko ljùbazni sjesti òvdje do nje?
   [S] Да ли бисте бѝли та̀ко љу̀базни да седите о̀вде до ње?
   b. Would you be so kind as to open that door? Thank you! Now, would you open this door?
   c. Would you be so kind as to help us and give us your hand?

2. a. [B,C] Kad bih mogla položiti ìspit, odmah bih òtišla ga polàgati!
   [S] Кад бих могла поло̀жити ѝспит, одмах бих о̀тишла да га по̀лажем!
   b. If we could prepare Japanese food, we would eat well.
   c. If you could study 20 hours each day, you would be an excellent student!

3. a. [B] Da si žìvio prije stotinu godina, vjerovatno više nè bi bio živ!
   [C] Da si žìvio prije stotinu godina, vjerojatno više nè bi bio živ!
   [S] Да си жѝвео пре сто година, веровато̀ више нѐ би био жив!
   b. If I were a magician, I would never worry about anything.
   c. If we were children, we would play ball all day.

4. a. [B,C] Bòle me i nòge i rùke. Smijem li te zamòliti za pòmoć?
   [S] Бо̀ле ме и но̀ге и ру̀ке. Да ли смем да те за̀молим за по̀моћ?
   b. My stomach hurts. If I were to drink warm milk it would hurt less.
   c. My head hurts, but it will hurt less if I lie down.

5. a. [B,C] Čìme se baviš? Bavim se pràvom.
   [S] Чѝме се бавиш? Бавим се пра̀вом.
   b. What do they do? They work in medicine.
   c. What does she do? She works in geography.

## C6

**Answer** the following questions (based on A1, A2, A3 and A4).

A1

1. [B,C] Zbog čega je gospodin zamolio malo hladne vode?
   [S] Због чега је господин замолио за мало хладне воде?

2. [B,C] Zašto je gospođa pitala gospodina želi li nešto drugo popiti ili pojesti?
   [S] Зашто је госпођа питала господина да ли жели нешто друго попити или појести?

3. [B,C] Pored toga što gospodin pije crno vino, hoće li i nešto pojesti?
   [S] Поред тога што господин пије црно вино, да ли хоће и нешто појести?

4. [B,C] Zašto se gospođi čini da je bolja puna nego prazna čaša?
   [S] Зашто се госпођи чини да је боља пуна него празна чаша?

5. [B,C] Zar će gospođa piti samo vino? Zašto?
   [S] Зар ће госпођа пити само вино? Зашто?

A2

1. [B] Šta bi trebalo učiniti tako da čovjek može spustiti kompjuter?
   [C] Što bi trebalo učiniti tako da čovjek može spustiti kompjutor?
   [S] Шта би требало да се учини тако да човек може да спусти компјутер?

2. [B,C] Zašto treba skloniti sve stvari sa stola?
   [S] Зашто треба да се склоне све ствари са стола?

3. [B,C] Zbog čega je čovjek ljut?
   [S] Због чега је човек љут?

A3

1. [B,C] Zašto trebaju broju 2 materijali?
   [S] Зашто требају броју 2 материјали?

2. [B,C] Zar broj 1 nije kralj?
   [S] Зар број 1 није краљ?

3. [B] Šta će reći poslovni partneri kad broj 1 dođe nepripremljen na sastanak?
   [C] Što će reći poslovni partneri kad broj 1 dođe nepripremljen na sastanak?
   [S] Шта ће да кажу пословни партнери кад број 1 дође неприпремљен на састанак?

A4

1. [B,C] Zbog čega broj 1 traži glavni trg?
   [S] Због чега број 1 тражи главни трг?

2. [B] Pored čega na glavnom trgu stoji Gradska kafana?
   [C] Pored čega na glavnome trgu stoji Gradska kavana?
   [S] Поред чега на главном тргу стоји Градска кафана?

3. [B,C] O čemu su broj 1 i broj 2 razgovarali?
   [S] О чему су број 1 и број 2 разговарали?

## ☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| анони̏мност, анони̏мности *(f)* | anonymity | не̏скроман, не̏скромна | immodest |
| вре̏дност, вре̏дности *(f)* | value | објекти̏ван, објекти̏вна | objective |
| вријѐдност, вријѐдности *(f)* | value | по̀стићи, по̀стигнем | to accomplish (P) |
| глу̀пост, глу̀пости *(f)* | stupidity | спа̏сити, спа̏сим [C] | to save (P) |
| инсисти̏рање | insistence | спа̏сти, спа̏сем [B,S] | to save (P) |

Ко је и̏мао среће да се јутрос про̀буди у Бео̀граду, може сма̀трати да је за да̀нас до̀вољно по̀стигао у живо̀ту. Свако даље инсисти̏рање на још нечему, би̏ло би не̏скромно.

Да су многи људи без вре̏дности бѝли паметни и објективни, никад нѐ би по̀стигли о̀но што су по̀стигли. Многе је само глу̀пост спа̀сла од анони̏мности.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

**a.** Zbog čega ..... ?

**b.** Objàsnite ..... ?

**c.** [B,C] Čìni li vam se da ..... ? [S] Da li vam se čìni da .....?

**d.** Zar ..... ?

## 🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

**Read Part II** of the story “Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin” by Muharem Bazdulj (p. 348).

# Četrnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fourteen

## A1 ⊙15

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| čas | moment | poredati, poredam [B,S] | to line up (P) |
| četrnaesti | fourteenth | poslednji | final, last |
| čvrst | firm | posljednji | final, last |
| dići [dignuti], dignem | to raise (P) | preliti, prelijem | to pour over (P) |
| dizati, dižem | to raise (I) | primaknuti, primaknem | to bring closer (P) |
| dno, dna | bottom | priprema | preparation |
| doliti, dolijem | to add liquid (P) | recept | recipe |
| drška [B,S] | handle | samleti, sameljem | to grind (P) |
| držak, drška [C] | handle | samljeti, sameljem | to grind (P) |
| džezva | [Turkish] coffee pot | sastojak, sastojka | ingredient |
| fildžan [B] | [Turkish] coffee cup | sekunda | second (unit of time) |
| hitan, hitna | urgent | sitan, sitna | tiny, fine |
| istog časa | that very moment | skuhati [B,C] | to bring to a boil (P) |
| istog trena | that very moment | skuvati [S] | to bring to a boil (P) |
| izmešati, izmešam | to stir up, to mix (P) | sleći se [slegnuti se], slegnem se | to settle (P) |
| izmiješati, izmiješam | to stir up, to mix (P) | srknuti, srknem | to sip (P) |
| kahva [B] | coffee | šalica [B,C] | cup |
| kašika [B,S] | spoon | šolja [B,S] | cup |
| kašičica [S] | small spoon | šporet [B,S] | stove |
| kašikica [B] | small spoon | štednjak [B,C] | stove |
| mleti, meljem | to grind (I) | tada | then, at that time |
| mljeti, meljem | to grind (I) | talog | dregs, sediment |
| odliti, odlijem | to pour off (P) | tren | moment |
| oprema | equipment | uhvatiti | to take hold of (P) |
| ostaviti | to leave [behind] (P) | vatra | stove burner; fire |
| pažljiv | careful | vreo, vrela | hot |
| pena | foam | vrh | top |
| pjena | foam | zagrabiti | to scoop up (P) |
| ponovno [C] | again | zasladiti, zasladim | to sweeten (P) |
| ponovo [B,S] | again | želja | wish |
| popeti se, popnem se | to climb (P) | žlica [C] | spoon |
| poredati, poredam [B,C] | to line up (P) | žličica [C] | small spoon |

**Recommendation**: For Lessons 14 and 15, where the exercise is too long to fit on the same page with the vocabulary box, make a photocopy of the vocabulary page to use while you work on the exercise.

## RECEPT ZA KAHVU [B] KAVU [C] KAFU [S]

BOSNIAN

**Sastojci:** voda, šećer (po želji), sitno mljevena kahva
(tražite da se kahva samelje što je sitnije moguće)

**Oprema:** jedna džezva, četiri fildžana, jedna kašika

**Vrijeme pripreme:** 5-6 minuta

Staviti punu džezvu vode na šporet. Primaknuti jedan prazan fildžan. Čim se voda skuha, treba odliti malo skuhane vode u taj fildžan i skloniti džezvu sa vatre. Ako želite kahvu* sa šećerom, sad treba zasladiti vrelu vodu sa dvije kašikice šećera, vratiti džezvu na vatru na svega par sekundi, i zatim ponovo skloniti džezvu sa vatre. Dok je džezva na strani, treba zagrabiti pet punih kašika mljevene kahve i dodati ih u vrelu vodu. Kašikom dobro izmiješati kahvu i vodu. Onda treba čvrsto uhvatiti dršku džezve i vratiti džezvu na vatru. Zatim se pažljivo prati kako se kahva diže u džezvi. Kad se digne do samog vrha, hitno treba da se skloni sa vatre, istog časa. Onda se čeka dva-tri minuta sve dok se kahva ne slegne u džezvi. Onda se još jedanput vrati džezva na vatru, i opet se skloni čim se kahva digne do vrha. Onda se posljednji, treći put džezva vrati na vatru dok se posljednji put kahva ne popne do vrha džezve. Tad treba skloniti džezvu na stranu sa kuhanom kahvom, uzeti fildžan s odlitom vodom i preliti tu vodu preko skuhane kahve, dok je još u džezvi. Zatim se poredaju četiri fildžana jedna do druge. Staviti po jednu kašikicu pjene u svaki fildžan. Kad se podijeli sva pjena, onda se dolije kahva do vrha svakog fildžana. Talog se ostavi da se slegne. Treba srknuti malo da vidite da li je kahva dovoljno slatka. Na kraju, kada se kahva popije, onda se čita budućnost iz taloga koji ostaje na dnu fildžana.

* **Note** the spelling of the Bosnian word "coffee" in this passage. It is spelled here *kahva*, though elsewhere in this book *kafa* is the Bosnian spelling used. This is just one of a number of alternate choices of spelling, pronunciation and vocabulary that have become part of broader usage since 1990. Because most speakers of Bosnian say *kafa* most of the time, that spelling is given precedence in this book. The spelling *kahva* is used in this exercise to direct attention to the fact of variant possibilities, and to the fluidity of the linguistic situation in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia.

CROATIAN

**Sa̗stojci:** vòda, šèćer (po želji), sitno mljèvena kàva
(tra̗žite da se kàva sàmelje što je sìtnije moguće)

**Oprema:** jèdna džezva, čètiri šalice, jèdna žlica

**Vrijème pripreme:** 5-6 minuta

Staviti punu džezvu vòde na štednjak. Primàknuti jèdnu praznu šalicu. Čim se vòda skuha, treba òdliti malo skuhane vòde u tu šalicu i sklòniti džezvu s vatre. Ako žèlite kàvu sa šèćerom, sad treba zaslà̗diti vrelu vodu s dvije žličice šèćera, vrà̗titi džezvu na vatru na svega par sekùndi, i zàtim ponovno sklòniti džezvu s vatre. Dok je džezva na strà̗ni, treba zà̗grabiti pet punih žlica mljèvene kàve i dòdati ih u vrelu vodu. Žlicom dobro izmiješati kàvu i vodu. Onda treba čvrsto ùhvatiti držak džezve i vrà̗titi džezvu na vatru. Zàtim se pà̗žljivo prati kàko se kàva diže u džezvi. Kad se digne do samog vrha, hitno treba da se skloni s vatre, istog trena. Onda se čeka dvije-tri minùte sve dok se kàva nè slegne u džezvi. Onda se još jedànput vrà̗ti džezva na vatru, i òpet se skloni čim se kàva digne do vrha. Onda se pòsljednji, treći put džezva vrà̗ti na vatru dok se pòsljednji put kàva nè popne do vrha džezve. Tad treba sklòniti džezvu na stranu sa kuhanom kàvom, ùzeti šalicu s òdlitom vòdom i prèliti tu vodu preko skuhane kàve, dok je još u džezvi. Zatim se porèdaju čètiri šalice jèdna do druge. Staviti po jèdnu žličicu pjene u svaku šalicu. Kad se pòdijeli sva pjena, onda se dolije kàva do vrha svake šalice. Tà̗log se òstavi da se slegne. Treba sr̗knuti malo da vidite je li kàva dòvoljno slatka. Na kraju, kà̗da se kàva pòpije, onda se čìta budùćnost iz tà̗loga kòji òstaje na dnu šalice.

SERBIAN

**Са̀стојци:** во̀да, шѐћер (по жељи), ситно млѐвена ка̀фа
(тра̀жите да се ка̀фа са̀мељe што је сѝтније могу̑ће)

**Опрема:** јѐдна џезва, чѐтири шо̀ље, јѐдна ка̀шика

**Врѐме припреме:** 5-6 мину̑та

Ставити пуну̑ џезву во̀де на шпорет. Прима̀кнути јѐдну празну̑ шо̀љу. Чим се во̀да скува̑, треба̑ о̀длити мало скуване во̀де у ту̑ шо̀љу и скло̀нити џезву са ватре̑. Ако жѐлите ка̀фу са шѐћером, сад треба̑ засла̀дити врелу̑ воду са две̑ ка̀шичице шѐћера, вра̀тити џезву на ватру на свега па̑р секу̑нди̑, и за̀ти̑м поново скло̀нити џезву са ватре̑. Док је џезва на стра̀ни, треба̑ за̀грабити пе̑т пуни̑х ка̀ши̑ка млѐвене̑ ка̀фе̑ и до̀дати их у врелу̑ во̀ду. Ка̀шико̑м добро измѐшати ка̀фу и воду. Онда̑ треба̑ чврсто у̀хватити дршку џезве̑ и вра̀тити џезву на ватру. За̀ти̑м се па̀жљиво прати̑ ка̀ко се ка̀фа диже̑ у џезви. Кад се дигне̑ до са̑мог врха, хитно треба̑ да се склони̑ са ватре̑, исто̑г часа. Онда̑ се чека̑ два̑-три̑ мину̑та све док се ка̀фа нѐ слегне̑ у џезви. Онда̑ се још једа̀нпут врати̑ џезва на ватру, и о̀пе̑т се скло̀ни̑ чим се ка̀фа дигне̑ до врха. Онда̑ се по̀следњи̑, трећи̑ пу̑т џезва врати̑ на ватру док се по̀следњи̑ пу̑т ка̀фа нѐ попне̑ до врха џезве̑. Тад треба̑ скло̀нити џезву на стра̑ну са кува̑но̑м ка̀фо̑м, у̀зе̑ти шо̀љу с одли̇̀вено̑м во̀до̑м и прѐлити ту̑ воду преко скуване̑ ка̀фе̑, док је још у џезви. За̀ти̑м се поре̑ђају̑ чѐтири шо̀ље јѐдна до друге̑. Ставити по јѐдну ка̀шичицу пене̑ у сваку̑ шо̀љу. Кад се по̀дели̑ сва пена, онда̑ се долије̑ ка̀фа до врха свакȇ шо̀ље̑. Та̀лог се о̀стави̑ да се слегне̑. Треба̑ срки̑нути мало да види̑те да ли је ка̀фа до̀во̑љно слатка. На крају, ка̀да се ка̀фа по̀пије̑, онда̑ се чи̇̀та̑ буду̑ћно̑ст из та̀лога ко̀ји̑ о̀стаје̑ на дну шо̀ље̑.

☞ **Groups** of two or three students should make coffee while giving each other the instructions. If you are unable to find the proper coffee pot, use a small, ordinary pot. In order to get coffee beans that are ground as finely as possible (like confectioner's sugar), have them ground at the setting for Turkish coffee.

**Self-study learners:** Follow the instructions given in the textbook and make coffee. As you read the instructions, note how infinitives, impersonal verbs with *se*, and the verb *trebȃ* are used in the giving of instructions. Also note the use of conjunctions such as *čim* and *dok*, as well as adverbs and adverbial phrases such as *zatȋm*, *ondȃ*, *tad*, and *na kraju*, in describing the process.

## GRAMMAR

### * Infinitives in the function of imperative *

Infinitives are often encountered in contexts such as recipes and instruction manuals, where they convey the basic meaning of a command. The use of the infinitive makes the command a more impersonal one than if an imperative were used. Many such infinitives, in fact, represent shortened forms of subjectless sentences with *trebȃ* such as *trebȃ staviti* "one should put" and *trebȃ zaslàditi* "one needs to sweeten."

### * Active vs. passive sentences *

Active sentences are those in which the subject performs an action. Frequently they are also transitive: this means they contain a direct object, which describes the direct result of the action. In all active sentences the focus is on the actor and the action. Examples are *Ana je pronašla mačku* "Anna found a cat" (transitive), *majka sipȃ kȃfu* "mother is pouring coffee" (transitive), *učitelj je rekao da će biti ispit* "the teacher said

there'll be an exam" (intransitive). Grammatically, each has a subject (Ana, mother, teacher) who performs an action (found, pours, said). In passive sentences, by contrast, the focus is either on the fact of the action or on its result; the actor is not usually mentioned. Passive versions of the above sentences are *pròn<u>a</u>đena je mačka* "a cat was found," *kàfa se sip<u>a</u>* "coffee is being poured," and *rečèno je da će biti ìspit* "it was said there'll be an exam." By comparing the first two active and passive sentences, one sees that the object of a transitive verb (cat, coffee) has become the subject of a passive verb. When an active sentence is intransitive, it has no object, and its passive version is subjectless (English often uses "it" in such cases).

### * Formation of passive and impersonal sentences *

There are two types of passive sentences. One contains a form of the verb *biti* accompanied by a passive participle, and the other contains a verb plus the particle *se*. In both, the subject identifies something which is the logical object of an action (a cat that was found, or coffee that is being poured). If the focus of the verb is to describe the action, then a *se*-verb is usually chosen. Like any verb, it must agree with its subject, for example *kàfa se sip<u>a</u>* "coffee is poured" [singular] vs. *jabuke se jed<u>u</u>* "apples are eaten" [plural]. If the focus is on the result of the action, then a sequence of *biti* + passive participle is usually chosen. Both segments must agree with the subject: the form of *biti* as a verb, and the passive participle as an adjective. For example, in *pròn<u>a</u>đena je mačka*, the subject (*mačka*) is 3rd singular feminine, the verb (*je*) is 3rd singular, and the participle (*pròn<u>a</u>đena*) is feminine singular. Such sentences frequently put the participle first, especially if the emphasis is on the result of an action. Most verbal ideas express the passive using one type of sentence (*biti* + passive participle) or the other (*se*-verb). Only a very few can use both. One of these is *ròditi se*: both *òna se ròdila 1973 g*. and *òna je rođena 1973 g*. mean "she was born in 1973." **[139]**

In impersonal sentences, the focus is also either on the fact of an action or its result. But there is a major grammatical difference – they are subjectless. Like in passives, the verb is either a *se*-verb or a sequence of *biti* + passive participle, but unlike in passives, the verb is only 3rd singular and any participial forms must be neuter singular. The exact meaning of an impersonal sentence is somewhat harder to render into English, because English requires a subject. Usually such sentences are translated with "it," or the impersonal "one" or "you"; sometimes plurals such as "people" or the impersonal "they" are used. For example: *od sl<u>i</u>k<u>a</u> se ne žìv<u>i</u>* "one can't live from pictures [alone]," *nikad se nè zn<u>a</u>* "you never know," *dugo se čekalo* "they waited a long time," *ok<u>ù</u>pljalo se u centru gr<u>a</u>da* "people gathered in the center of town," *dogòvoreno je* "it's agreed." Note that in all these examples the verb is 3rd singular. If it is a *se*-verb, then the L-participle of the past tense is neuter singular (*ok<u>ù</u>pljalo*) and any passive participle is neuter singular (*dogòvoreno*).

The relationship between a passive sentence and its corresponding active version is relatively clear: the object of an active sentence becomes the subject of a passive sentence, whether the verb is accompanied by *se* or a passive participle. But it is often harder to see the relationship between an impersonal sentence and an active sentence communicating similar information. This is because in such sentences one is concerned only with the action - such as in *stìšalo se* "everything quieted down" - or the state, such as in *nìje b<u>i</u>lo sig<u>u</u>rno* "it wasn't certain." **[140]**

Founded in 1827

No smoking

No parking

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bespomoćan, bespomoćna | helpless | padavine [B,S] *(pl form)* | precipitation |
| cesta [B,C] | road | pola | half |
| čas... čas | one moment ... the next | prespavati, prespavam | to sleep over (P) |
| gostionica | tavern | pretvarati, pretvaram | to turn into (I) |
| granuti, grane | to burst forth (P) | proljepšati se | to get nicer (P) |
| hotel | hotel | proljepšati se | to get nicer (P) |
| isplatiti se, isplati se | to be worthwhile (P) | put [B,C,S] | road, trip |
| izvješće [C] | report | putovanje | journey, trip |
| izvještaj [S] | report | rastajati se, rastajem se | to part ways (I) |
| izvještaj [B,S] | report | razići se, razidem se | to disperse (P) |
| jak | strong | razvedriti se, razvedrim se | to clear up (P) |
| kiša | rain | reda radi | as one ought |
| kraj, kraja | region | saznati | to find out (P) |
| mesto | place, town | situacija | situation |
| mjesto | place, town | skloniti se, sklonim se | to take shelter |
| mrak | dark | službeni put | business trip |
| nadati se, nadam se | to hope (I) | sneg | snow |
| naići [na], naiđem [na] | to happen upon (P) | snijeg | snow |
| nalet | gust [*e.g.* of wind] | sutradan | the next day |
| nastaviti | to continue (P) | svratiti, svratim | to stop by (P) |
| natrag | back *(adv.)* | uslov [B,S] | condition |
| nevreme | foul weather, storm | uvjet [B,C] | condition |
| nevrijeme | foul weather, storm | vesti *(pl form)* | news |
| nijednom | never, not once | vetar, vetra | wind |
| očajan, očajna | miserable, despairing | vijesti *(pl form)* | news |
| oluja | storm | vjetar, vjetra | wind |
| onde | there, in that place | vraćati se, vraćam se | to return (I) |
| ondje | there, in that place | vremenska prognoza | weather report |
| padaline [C] *(pl form)* | precipitation | znatan, znatna | considerable |

OLUJA

BOSNIAN *Vraćajući se* kući kolima oko pet i petnaest naveče nakon službenog puta u drugom gradu, dvije kolеginice su naišle na oluju s jakim padavinama, čas snijeg, čas kiša, a da stvar bude gora, padao je mrak. *Skrenuvši* sa puta i *(svratiti)* do najbližeg mjesta do pola šest, sklonile su se u jednu gostionicu. *(Gledati)* kroz prozor gostionice kako se snijeg pretvara u nalete kiše i vjetra, očajno su razmišljale da li se isplati putovati dalje. (*Jesti)* ondje večeru, i *(piti)* vina, razgovarale su o svojoj situaciji. *(Znati)* da se ne može voziti po takvoj oluji, odlučile su prespavati u obližnjem hotelu. *(Osjećati se)* bespomoćne, slušale su vijesti, vremensku prognozu i izvještaj o stanju na cestama. *(Javiti se)* svojima oko pola devet, otišle su spavati, *(nadati se)* da će se sutradan vrijeme proljepšati, tako da mogu nastaviti putovanje. I zaista, *(probuditi se)* vrlo rano u pet do pet, saznale su na vijestima da su uvjeti na cesti znatno bolji. *(Voziti)*, vidjele su da su se oblaci razišli, sunce granulo i dan se razvedrio. *(Žuriti se)* natrag, nisu stale nijednom na

pȕtu, sve do svog grada gdje su stigle u dvàdeset do jedànaest. Jàvile su se reda radi na pòslu i onda *(ràstajati se)* svaka se vràtila svòjoj kući.

CROATIAN *Vraćajući se* kući kolima oko pet i pètnaest navečer nakon službenog pȕta u drugom gradu, dvije kolègice su nàišle na olȕju s jakim padalinama, čas snijeg, čas kiša, a da stvar bude gora, padao je mrak. *Skrènuvši* s pȕta i *(svràtiti)* do najbližeg mjesta do pola šest, sklònile su se u jèdnu gostiònicu. *(Gledati)* kroz pròzor gostiònice kàko se snijeg prètvara u nàlete kiše i vjetra, očajno su razmìšljale ìsplati li se putòvati dalje. *(Jesti)* òndje večeru, i *(piti)* vìna, razgovàrale su o svòjoj situàciji. *(Znati)* da se nè može vòziti po tàkvoj olȕji, odlȕčile su prespàvati u obližnjem hotèlu. *(Òsjećati se)* bespomoćne slušale su vijèsti, vremenskȕ prognòzu i ìzvješće o stànju na cestama. *(Jàviti se)* svòjima oko pola devet, òtišle su rano spàvati, *(nàdati se)* da će se sutràdan vrijème proljèpšati, tàko da mogu nàstaviti putovànje. I zaista, *(probȕditi se)* vrlo rano u pet do pet, sàznale su na vijestima da su ȕvjeti na cesti znatno bolji. *(Vòziti)*, vidjele su kàko su se oblaci ràzišli, sunce grànulo i dan se razvèdrio. *(Žȕriti se)* natrag, nìsu stale nijèdnom na pȕtu, sve do svoga grada gdje su stigle u dvàdeset do jedànaest. Jàvile su se reda radi na pòslu i onda *(ràstajati se)* svaka se vràtila svòjoj kući.

SERBIAN *Vraćajući se* kući kolima oko pet i pètnaest naveče posle službenog pȕta u drugom gradu, dve kolèginice su nàišle na olȕju s jakim padavinama, čas sneg, čas kiša, a da stvar bude gora, padao je mrak. *Skrènuvši* sa pȕta i *(svràtiti)* do najbližeg mesta do pola šest, sklònile su se u jèdnu gostiònicu. *(Gledati)* kroz pròzor gostiònice kàko se sneg prètvara u nàlete kiše i vetra, očajno su razmìšljale da li se ìsplati da pȕtuju dalje. (*Jesti)* ònde večeru, i *(piti)* vìna, razgovàrale su o svòjoj situàciji. *(Znati)* da se nè može vòziti po tàkvoj olȕji, odlȕčile su da prespàvaju u obližnjem hotèlu. *(Òsećati se)* bespomoćne, slušale su vèsti, vremenskȕ prognòzu i ìzveštaj o stànju na pȕtevima. *(Jàviti se)* svòjima oko pola devet, òtišle su da spàvaju, *(nàdati se)* da će se sutràdan vrème prolèpšati, tàko da mogu da nàstave putovànje. I zaista, *(probȕditi se)* vrlo rano u pet do pet, sàznale su na vestima da su ȕslovi na pȕtevima znatno bolji. *(Vòziti)*, videle su da su se oblaci ràzišli, sunce grànulo i dan se razvèdrio. *(Žȕriti se)* natrag, nìsu stale nijèdnom na pȕtu, sve do svog grada gde su stigle u dvàdeset do jedànaest. Jàvile su se reda radi na pòslu i onda *(ràstajati se)* svaka se vràtila svòjoj kući.

**Verbs**: svràtiti, gledati, jesti, piti, znati, òsećati se [E] òsjećati se [J],
jàviti se, nàdati se, probȕditi se, vòziti, žȕriti se, ràstajati se.

☞ **Replace** each italicized infinitive by the appropriate verbal adverb. The first two verbs in the text [*vraćajući se* and *skrènuvši*] have been done for you as examples. Form the adverbs first, from the list above, and then insert them into the text. Note the aspect of each verb, and remember that past verbal adverbs are formed only from perfective verbs form, and present verbal adverbs only from imperfective verbs. Thus, the only verbal adverb which can be formed from the imperfective verb *vraćati se* is the

present verbal adverb *vraćajući se*, and the only verbal adverb which can be formed from the perfective verb *skrenuti* is the past verbal adverb *skrenuvši.*
**Note:** the frequency of these forms in the above story is far greater than in normal writing. The story has been composed expressly in this way in order to give you practice with verbal adverbs.

## GRAMMAR

### * Passive participles, past and present verbal adverbs *

The present verbal adverb is formed by adding the ending *-ći* to the 3rd plural present form, and the past verbal adverb is formed by adding *-vši* to the masculine L-participle minus the final *-o* (review the grammar sections on pp. 180 and 185. respectively). Passive participles (to be drilled in the next section) are formed by adding one of the participle markers *-t*, *-n* or *-en* to the appropriate verb stem (review p. 160).

### * Telling time, continued *

"Half past" the hour can be expressed as the hour plus 30 minutes (*jèdan i trideset* "1:30"). Much more frequently, however, it is expressed in terms of the following hour, by the unchanging form *pola* plus the name of the hour (*pola dva* "1:30"). The preposition *u* occurs before this expression as before other expressions of time (*u pola tri* "at 2:30", *u tri i pètnaest* "at 3:15"). **[61c]**

## A3

## VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| besvestan, besvesna | unconscious | prežìveti, prèživim | to survive (P) |
| besvjestan, besvjesna | unconscious | prežìvjeti, prèživim | to survive (P) |
| bòlnica | hospital | prijàviti, prìjavim | to report (P) |
| bòlnički | hospital *(adj.)* | pròlaznik | passerby |
| hitna kola | ambulance | prònaći, prònađem | to find (P) |
| hitna pomoć *(f)* | 911 | ròditi se, rodim se | to be born (P) |
| izjava | statement | sinoć | last night |
| jàvnost, jàvnosti *(f)* | the general public | slučaj; slučajevi | case |
| obavèstiti, obàvestim | to inform (P) | slučajan, slučajna | random, chance |
| obavijèstiti, obàvijestim | to inform (P) | srećom | luckily |
| par | pair, couple | stànje | condition |
| pločnik [C] | sidewalk | širok, ìroka | broad, wide |
| pòginuti, pòginem | to perish (P) | trotòar, trotoàra [B,S] | sidewalk |
| policija | police | uprava | administration |
| policijski | police (*adj*.) | utvrditi, utvrdim | to establish (P) |
| pomoć *(f)* | aid, help | | |

CRNA HRONIKA [B,S]  CRNA KRONIKA [C]

BOSNIAN

Sinoć oko osam sàti slučajni pròlaznici *su pronašli* žènu i muškàrca kàko lèže u besvjesnom stànju na širokom trotoàru pored ceste. Pròlaznici *su pozvali* hitnu pomoć i *prijàvili su* slučaj policiji. Vòzač hitnih kola *odvezao je* par u bòlnicu. Kàsnije, u izjavi za jàvnost, činòvnici bòlničke i policijske uprave *su utvrdili* da su to brat i sèstra. Žèna *se ròdila* 1973. g. a muškàrac *se ròdio* 1975. g. *Rekli su* da srećom par nìje pòginuo, već su prežìvjeli tešku saobraćajnu nèsreću. Policijska uprava *je obavijèstila* njihovu pòrodicu.

CROATIAN

Sinoć oko osam sati slučajni prolaznici *su pronašli* ženu i muškarca kako leže u besvjesnom stanju na širokom pločniku pored ceste. Prolaznici *su pozvali* hitnu pomoć i *prijavili su* slučaj policiji. Vozač hitnih kola *odvezao je* par u bolnicu. Kasnije, u izjavi za javnost, činovnici bolničke i policijske uprave *su utvrdili* da su to brat i sestra. Žena *se rodila* 1973. g. a muškarac *se rodio* 1975. g. *Rekli su* da srećom par nije poginuo, već su preživjeli tešku prometnu nesreću. Policijska uprava *je obavijestila* njihovu obitelj.

SERBIAN

Синоћ око осам сати случајни пролазници *су пронашли* жену и мушкарца како леже у бесвесном стању на широком тротоару поред пута. Пролазници су *позвали* хитну помоћ и *пријавили су* случај полицији. Возач хитних кола *одвезао је* пар у болницу. Касније, у изјави за јавност, чиновници болничке и полицијске управе су *утврдили* да су то брат и сестра. Жена *се родила* 1973. г., а мушкарац *се родио* 1975. г. *Рекли су* да срећом пар није погинуо већ су преживели тешку саобраћајну несрећу. Полицијска управа *је обавестила* њихову породицу.

On the last page of the daily news in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia, one often finds a section with brief news items about accidents, crimes, natural disasters, or other catastrophic events of local, national or international significance - usually with the title *Crna hronika* [B,S] *Crna kronika* [C].

← Industrial zone ↑ Bus Terminal
Hospital

☞ **1. Make** the passive participle of each of the verbs listed below. 2. Having reviewed the grammar on passive sentences (p. 219), look at how each (italicized) verb is used actively in the text above and think how to turn it into a passive phrase including a passive participle. 3. Make the above text passive: replace each active verb with a passive participle phrase.

**Verbs**: obavèstiti se [E] obavijèstiti se [J], òdvesti, pozvati, pronaći, prijaviti, reći, roditi se, utvrditi.

**Example** (for the verb obavèstiti se [E] obavijèstiti se [J] )

1. obàvešten [E] obàviješten [J]
2. obàvештena je [E] obàviještena je [J]
3. [B] Policijska uprava *je obavijestila* njihovu porodicu **becomes**: Njihova porodica je obàviještena.
   [C] Policijska uprava *je obavijestila* njihovu obitelj **becomes:** Njihova obitelj je obàviještena.
   [S] Policijska uprava *je obavestila* njihovu porodicu **becomes:** Njihova porodica je obàveštena.

No dumping of dirt or trash

No walking and releasing of dogs

## A4

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dȍlazak, dȍlaska | arrival | primȅtiti, prȉmetim | to notice (P) |
| gust | dense | primijȅtiti, prȉmijetim | to notice (P) |
| izdalȅka | from afar | radovati se, radujem se + *Dat* | to be glad (I) |
| ȉzlet | excursion | shvatiti | to grasp, to understand (P) |
| jȅsenski [C] | autumnal | stȉšati se | to quiet down (P) |
| jȅsenji [B,S] | autumnal | stizati, stižem | to arrive (I) |
| kȍnačan, kȍnačna | final | učenik | pupil, student |
| mȁgla | fog | uskoro | soon thereafter |
| nȅstati, nȅstanem | to disappear (P) | zȁbrinut | worried |
| očekȉvati, očȅkujem | to expect (I) | zȁbrinutost, zabrinutosti *(f)* | concern, anxiety |
| odjȅdnom | suddenly | zakȁsniti, zȁkasnim | to be late (P) |
| okȕpljati, ȍkupljam | to gather (I) | zakašnjȅnje | delay |
| posve | completely | zvuk | sound |
| pȍvratak, pȍvratka | return | | |

MAGLA

BOSNIAN

Jȅsenja mȁgla je bȉla gusta te noći, pa niko ništa *nȉje vidio*. Od mȁgle *su se* svi zvukovi *stȉšali* pa niko ništa *nȉje čuo*. Zȁbrinuti ljudi *su se okȕpljali* na željezničkoj stȁnici ali *nȉsu govȍrili*. *Čekali su* pȍvratak učenika i nȁstavnika sa škȍlskog ȉzleta. *Očekȉvali su* djȅcu u devet sȁti uveče, ali zbog mȁgle *nȉsu bȉli* sigurni hȍće li voz zakȁsniti ili ne. Nakon sat vremena zakašnjȅnja, ljudi *su* odjȅdnom *primijȅtili* voz kȁko stiže izdalȅka. Zȁbrinutost rȍditelja je nȅstala čim *su shvatili* da će se djȅca uskoro pojȁviti. Djȅca *su* kȍnačno *stigla* na stȁnicu u deset i pedȅset pet. Svi *su se radovali* dȍlasku voza. Na kraju, kad su djȅca sȉšla sa voza, svi *su* posve *zabȍravili* strah i *pošli* kući na spȁvanje.

CROATIAN

Jèsenska màgla je bìla gusta te noći, pa nitko ništa *nìje vidio*. Od màgle *su se* svi zvukovi *stìšali* pa nitko ništa *nìje čuo*. Zàbrinuti ljudi *su se okùpljali* na kolodvoru ali *nìsu govòrili*. *Čekali su* pòvratak učenika i nàstavnika sa škòlskog ìzleta. *Očekìvali su* djècu u devet sàti navečer, ali zbog màgle *nìsu bìli* sigurni hòće li vlak zakàsniti ili ne. Nakon sat vremena zakašnjènja, ljudi *su* odjèdnom *primijètili* vlak kàko stiže izdalèka. Zàbrinutost ròditelja je nèstala čim *su shvatili* da će se djèca uskoro pojàviti. Djèca *su* kònačno *stigla* na kolodvor u deset i pedèset pet. Svi *su se radovali* dòlasku vlaka. Na kraju, kad su djèca sìšla s vlaka, svi *su* posve *zabòravili* strah i *pòšli* kući na spàvanje.

SERBIAN

Jèsenja màgla je bìla gusta te noći, pa niko ništa *nìje video*. Od màgle *su se* svi zvukovi *stìšali* pa niko ništa *nìje čuo*. Zàbrinuti ljudi *su se okùpljali* na žèlezničkoj stànici ali *nìsu govòrili*. *Čekali su* pòvratak učenika i nàstavnika sa škòlskog ìzleta. *Očekìvali su* dècu u devet sàti uveče, ali zbog màgle *nìsu bìli* sigurni da li će voz da zakàsni ili ne. Nakon sat vremena zakašnjènja, ljudi *su* odjèdnom *primètili* voz kàko stiže izdalèka. Zàbrinutost ròditelja je nèstala čim *su shvatili* da će se dèca uskoro pojàviti. Dèca *su* kònačno *stigla* na stànicu u deset i pèdeset pet. Svi *su se radovali* dòlasku voza. Na kraju, kad su dèca sìšla sa voza, svi *su* posve *zabòravili* strah i *pòšli* kući na spàvanje.

☞ **Make** the italicized verbs in the passage above passive (and, if appropriate, impersonal; review p. 219 on the difference between passives and impersonals). Note that nearly all verbs in this passage will require constructions with *se*. The only exceptions are impersonal sentences whose main verb is *biti*, and the verb *zabòraviti*.

The railway of Bosnia and Herzegovina

The railway of the Republic of Srpska

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Kàko se dòlazi do tvòje kuće?
2. Ide se glavnom ulicom jèdan kilometar.
1. A onda?
2. Onda treba skrènuti lijevo kod glàvnog trga.
1. A kad skrenem lijevo, šta onda?
2. Onda treba ìći ràvno do sljèdeće ulice desno, i tu ùći.
1. Kòji je broj tvòje kuće?
2. Broj 72.

Serbian
1. Kàko se dòlazi do tvòje kuće?
2. Ide se glavnom ulicom jèdan kilometar.
1. A onda?
2. Onda treba skrènuti levo kod glàvnog trga.
1. A kad skrenem levo, šta onda?
2. Onda treba ìći pravo do slèdeće ulice desno, i tu ùći.
1. Kòji je broj tvòje kuće?
2. Broj 72.

☞ **Give** directions for how to get somewhere, using this exchange as a model.

## B2

**Working** with each other in class, turn each sentence into an impersonal sentence with *se*. Then translate the resulting sentence into English (note that sentences such as these can often be translated in several ways). Read through the examples carefully before doing the exercise.

**Example 1 (present tense)**

Ljudi gòvore da me varaš. **becomes**

Gòvori se da me varaš.

[NB, this is the title of a popular song sung by Zvonko Bogdan.]

**Possible translations:** They say that you are cheating on me.
It is being said that you are cheating on me.
Rumor has it that you are cheating on me.

**Example 2 (past tense with transitive verb)**

[B] Rado smo čìtali njèn ròman.
[C] Rado smo čìtali njèzin ròman.
[S] Радо смо чѝтали њен ро̀ман.

**becomes**

[B] Njèn ròman se rado čìtao.
[C] Njèzin ròman se rado čìtao.
[S] Њен ро̀ман се радо чѝтао.

**Possible translations**: People enjoyed reading her novel.
Her novel was being eagerly read.

**Example 3 (past tense example with intransitive verb)**

U osam sàti mnogi ljudi su ìšli kolima ù grad. **becomes**

[B,C] U osam sàti ìšlo se kolima ù grad.
[S] У осам са̀ти ишло се колима у̀ град.

**Possible translation**: There was a lot of automobile traffic going into town at eight o'clock.

1. [B] Ȍni gȍvore o njȅgovom pȍslu.

   [C] Ȍni gȍvore o njȅgovu pȍslu.

   [S] Ȍни гȍворе о њȅговом пȍслу.

2. [B,C] Svi dȁnas prȉčaju o tom novom filmu.

   [S] Сви дȁнас прȉчају о том новом филму.

3. [B,C] Idemo ȍvom ulicom do tvȍje kuće.

   [S] Идемо ȍвом улицом до твȍје куће.

4. [B,C] Ȍna kaže da je vȁni hlȁdno.

   [S] Ȍна каже да је хлȁдно напољу.

5. [B,C] Radimo kȁko treba.

   [S] Радимо кȁко треба.

6. [B,C] Ȍne znaju sve o njihovim problȅmima.

   [S] Ȍне знају све о њиховим проблȅмима.

7. [B] Šefovi razmȉšljaju o tome šta će sutra novine da pȉšu.

   [C] Šefovi razmȉšljaju o tome što će sutra novine pȉsati.

   [S] Шефови размȉшљају о томе шта ће сутра новине да пȉшу.

8. [B,C] Ljudi su razgovȁrali o nama.

   [S] Људи су разговȁрали о нама.

9. [B] Vozovi su ȉšli brzo.

   [C] Vlakovi su ȉšli brzo.

   [S] Возови су ȉшли брзо.

10. [B,C] Svi su slušali najnȍviju pjesmu.

    [S] Сви су слушали најнȍвију песму.

**Tricky translation**: In the early 1990s, one of the Croatian political parties, the *Hrvatska Demȍkratska Zajednica* (Croatian Democratic Union), made wide use of the slogan *Zna se, HDZ.* It would be possible to translate this slogan into English as "It is known – the HDZ," or even "One knows – the HDZ" (that is, as an impersonal passive). But a more natural English translation would be "Everybody knows: the HDZ."

## B3

**Working** with each other in class, rewrite each sentence below so that it contains a passive participle. Then translate the resulting sentence into English.

1. Urȅdili smo sobu bez tvȍje pomȍći.
2. Kȕpio je tri knjige.
3. Ȕzeli su njȅgovu tȍrbu.
4. Vȉdela [E] Vȉdjela [J] sam ga.
5. Pȍpili smo pet piva.
6. Gospȍdin Kovač je napȉsao pȉsmo Gospođi Brkić.

## B4

**Working** with each other in class, turn each sentence below into a passive sentence with *se* and then translate the resulting sentence into English.

1. Vidjeli smo visoku zgradu tamo.
2. Gledali smo film.
3. Popili su čašu vode.
4. Sklonila je stvari sa stola.
5. Kolega je sinoć obradio materijale.

1. Видели смо високу зграду тамо.
2. Гледали смо филм.
3. Попили су чашу воде.
4. Склонила је ствари са стола.
5. Колега је синоћ обрадио материјале.

## B5

**Redo** the following (slightly adapted) version of 7A1, replacing verbs by impersonals and *se*- passives.

Bosnian
1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. Sa mlijekom i šećerom.
1. Često doručkujem crni hljeb sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kafu sa toplim mlijekom.
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu.

Croatian
1. Što jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti? Mogu nešto sprèmiti za tebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. S čim ih spremaš?
2. S mlijekom i šećerom.
1. Često doručkujem crni kruh sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom.
2. A što piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kavu s toplim mlijekom.
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu.

Serbian
1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Da li želiš da jedeš? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. Sa mlekom i šećerom.
1. Često doručkujem crni hleb sa svežim sirom i zelenom paprikom.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvek pijem kafu sa toplim mlekom.
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Kako možeš da piješ takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu.

## B6

**Pair up** with another student, and retell together, in the form of indirect narration, one or more of the following exercises: 1A3, 1A4, 2A1, 2A2, 2A3, 2A4.

**Example:** 1A1 in the form of indirect narration
1. Broj jedan pozdravlja broj dva.
2. Broj dva pita broj jedan ko [B,S] tko [C] je.
1. Broj jedan odgovara da je student i da se zove ..... .
2. Broj dva kaže da se zove ..... .

**Note**: At this point it will be helpful to review the rules of clitic ordering on p. 86. The basic rule of thumb is that all clitics in a subordinate clause must immediately follow *da*. For example:

Broj jedan kaže da JE student
Broj dva kaže da SE zove ..... .

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**The following** review exercise is best done as at least three separate assignments. Teachers and self-study learners should choose the order which best corresponds to their needs for review.

**Give** the following information for each verb below
a) its meaning (translate it into English)
b) its aspect (state whether it is perfective or imperfective)
c) its verb type (using the categories given on p. 142 and in Appendix 9)
[Note that the infinitive *odvesti* is listed twice: these are two separate verbs!]
**Then** for each verb give the following forms
d) present verbal adverb (for imperfectives) or past verbal adverb (for perfectives)
e) passive participle (do this only for verbs marked with *)

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| čekati | naći* | opisati * | popiti * | razumjeti | staviti * |
| dati | nalaziti se | oprati * | popraviti * | reći * | stavljati |
| davati * | napasti * | osećati | poslužiti * | rešavati | studirati * |
| doći | napisati * | osjećati | postavljati * | rešiti * | stvarati * |
| držati | napuniti * | ostati | postaviti * | rješavati | sumnjati |
| govoriti | naručiti * | otići | poštovati * | riješiti * | svidati se |
| gubiti | naučiti * | padati | pozdraviti * | sanjati * | točiti * |
| hteti | navratiti | pasti | poznavati | sećati se | trajati |
| htjeti | nervirati se | pisati * | pozvati * | setiti se | učiti * |
| ići | nestati | piti * | preporučiti * | sipati * | umivati se |
| ispadati | obavestiti * | plašiti * | pričati | sjećati se | ureditи * |
| ispričati * | obavijestiti* | početi * | probuditi * | sjetiti se | uzeti * |
| izaći | obećati * | počinjati | pročitati * | skloniti * | uzimati * |
| izbrisati * | objasniti* | poći | prodavati | slagati se | uživati |
| izgledati | obraditi * | podeliti * | proglasiti * | slegati | večerati |
| izići | oceniti * | podijeliti * | prokockati * | slijegati | voziti * |
| iznajmiti * | ocenjivati | pogledati * | propustiti * | slati | vraćati se |
| javiti * | ocijeniti * | pogledati | provesti * | slušati | vratiti * |
| javljati se | ocjenjivati | pojaviti se | pružiti * | skrenuti * | zaboraviti * |
| kazati * | očekivati * | pojesti* | pustiti | smatrati * | zaključiti * |
| kružiti * | odgovarati | poklniti * | pušiti | smetati | zamoliti * |
| kuhati * | odigrati * | pokušati * | putovati | smeti | zarađivati |
| kupiti * | odlaziti | polagati | raditi * | smjeti | završavati |
| kupovati | odlučiti * | polaziti | razbuditi se | sprema | završiti * |
| kuvati * | odneti * | položiti * | razgovarati | spremiti * | značiti |
| ležati | odnijeti * | pomagati | razmisliti * | spustiti * | živeti |
| misliti * | odvesti * | pomoći | razmišljati | stajati | živjeti |
| moliti * | odvesti * | ponuditi * | razumeti | stanovati | |

Forbidden to lean out the window

## C2

**Which** of the sentences below contain which of the following forms?
a) passive participles b) present verbal adverbs c) past verbal adverbs d) impersonal or passive *se*.
**Mark** the sentences appropriately. Then translate each sentence into English.

1. [B,C] Kȁko je rȁnije rečѐno, dȍručak bez novina nȉje pravi dȍručak.

   [S] Кȁко је рȁније речѐно, дȍручак без новина нȉје прави дȍручак.

2. [B,C] Kȁko se kaže bioskop na hȓvatskom?

   [S] Кȁко се каже биоскоп на хр̏ватском?

3. [B] Kȕpivši nove ȍlovke i tѐke, pȍšla je na prvi dan škole.

   [C] Kȕpivši nove ȍlovke i bȉlježnice, pȍšla je na prvi dan škole.

   [S] Ку̏пивши нове ȍловке и свеске, пȍшла је на први дан школе.

4. [B,C] Pȍstavljajući pȉtanja, đȁci sȁznaju odgovore.

   [S] Пȍстављајући пи̏тања, ђȁци сȁзнају одговоре.

5. [B,C] Stvȁrajući problѐme, ljudi ih rješȁvaju.

   [S] Ствȁрајући проблѐме, људи их решȁвају.

6. [B,C] Ako će se špȁnjolski jezȉk ȕčiti kȁko treba, stȕdenti trebaju svaki dan pȉsati dȍmaće zȁdaće.

   [S] Ако ће се шпански јѐзик у̀чити кȁко треба, сту̀денти треба сваки дан да раде дȍмаће задȁтке.

7. [B] Mlijѐko je pȍpito, hljeb je pojѐden, ali još ȉma jabuka.

   [C] Mlijѐko je pȍpito, kruh je pojѐden, ali još ȉma jabuka.

   [S] Млѐко је попи̏јено, хлеб је појѐден, али још и̏ма јабука.

8. [B,C] Gospođa je žѐljela biti ljȕbazna, pȍnudivši gospȍdina s kolȁčem.

   [S] Госпођа је жѐлела да буде љу̀базна, пȍнудивши госпȍдина са колȁчем.

## C3

**Translate** these sentences into B, C, or S. Write two versions each for sentences 8 and 10, one which suggests that the idea is purely hypothetical (you will never be a mechanic, or it is impossible to eat your dinner in ten minutes), and the other which suggests that these things could actually happen.

1. Having written the letter, I put it into an envelope.
2. Having contacted her customers, the manager answered their questions.
3. The lawyer, thinking about something, forgot to finish reading his newspaper.
4. All worries were forgotten when the exam was finished.
5. The flowers were purchased, the coffee drunk, and the friends were driven home.
6. A hand was offered.
7. To make tea, first you boil the water, then you pour it over the tea, then you wait three to five minutes. Add sugar and milk at the end as you wish.
8. If I were a mechanic, I would be kind to my customers.
9. Would you be so kind as to pour me a glass of juice?
10. If we were to finish eating our dinner quickly, we would arrive at the theater at 7:30.

## C4

**On the internet,** find the website of one or more of the newspapers listed below, and search under *Crna hròǹika* [B,S] *Crna krònika* [C]. Choose an article of roughly 100-200 words and print it out. Then make a list of the passive participles, impersonal *se*-constructions, and verbal past and present adverbs you find. For each of these, state the infinitive of the verb it is formed from and its aspect. Finally, translate the article into English.

Bòsanske dnevne novine
*Dnevni Avaz* *Oslobođènje*

Crnògorske dnevne novine
*Dan* *Glas Crnògorca* *Pobjeda*

Hr̀vatske dnevne novine
*Vjesnik* *Vèčernji list* *Jutarnji list* *Novi list*
*Glas Istre* *Glas Slàvonije* *Slobodna Dalmacija*

Srpske dnevne novine
*Bòrba, Polìtika* *Dnevne novosti* *Dànas*

Newspaper kiosk, Rijeka

## ☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

### VOCABULARY

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| је ли чѐму? | is it worth anything? | пљу̀штати | to rain cats and dogs (I) |
| јѐдино | only | посма̀трати, по̀смат̲рам [B,S] | to observe (I) |
| капати | to drip (I) | прѐстајати, престо̀ј̲им | to go on standing (P) |
| лити, лије̲м | to pour (I) | прѐстати, прѐстане̲м | to stop (P) |
| Марс | Mars | промàтрати, про̀мат̲рам [C] | to observe (I) |
| Па̀лата Бѐоград | the Belgrade "Palace" building | ро̀сити | to drizzle (I) |

Киша је и капала, и ро̀сила, и падала, и лила, и пљу̀штала... Само још нѝј̲е прѐстала. Сто̀ј̲имо на ај̲више̲м про̀з̲ору Па̀лате̲ Бѐоград, по̀смат̲рамо наш град под ј̲ако̲м кишо̲м и мисли̲мо: ѝма̲ ли живо̀та на Марсу и је ли чѐму?

Бѐрбери и зубни̲ лека̲ри прѐстајаће̲ и о̀ва̲ј да̲н на но̀гама. О̀ни седе̲ јѐдино кад оду̲ јѐдни код други̲х.

☞ **Retell** the aphorism in your own words. Start with the words: Dušan Radović kaže da je kiša .....

*Palata Beograd* is the name of the building from where Dušan Radović broadcast his morning radio show "Beograde, Dobro jutro!", the venue where these aphorisms were first heard. The studio was on the 16th floor of the building, which gave him a sweeping view of the city.

## 🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

**Read Part III** of the story "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" by Muharem Bazdulj (p. 349).

# Petnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fifteen

A1 ⊙ Use the DVD in the slipcase at the back of the book.

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| brzìna | speed | polèteti, polètim | to fly off (P) |
| čàstiti | to treat (I/P) | polètjeti, polètim | to fly off (P) |
| čùven, čuvèna | famous | pònajviše | most of all |
| daljìna | distance | posètilac, posètioca | visitor |
| dubìna | depth | posjètilac, posjètioca | visitor |
| dùet, duèta | duet | požèleti, požèlim | to wish for (P) |
| dvòstruk | double, twofold | požèljeti, požèlim | to wish for (P) |
| egzibìcija | show | pretvàrati se, pretvàram se | to pretend (I) |
| èkavica | ekavian | prevàriti | to deceive, to trick (P) |
| gledalac, gledaoca [B,C,S] | spectator | prìtom | in so doing |
| gledatelj [C] | spectator | pròlećni [B,S] | spring *(adj.)* |
| ìgra [B,S] | dance | pròljetni [C] | spring *(adj.)* |
| ìgrati [B,S] | to dance | pronàći, pronađem [B,S] | to invent |
| ijèkavica | ijekavian | propèler, propelèra | propeller |
| iskòristiti | to use, to exploit (P) | proràditi, proràdim | to start functioning (P) |
| istòvremen | simultaneous | radostan, radosna | joyous |
| ìzjadati se | to complain (P) | rastužiti se, ràstužim se | to become sad (P) |
| izùmjeti, izùmijem [B,C] | to invent (P) | razveselìti | to cheer [someone] (P) |
| izvòditi, ìzvodim | to perform (I) | režìser, režisèra | [film] director |
| jednòdušan, jednòdušna | unanimous | rođàka | female relative |
| kapa | cap | snàžan, snàžna | powerful |
| lèteti, lètim | to fly (I) | spreman, spremna | prepared |
| lètjeti, lètim | to fly (I) | sprèmanje | cleaning |
| lètenje | flight | srce | heart |
| ljubak, ljupka | cute | svr̀šiti, svršim | to end, to finish (P) |
| ljubìmac, ljubìmca | favorite, pet | šàljiv | jocular, joking |
| misaon | thought-related | tačka [B,S] | [performance] number |
| mòriti | to torment (I) | talas [B,S] | wave |
| nàime | namely | točka [C] | [performance] number |
| napùstiti, nàpustim | to abandon | tùga | sorrow |
| neobičan, neobična | unusual | tugòvati, tùgujem | to grieve (I) |
| no | but | u [name] + *Gen* | belonging to |
| obnòviti, òbnovim | to renew (P) | uzalud | in vain |
| odlèteti, odlètim | to fly away (P) | v. | see [*abbr. for* vidi] |
| odlètjeti, odlètim | to fly away (P) | val, valovi [B,C] | wave |
| ostrvo [S] | island | vazduh [B,S] | air |
| òtok [B,C] | island | vesèlje | merriment |
| pètnaesti | fifteenth | vìnuti se, vinem se | to soar (P) |
| pìngvin, pingvìna | penguin | za + *Instr* | for, after |
| pìngvinski | penguin *(adj.)* | za uzvrat | in return |
| ples [B,C] | dance | zadìviti, zàdivim | to thrill (P) |
| plèsati, plešem [B,C] | to dance (I) | zadìvljen | admiring |
| počistiti | to clean up (P) | zoològski vrt | zoo |
| pòdignuti [pòdići], pòdignem | to lift, raise (P) | zov | call |
| pohvàliti se, pòhvalim se | to boast (P) | zrak [B,C] | air |
| pòlarno more | polar sea | | |

Crtani film: PINGVIN CHARLIE
*priča: Hanna Kraatz*
*režiser: B. Kolar*

U Baltazar-gradu nalazio se lijepi zoološki vrt. A u njemu – Pingvin Charlie – ljubimac svih posjetilaca. Charlie je bio uvijek spreman da razveseli gledaoce svojim šaljivim plesom. Pritom je točno znao što je kome najdraže. Pa je upravo to i izvodio. Charlie se radovao svakome, no najradije je plesao za profesora Baltazara, a on bi ga za uzvrat častio limunadom s puno, puno leda.

Međutim Charliea je u dubini srca morio teški problem. On naime nije mogao letjeti. Gledajući svoje rođake ptice kako lete, Charlie je svaki put želio da se vine u zrak, ali je to uvijek žalosno svršilo! Saznavši za njegovu tugu, ostale su se ptice pretvarale kao da i same ne znaju letjeti. No sve je bilo uzaluđ. Charlie je i dalje tugovao.

Jednoga dana izjadao se profesoru Baltazaru. Baltazar je shvatio da mu mora pomoći. Profesor Baltazar izumio je neobičnu "leti-kapu." Čim ju je Charlie stavio na glavu, proradio je propeler i podigao ga je u zrak! Kapa je naime radila na misaone valove, a želja za letenjem u Charliea bila je tako snažna, da je propeler radio punom brzinom. Cijelog dana Charlie je izvodio egzibicije pred zadivljenim rođakama, a kad je pala noć pošao je umoran na spavanje.

Iz dana u dan letio je sve bolje. Navratio je i do profesora Baltazara da mu se pohvali.

Charlie je osjetio zov daljina. Letio je sve dalje i dalje, čak i preko mora. No uvijek se vraćao na vrijeme za spavanje. A onda je došao dan velikog proljetnog spremanja u zoološkom vrtu, kad on ostaje zatvoren da bi se sve moglo počistiti, urediti i obnoviti. Charlie je to iskoristio da odleti još dalje, gdje još nikada nije bio. Odletio je i više se nije vratio!

Svi su se rastužili, a ponajviše profesor Baltazar. Zato je poletio da ga pronađe.

Našao ga je daleko usred polarnog mora na jednom malom otoku Pingvinske zemlje. A s njim je bila i Šarlota, ljupka pingvinka! Charlie je našao ljubav svoga života i nije ju htio napustiti. A kako Šarlota nije mogla letjeti... E tu se Charlie prevario! Radosno su svi poletjeli natrag u Baltazar-grad! U gradu, u vrtu, veselju nije bilo kraja! A Charlie i Šarlota su sada plesali svoju čuvenu točku – u duetu, što je bilo i dvostruko ljepše, po jednodušnom mišljenju cijelog Baltazar-grada.

☞ **Classroom students and self-study learners alike:** First watch *Pingvin Charlie* twice without reading the written version of the story given above. Then read the story through carefully. Now, watch the cartoon two more times, the first time without consulting the written version, the second time while consulting it. Watch the cartoon a final time without the text.

## GRAMMAR

### * Aspect choice and verbal meaning *

Any one verb carries not only its dictionary meaning, but also the meaning added by the choice of verbal aspect. When a speaker uses an imperfective verb, s/he chooses to indicate one of three basic ideas: that the action is currently ongoing, that it is frequently repeated, or that it is a general fact. Examples of imperfective verbs are *on je i dalje tugòvao* "he continued to grieve" (ongoing), *on je plèsao za profesora* "he danced for the professor" (repeated), and *tamo se nàlazio lijepi vrt* "a lovely garden was located there" (general fact). **[145a]** When a speaker uses a perfective verb, the most frequent intended meaning is of a single, self-contained (usually completed) action. Examples of perfective verbs are *shvatio je da mu mora pòmoći* "he realized that he had to help him," *izùmio je neobičnu lèti-kapu* "he invented an unusual flying cap," and *prorà̀dio je propèlèr* "the propeller began to work." A perfective verb can also denote a repeated action if there is sufficient emphasis on the fact that the action was completed each time. For example, the perfective verbs in *svaki put je požèlio da se vine u zrak, ali je to uvijek žalosno svršìlo* each refer to repeated instances of a single completed action: "each time he wanted (= had a desire) to rise up into the air but it always (= every time) ended unhappily." **[145b]**

### * Aspect and narrative *

Aspect choice also carries a meaning beyond the level of an individual sentence. Whenever past events are narrated as a connected series of, the choice of aspect functions to organize the narrative. Verbs which advance the action are almost always perfective, while those which set the scene and describe the background against which the action occurs are almost always imperfective. Most narratives begin with a section which sets the place, introduces characters, and describes their normal actions – all with verbs in the imperfective aspect. Once the background has been established, the central action of the story begins, frequently introduced by a phrase such as *jèdnoga dana*... followed by a verb in the perfective aspect ("one day [something happened]."). Backgrounded narration can also be related in the present tense. This usage, called the "historic present," is much more frequent in BCS than in English, and is considered excellent literary style. **[145c]**

### * *Sve* plus the comparative *

When the form *sve* is followed by a comparative adjective or adverb, it refers to a gradual and steady increase of the attribute in question. Thus the phrase *sve bolje* means "better and better," and the phrase *sve više* means "more and more." **[114a]**

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| ama baš ništa | absolutely nothing | prepri̗čati, prȅpri̗čam | to retell, to narrate (P) |
| bȕdućе vrȅme | future tense | prerȁditi, prȅradim | to rework, to redo (P) |
| bȕdućе vrijȅme | future tense | prȅtežak, prȅteška | too difficult |
| istražȉvati, istrȁžujem | to explore, to research (I) | rečȅnica | sentence |
| izrȁz | expression | sȍpstven [B,S] | own |
| jȅdan po jȅdan | one by one | stati, stanem | to start (P) |
| nijȅdan, nijȅdna | not a single one | tišȉna | silence |
| oblȉk | form | unȍsiti, ȕnosim | to enter, to inscribe (I) |
| ponaȍsob | individually | urȁditi, ȕradim [B,S] | to do [and complete] (P) |
| poruka | message | uzbuđȅnje | excitement |
| pȍstaviti | to pose, to place (P) | vlȁstit [B,C] | own |

KONTROLNI TEST

Bosnian

Na času za vrijȅme kȍntrolnog:

1. Tišȉna! Pȉšite! Nȅmojte stati i nȅmojte pri̗čati ..... sa ..... (jȅdni drugi). Svako od vas neka sam ȕradi vlȁstiti kȍntrolni.
2. Ali profesore, ȉmamo pȉtanja. Sve u svȅmu nȉsmo ama baš ništa razȕmjeli.
1. Ako ȉmate pȉtanja, pȉtajte mene, a ne ..... (jȅdan drugi).
2. Ne razȕmijemo nijȅdno pȉtanje. ..... (Sva pȉtanja) su nam (pretežak).
1. Molim vas, pȍgledajte bolje. Od ..... (sva pȉtanja), prva četiri ȕopšte nȉsu teška.
2. Tačno, ali sa ..... (sva ȍstala) ȉmamo ozbiljne problȅme.
1. U redu. Razgovȁrat ću s vama ponaȍsob, ali nȅmojte razgovȁrati ..... sa ..... (jȅdni drugi).
2. Namjȅravamo slati poruke od ..... do ..... (jȅdni drugi). Može li tȁko?
1. Nȅ može, već svi vi morate jȅdan po jȅdan dȍći do mene sa ..... (sva svȍja pȉtanja). Ne zabȍravite! Ȉmate svega još pet minȕta do kraja kȍntrolnog.
2. Stȕdentski život, u ..... (sva svȍja ljepȍta), uvijek je pun uzbuđȅnja!

Croatian

Na satu za vrijȅme kȍntrolnoga:

1. Tišȉna! Pȉšite! Nȅmojte stati i nȅmojte pri̗čati ..... s ..... (jȅdni drugi). Svatko od vas neka sam piše vlȁstiti kȍntrolni.
2. Ali profesore, ȉmamo pȉtanja. Sve u svȅmu nȉsmo ama baš ništa razȕmjeli.
1. Ako ȉmate pȉtanja, pȉtajte mene, a ne ..... (jȅdan drugi).
2. Ne razȕmijemo nijȅdno pȉtanje. ..... (Sva pȉtanja) su nam (pretežak).
1. Molim vas, pȍgledajte bolje. Od ..... (sva pȉtanja), prva četiri ȕopće nȉsu teška.
2. Točno, ali sa ..... (sva ȍstala) ȉmamo ozbiljne problȅme.
1. U redu. Razgovȁrat ću s vama ponaȍsob, ali nȅmojte razgovȁrati ..... s ..... (jȅdni drugi).
2. Namjȅravamo slati poruke od ..... do ..... (jȅdni drugi). Može li tȁko?
1. Nȅ može, već svi vi morate jȅdan po jȅdan dȍći k meni sa ..... (sva svȍja pȉtanja). Ne zabȍravite! Ȉmate svega još pet minȕta do kraja kȍntrolnoga.
2. Stȕdentski život, u ..... (sva svȍja ljepȍta), uvijek je pun uzbuđȅnja!

Serbian

На часу за врѐме ко̀нтро̄лно̄г:

1. Тишѝна! Пѝшите! Нѐмо̄јте да стане̄те и нѐмо̄јте да прӣча̄те ..... са ..... (јѐдни другӣ).
   Свако од ва̄с нека са̄м у̀ради со̀пственӣ ко̀нтро̄лнӣ.
2. Али професоре, ѝма̄мо пѝта̄ња. Све у свѐму нӣсмо ама баш ништа разу̀мели.
1. Ако ѝма̄те пѝта̄ња, пѝта̄јте мене, а не ..... (јѐдан другӣ).
2. Не разу̀ме̄мо ниј̀ѐдно пѝта̄ње. ..... (Сва пѝта̄ња) су нам (претежак).
1. Молӣм вас, по̀гледа̄јте бо̄ље̄. Од ..... (сва пѝта̄ња̄), пр̄ва чѐтири у̀опште нӣсу те̄шка.
2. Тачно, али са ..... (сва о̀ста̄ла̄) ѝма̄мо озбӣље̄не проблѐме.
1. У ре̄ду. Разгова̀ра̄ћу са вама понао̀соб, али нѐмо̄јте разгова̀рати ..... са ..... (јѐдни другӣ).
2. Намѐра̄ва̄мо да шаље̄мо поруке од ..... до ..... (јѐдни другӣ). Може ли та̀ко̄?
1. Нѐ може, већ сви вӣ мора̄те јѐдан по јѐдан до̄ћи до мене са ..... (сва своја пѝта̄ња). Не забо̀равите! Ѝма̄те свега још пе̄т мину̀та̄ до краја ко̀нтро̄лно̄г.
2. Сту̀дентскӣ жѝвот, у ..... (сва своја лепо̀та̄), уве̄к је пун узбуђе̄ња!

☞ **Fill in** the blanks the appropriate forms of the words or phrases in parentheses.

## GRAMMAR

### * "Each other" *

The English phrase "each other" is translated into BCS in two different ways. One is with a *se*-verb, as in *òni se volē* "they are in love (= they love each other)," or *òni se stālno svađajū* "they are constantly arguing [with one another]." **[126]** The other is with the phrase *jèdan drugī* (singular) or *jèdni drugī* (plural). *Jèdan drugī* refers to two persons (or objects) while *jèdni drugī* refers to groups of persons or objects. One must take care in translating English sentences such as "they help each other," since BCS must specify whether "they" refers only to two persons, as in *òni pòmāžū jèdan drugōme*, or to a larger group, as in *òni pòmāžū jèdni drugīma*. The second component of this phrase is in whatever case the sentence requires. For instance, the verb in *pòmāžū jèdan drugōme* requires the dative, whereas the prepositions in *ùlazē jèdan za drugīm* "they enter in succession [= one after another]" and *sedē* [E] *sjedē* [J] *udaljenī jèdan od drugōga* "they are sitting apart from one another," require the instrumental and the genitive, respectively. The first component of the phrase (*jèdan* or *jèdni*) is usually in the nominative, but not always. For instance, it is the object of a preposition in the phrase *slati poruke od jèdnīh do drugīh* "to send messages to one another." **[160]**

### * *Stati* *

The perfective verb *stati* has several quite different meanings. It has been seen already (p. 166) in the meaning "stop," and is seen on the next page (sentence 5) in the meaning "start." In the first meaning it is frequently used alone (as in *stani!* "stop!"). In the second meaning, it is followed by an imperfective verb denoting the action which is beginning, as in *stati ispitīvati* "to begin testing / examining." **[101]**

### * *Sav* "all," *sve* "everything," and *svi* "everyone" *

The pronominal adjective *sav* means "all, the entire." The forms *sve* and *svi* (given in capital letters in the chart) do double duty: they can either modify nouns (that is, act as adjectives) or stand alone as pronouns. The Nsg neuter pronoun *sve* means "everything," and the Npl masculine pronoun *svi* means "everyone" **[36b, 91b]** as in *sve je bīlo dobro* "everything was all right," and *svi su bīli tūžni* "everyone was sad."

| | Singular | | | Plural | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | masc. | neut. | fem. | masc. | neut. | fem. |
| Nom | *sav* | ***SVE*** | *sva* | ***SVI*** | *sva* | *sve* |
| Acc | *(N / G)* | *sve* | *svu* | *sve* | *sva* | *sve* |
| Gen | *svega* | *svega* | *sve* | *svīh* | *svīh* | *svīh* |
| Dat/Loc | *svemu* | *svemu* | *svōj* | *svīm* | *svīm* | *svīm* |
| Instr | *svīm* | *svīm* | *svōm* | *svīm* | *svīm* | *svīm* |

Note: in addition to the forms in the chart, there is the shorter form *svem*, and the longer form *svima* (see Appendix 4, p. 327).

# VJEŽBE [B,C] VEŽBE [S]

**Starting** with this lesson, instructions for the B exercises are given in B, C, and S.

## B1

[B] Evo pitanja koja treba da postavite jedni drugima.
Potrebne riječi ćete naći u rječniku kod vježbe A2

[C] Evo pitanja koja trebate postaviti jedni drugima.
Potrebne riječi ćete naći u rječniku kod vježbe A2

[S] Ево питања која треба да поставите једни другима.
Потребне речи ћете наћи у речнику код вежбе А2.

1. [B,C] Gdje stanuje Pingvin Charlie na početku, u sredini, i na kraju crtanog filma?

   [S] Где станује Пингвин Чарли на почетку, у средини, и на крају цртаног филма?

2. [B,C] Čime se bavi Pingvin Charlie, a čime profesor Baltazar?

   [S] Чиме се бави Пингвин Чарли, а чиме професор Балтазар?

3. [B,C] Zašto je Pingvin Charlie tužan dok živi sam u zoološkom vrtu?

   [S] Зашто је Пингвин Чарли тужан док живи сам у зоолошком врту?

4. [B,C] Kako su mu htjele pomoći njegove rođake ptice s jedne strane, a profesor Baltazar s druge?

   [S] Како су хтеле да му помогну његове рођаке птице с једне стране, а професор Балтазар са друге?

5. [B] Šta se dogodilo čim je Charlie stao ispitivati radosti letenja?

   [C] Što se dogodilo čim je Charlie stao ispitivati radosti letenja?

   [S] Шта се догодило чим је Чарли стао да испитује радости летења?

6. [B,C] Kako su se osjećali svi u Baltazar-gradu kad je Charlie odletio?

   [S] Како су се осећали сви у Балтазар-граду кад је Чарли одлетео?

7. [B] Čim je dobio leti-kapu od profesora Baltazara, Charlie je mogao odletjeti bilo kuda. Zbog čega je pošao baš na polarno more?

[C] Čim je dobio leti-kapu od profesora Baltazara, Charlie je mogao odletjeti bilo kamo. Zbog čega je pošao baš na polarno more?

[S] Чим је добио лети-капу од професора Балтазара, Чарли је могао да одлети било где. Због чега је пошао баш на поларно море?

8. [B,C] Kako se osjećao profesor Baltazar kad je Charlie otišao?

[S] Како се осећао професор Балтазар кад је Чарли отишао?

9. [B] Kuda je zatim otišao profesor Baltazar, i zašto?

[C] Kamo je zatim otišao profesor Baltazar, i zašto?

[S] Где је затим отишао професор Балтазар, и зашто?

10. [B] Tko je Šarlota i odakle je?

[C] Ko je Šarlota i odakle je?

[S] Ко је Шарлота и одакле је?

11. [B,C] Kako je uspio profesor Baltazar vratiti Charliea i Šarlotu u Baltazar-grad?

[S] Како је успео професор Балтазар да врати Чарлија и Шарлоту у Балтазар-град?

12. [B] Šta je bilo novo u zoološkom vrtu nakon toga?

[C] Što je bilo novo u zoološkom vrtu nakon toga?

[S] Шта је било ново у зоолошком врту после тога?

## B2

[B,S] **Prepričajte** "Pingvina Charliea" u svojoj sopstvenoj verziji.

[C] **Prepričajte** "Pingvina Čarlija" u svojoj vlastitoj verziji.

## B3

[B,C] **Prepri̗čajte** vježbe 3A2, 3A3, 3A4, 4A2, 4A3, 4A4 u parovima.

[S] **Препри̗чајте** вежбе 3A2, 3A3, 3A4, 4A2, 4A3, 4A4 у паровима.

## B4

**Prevȅdite** ȍve rečȅnice na ȅngleski.

1. Ȍstale su se ptice pretvȁrale kao da i same nȅ znaju lȅtjeti.

2. [B,C] Pȉngvin Charlie se pretvȁrao kao da mu je svejȅdno lȅti li ili ne.

   [S] Pȉngvin Čarli se pretvȁrao kao da mu je svejȅdno da li lȅti ili ne.

3. Govȍri mu kao da razȕmiješ o čȅmu se radi!

4. [B,C] Zar ȉma pingvȉna kȍji mogu lȅtjeti kao da su ptice?

   [S] Zar ȉma pingvȉna kȍji mogu da lȅte kao da su ptice?

5. [B] Zbog čȅga su se pretvȁrali kao da nȅ znaju bȍsansku gramȁtiku?

   [C] Zbog čȅga su se pretvȁrali kao da nȅ znaju hȓvatsku gramȁtiku?

   [S] Zbog čȅga su se pretvȁrali kao da nȅ znaju srpsku gramȁtiku?

6. [B] Čim ju je vidio, Charlie je znao da mu je Šarlȍta ljȕbav njȅgovog živȍta.

   [C] Čim ju je vidio, Charlie je znao da mu je Šarlȍta ljȕbav njȅgova živȍta.

   [S] Čim ju je video, Čarli je znao da mu je Šarlȍta ljȕbav njȅgovog živȍta.

## B5

**Self-study learners**: Watch a film in B, C, or S
See suggestions at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/Textbook/movies.shtml)
or find another cartoon about Profesor Baltazar
(relevant links at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/Textbook/baltazar.shtml)

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**There** are many places in the text of PINGVIN CHARLIE where a verb, phrase or preposition requires a particular case. In the text below, first translate the words in parentheses, and then use the story as a model to put them into the case required by each sentence.

**Example:** Charlie se radovao ..... ..... . (all the birds) **becomes**
Charlie se radovao svim pticama.

1. ..... ..... (one day) Pìngvin Charlie se ìzjadao ..... ..... ..... (his best friend).

2. U zoòloškom vrtu Pìngvin Charlie je bio ljubìmac ..... ..... (of all the viewers).

3. Dok je Charlie čàstio profesora Baltazara ..... (dance), profesor Baltazar je čàstio Charliea ..... (orange juice).

4. Profesor Baltazar je shvatio da treba pòmoći ..... (Šarlòta).

5. ..... (All day) Charlie je plèsao pred ..... ..... ..... (admiring people of Baltazar-town).

6. Šarlòta se pohvàlila ..... ..... (other penguins) na òtoku ..... ..... (in the polar sea) da ide u Baltazar-grad.

7. [S] Charlie i Šarlòta su bìli ..... (prepared) lèteti sve bolje.
[B,C] Charlie i Šarlòta su bìli ..... (prepared) lètjeti sve bolje.

8. Kad su se vràtili u zoòloški vrt ..... (dance) nìje bìlo kraja.

## C2

**Analyze** the grammar of the Pingvin Charlie story (A1). For each verb, state whether it is imperfective (I) or perfective (P), and explain the meaning of the aspect in each particular instance: why is that aspect chosen rather than the other? Then identify all the verbal nouns, passive participles, and verbal adverbs (marking them as VN, PP, and VA, respectively).

## C3

**Translate** these sentences into B, C, or S:

1. All in all, this animated film is funnier than that one.
2. In all her joy, she forgot what she said.
3. Everyone who watched the film became sad.
4. The merriment lasted until the next morning.
5. They studied all day, however they didn't learn the poem by heart.
6. He saw her.

## C4

**Together** with another student from your class, compose a short conversation (100 words) on one of the three themes below, and then perform it in class.
**Self-study learners:** compose two conversations, one from the point of view of one participant (or set of participants) and another from the point of view of the other(s).

1. [B,C] Razgovor između profesora Baltazara i Charliea o tome kako se Charlie želi vinuti u zrak, a ne može.

   [S] Разговор између професора Балтазара и Чарлија о томе како Чарли жели да се вине у ваздух, а не може.

2. [B,C] Razgovor između Charliea i Šarlote u trenutku kad ona treba prvi put poletjeti, i vratiti se s Charlieom u Baltazar-grad.

   [S] Разговор између Чарлија и Шарлоте у тренутку кад она треба први пут да полети, и да се врати  са Чарлијем у Балтазар-град.

3. [B] Razgovor između Charliea i Šarlote s jedne strane i ljudi u Baltazar-gradu s druge strane poslije njihovog povratka.

   [C] Razgovor između Charliea i Šarlote s jedne strane i ljudi u Baltazar-gradu s druge strane poslije njihova povratka.

   [S] Разговор између Чарлија и Шарлоте са једне стране и људи у Балтазар-граду са друге стране после њиховог повратка.

## 🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

**Pročitati** četvrti dio iz priče "Ljubav na španjolski način" Muharema Bazdulja (str. 350).
**Pročitati** četvrti deo iz priče "Ljubav na španjolski način" Muharema Bazdulja (str. 350).

# Šesnaesta lekcija • Lesson Sixteen

## A1

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| administra̗cija | administration | poduzeti, po̗duzmem [B,C] | to undertake (P) |
| anke̗ta | survey | po̗neti, pone̗sem | to take (P) |
| ba̗citi, bacim | to throw (P) | po̗nijeti, pone̗sem | to take (P) |
| čudo; čuda *or* čude̗sa | miracle, wonder | po̗nosan, po̗nosna | proud |
| divna li čuda | what a miracle | po̗stavljati | to pose (I) |
| dnevna soba | living room | posu̗diti, po̗sudim | to borrow (P) |
| do̗padati se | to be appealing to (I) | potru̗diti se, po̗trudim se | to make an effort (P) |
| do̗speti, do̗spijem | to arrive at (P) | predu̗zeti, | to undertake (P) |
| do̗spjeti, do̗spijem | to arrive at (P) | pre̗duzmem [B,S] | |
| eki̗pa | crew | pri̗hvatiti | to accept (P) |
| festi̗val, festiva̗la | festival | pri̗lika | opportunity |
| i ta̗ko dalje (*abbr.* itd.) | and so forth, etcetera | pro̗jekat, proje̗kta [S] | project |
| interesi̗rati, | to interest (I) | pro̗jekt [B,C] | project |
| interesi̗ram [B,C] | | reze̗rvirati, reze̗viram [C] | to reserve (I/P) |
| interesovati, | to interest (I) | reze̗rvisati, | to reserve (I/P) |
| interesujem [B,S] | | reze̗rvišem [B,S] | |
| je̗dno | approximately | skoknuti, skoknem | to hop (P) |
| ki̗no-dvora̗na | cinema hall | smisliti | to devise (P) |
| komotan, komotna | comfortable | spro̗vesti, sprove̗dem | to conduct (P) |
| korak | step | sro̗čiti, sročim | to compose (P) |
| kr̗cat | crammed, packed | stipe̗ndija | stipend, scholarship |
| lenj, le̗nja [S] | lazy | stipendi̗ranje | funding |
| lijen [B,C] | lazy | stran | foreign |
| mogu̗ćnost, -osti *(f)* | possibility | su̗djelovati, | to participate (I) |
| na̗baviti | to obtain (P) | su̗djeljujem [B,C] | |
| ne̗ budi lenj [S] | not to be lazy | še̗snaesti | sixteenth |
| ne̗ budi lijen [B,C] | not to be lazy | te̗ret | burden |
| nekakav, nekakva | some kind of | toli̗ko | so much |
| ničiji | no one's | treća godina | junior year |
| ni̗je bogzna šta | isn't much (God knows) | u̗čestvovati, u̗čestvujem [S] | to participate (I) |
| ni̗je ni za ba̗citi | [it's] not to be sneezed at | u̗laznica | entrance ticket |
| odavno | a long time ago | upo̗znati | to get to know (P) |
| o̗dgledati | to view all (P) | veći̗na | majority |
| odo̗briti, o̗dobrim | to approve (P) | video | VCR |
| o̗dsek | university department | videote̗ka | video store |
| o̗dsjek | university department | zadnji | last, furthest back |
| o̗dsesti, o̗dsjednem | to be a guest (P) | za̗interesiran [B,C] | interested |
| o̗dsjesti, o̗dsjednem | to be a guest (P) | za̗interesovan [B,S] | interested |
| plan | plan | | |

PISMO O DOLASKU NA FILMSKI FESTIVAL

Dragi moji tetko i teče! 5. april 2005.g.

Prvo da vas pozdravim od tate i mame i Majde. Svi smo dobro, i nadam se da ste i vi dobro. Kao što sigurno već znate, studiram film na jednom koledžu u našem gradu, i budući da sam bio ponekad i vrijedan, dospio sam čak i do treće godine!

Na mom odsjeku se pojavila mogućnost stipendiranja studenata koji ponude zanimljive projekte. A ja ti, ne budi lijen, sjednem pa smislim mali projektić za ovo ljeto, i, divna li čuda, prihvatili su! Daće mi nešto novaca, nije bogzna šta, ali nije ni za baciti, i evo me u Sarajevo k vama! Prvo da vas pitam, smijem li kod vas odsjesti jedno dva mjeseca, od 1. jula do 1. septembra? Spavaću u dnevnoj sobi i na podu ako treba. Znam da nemate puno prostora. Pomoći ću vam oko svega, a sudjelovaću i u troškovima oko hrane i drugih stvari. Ne želim vam biti na teretu. Znam da vi tamo ne živite tako komotno kao mi ovdje.

Plan mi je da skoknem do Motovuna na filmski festival krajem jula, a svakako moram biti u Sarajevu za vrijeme sarajevskog festivala sredinom avgusta. Sročio sam nekakvu anketu, odobrili su je ovdje u administraciji mog koledža, s pitanjima koja ću postavljati raznim ljudima u kafićima, na ulici, i tako dalje, o tome jesu li uopšte gledali neki bosanski film, ako jesu, onda koji, i koji im se najviše dopadao od onih koje su gledali i zbog čega.

Gledao sam već odavno one čuvene kao što su *Sjećaš li se Dolly Bell* i *Otac na službenom putu* Emira Kusturice, i *Savršeni krug* Ademira Kenovića. Ne mogu vam opisati koliko smo svi mi koji smo iz Bosne u Americi bili ponosni kad je Tanović dobio Oskara za najbolji strani film za *Ničiju zemlju*! Krcate su bile sve američke kino-dvorane. Sad je krenuo novi val bosanskih filmova, ali ih nisam imao priliku da gledam, pa se nadam dok sam u Sarajevu kod vas da ću ih moći barem posuditi iz videoteke ili od nekoga. Nadam se da imate video ili DVD kod kuće!

Već sam preduzeo korake da nabavim ulaznice za sarajevski festival jer sam čuo da se teško nabave u zadnji čas. Jeste li i vi zainteresovani? Mogu i za vas rezervisati ako vas interesuje, preko interneta. I naravno, ako mi se pruži prilika da upoznam neke režisere ili ljude iz njihovih ekipa, ništa ne bih imao protiv. Od mene se očekuje da sprovedem svoju anketu, i odgledam većinu filmova na tim festivalima. Kada se vratim, moram o tome nešto da napišem.

Eto, toliko za sad. Jako se radujem što ću vas uskoro vidjeti!

Voli vas,

Dino

Photographs of Sarajevo

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Amèrika, Amèrici | America | planìrati, plànirам | to plan (I) |
| blagovaònica [C] | dining room | pomènuti [B,S] | to mention (P) |
| cvrkùtati, cvrkućem | to chirp (I) | povezìvati, povèzujem | to connect (I) |
| čuditi se | to be amazed (I) | prèdsoblje | front hall |
| drugo | other | prost | simple |
| ìgračka | toy | rasti, ràstem | to grow (I) |
| ìgrati se, igram se | to play (I) | rašìriti, rašìrim | to spread (P) |
| ispriČati, ìspričam | to talk fully (P) | ràzlika | difference |
| kuhinja | kitchen | rođeni | close kin |
| kupaònica [C] | bathroom | sèstrica | little sister |
| kupàtilo [B,S] | bathroom | spàvaća soba | bedroom |
| nekada | once [in the past] | spomènuti, spòmenem [B,C] | to mention (P) |
| nuditi | to offer (I) | sport [B,S] | sports |
| obezbèditi, obèzbedim [S] | to secure, to provide (P) | šport [C] | sports |
| | | studij | [course of] study |
| obezbijèditi, obèzbijedim [B,S] | to secure, to provide (P) | tolìko | so many |
| | | trpezàrija [B,S] | dining room |
| òbradovati, òbradujem | to delight (P) | uglàvnom | mainly |
| Olimpijàda | Olympic Games | ugòstiti, ùgostim | to host (P) |
| òmladina | young people | uključiti, ùključim | to turn on (P) |
| òsetiti | to feel (P) | W.C. [B,C,S] *(pron. ve-ce)* | toilet |
| osigùrati [C] | to secure, to provide (P) | zàgrliti | to embrace (P) |
| | | zàhod [C] | toilet |
| òsjetiti | to feel (P) | zapamtiti | to remember (P) |
| ostava | pantry, closet | živ | alive |

ODGOVOR IZ SARAJEVA

Dragi naš Dino,

Da samo znaš kolìko si nas òbradovao svòjim pìsmom i tìme što plàniraš da dođeš. Prosto nè možemo da vjerujemo da ćemo našeg Dinu òpet nakon tolìko godina vidjeti. Bio si mali kàda si s ròditeljima òtišao u Amèriku i, kàko je onda, te davne ’92. izglèdalo, na počètku rata, mislili smo da te možda više nikada nèćemo vidjeti. Ali, eto, dao Bog, pa smo svi, i vi tamo i mi òvdje, zdravi i živi. Slike su i telefòni jèdno, a drugo je zàgrliti svoga i ugòstiti ga, kao nekada, kàda ni slùtiti nìsmo mogli da će do svèga òvoga dòći.

Sjèdimo i čìtamo tvòje pìsmo, pa se sve čudimo: naš Dino na studiju za režisèra. Kao da te sada gledamo kàko se sa sèstricom Majdom ìgraš, òvdje u trpezàriji. Rašìrili ìgračke ispod stòla, pa sve nešto cvrkućete. Kàda ti je mama òvdje bìla prije dvije godine, pričala nam je o svèmu, kàko ràstete i u kàkve škole idete. Rekla nam je da si više za sport nego za knjigu, za ràzliku od tvòje sèstre, ali vidimo da si se nàšao ù tome što stùdiraš i to nam je drago.

Dragi naš Dino, ma kàko možeš i da pìtaš možeš li kòd nas biti? Ìzgleda da je u Amèrici to tàko. Da i najrođènijeg pìtaš i nudiš mu nòvac. Lijèpo je što nà to misliš, ali si ti naš, a ne neki

stȕdent podstanar. Mami pokȁži šta sam ti napȉsala, pa ćeš vidjeti šta će ti reći. Samo ti nama dȍđi. I ȍvo je tvoj dom, a ne samo taj tamo u Amȅrici.

Neke od filmova što si spomȅnuo gledali smo na televȉziji. Video nikada nȉsmo ȉmali, a to drugo, taj DVD, ja to nȅ bih znala ni uključiti. Ȉma to ȍvdje, mislim, jȅdan komšija, pa možemo kȍd njega da nȁvratimo i gledamo.

Lijepo je što svoj studij povȅzuješ s Bosnom. Mnogo se ȍvdje ȍvih godina filmova snȉmilo, uglȁvnom o ratu. A i o čȅmu bi drugom? Neka svijet i tȁko vidi i zȁpamti šta se dogȍdilo.

Sȁrajevo je ȍpet puno ȍmladine i živȍta, a za vrijȅme festivȁla ȍsjetimo da smo u centru svijeta. Bȉlo je tȁko i za vrijȅme Olimpijȁde. Ti se još nȉsi bio ni rȍdio. Što se karata tiče, nȅ brini. Ȉmam ja jȅdnog prijatelja kȍji još radi na Televȉziji. Novinar je i sigurno će ȉmati ideju kȁko da ti obȅzbijedimo karte.

Bȉlo bi još mnogo toga o čȅmu bismo ti rado pȉsali. Ȉmaćemo vremena da se o svȅmu ȉspričamo. Jȁvi nam kȁda tačno stižeš.

Puno vas sve volimo!

Tetka i tetak

The apartment of Dino's aunt and uncle

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| adrèsa | address | postdìplomski studij [B,S] | graduate study |
| bòraviti | to stay (I) | posvètiti, pòsvetim | to dedicate (P) |
| čitaònica | reading room | poštovan | respected, esteemed |
| dògodine | next year | poštovànje | respect, esteem |
| dopùstiti, dòpustim | to permit (P) | prèdati | to submit (P) |
| financìranje [C] | financial support | preùraniti | to act too soon (P) |
| finansìranje [B,S] | financial support | prìbaviti | to get hold of (P) |
| fòlklor, folklòra | folklore | privatna soba | private room |
| formùlar, formulàra | form | proputòvati, propùtujem | to travel through (P) |
| gostòvati, gostujem | to be a guest (I) | pròvesti, provèdem | to carry out (P) |
| hostel | hostel | pùtem | by means of |
| informàcija | information | rad | piece of writing |
| instànca | institution | referàda | registrar's office |
| ìskaznica | membership card | smeštaj | accommodation |
| istražìvanje | research | smještaj | accommodation |
| istražìvački | research (*adj*.) | smotra | festival, review |
| izdàvati, ìzdajem | to rent briefly (I) | smotra folklòra | folklore festival |
| ìzvor | source | stručnjak | expert |
| ìzvorni | original (*adj*.) | stùpiti, stupim | to step (P) |
| jèdini | one and only | stùpiti u vezu | to get in touch (P) |
| kogod | someone [or other] | sveùčilišni [C] | university *(adj.)* |
| kònac, kònca | end | tèma | theme, topic |
| lokàcija | location | tèmelj | foundation |
| màgistarski rad | master's thesis | terenski | field [work] *(adj.)* |
| mòlba | request, application | tijekom [C] | during |
| momentalno [B,S] | at the moment | tkògod [C] | someone [or other] |
| nacionalni | national | tokom [B,S] | during |
| najpre | first of all | tràdicija | tradition |
| najprije | first of all | trenutačno [C] | at the moment |
| obalni | coastal | trud | effort |
| obràtiti se, òbratim se | to turn to (P) | turistìčka agèncija | tourist agency |
| obzir | consideration | učìniti se, ùčini se | to seem (P) |
| obzirom na *or* s obzirom na | in regards to | ùložen | invested |
| odgovòriti, odgòvorim | to answer (P) | univerzitètski [B,S] | university *(adj.)* |
| odgovàrajući | corresponding | uòstalom | after all |
| òkvirni | approximate | upùtiti, ùputim | to direct [to] (P) |
| pokrènuti, pòkrenem | to start (P) | zahvaljìvati, zahvàljujem | to thank (I) |
| pòsetiti | to visit (P) | zànima me | [it] interests me |
| pòsjetiti | to visit (P) | zanìmati, zànimam | to interest (I) |
| poslijedìplomski studij [C] | graduate study | | |

PISMO O ISTRAŽIVAČKOM RADU U HRVATSKOJ

Poštovani gospòdine profesore,

Dopùstite mi da se najprije prèdstavim. Stùdentica sam na poslijedìplomskom studiju slavìstike na sveùčilištu u Indiàni i odlùčila sam da svoj màgistarski rad pòsvetim hrvàtskoj književnosti. Trenutačno slušam predàvanja kod profesora Jèguljića, kòji mi je i dao Vaše ime i

adrèsu, i preporučio mi da Vam se obratim. Naime, idućeg bih ljeta rado došla na Vaš fakultet i provela istraživanje na tému "Živa tradicija usmene književnosti danas u Hrvatskoj." Ovo bi istraživanje bilo temelj mojega magistarskog rada. Na Vašem bih fakultetu bila mjesec dana, od 15. svibnja do 15. lipnja, a potom bih proputovala kroza sve krajeve Hrvatske (svakako namjeravam posjetiti obalna područja Primorja i Dalmacije, Dalmatinsku zagoru, Posavinu, istočnu Slavoniju i Istru). Tijekom ovoga terenskog rada, koji bi trajao do konca srpnja, snimala bih razne vrste žive usmene književnosti. Na kraju bih posjetila i Smotru folklora u Zagrebu.

The pavilion in the Zrinjevac Promenade, often used as a stage during the Folklore Festival every July in Zagreb

Imala bih nekoliko molbi. Prvo, bila bih Vam veoma zahvalna kad biste mi pomogli da pronađem smještaj dok sam u Zagrebu. Ne znam ima li Vaš fakultet osiguran smještaj za strane studente koji kod Vas gostuju; ako nema, možete li mi preporučiti neku turističku agenciju koja izdaje privatne sobe? Najradije bih stanovala kod kakve obitelji ili pak u studentskom domu, ali ako to nije moguće, mogla bih spavati i u hostelu.

Budući da je tema moga istraživanja iz područja kojim se i Vi već duže vrijeme bavite, zanima me biste li mi mogli preporučiti nekoliko lokacija gdje bih mogla snimiti izvorni materijal. Možda trenutačno i neki odsjeci na Vašemu fakultetu rade na sličnim projektima? Ako da, koji su to odsjeci i kome da se na tim odsjecima obratim? Da li da im se javim telefonom, pismom ili pak putem interneta?

Možete li mi Vi ili tkogod u referadi Vašeg fakulteta pribaviti iskaznicu za Nacionalnu i sveučilišnu knjižnicu i druge veće knjižnice i čitaonice u gradu?

Budući da do moga dolaska u Hrvatsku ima još osam mjeseci, možda će Vam se učiniti da sam malo preuranila sa svim ovim pitanjima. Međutim, da bih osigurala potreban novac za

svoj bòravak, moram najprije odgovàrajućim instàncama u Amèrici prèdati mòlbu za financìranje cijelog pròjekta; u njihovu formulàru moram nàvesti da sam već stùpila u vezu s odgovàrajućim stručnjacima, da znam gdje ću bòraviti i da sam već sve pokrènula da bi pròjekt bio što uspješniji. S obzirom na to da mòlbu moram prèdati do kònca godine, mòlila bih Vas da mi se barem s òkvirnim informàcijama javite što prije.

Slavonian village

Pretpòstavljam da ne ćete moći odgovòriti na sva mòja pìtanja, ali budući da mi je profesor Jèguljić òvdje u Indiàni dao samo Vašu adrèsu, Vi ste mi trenutačno jèdini ìzvor informàcija. Uòstalom, ako i nè budete mogli odgovòriti na neka od mòjih pìtanja, sigurna sam da ćete me znati upùtiti ònim òsobama ili službama kòje će to moći.

Unaprijed zahvàljujem na Vašoj pòmoći i ùloženom trudu u vezi s mòjim studijskim bòravkom dògodine u Hrvàtskoj.

U Bloomingtonu, 15. listopada 2005.

S poštovànjem,

Andrea Smithson

When you are writing a formal letter to a single person you may capitalize the letter "V" on all the forms of *Vi* and *Vaš*. Although many native speakers feel this to be a quaint and antiquated custom, the current language guides still recommend doing it. Do not capitalize the "V" when the *vi* refers to more than one person. One also sometimes comes across instances of capital "T" (*Ti* and *Tvoj*) in correspondence. However, this is much more old-fashioned, and far less common in today's usage.

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| baština | legacy | naposljètku | finally, in closing |
| bèsplatan, bèsplatna | free of charge | neposredan, neposredna [B,C,S] | direct |
| bògat | rich | pohađati, pòhađam | to attend (I) |
| cèna | price | polaznik | person taking a course |
| cijèna | price | popriličan, poprilična | considerable |
| dòista | truly | porazgovàrati, porazgovàram | to talk briefly (P) |
| dòsadašnji | previous | potvrda | confirmation |
| etnològija | ethnology | pridònеti, pridonèsem | to contribute (P) |
| gospođica | Miss | pridònijeti, pridonèsem | to contribute (P) |
| iàko | although | priključiti se, priključim se | to join (P) |
| istražiti, ìstražim | to investigate (P) | pristupačan, pristupačna | accessible |
| ìzdati | to issue (P) | ràzdoblje | period [of time] |
| iznajmljìvati, iznàjmljujem | to rent [to] (I) | slobodan, slobodna | free, unhindered |
| ìzniman, ìznimna [C] | exceptional | srdačan, srdačna | heartfelt, warm |
| izravan, izravna [C] | direct | stràncа, strànca | foreigner |
| izuzetan, izuzetna [B,C,S] | exceptional | tečaj [B,C,S] | course [e.g. language] |
| jednòmesečni | one-month | tèlefonski | telephone *(adj.)* |
| jednòmjesečni | one-month | učlàniti se, ùčlanim se | to join (P) |
| kàtedra | university dept. | unajmljìvati, unàjmljujem | to rent [from] (I) |
| književni | literary | zanìmati se, zànimam se | to be engaged in (I) |
| kurs [B,S] | course [e.g. language] | | |
| naposlètku | finally, in closing | | |

ODGOVOR IZ ZAGREBA

Poštovana gospođice Smithson,

Hvàla Vam na Vašemu pìsmu. Moram Vam reći da mi je dòista drago da se netko u Amèrici zànima za usmenu hrvatsku književnost. Kao što znate, usmena književnost u Hrvatskoj ìma dugu tràdiciju, ali do sada svi njèzini oblici nìsu bìli dòvoljno ìstraženi. Siguran sam da će Vaše istraživanje pridònijeti još boljem razumijevanju te ìznimno bògate i zanìmljive književne baštine.

Što se Vaših pìtanja tiče, mislim da Vam mògu pòmoći u svemu što Vas zànima. Krènimo od smještaja. U Zàgrebu postòji nekoliko stùdentskih dòmova u kòjima biste mogli òdsjesti, ali se bòjim da u ràzdoblju u kòjem ćete Vi biti òvdje ne će biti slobodnih soba. Nàime, u to vrijème još traju predàvanja i ìspiti tàko da su svi dòmovi puni. Kao što ste rekli, druga je mogùćnost da živite s nekom obìtelji, ali, na žalost, òvdje nema mnogo obìtelji kòje se bave tim pòslom. Budući da u Zàgrebu namjèravate òstati mjesec dàna, preporùčio bih Vam da ùnajmite stan. Ìmam prijatelja čija sèstra iznàjmljuje svoj stan za vrlo pristupačnu cijènu. Ràzmislite o tome i ako se òdlučite unàjmiti taj stan, jàvite mi se pa ću Vam pòslati tèlefonski broj prijateljeve sèstre.

Na našem se fakultètu trenutačno radi na nekoliko pròjekata iz pòdručja kòje Vas zànima i mislim da biste im se bez problèma mogli priključiti. Jèdan pròjekt vodi Kàtedra za stàriju hrvatsku književnost, a drugi Òdsjek za etnològiju. Najbolje će Vam biti da se òbratite izravno njima, a i ja ću porazgovàrati sa svòjim kolègama na tim òdsjecima. Oba su ta pròjekta počela prije nekoliko godina i prikupljeno je već poprilično materijàla.

Svi naši i gostujući stùdenti mogu se bèsplatno učlàniti u Nacionalnu i sveučilišnu knjižnicu i òstale veće knjìžnice u gradu. Potrebno je samo da ìmate dvije slike i potvrdu da sùdjelujete u pròjektu na našem fakultètu. Tu će Vam potvrdu ìzdati u našoj referàdi.

Dalmatian village

Iàko ćete za svoga bòravka dosta vremena posvètiti svome istraživàčkom radu, preporučio bih Vam da ùsput pòhađate i tečaj hrvatskoga jèzika. Na našem se fakultètu održàvaju jednòmjesečni tečajevi hrvatskoga za strànce i dòsadašnji su pòlaznici bìli vèoma zadovoljni.

Nadam se da sam ùspio odgovòriti na sve što Vas je zanìmalo. Ako ìmate bìlo kàkvih drugih pìtanja, slobodno mi se òpet jàvite.

Naposljètku, pòzdravite mòjega kolègu i dobrog prijatelja Jeguljića. Mi se znamo još od stùdentskih dàna i neko smo se vrijème dosta drùžili. Rècite mu da mi se javi kad òpet bude u Zàgrebu.

Vidimo se dògodine u Hrvatskoj!

U Zàgrebu, 28. listopada 2005.
Srdačan pozdrav,

Marko Knjižić

Split, Diocletian's Palace

Zagreb, Zrinjevac Promenade

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| angažìrati se, angàžiram se [C] | to get involved (I/P) | porijèklo | origin |
| àngažovati se, àngažujem se [B,S] | to get involved (I/P) | pòzorišni [B,S] | theater *(adj.)* |
| | | predàvati, prèdajem | to teach (I) |
| Beògrađanin | resident of Belgrade | pròvesti, provèdem | to spend [*e.g.* time] (P) |
| doselìti se, dòselim se | to move to (P) | sàvet | advice |
| eventualan, eventualna | possible | sàvjet | advice |
| interesàntan, interesàntna | interesting | sedmični [B,S] | weekly |
| kàzališni [C] | theater *(adj.)* | sjàjan, sjàjna | marvelous |
| kòštati | to cost (I) | smìsao, smìsla | sense, meaning |
| kùpati se, kupam se | to swim, to bathe (I) | stepen [B,S] | degree |
| nàda | hope | stupanj [C] | degree |
| nedeljni [S] | weekly | suviše | too much |
| obìlaziti | to tour (I) | temperatùra | temperature |
| obnàvljati, òbnavljam | to renew (I) | tjedni [C] | weekly |
| òbraćati se | to address (I) | trajanje | duration |
| odvàžiti se, òdvažim se | to muster courage (P) | ùmeren | moderate *(adj.)* |
| òkolina | surroundings | ùmjeren | moderate *(adj.)* |
| opterètiti | to burden (P) | uobìčajen | customary |
| plàža | beach | usavršiti, usàvršim | to perfect (P) |
| porèklo | origin | vrućìna | heat |

ПИСМО О КУРСЕВИМА ЗА УЧЕЊЕ ЈЕЗИКА У БЕОГРАДУ

Поштовани господине Поповићу, 9. фебруар 2005.

Пишем Вам из Америке. Професор Анђић, који предаје код нас на универзитету, дао ми је Ваше име и адресу пре пар месеци и препоручио да Вам се јавим ако будем имала икаква питања у вези с мојим евентуалним доласком у Београд после краја летњег семестра. Сада сам се сетила његовог савета и одважила да Вам пишем.

Ево како је дошло до овог путовања: порeклом сам из Србије. Моји баба и деда су се доселили из Крагујевца у Питсбург почетком прошлог века, што је додуше доста давно, али се у нашој кући још увек говори српски. Код професора Анђића, овде на факултету, почела сам да обнављам граматику и, како ми је то доста добро пошло за руком, одлучила сам да се ангажујем око доласка у Београд сад на лето, па Вам се овим путем обраћам с неколико питања.

Шта бисте ми препоручили што се тиче течајева за странце који желе да усаврше језик? Ако их има, колико би могао да кошта течај у трајању од 4-5 недеља? Спремна сам да похађам чак и три пута недељно ако се тако нешто нађе.

Волела бих да проведем викенде тако што бих обилазила интересантна места и крајеве у Србији и околини. Да ли можете нешто у том смислу да ми препоручите? Волела бих да знам какав је Београд за време лета. Шта се тих месеци дешава у граду? Волим да идем у позориште и чула сам да Београд има сјајан позоришни живот, али ме занима да ли има представа и преко лета?

Knez Mihailova Street, Belgrade

Какво је уобичајено време у то доба године? Има ли великих врућина или су температуре умерене? Шта раде Београђани кад је 35 степени или још топлије? Да ли има неких плажа где се купају?

Семестар ми се овде у Америци завршава средином маја. Могла бих да будем у Београду већ од, рецимо, 20. маја, и да останем око два и по до три месеца. Морам да се вратим кући најкасније до 15. августа да бих се припремала за следећу школску годину. Смештај ми не представља никакав проблем, јер сам преко даљих рођака нашла где ћу да станујем.

У нади да Вас нисам сувише оптеретила питањима, унапред Вам захваљујем на труду и срдачно Вас поздрављам.

Ана Ђурић

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| atraktivan, atraktivna | attractive | početni | initial |
| bara | marshland | podatak; podaci | datum, data |
| bašta [B,S] | garden | pojedinačan, pojedinačna | individual |
| biti u mogućnosti da | to be able to | poseta [S] | visit |
| dodatan, dodatna | additional | posjet [B,C] | visit |
| događaj | event | predak; preci | ancestor |
| dojam, dojma [C] | impression | prestonica [S] | capital city |
| dozvoliti, dozvolim | to allow (P) | prijestolnica [B,C] | capital city |
| drage volje | gladly | približiti se, približim se | to approach (P) |
| glazbeni [C] | musical | primorski | coastal |
| grupa | group | priredba | performance |
| intenzivan, intenzivna | intensive | rad | work |
| javljanje | contact, writing | rashladiti se, rashladim se | to cool off (P) |
| jezero | lake | redovan, redovna | regular |
| kanjon | river gorge | samostan | Catholic monastery |
| konverzacijski [B,C] | conversational | sezona | season |
| konverzacioni [B,S] | conversationa | spomenik | monument |
| koristan, korisna | useful | srednjevekovni [S] | medieval |
| kupalište | place to swim | srednjevjekovni [B] | medieval |
| kurs | course, *e.g.* language | srednjovjekovni [C] | medieval |
| lista | list | širom | throughout, across |
| mada | although | takav, takva | that sort of |
| manastir | Orthodox monastery | tip | type, kind |
| muzički [B,C,S] | musical | toplota | warmth, heat |
| na otvorenom | on an outdoor stage | tvrđava | fortress |
| nagovestiti, nagovestim | to alert, to hint (P) | uprkos + *Dat* | despite |
| nagovijestiti, nagovijestim | to alert, to hint (P) | utisak, utiska [B,S] | impression |
| nipošto | by no means | uveravati, uveravam | to assure (I) |
| obilaženje | tour | uvjeravati, uvjeravam | to assure (I) |
| održavati, održavam | to hold (I) | viđenje | seeing |
| opredeliti, opredelim | to choose (P) | volja | will |
| opredijeliti, opredijelim | to choose (P) | vrt [C] | garden |
| organizirati, organiziram [C] | to organize (I/P) | zaći, zađem | to go behind, to set [of the sun] (P) |
| organizovati, organizujem [B,S] | to organize (I/P) | | |
| osnov [B,S] | basis | zamirati | to die down (I) |
| osnova [C] | basis | zanimanje | interest |
| otputovati, otputujem | to leave on a trip (P) | zavisan, zavisna [B,S] | dependent [on] |
| ovisan, ovisna [C] | dependent [on] | znamenitost, -osti *(f)* | place of interest |
| planina | mountain | žurba | hurry |

ODGOVOR IZ BEOGRADA

20. februar 2005.
Beograd

Draga gospođice Đurić,

Sa zanimanjem sam pročitao Vaše pismo. Profesor Anđić mi je već nagovestio mogućnost Vašeg javljanja. Vrlo rado ću Vam pomoći, koliko mogu, u pripremi Vaše posete Beogradu, i uveravam Vas da mi to nije nikakav teret.

Počnimo od pitanja u vezi s letnjim tečajevima srpskog jezika za strance. Nekoliko škola stranih jezika nudi takve kurseve, na nivoima od početnog do konverzacionog. Letnji tečajevi su

uglàvnom intenzivnog tipa, uključujući i do pet dàna nèdeljno po tri sata. Ako smem da prìmetim, moj ùtisak na òsnovu Vašeg pìsma je da biste Vi trebalo da se oprèdelite za neki od viših nivòa. Osim toga, neke od škola nude mogućnost rada s profesorima u manjim grùpama, ili pojedìnačno, što mislim da bi Vam moglo biti nàročito kòrisno. Moram da Vam se ìzvinim što, u žùrbi da Vam što pre odgòvorim, nìsam još uvek prìkupio tačne podàtke o cènama, ali nadam se da ću i te informàcije biti u mogućnosti da Vam uskoro pònudim.

S obzirom da namèravate da òstanete između dva i po i tri meseca, mislim da ćete ìmati dòvoljno vremena za obìlaženje znamènitosti u Beògradu i oko njega. Mada sam grad ìma dosta muzèja i spomenika vrèdnih viđenja, nipošto nè bi trebalo da pròpustite da posètite još neke gradove, na prìmer, Novi Sad i Smederevo, kao i grad Vaših predaka, Kragùjevac, zàtim, zavisno od interèsovanja, neke od prìrodnih lepòta (Òbedsku baru, kànjon Tare, planìne Zlatibor ili Kopaònik), kao i neke od srednjovèkovnih manastira (na prìmer, Studènicu ili Sopoćane, oba na listi svètske baštine UNESCO). Ako Vam planovi i obaveze dòzvole, mislim da bi bìlo dobro da, màkar i na nekoliko dàna, otpùtujete do Crne Gòre, gde su veòma zanìmljivi stara prèstonica Cetinje, te prìmorski grad Kotor i planìna Durmitor, kòji su oba takòđe na pomènutoj listi UNESCO. Osim toga, pòseta Crnoj Gòri bi Vam pružila prìliku da se malo ràshladite na moru.

Što me dòvodi do Vašeg pìtanja u vezi s vremenskim prìlikama. Leta u Beògradu su, nàime, najčešće veòma topla, i temperatùre u julu i àvgustu mogu da se prìbliže i četrdèsetom stepenu. Većìna Beògrađana se tàda ùputi na Adu Cigànliju, gde se na jezeru nàlazi vèliko javno kùpalište. Kàda sunce zađe, bàšte mnogih restoràna i kafàna širom grada Vam mogu pòmoći da pòbegnete od vrućìne.

Church of the Blessed Virgin, Studenica Monastery, Serbia. Built in the late 12th century at the behest of Stevan Nemanja (Župan of Serbia, 1168-1196)

Uprkos toplòti, kùlturni žìvot u gradu ne zàmire. Mada se redovna pòzorišna sezòna završava početkom leta, u julu i àvgustu se održàvaju festivàli na kòjima ìmate i pòzorišnih i muzičkih prìredbi. To su veoma često događaji napolju, na òtvorenom, na zanìmljivim lokàcijama kao što je stara tvrđava Kalemègdan, što ih čìni pòsebno atraktivnim.

Nadam se da će Vam òve informàcije biti dòvoljne za početak, a ja ću drage volje odgovòriti na sva Vaša dòdatna pìtanja. Neke će stvari biti lakše organìzovati kad dođete òvamo.

Srdačno Vas pòzdravljam,

Stòjan Pòpović

The algebraic formula for converting Fahrenheit to Celsius is: Tc = (5/9) multiplied by (Tf-32)
[Tc = temperature in degrees Celsius, Tf = temperature in degrees Fahrenheit].
A handy shortcut: keep several equivalent temperatures in mind as guidelines
**0**° C = **32**°F **10**° C = **50**° F **21**° C = **70**° F **33**° = **90**°F **40**°C = **104**°F **100**°C = **212**°F

The Petrovaradin Fortress

The Danube flowing through Novi Sad

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

[B,C] **Pripr̲ȅm̲a̲jte** uloge, i vȍdite sljȅd̲e̲ć̲e̲ razgov̲o̲re.

[S] **Pripr̲ȅm̲a̲jte** uloge, i vȍdite slȅd̲e̲ć̲e̲ razgov̲o̲re.

1. [B] Neka svak̲i̲ od stȕden̲a̲t̲a̲ uzm̲e̲ ulogu jȅdnog od pošȉlj̲a̲č̲a̲ p̲i̲s̲a̲m̲a̲, pa neka razgov̏r̲a̲j̲u̲ o tome kȁko će pȉ̲sati svȍje p̲i̲smo, šta treb̲a̲ reći, i zbog čȅga.
   [C] Neka svak̲i̲ od stȕden̲a̲t̲a̲ uzm̲e̲ ulogu jȅdnog od pošȉlj̲a̲l̲a̲č̲a̲ p̲i̲s̲a̲m̲a̲, pa neka razgov̏r̲a̲j̲u̲ o tome kȁko će pȉ̲sati svȍje p̲i̲smo, što treb̲a̲ reći, i zbog čȅga.
   [S] Neka svak̲i̲ od stȕden̲a̲t̲a̲ uzm̲e̲ ulogu jȅdnog od pošȉlj̲a̲č̲a̲ pis̲a̲m̲a̲, pa neka razgov̏r̲a̲j̲u̲ o tome kȁko će da p̲i̲š̲u̲ svȍje pȉ̲smo, šta treb̲a̲ da se k̲a̲ž̲e̲ i zbog čȅga.

2. [B,C] Neka stȕdenti (Dino, Andrea i Ana) pȉ̲t̲a̲j̲u̲ jȅdno drug̲o̲ o planovima i prȍjektima.
   [S] Neka stȕdenti (Dino, Andrea i Ana) pȉ̲t̲a̲j̲u̲ jȅdno drug̲o̲ o planovima i prȍjektima.

3. [B,C] Neka str̲i̲c i str̲i̲na, M̲a̲rko i Stȍjana, razgov̏r̲a̲j̲u̲ o tome kȁko će stȕdentima pȍmoći.
   [S] Neka str̲i̲c i str̲i̲na, M̲a̲rko i Stȍjana, razgov̏r̲a̲j̲u̲ o tome kȁko će stȕdentima da pȍmogn̲u̲.

4. Neka stȕdenti razgov̏r̲a̲j̲u̲ o tome kȁko im je bȉ̲lo kȁda su se vr̲ȁ̲tili kući.

**Grammar note**. As seen on p. 237, the general idea "each other" is expressed by a phrase containing a form of *jȅdan* and a form of *drug̲i̲*. If both (or all) persons concerned are male, or if no specific reference to gender is made, then both forms are masculine; and if both or all persons concerned are female, then both forms are feminine. But if the group is of mixed gender, then neuter forms are used, as in *M̲a̲rko i Ana pȉtaj̲u̲ jȅdno drug̲o̲* "Marko and Ana ask each other," or *ȍni id̲u̲ jȅdno za drug̲i̲m* "they follow one another."

## B2

[B,C] **Prepr̲ȉ̲čati** vježbe 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 u parovima.

[S] **Препр̲и̲̏чати** вежбе 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 у паровима.

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Go** through the letters and make a list of the greetings, dates, and other stock letterwriting phrases.

## C2

**Write** a letter to Stojan Popović, Marko Knjižić, or Dino's uncle and aunt, thanking them for their advice and the time they took to make your summer project a success.

## C3

**Translate** this letter into B, C, or S:

Dear Ms. Kovačević, Atlanta, March 2, 2006

My colleagues and I are medical students in the United States and we would like to come to visit your country. We are very interested in seeing two or three large general hospitals and several smaller ones, and, if possible, we'd be very glad to talk to some medical students. We thought we might come over in June and July. Would it be possible for us to spend two or three weeks visiting the major cities in the area? I know that you, too, are a medical student because several of your friends are students here with us at school. They gave me your name and address and recommended you as someone who might be willing to help us find accommodations and arrange for our stay.

The travel won't be a problem because we are happy to travel by bus or train. We have enough money to stay in small hotels or hostels. As far as knowledge of your language is concerned, as you can see from this letter, I have been studying [B, C or S] for two semesters and have learned enough to write a letter like this one, and I can converse a little, though I am still afraid of serious conversation. Do medical students there speak English? I hope so!

In return, we would like to help you come to visit the United States next year, and we would be glad to make similar plans for your visit in gratitude for your help to us.

Thanks in advance for your time, and I hope that we are not burdening you too much with our questions!

Sincerely,
Mark "Haso" Stern, Jane "Jana" Donnelly and Tom "Toma" Fuller

## C4

**1. Go** through the six letters in this lesson (two each in 16A1, 16A2 and 16A3) and find one or all of the following:
(a) sentences using the conditional mood (b) complex sentences using the *da* conjunction (c) complex sentences using the *što* conjunction (d) examples of sentences using *kòji* (e) examples of verbs which require the use of genitive, dative or instrumental (such as *da vam se javim*).
**2. Go** through "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" for forms of *sav, sve, sva.*

## 🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

[B,C] **Pročìtati** peti dio iz priče "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 352).
[S] **Pročìtati** peti deo iz priče "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 352).

# Sedamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Seventeen

A1 ⊙16

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dečak, dečaka | boy | sedamnaesti | seventeenth |
| dječak, dječaka | boy | umreti, umrem; umro, umrla | to die (P) |
| domovina | homeland | umrijeti, umrem; umro, umrla | to die (P) |
| lažljiv | fake, lying | zalupiti | to slam (P) |
| lepotica | beauty | zver *(f)* | beast |
| ljepotica | beauty | zvijer *(f)* | beast |
| ostavljati | to leave (I) | | |

LJEPOTICA I ZVIJER
*Ferida Duraković* (1957- )

Lažljiva ljepotica
Zalupila je vratima
Konačno
Kao Domovina
I nestala
U Istoriju.

Lažljiva, dakle, ljepotica
I Domovina
Imaju nešto zajedničko:
Obje za sobom ostavljaju
Dječake
Koji će umrijeti
Zbog njih.

rat 1991

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| fra̗za | phrase | stih | line of verse |
| glagol | verb | stro̗fa | stanza |
| imenica | noun | upotrebljа̗vati, upotrèbljavam | to use (I) |
| ozna̗čiti, o̗značim | to mark, to identify (P) | vezni̗k | conjunction |
| prèdlog | preposition | zamenica | pronoun |
| prijèdlog | preposition | zamjenica | pronoun |
| pri̗dev | adjective | zaokru̗žiti, zaokru̗žim | to encircle (P) |
| pri̗djev | adjective | znak | sign, mark |
| pri̗log | adverb | | |

## GRAMATIKA

1. [B,C] Ozna̗čite grama̗tičke oblike u pjesmi, upotrebljа̗vajući sljèdeće znakove:
   (G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (P) pri̗djevi; (PR) pri̗lozi; (PD) prijèdlozi; (Z) zamjenice;
   (V) vezni̗ci; (B) bro̗jevi.
   [S] Озна̗чите грама̗тичке облике у песми, употребља̗вајући следеће знакове:
   (Г) глаголи; (И) именице; (П) при̗деви; (ПР) при̗лози; (ПД) прѐдлози; (З) заменице;
   (В) везни̗ци; (Б) бро̗јеви.

2. [B,C] Zaokru̗žite su̗bjekt svake rečènice ili fra̗ze (ìma ih šest).
   [S] Заокру̗жите су̗бјекат сваке речѐнице или фра̗зе (и̗ма их шест).

3. [B,C] Ozna̗čite koli̗ko ìma stro̗fa.
   [S] Озна̗чите коли̗ко и̗ма стро̗фа.

4. [B,C] Ozna̗čite koli̗ko ìma stihova.
   [S] Озна̗чите коли̗ко и̗ма стихова.

## PITANJA

Bosnian

1. Zbog čèga je la̗žljiva ljepo̗tica za̗lupila vra̗tima?
2. Poslije čèga je Do̗movina nè̗stala u hi̗storiju?
3. Po čèmu je la̗žljiva ljepo̗tica slična Do̗movini?
4. Posto̗ji li neka veza između dječa̗ka ko̗ji će u̗mrijeti zbog ljepo̗tice i dječa̗ka ko̗ji će u̗mrijeti za Do̗movinu?

Croatian

1. Zbog čèga je la̗žljiva ljepo̗tica za̗lupila vra̗tima?
2. Poslije čèga je Do̗movina nè̗stala u povijest?
3. Po čèmu je la̗žljiva ljepo̗tica slična Do̗movini?
4. Posto̗ji li neka sveza između dječa̗ka ko̗ji će u̗mrijeti zbog ljepo̗tice i dječa̗ka ko̗ji će u̗mrijeti za Do̗movinu?

Serbian

1. Због чѐга је ла̗жљива лепо̗тица за̗лупила вра̗тима?
2. После чѐга је До̗мовина нѐстала у и̗сторију?
3. По чѐму је ла̗жљива лепо̗тица слична До̗мовини?
4. Да ли посто̗ји нека веза између деча̗ка ко̗ји ће у̗мрети због лепо̗тице и деча̗ка ко̗ји ће у̗мрети за До̗мовину?

The walls of the National Library (formerly the Town Hall) in Sarajevo, all that is left standing of the library after it was shelled and burned during the war.

Promenade by the National Library ruins along the Miljacka, Sarajevo.

The words for **history** in B, C, and S are *hìstorija* [B], *povijest* [C], and *ìstorija* [S]. Bosnian usage vacillates between *ìstorija* and *historija*, although Bosnian grammarians (and most recent usage) tend to prefer the latter. This fact, of apparent change in progress, explains the seeming discrepancy between the usage by the modern Bosnian poet F. Durȁković of the form *ìstorija*, and the usage in this textbook's lessons of the form *hìstorija*. The title of the poem by A. G. Matoš, to be found in Lesson 18, illustrates change over a longer time period. Namely, the spelling of the second word in the title of the poem *Jèsenje večе* is no longer encountered in modern Croatian, which now uses only the spelling *večer*.

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| biljka | plant | stoljeće [B,C] | century |
| boravište | dwelling place | svet | world |
| duša | soul | svijet | world |
| izjednačivati se, izjednačujem se | to become equal (I) | svršavati, svršavam | to end (I) |
| kamen | stone | ’tica *(poetic)* | = ptica |
| k’o *(poetic)* | = kao | uskrsnuće | resurrection |
| milijun, milijuna [B,C] | million | uzdignuće | ascension |
| milion, miliona [B,S] | million | uzlet | ascent |
| narod [B,C,S] | people, nation | večan, večna | eternal |
| nebo | heaven; sky | vječnost, vječnosti *(f)* | eternity |
| ostati nam je | we must remain | vek [S] | century |
| poumreti, poumrem | to die off [one by one] (P) | vera | faith |
| poumrijeti, poumrem | to die off [one by one] (P) | vijek [B,S] | century |
| puk [C] | people, folk | vječan, vječna | eternal |
| rodbina | relatives, kin | vječnost, vječnosti *(f)* | eternity |
| s, sa + *Acc* | over to | vjera | faith |
| s onu stranu | over to the other side | zauvek | forever |
| seoba | migration | zauvijek | forever |
| smrt *(f)* | death | | |

ZEMLJA
*A. B. Šimić* (1898-1925)

Toliko stoljeća su narodi u nebo vjerovali
i ovaj svijet im bješe kratko boravište
iza kojeg ih vječni život čeka.

Toliko stoljeća su narodi u nebo odlazili
Seoba milijuna s onu stranu zvijezda
K’o ‘tice, duše su se dizale sa zemlje u vječnost.

Životinje i biljke samo
ostajahu s kamenjem na zemlji
zauvijek.

Al’ vjere poumriješe
sve jedna za drugom
i saznadosmo: nema neba
ni uzdignuća, ni uzleta ni uskrsnuća
i svaki uzlet opet svršava na zemlji.

Na zemlji nam je ostati zauvijek.
Životinje i biljke naša su rodbina
i kamen samo naš najdalji brat.

U smrti svi se izjednačujemo.

**Grammar note**. Many older texts use all three past tense forms – the compound past, the aorist and the imperfect; and the combination of the three gives distinctly different shades of meaning to the idea "past." The compound past relates general background information (such as *nȁrodi su u nebo vjerovali* "peoples believed in heaven"). The aorist relates specific foregrounded events in sequence (such as *vjere pòumriješe; mi sȁznadosmo* "religions died out one by one [and] we [then] realized"). The imperfect relates action which continued over a specified period of time (such as *òstajahu* "remained"). See also p. 189 and **[151]**.

Mostar and the famous bridge over the Neretva River, built in 1565 by the Ottoman architect known as Mimar Hajrudin. The bridge was destroyed in the recent war [1993] and rebuilt by UNESCO in 2004.

Jajce, Central Bosnia, early 20th century

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dànašnji | today's | gramàtički | grammatical |
| davni | distant (in time) | prošlost, prošlosti *(f)* | the past |
| dešàvati se, dèšava se [B,S] | to happen (I) | zàključak, zàključka | conclusion |
| događati se, dògađa se [B,C] | to happen (I) | | |

## GRAMATIKA

1. [B,C] Označite gramàtičke obli̇ke u pjesmi, upotrebljàvajući sljèdeće znakove: (G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (Z) zamjenice [svih vrsta]; (P) pri̇djėvi; (PR) pri̇lozi; (PD) prijedlozi; (V) vezni̇ci; (B) brojevi.
   [S] Označite gramàtičke obli̇ke u pesmi, upotrebljàvajući slèdeće znakove: (G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (Z) zamenice [svih vrsta]; (P) pri̇djėvi; (PR) pri̇lozi; (PD) prèdlozi; (V) vezni̇ci; (B) brojevi.

2. [B,S] Zaokrùžite sùbjekat svake rečènice ili fràze (ìma ih četrnaest).
   [C] Zaokrùžite sùbjekt svake rečènice ili fràze (ìma ih četrnaest).

3. Označite kolìko ìma stròfa.

4. Označite kolìko ìma stihova.

## PITANJA

Bosnian

1. Šta su ràdili ljudi kàda su ùmrli u davnoj prošlosti, po pjesmi "Zèmlja"?
2. Ko ili šta je òstajalo na zèmlji, i zašto?
3. Budući da se nešto promijènilo, ljudi su sàznali nešto novo. Šta se promijènilo i šta su sàznali?
4. Šta se, po Šìmiću, dešava u dànašnjem vremenu kàda se umre? Slažete li se vi lično sa zàključkom òve pjesme?
5. Kòje godine se ròdio A. B. Šìmić, a kòje godine je umro? Dakle, kolìko je ìmao godina kad je umro?

Croatian

1. Što su ràdili ljudi kàda su ùmrli u davnoj prošlosti, po pjesmi "Zèmlja"?
2. Tko ili što je òstajalo na zèmlji, i zašto?
3. Budući da se nešto promijènilo, ljudi su sàznali nešto novo. Što se promijènilo i što su sàznali?
4. Što se, po Šìmiću, događa u dànašnjem vremenu kàda se umre? Slažete li se vi òsobno sa zàključkom òve pjesme?
5. Kòje godine se ròdio A. B. Šìmić, a kòje godine je umro? Dakle, kolìko je ìmao godina kad je umro?

Serbian

1. Šta su ràdili ljudi kàda su ùmrli u davnoj prošlosti, po pjesmi "Zèmlja"?
2. Ko ili šta je òstajalo na zèmlji, i zašto?
3. Budući da se nešto promènilo, ljudi su sàznali nešto novo. Šta se promènilo i šta su sàznali?
4. Šta se, po Šìmiću, dešava u dànašnjem vremenu kàda se umre? Da li se vi lično slažete sa zàključkom òve pesme?
5. Kòje godine se ròdio A. B. Šìmić, a kòje godine je umro? Dakle, kolìko je ìmao godina kad je umro?

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bog, bȍga | god | ràspeti, raspnem | to crucify (P) |
| bono | painfully [*i.e.* bolno] | rùmen, rumȅna | ruddy, glowing red |
| ćȕtati, ćȕtim [B,S] | to be silent (I) | san, sna | dream, sleep |
| drȈhtati, dršćem | to tremble (I) | sur, sȕra | grey |
| hrid *(f)* | cliff | školj | small island, atoll |
| ìskati, ištem | to seek (I) | trȕnuti, trȕnem | to extinguish, to go out (I) |
| jecati, jecam | to sob (I) | ȕbog | miserable, poor |
| klȅčati, klȅčim | to kneel (I) | uzdah | sigh |
| kostur | skeleton | vrh + *Gen* | at the top of |
| krš | karst, barren landscape | zadnji | last |
| molȉti, molim | to pray (I) | zrak [B,S] | ray |
| prohladan, prohladna | chilly | zraka [C] | ray |
| pȕčina | open sea | zvono | bell |

VEČE NA ŠKOLJU
*Àleksa Šȁntić* (1868-1924)

Pȕčina plava
Spava,
  Prohladni pada mrak.
Vrh hridi crne
Trȕne
  Zadnji rȕmeni zrak.

I jeca zvono
Bono,
  Po kršu dršće zvuk;
S uzdahom tȕge
Duge
  Ȕbogi moli puk.

Klȅče kosturi
Suri
  Pred likom bȍga svog –
Ištu... No tamo
Samo
  Ćȕti raspeti bog ...

I san sve bliže
Stiže.
  Prohladni pada mrak.
Vrh hridi crne
Trȕne
  Zadnji rȕmeni zrak.

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| doba | time period *(neut.)* | razòtkriti, razotkrijem | to find out, to discover (P) |
| dočarȁvati, dočȁravam | to conjure up (I) | smestiti | to situate (P) |
| nȁslov | title | smjestiti | to situate (P) |
| odlika | feature | ȕticati, ȕtičem [B,S] | to influence (I) |
| rȁdnja | plot, storyline, action | ȕtjecati, ȕtječem [B,C] | to influence (I) |

## GRAMATIKA

1. [B,C] Oznȁčite gramȁtičke oblike u svakoj stròfi pjesme, upotrebljȁvajući sljèdeće znakove:
   (G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (Z) zamjenice [svih vȑsta]; (P) prȉdjevi; (PD) prȉlozi; (PG) prijèdlozi;
   (V) veznici.

   [S] Oznȁчите грамȁтичке облике у сваком стрòфи песме, употребљȁвајући слѐдеће знакове:
   (Г) глаголи; (И) именице; (З) заменице [свих врȑста]; (П) прȉдеви; (ПД) прȉлози; (ПГ) прѐдлози;
   (В) везници.

2. [B,C] Zaokrȕžite sȕbjekt svake rečènice ili frȁze (ȉma ih dvȁnaest).
   [S] Заокрȕжите сȕбјекат сваке речѐнице или фрȁзе (ȉма их двȁнаест).

3. [B,C] Kòja od òve tri pjesme ȉma najviše stròfa i najviše stihova? Kòja ih ȉma najmanje?
   [S] Kòja од òве три песме ȉма највише стрòфа и највише стихова? Kòja их ȉма најмање?

## PITANJA

1. [B,C] Gdje je smještena rȁdnja òve pjesme?
   [S] Где је смештена рȁдња òве песме?

2. [B] Budući da pjesma opȉsuje veče, šta sȁznajemo iz samog nȁslova o tome kȁko to doba dana ȕtiče na atmosfȅru kòju dočȁrava pjesma?
   [C] Budući da pjesma opȉsuje večer, što sȁznajemo iz samoga nȁslova o tome kȁko to doba dana ȕtječe na atmosfȅru kòju dočȁrava pjesma?
   [S] Будући да песма опȉсује вече, шта сȁзнајемо из самог нȁслова о томе кȁко то доба дана ȕтиче на атмосфѐру кòју дочȁрава песма?

3. [B] Šta znamo o ljudima u pjesmi?
   [C] Što znamo o ljudima u pjesmi?
   [S] Шта знамо о људима у песми?

4. [B,C] Kòje godine se ròdio Àleksa Šȁntić, a kòje godine je umro?
   [S] Kòje године се рòдио Àлекса Шȁнтић, а кòје године је умро?

5. [B] Pòstavite svòja sòpstvena dva pȉtanja o pjesmi.
   [C] Pòstavite svòja vlȁstita dva pȉtanja o pjesmi.
   [S] Пòставите свòја сòпствена два пȉтања о песми.

Islands off the Dalmatian coast

The above three poems were chosen both for the grammatical challenges they pose to students, and to provide examples of verse from three of the cultural traditions of Bosnia. But a shared theme of the Šimić and Šantić poems also raises an interesting issue. In the years following World War I, many artists and writers felt there should be separation between the powers of church and state in the newly formed country of Yugoslavia. Both Šimić and Šantić were followers of the anticlericalist movement, which espoused spirituality over organized religion. Spirituality and the nature of God are frequent themes in Šimić's brief opus. In his poem, Aleksa Šantić also articulates a strong commitment to social issues. He wrote both romantic and patriotic poetry in addition to the poem quoted here, which describes life in impoverished island communities off the Dalmatian coast, and which was dedicated to Dalmatian poet Ivo Ćipiko.

## A4

### RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| brojan, brojna | numerous | posmrtan, posmrtna | posthumous |
| gornji | above, upper | postojanje | existence |
| Jugoslavija | Yugoslavia | preobraženje | transfiguration, transformation |
| koristiti | to use (I) | stvoriti, stvorim | to create (P) |
| nastanak, nastanka | origin, emergence | tama | darkness |
| nestanak, nestanka | disappearance | tekst | text |
| objaviti, objavim | to publish (P) | u gostima | visiting, being a guest |
| objavljivati, objavljujem | to publish (I) | za razliku od | unlike |
| period | period, time | zbirka | collection |

NASTANAK I NESTANAK

Ova tri pjesnika su iz Bosne i Hercegovine. Ferida Duraković je iz Sarajeva, a druga dvojica su iz Hercegovine: Aleksa Šantić je iz Mostara, a A. B. Šimić je iz malog mjesta blizu Mostara koje se zove Drinovci. Pjesma Feride Duraković je objavljena u knjizi *Srce tame*, koja se pojavila 1998. u Sarajevu. Šimićevu pjesmu je posmrtno objavio njegov brat Stanislav budući da je Šimić umro vrlo mlad. Za vrijeme svog života je objavio svega jednu zbirku pjesama, *Preobraženja*. Za razliku od Šimića, Šantić je dugo živio i objavio brojne pjesme, pripovijetke i dramske tekstove, a Duraković pjesme još uvijek objavljuje. Sve troje piše za vrijeme postojanja Jugoslavije: Šantić i Šimić na samom nastanku, a Duraković u nestanku.

**Prevedite** gornji tekst na engleski.

Radimlje near Stolac: a well-known *stećak*, surrounded by several others

Throughout the countryside of Bosnia and Herzegovina are scattered tombstones with striking images chiseled upon them. The word referring to such a stone is *stećak* (plural *st̲ećci*). For many years it was thought that these stones were created by followers of the medieval Bosnian Church (or of one of its presumed offshoots, the Bogomil movement), and the stones had been associated with the general idea of heresy that had surrounded both these ill-understood organizations. In recent years, the *stećak* has come to be seen as part of a much more broadly based tradition, embracing Bosnians of all faiths from medieval times onward, who have consequently come to interpret them as part of their shared cultural heritage on all levels. In 1878, when the Austro-Hungarian Empire took over the administration of Bosnia and Herzegovina, it sought to promote a post-Ottoman, pan-Bosnian identity, and the *stećak* was one of the symbols used to establish this identity. The Bosnian poet Mak Dizdar, who is seen by many Bosnians as their national voice, bases much of his poetic opus on the *stećak* inscriptions.
For more on Dizdar and other literary figures connected with Bosnia, consult the "additional reading" lists at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

[B,C] **Podijèlite** òve tri pjesme među studentima, i neka svaki stùdent nàuči jèdnu od njih napamet.

[S] **Podèlite** òve tri pesme među studentima, i neka svaki stùdent nàuči jèdnu od njih napamet.

## B2

[B,C] **Preprìčajte** vježbe 5A1, 5A2, 5A3, 6A1, 6A2, 6A3, 6A4 u parovima.

[S] **Препри̏чајте** вежбе 5A1, 5A2, 5A3, 6A1, 6A2, 6A3, 6A4 у паровима.

## B3

[B,C] **Vježbajte** u parovima. Stvòrite jèdnu rečènicu od svake dvije, kòristeći se veznikom *koji*.

[S] **Vežbajte** u parovima. Stvòrite jèdnu rečènicu od svake dve, kòristeći se veznikom *koji*.

1. [B] To je učitèljica mòje kćerke. Vidio sam je jùče u školi.

   [C] To je učitèljica mòje kćeri. Vidio sam je jùčer u školi.

   [S] То је учитељица мо̀је ћерке. Видео сам је ју̀че у школи.

2. [B] Da li je to tvoj dàidža? Jèsi li kòd njega sèdmicu dàna bìla u gostima?

   [C] Je li to tvoj ujak? Jèsi li kod njega tjèdan dàna bìla u gostima?

   [S] Да ли је то твој ујак? Да ли си код њега нѐдељу да̀на би̏ла у гостима?

3. [B,C] Vidim rijèku pred sobom. Idem prema rijèci.

   [S] Видим рѐку пред собом. Идем према рѐци.

4. [B] Taj čòvjek je iz Chicaga. On je dobar prijatelj mog kòmšije.

   [C] Taj čòvjek je iz Chicaga. On je dobar prijatelj mòjeg sùsjeda.

   [S] Тај чо̀век је из Чикага. Он је добар друг мог ко̀мшије.

5. [B] Za̗lupila je vra̗tima la̗žljiva ljepo̗tica. La̗žljiva ljepo̗tica je nè̗stala u hi̗storiju.

[C] Za̗lupila je vra̗tima la̗žljiva ljepo̗tica. La̗žljiva ljepo̗tica je nè̗stala u povijest.

[S] За̗лупила је вра̗тима ла̗жљива лепо̗тица. Ла̗жљива лепо̗тица је нѐ̗стала у и̗сторију.

6. [B,C] Na̗rodi su u nebo vjerovali. Na̗rodima je o̗vaj svijet bio kratko bo̗raviště.

[S] На̗роди су у небо веровали. На̗родима је о̗ваj свет био кратко бо̗равиште.

7. [B,C] Živo̗tinje i biljke o̗stajahu na zè̗mlji za̗uvijek. Živo̗tinje i biljke naša su rodbina.

[S] Живо̗тиње и биљке о̗стајаху на зѐ̗мљи за̗увек. Живо̗тиње и биљке наша су родбина.

8. [B,C] Ubogi puk moli s uzdahom duge tu̗ge. Ubogom puku san sve bliže stiže.

[S] Убоги пук моли с уздахом дуге ту̗ге. Убогом пуку сан све ближе стиже.

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| aorist | aorist [*verb tense*] | prošlo vrijème | past tense |
| bèzdan, bèzdna | abyss | pust, pùsta | barren |
| božji | divine | sàdašnje vrème | present tense |
| duh | spirit | sàdašnje vrijème | present tense |
| imperfekt | imperfect [*verb tense*] | Stari zàvet | Old Testament |
| nàzvati, nazòvem | to call (P) | Stari zàvjet | Old Testament |
| negàcija | negation | Svèto pìsmo | Holy Scripture |
| òbličje | shape | svetlost, svetlosti *(f)* | light |
| prìmer | example | svjetlost, svjetlosti *(f)* | light |
| prìmjer | example | videlo | heavenly body |
| prošlo vrème | past tense | vidjelo | heavenly body |

**Prevèdite** svaku prvu rečènicu na èngleski, a òstale rečènice na B, C, ili S.

1. a. [B,S] Petoro ljùdi je ìšlo na košàrkašku ùtakmicu.
   [C] Petero ljùdi je ìšlo na košàrkašku ùtakmicu.
   b. The two children returned to their home.
   c. The five of them* sang a song together.
   [*a group of young men and women]

2. a. Samo su se pòzdravili s nama reda radi.
   b. She wrote him a letter for the sake of love.
   c. Please, don't do that for my sake!

3. a. Očèkujući tèžak ìspit, ùčili su i dan i noć.
   b. Having bought flowers, she went to a bar and drank a glass of water.
   c. Having returned the books, they wrote their report.

4. a. Sedmòrica su ràdila zajedno godinama.
   b. The two (men) were happy.
   c. We watched *The Dirty Dozen* yesterday.

5. a. [B,C] Ljudi su obàviješteni na vrijème.
   [S] Ljudi su obàvešteni na vrème.
   b. The dinner was eaten, the water was drunk.
   c. All in all, it was concluded that the event was very successful.

6. a. Čìtalo se u novinama da je situàcija sada znatno bolja.
   b. It was expected that they would arrive at midnight.
   c. It seemed that the rain would never stop.

7. a. [B,C] Rekli su da će snijeg i kiša padati cijeli dan.
   [S] Rekli su da će sneg i kiša padati ceo dan.
   b. We said that they liked roses more than tulips.
   c. He said that she contacted us over the internet.

8. a. [B] Može li bìlo ko pìsati pjesme?
[C] Može li bìlo tko pìsati pjesme?
[S] Da li može bìlo ko da piše pesme?
b. They will go anywhere and do anything.
c. He did not want to talk to anyone.

## C2

1. U početku stvori Bog nebo i zemlju. 2. A zèmlja bješe bez òbličja i pùsta, a bješe tàma nad bezdanom: i duh božji dizaše se nad vòdom. 3. I reče Bog: neka bude svjetlost. I bi svjetlost. 4. I vidje Bog svjetlost da je dobra; i rastavi Bog svjetlost od tàme; 5. I svjetlost nàzva Bog dan, a tàmu nàzva noć. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan prvi.

☞ Označite svaki glagol u gornjem tekstu sa 'A' za aorist, ili 'I' za imperfekt.

**Below**: The first page of the *Svèto pìsmo*, *Stari zàvjet*, translated by Đuro Daničić. Vienna, 1909.

PRVA KNJIGA MOJSIJEVA

KOJA SE ZOVE POSTANJE.

GLAVA 1.

U početku stvori Bog nebo i zemlju.
2. A zemlja bješe bez obličja i pusta, i bješe tama nad bezdanom: i duh Božji dizaše se nad vodom.
3. I reče Bog: neka bude svjetlost. I bi svjetlost.
4. I vidje Bog svjetlost da je dobra; i rastavi Bog svjetlost od tame;
5. I svjetlost nazva Bog dan, a tamu nazva noć. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan prvi.
6. Po tom reče Bog: neka bude svod posred vode, da rastavlja vodu od vode.
7. I stvori Bog svod, i rastavi vodu pod svodom od vode nad svodom; i bi tako.
8. A svod nazva Bog nebo. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan drugi.
9. Po tom reče Bog: neka se sabere voda što je pod nebom na jedno mjesto, i neka se pokaže suho. I bi tako.
10. I suho nazva Bog zemlja, a zborišta vodena nazva mora; i vidje Bog da je dobro.
11. Opet reče Bog: neka pusti zemlja iz sebe travu, bilje, što nosi sjeme, i drvo rodno, koje radja rod po svojim vrstama, u kojem će biti sjeme njegovo na zemlji. I bi tako.
12. I pusti zemlja iz sebe travu, bilje, što nosi sjeme po svojim vrstama, i drvo, koje radja rod, u kojem je sjeme njegovo po njegovijem vrstama. I vidje Bog da je dobro.
13. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan treći.
14. Po tom reče Bog: neka budu vidjela na svodu nebeskom, da dijele dan i noć, da budu znaci vremenima i danima i godinama;
15. I neka svijetle na svodu nebeskom, da obasjavaju zemlju. I bi tako.
16. I stvori Bog dva vidjela velika: vidjelo veće da upravlja danom, i vidjelo manje da upravlja noću, i zvijezde.
17. I postavi ih Bog na svodu nebeskom da obasjavaju zemlju,
18. I da upravljaju danom i noću, i da dijele svjetlost od tame. I vidje Bog da je dobro.
19. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan četvrti.
20. Po tom reče Bog: neka vrve po vodi žive duše, i ptice neka lete iznad zemlje pod svod nebeski.
21. I stvori Bog kitove velike i sve žive duše što se miču, što provrvješe po vodi po vrstama svojim, i sve ptice krilate po vrstama njihovijem. I vidje Bog da je dobro;
22. I blagoslovi ih Bog govoreći: radjajte se i množite se, i napunite vodu po morima, i ptice neka se množe na zemlji.
23. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan peti.
24. Po tom reče Bog: neka zemlja pusti iz sebe duše žive po vrstama njihovijem, stoku i sitne životinje i zvijeri zemaljske po vrstama njihovijem. I bi tako.
25. I stvori Bog zvijeri zemaljske po vrstama njihovijem, i stoku po vrstama njezinijem, i sve sitne životinje na zemlji po vrstama njihovijem. I vidje Bog da je dobro.
26. Po tom reče Bog: da načinimo čovjeka po svojemu obličju, kao što smo mi, koji će biti gospodar od riba morskih i od ptica nebeskih i od stoke i od cijele zemlje i od svijeh životinja što se miču po zemlji.
27. I stvori Bog čovjeka po obličju svojemu, po obličju Božijemu stvori ga; muško i žensko stvori ih.

## C3

**Odgovòrite** na pòstavljena pìtanja.

**Prìmer** [E] **prìmjer** [J] **pìtanja**:

| | |
|---|---|
| Kolìko vas je na času bòsanskog? | [vas = stùdenata] |
| Kolìko vas je na satu hrvatskoga? | [vas= stùdenata] |
| Kolìko vas je na času srpskog? | [vas = stùdenata] |

**Prìmer** [E] **prìmjer** [J] **òdgovora**: Ìma nas petero.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1. [B,C] Kolìko nas je na svijetu? | [nas = ljudi] |
| [S] Kolìko nas je na svetu? | [nas = ljudi] |
| 2. Kolìko ih je u sobi? | [ih = stòlica] |
| 3. [B] Kolìko vas je na cijelom univerzitètu? | [vas = slàvista] |
| [C] Kolìko vas je na cijelom sveučilištu? | [vas = slàvista] |
| [S] Kolìko vas je na celom univerzitètu? | [vas = slàvista] |
| 4. Kolìko ih je u prvom ràzredu òsnovne škole? | [ih = đàka] |
| 5. Kolìko ih je u Amèrici? | [ih = ljudi] |
| 6. Kolìko ih je u òvoj lèkciji? | [ih = pesama; pjesama] |
| 7. [B,C] Kolìko ih je u svim òvim pjesmama? | [ih = stìhova] |
| [S] Kolìko ih je u svim òvim pesmama? | [ih = stìhova] |

## C4

[B,C] **Preràdite** òve rečènice tàko da budu a) u prošlom vremenu, i b) i u prošlom vremenu i u negàciji.

[S] **Прерàдите** òве речѐнице тàко да буду а) у прошлом времену, и б) и у прошлом времену и у негàцији.

1. [B] Treba odmah ìći u trgòvinu kòja je do mòje zgrade.
   [C] Treba odmah ìći u dućan kòji je do mòje zgrade.
   [S] Треба одмах да се иде у рàдњу кòја је до мòје зграде.

2. [B,C] Kàko se piše vaše ime?
   [S] Кàко се пише ваше име?

3. [B] Baš nam se jedu òni kolàči kòji su jùče pečèni.
   [C] Baš nam se jedu òni kolàči kòji su jučer pečèni.
   [S] Баш нам се једу òни колàчи кòји су јùче печѐни.

4. [B] Može se òtvoreno govòriti o tome šta se dògađa u našem drùštvu.
   [C] Može se òtvoreno govòriti o tome što se dògađa u našem drùštvu.
   [S] Може òтворено да се говòри о томе шта се дòгађа у нашем друштву.

5. [B] Budući da smo svi ȍvdje prijatelji, ȍsjećam se kao da sam kȍd kuće.
[C] Budući da smo svi ȍvdje prijatelji, ȍsjećam se kao da sam dȍma.
[S] Будући да смо сви ȍвде пријатељи, ȍсећам се као да сам код куће.

## C5

[B,C] **Napȉšite** tekst (oko 200 rijȅči) o filmu kȍji vam se nȉje svȉđao. Prvo treba prepȑičati o čȅmu se rȁdilo u filmu, a tek onda treba objȁsniti zašto vam se nȉje svȉđao.

[S] **Napȉšite** tekst (oko 200 rȅči) o filmu kȍji vam se nȉje svȉđao. Prvo treba da se prȅpriča o čȅmu se rȁdilo u filmu, a tek onda treba da se ȍbjasni zašto vam se nȉje svȉđao.

The Bosnian state of today covers roughly the same area as the medieval kingdom of Bosnia, which was founded around 1180 and fell to the Turks in 1463. Shortly before this, *Herceg* (“Duke”) Stjepan had established his dukedom as an independent unit; this entity came to be known as Herzegovina. Although Bosnia was transformed into a province within the Ottoman Turkish empire, it retained both its borders and its name relatively unchanged, and functioned for the Ottomans as the center of “Turkey in Europe.” Both the current name (Bosnia and Herzegovina) and the current borders were assigned in 1878 by the Congress of Berlin. Despite the transition from an Ottoman province to a protectorate administered by Austro-Hungary, Bosnia and Herzegovina continued to be a clearly defined place with a composite name and a composite identity, both of which it has retained throughout the 20th century and into the 21st.

## 🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

**Pročȉtati** šesti deo iz pȑiče “Ljȕbav na španjolski nȁčin” Muhȁrema Bazdulja (str. 353).
**Pročȉtati** šesti dio iz pȑiče “Ljȕbav na španjolski nȁčin” Muhȁrema Bazdulja (str. 353).

# Osamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Eighteen

A1 ⊙19

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bȉvati, bivam | to be (I) | olovan, olovna | leaden |
| crȑneti se, crȑnim se | to be black, to look black (I) | osȁmnaesti | eighteenth |
| crȑnjeti se, crȑnim se | to be black, to look black (I) | plivati | to swim (I) |
| gluh [B,C] | deaf | rana | wound |
| gluv [B,S] | deaf | sȁmac, sȁmca | loner |
| gluhijem (*archaic)* | = gluhim | sena | shadow |
| go, gola [B,S] | bare, naked | sjena | shadow |
| gol [C] | bare, naked | skrȉvati, skrivam | to conceal (I) |
| gȍrd | proud | slep | blind |
| gȍrski | hilly, mountainous | slijep | blind |
| grȁna | branch | slȕtiti, slutim | to sense dimly (I) |
| jablan | poplar | snȉvati, snivam | to dream (I) |
| kućica | little house | strȁna | slope, side |
| lisje | leaves (*i.e.* lišće) | suh [B,C] | dry |
| ljudski | human | suv [B,S] | dry |
| mokar, mokra | wet | suhijem *(archaic)* | = suhim |
| monoton | monotonous | sȕton | dusk |
| mȍtriti | to gaze (I) | šȁptati, šapćem | to whisper (I) |
| mrȁčan, mrȁčna | dark, gloomy | tȁman, tȁmna | dark |
| mreti, mrem | to die (*i.e.* ȕmreti) | tȍranj, tȍrnja | tower |
| mrijeti, mrem | to die (*i.e.* ȕmrijeti) | utȍnuti, ȕtonem | to sink (P) |
| mrk | gloomy | vrana | crow |
| nemir | restlessness | vrba | willow |
| njiva | plowed field | | |

JESENJE VEČE

*Antun Gustav Matoš*

Olovne i teške snove snȉvaju
Oblaci nad tȁmnim gȍrskim strȁnama;
Monotone sjene rijȅkom plivaju,
Žȕtom rijȅkom među golim grȁnama.

Iza mokrih njiva mȁgle skrȉvaju
Kućice i tȍranj; sunce u ranama
Mre i mȍtri kȁko mrke bȉvaju
Vrbe, crȑneći se crnim vranama.

Sve je mrȁčno, hlȁdno; u prȉvom sȕtonu
Tek se slute ceste, dok ne utȍnu
U daljȉne slijepe ljudskih nemira.

Samo gȍrdi jablan lisjem suhijem
Šapće o životu mrȁkom gluhijem,
Kao da je sȁmac usred svemira.

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| nàcrtati | to draw (P) | prìzor | scene |
| odrèditi, òdredim | to determine (P) | stalo [mu je] do +*Gen* | it matters to [him] |
| pòdcrtati [C] | to underline (P) | ùmirati | to be dying (I) |
| pòdvućі, podvùčem [B,S] | to underline (P) | zamìsliti, zàmislim | to imagine (P) |
| pojava | appearance | | |

## GRAMATIKA

1. [B,C] Zaokrùžite sve glagole u pjesmi.
   [S] Zaokrùžite sve glagole u pesmi.

2. [B,S] Odrèdite šta je subjekat svake rečènice ili fràze.
   [C] Odrèdite što je subjekt svake rečènice ili fràze.

3. [B,S] Podvùcite svaku pojavu instrumentala.
   [C] Pòdcrtajte svaku pojavu instrumentala.

4. Kòja rečènica počinje s fràzom u akuzativu?

## PITANJA

1. [B,C] Nad čim se nàlaze oblaci?
   [S] Над чим се нàлазе облаци?

2. [B,C] Òdakle su monotone sjene kòje rijèkom plivaju, òdnosno od čèga su sjene?
   [S] Òдакле су монотоне сене кòје рèком пливају, òдносно од чèга су сене?

3. [B] Šta skrìvaju màgle kòje su iza mokrih njiva?
   [C] Što skrìvaju màgle kòje su iza mokrih njiva?
   [S] Шта скривају мàгле кòје су иза мокрих њива?

4. [B,C] Možete li zaključiti zašto Matoš òvdje upotrèbljava riječ “rana”? Da biste zàmislili prìzor kòji dočàrava pjesma, treba se sjetiti sunca kòje još nìje sasvim zàšlo iza oblaka,
   [S] Да ли можете да зàкључите зашто Матош òвде употрèбљава реч “рана”? Да бисте зàмислили прѝзор кòји дочàрава песма, треба да се сетите сунца кòје још нѝје сасвим зàшло иза облака.

5. [B,C] Čìme se crne vrbe pored kòjih tèče rijèka?
   [S] Чѝме се црне врбе поред кòјих тèче рèка?

6. [B,C] Gdje se nàlaze ljudi u prve dvije stròfe?
   [S] Где се нàлазе људи у прве две стрòфе?

7. [B] Gdje idu ceste kòje se tek slute?
   [C] Kamo idu ceste kòje se tek slute?
   [S] Где иду пу̀теви кòји се тек слуте?

8. [B,C] Kàkav je Matošev jablan?
   [S] Кàкав је Матошев јаблан?

Poplar

9. [B,C] Zašto je gordi jablan stao šaptati gluhim mrakom?
   [S] Зашто је горди јаблан стао да шапће глувим мраком?

10. [B] Do čega je Matošu stalo u ovoj pjesmi? Drugim riječima, šta mu je najvažnije?
    [C] Do čega je Matošu stalo u ovoj pjesmi? Drugim riječima, što mu je najvažnije?
    [S] До чега је Матошу стало у овој песми? Другим речима, шта му је најважније?

**Nacrtajte** oblake, gorske strane, žuti rijeku, gole grane koje se crne vranama, mokre njive, kućice, toranj, maglu, ceste, i jablan.

A sculpture by the artist Ivan Kožarić of A. G. Matoš on a park bench.
The sculpture is located in Zagreb's Gornji grad (Upper Town).

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| čȅlo | brow; forehead | strastan, strasna | passionate |
| misao, misli *(f)* | thought | veđa | eyelid |
| ozȁriti, ȍzarim | to illuminate, to glow (P) | vjeđa | eyelid |
| plakati, plačem | to cry (I) | zublja | torch |
| pȍtiti | to perspire (I) | žȁriti, žarim | to burn (I) |
| samȍća | solitude | | |

NOTTURNO
*Tin Ujević*

Nȍćas se mȍje čȅlo žari,
nȍćas se mȍje vjeđe pȍte;
i mȍje misli san ȍzari,
ȕmrijet ću nȍćas od ljepȍte.

Dȕša je strasna u dubȉni,
ȍna je zublja u dnu noći;
plačimo, plačimo u tišȉni,
ȕmrimo, ȕmrimo u samȍći.

St. Jacob's Cathedral in Šibenik. Both the building and the wreath of portrait on it are the work of Juraj Dalmatinac (15th c.)

Dubrovnik

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| krȉv | wrong | protagònist [B,C] | protagonist |
| ljùbavni | love (*adj*.) | protagònista [B,S] | protagonist |
| ponȁšati se, pòn̄ašam se | to behave (I) | rȁzlikovati, rȁzlikujem | to distinguish (I) |
| prȉroda | nature | | |

## PITANJA

1. [B] Kȁko se ȍsjećȁ protagònista ȍvȅ pjesmȅ?
   [C] Kȁko se ȍsjećȁ protagònist ȍvȅ pjesmȅ?
   [S] Kȁko se ȍsećȁ protagònista ȍvȅ pesmȅ?

2. [B,C] Zašto mu je stalo čelo žȁriti baš noćas?
   [S] Zašto mu je stalo čelo da žȁri baš noćas?

3. [B,C] Je li mu drȁgo ili krȉvo što se tȁkȍ ȍsjećȁ?
   [S] Da li mu je drȁgo ili krȉvo što se tȁkȍ ȍsećȁ?

4. [B,C] Kȍme ȍn zapravo pjevȁ ȍvȕ pjesmu?
   [S] Kȍme ȍn zapravo pevȁ ȍvȕ pesmu?

5. [B,C] Do čȅga je pjesnȉku nȁjvišȅ stalo?
   [S] Do čȅga je pesnȉku nȁjvišȅ stalo?

6. [B,C] Je li ȍvȍ ljùbȁvnȁ pjesma?
   [S] Da li je ȍvȍ ljùbȁvnȁ pesma?

7. [B,C] Kȁko se rȁzlikujȕ dȕša u ȍvȍj pjesmi i nȁrod u Šȉmićevȍj pjesmi?
   [S] Kȁko se rȁzlikujȕ dȕša u ȍvȍj pesmi i nȁrod u Šȉmićevȍj pesmi?

8. Kȁko Ȕjević pȉšȅ o smrti a, za rȁzliku od njega, kȁko o smrti pȉšȕ Šȉmić i Durȁković?

9. Kȁko Ȕjević pȉšȅ o živȍtu a, za rȁzliku od njega, kȁko o živȍtu pȉšȕ Durȁković, Šȉmić i Šȁntić?

10. [B,C] Usporȅdite dȍba dȁna u Matoševȍj, Ȕjevićevȍj i Šȁntićevȍj pjesmama.
    [S] Uporȅdite dȍba dȁna u Matoševȍj, Ȕjevićevȍj i Šȁntićevȍj pesmama.

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Austro-Ugarska | Austria-Hungary | poći za rukom + *Dat* | to be able to do |
| bespoštedan, bespoštedna | unrelenting | podučavati, podučavam | to tutor (I) |
| begunac, begunca | fugitive | postati, postanem | to become (P) |
| bjegunac, bjegunca | fugitive | posvetiti se, posvetim se | to dedicate oneself (P) |
| blizak, bliska | close, intimate | poznat | known, famous |
| boemski | bohemian | prerasti, prerastem | to outgrow (P) |
| članak, članka | article (news) | preseliti se, preselim se | to move (P) |
| dan danas | (to) this very day | prevoditi, prevodim | to translate (I) |
| esej, eseja | essay | prevođenje | translation [activity] |
| fašistički | fascist | prevod | translation [text] |
| gde god | wherever | prijevod | translation [text] |
| gdje god | wherever | primati, primam | to receive (I) |
| grlo | throat | progoniti, progonim | to persecute (P) |
| isprva | at first | proslaviti | to celebrate (P) |
| izbivanje | time spent away | rak | cancer |
| kako... tako | both... and | rodom | by birth |
| kazniti | to punish (P) | samrt *(f)* | deathbed |
| komunist [C] | communist | seliti se, selim se | to move (I) |
| komunista [B,S] | communist | shodno tome | therefore |
| kritika | criticism | sonet, soneta | sonnet |
| kultura | culture | spajati, spajam | to connect (I) |
| ličnost, ličnosti *(f)* | personality | sukobiti se | to clash (P) |
| moderan, moderna | modern | suparnik | rival |
| monarhija | monarchy | suparništvo | rivalry |
| nadimak, nadimka | nickname | saradnja [B,S] | cooperation |
| nadživeti, nadživim | to outlive (P) | suradnja [C] | cooperation |
| nadživjeti, nadživim | to outlive (P) | svirati, sviram | to play [an instrument] (I) |
| napuštati, napuštam | to abandon (I) | | |
| nedostajati, nedostajem + *Dat* * | to be missed by (I/P) | ubrzo | soon thereafter |
| | | uoči + *Gen* | on the eve of |
| Nezavisna Država Hrvatska [*abbr.* NDH] | Independent State of Croatia | uspevati, uspevam | to succeed (I) |
| | | uspijevati, uspijevam | to succeed (I) |
| novinski | news-related | violončelo | cello |
| objavljivanje | publication [activity] | vlada | government |
| oboleti, obolim | to fall ill (P) | vlast *(f)* | power |
| obljeti, obolim | to fall ill (P) | vodeći | leading |
| odseliti se, odselim se | to move away (P) | voditi, vodim | to register (I) |
| okupator, okupatora | occupying forces | vojni | military *(adj.)* |
| okupiti se | to gather around (P) | vojska | army |
| plaća [B,C] | salary | zabrana | ban |
| plata [B,S] | salary | zameriti se | to offend (P) |
| pobeći, pobegnem | to flee (P) | zamjeriti se | to offend (P) |
| pobjeći, pobjegnem | to flee (P) | | |

*** Tricky translation**: The verb *nedostajati* takes a dative logical subject. In other words, what English speakers would interpret as the object of "to miss" is the BCS subject, while the person who misses something (the subject in English) appears in the dative case. Thus the sentence *nedostajao mu je Zagreb* means "he missed Zagreb."

MATOŠ I UJEVIĆ

*Antun Gustav Matoš* se ròdio 1873. u Tòvarniku, malom mjestu blizu Šida u Srijèmu. S 19 godina pòbjegao je u Srbiju da nè bi slùžio u vojsci Austro-Ùgarske. Pròveo je sljèdećе tri godine u Beògradu, svirajući violònčelo, podučavajući đake i stùdente i radeći kao novinar i pisac. Međùtim, kàko se svòjim bespoštednim kritikama zàmjerio drugim piscima, nàpušta Beògrad i sèli u Pàriz 1899. u kojem živi punih pet godina. Gdje god da je bòravio, pisao je esèje, pjesme i pripovijetke i objavljivao ih u raznim časopisima, kàko u Hrvatskoj, tàko i u Bosni. Nedòstajao mu je Zàgreb ali budući da ga je austroùgarska vojna vlast još uvijek vòdila kao bjegùnca, nije mu odmah pòšlo za rukom da se vrati, pa je nakon Pariza pròveo još četiri godine u Beògradu. Vraća se napokon u Zàgreb 1908. i tamo živi sve do svòje smrti, 1914. A. G. Matoš se pròslavio svòjim esèjima i pjesmama, a nàročito svòjim sonètima. U Zàgrebu je ubrzo nakon pòvratka pòstao vòdeća ličnost kulture. Smatra se prvim modernim hrvatskim pjesnikom. U godinama prije njègove smrti òkupili su se oko njega zàgrebački pjesnici i pisci, među kojima je bio i Tin Ujević.

*Augùstin Ujević* (1891-1955), pòznat pod nàdimkom Tin, rodom je iz Dalmàtinske Zagore. Matoša je upòznao u Zàgrebu, dok je bio stùdent. Isprva su bili blìski prijatelji, ali su se oštro sùkobili i ràzišli kao sùparnici. Ujević nije nikada sasvim prèrastao svòje sùparništvo s Matošem makar ga je nadživio za više od četrdèset godina. I Ujević je čùven po tome što se često sèlio. Òtišao je u Pàriz 1913. i tamo je òstao do kraja Prvog svjetskog rata, radeći i kao prevòditelj i kao pisac. Živeći bòemskim živòtom jedva je uspijèvao spàjati kraj s krajem, pa se 1919. vràtio u Zàgreb. Zàtim se odsèlio u Beògrad gdje je s kraćim izbìvanjima bòravio do 1930. kàda se presèlio u Sàrajevo. Vràtio se u Zàgreb tek uoči Drugoga svjetskog rata. U vrijème NDH stao je ràditi kao prevòditelj novinskih člànaka i shodno tome primao plàću od fašìstičke vlade, pa su ga poslije rata zbog sùrađnje s okupàtorom komùnisti kaznili s petogodišnjom zabranom objavljivanja vlàstitih pjesama i tekstova. Za to vrijème se, dakle, posvètio književnu prèvođenju, najviše s fràncuskoga i èngleskoga. I dan dànas ljudi čìtaju njègove prijèvode Whitmana, Poea, Conrada, Prousta i Sartrea. Obòljevši od raka grla, i dalje je prevòdio Prousta čak i dok je lèžao u bòlnici na sàmrti. Za živòta objàvio je pet zbirki pjesama, a učenici i stùdenti u Hrvatskoj još uvijek ùče njègove stihove napamet.

☞ **Prèvedite** gornji tekst na èngleski.

**Grammar note**. The particle *god*, added to a question word, means roughly the same as English "-ever." Thus *kad god* "whenever," *gde god* [E] *gdje god* [J] "wherever," *kolìko god* "however much," and so on. **[134a**, **143k]** The word *bìlo* can be added before any of these words in much the same meaning, thus *bìlo šta* [B,S] *bìlo što* [C] "whatever" *bìlo kòga pitaš* "whomever you ask," and the like. **[143k]**

# VJEŽBE [B,C] VEŽBE [S]

## B1

[B,C] **Naučite** ȍve dvije pjesme napamet.
[S] **Naučite** ȍve dve pesme napamet.

## B2

[B,C] **Preprȉčajte** vježbe 7A1, 7A2, 7A3, 7A4, 8A3, 8A4 u parovima.
[S] **Препрѝчајте** вежбе 7A1, 7A2, 7A3, 7A4, 8A3, 8A4 у паровима.

## B3

[B,C] **Prevȅdite,** kȍristeći se veznikom *kȍji*. Gdje god ȉma dvije rečȅnice (br. 6-10), prvo prevȅdite te dvije rečȅnice, pa onda nȁpravite od njih jȅdnu rečȅnicu kȍristeći se veznikom *kȍji*.
[S] **Prevȅdite**, kȍristeći se veznikom *kȍji*. Gde god ȉma dve rečȅnice (br. 6-10), prvo prevȅdite te dve rečȅnice, pa onda nȁpravite od njih jȅdnu rečȅnicu kȍristeći se veznikom *kȍji*.

1. Is that the woman to whom you spoke yesterday?
2. The possibilities were explained to artists, to whom nothing is difficult.
3. They answered one another in letters which were longer and longer.
4. She left the room in which she was standing.
5. The husband saw his wife whom he loved.
6. Baltazar is a professor. He invented a ‘leti-kapa.’
7. The man had a dog. The dog he had was smart.
8. Ujević is a poet. He is the poet we are reading.
9. They are my friends. Yesterday I helped my friends.
10. Baltazar-grad is a city. In that city every question is resolved.
    (make two versions of this sentence, one with a passive participle, and the other with a *se*-verb)

## B4

**Odgovȍrite** na ȍva pȉtanja kȍristeći se veznikom *da bi*.

1. [B] Šta treba Pingvȉnu Charlieu da bi lȅtio?
   [C] Što treba Pingvȉnu Charlieu da bi lȅtio?
   [S] Šta treba Pingvȉnu Čarliju da bi lȅteo?

2. [B] Šta treba lȁžljivoj ljepȍtici da bi nȅstala u hȉstoriju?
   [C] Što treba lȁžljivoj ljepȍtici da bi nȅstala u povijest?
   [S] Šta treba lȁžljivoj lepȍtici da bi nȅstala u ȉstoriju?

3. [B,S] Šta treba nȁrodima da bi ȍtišli u nebo?
   [C] Što treba nȁrodima da bi ȍtišli u nebo?

4. [B,S] Šta treba gordom jablanu da bi šȁptao o živȍtu?
   [C] Što treba gordom jablanu da bi šȁptao o živȍtu?

5. [B] Šta treba pjesniku da bi ùmirao u noći?
   [C] Što treba pjesniku da bi ùmirao u noći?
   [S] Šta treba pesniku da bi ùmirao u noći?

6. [B] Šta morate naùčiti da biste bìli spremni za ìspit krajem sèmestra?
   [C] Što morate naučiti da biste bìli spremni za ìspit krajem sèmestra?
   [S] Šta morate da nàučite da biste bìli spremni za ìspit krajem sèmestra?

7. [B] Šta morate ràditi preko ljeta da nè biste zabòravili bòsanski?
   [C] Što morate ràditi preko ljeta da nè biste zabòravili hrvatski?
   [S] Šta morate da radite preko leta da nè biste zabòravili srpski?

Dubrovnik city walls

The verse epic *Judita*, published in 1501 by the Split poet Marko Marulić, was the first work of literature to appear in print in Croatian. For the next century and a half, there was a great amount of literary activity in Croatian along the Adriatic coast and on the islands. Although much of language of this Renaissance poetry is viewed today as somewhat archaic, that of the comedies by Marin Držić, written in the 1550s, is sufficiently close to today's Croatian that the plays are still read and performed. The coastal area was important culturally until the early 19th century, when it passed from Venetian to Austro-Hungarian control after the Napoleonic conquest. By 1830, the focus of cultural life in the Croatian lands had shifted to Zagreb.
For more information about on Croatian culture and Croatian literature in English, consult the "additional reading" lists at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

[B,C] **Napìšite** tekst (oko 200 riječi) o jelu kòje nè volite. Objàsnite zašto ga nè volite.
[S] **Napìšite** tekst (oko 200 reči) o jelu kòje nè volite. Objàsnite zašto ga nè volite.

## C2

**Prevèdite** svaku prvu rečènicu na èngleski, a òstale rečènice na B, C, ili S.

1. a. Trči kao da lètiš!
   b. They should study as if this is the exam of their life.
   c. "Live as if you will die tomorrow but learn as if you will live forever."
      -- Mahatma Gandhi [B,C] Gandi [S]

2. a. Njih dvòjica su godinama bìli sùparnici.
   b. The three of them* are excellent poets. (* group containing both men and women)
   c. The ten of them** were friends.

   (**write three different translations: i) "them" = a group of men,
   ii) "them" = a group of women, iii) "them" = a group of both men and women)

3. a. [B,C] Prije nego što su se vràtili u Zàgreb, i Matoš i Ujević su žìvjeli u nekoliko gradova.
   [S] Pre nego što su se vràtili u Zàgreb, i Matoš i Ujević su žìveli u nekoliko gradova.
   b. After she slammed the door, the lying beauty vanished into history.
   c. Before the chilly darkness fell, a bell sobbed.

4. a. [B,C] Budući da su màgle skrìvale kućice i tòranj, cesta se nìje mogla jasno vidjeti.
   [S] Budući da su màgle skrìvale kućice i tòranj, put se nìje mogao jasno videti.
   b. Since she was from a small place, she didn't like living in a big city.
   c. The poet's brow is burning, since he will die of beauty tonight.

5. a. [B] Kàd god pùtujemo vozom, uvijek čìtamo novine.
   [C] Kàd god pùtujemo vlakom, uvijek čìtamo novine.
   [S] Kàd god pùtujemo vozom, uvek čìtamo novine.
   b. Wherever you live, you are with us.
   c. Whomever you write to, send my regards.

6. a. Nìje mu stalo ni do čèga.
   b. She cared for him.
   c. We cared for them.

7. a. [B,C] Kolìko god je ùčio, nìje nikada ùspio naùčiti fràncuski.
   [S] Kolìko god je ùčio, nìje nikada ùspeo da nàuči fràncuski.
   b. Whatever you want, you can have.
   c. Call me whenever you need me.

## 📖 Priča: Bazdulj

[B,C] **Pročìtati** sedmi deo iz priče "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 354).
[S] **Pročìtati** sedmi dio iz priče "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 354).

# Devetnaesta lekcija • Lesson Nineteen

A1 ⊙21

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| devètnaesti | nineteenth | prijèći, prijeđem | to go across (P) |
| nèstajati, nèstajem | to disappear (I) | prenòćiti, prenòćim | to spend the night (P) |
| nežan, nežna | tender | slàvuj, slavùja | nightingale |
| nježan, nježna | tender | smeh, smèha | lfraughter |
| prag | threshold | smijeh, smijèha | laughter |
| preći, pređem | to go across (P) | | |

OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE
*Vasko Popa*

Òčiju tvòjih da nìje
Nè bi bìlo neba
U slepom našem stanu

Smèha tvoga da nema
Zidovi nè bi nikad
Iz òčiju nèstajali

Slavùja tvòjih da nìje
Vrbe nè bi nikad
Nežne preko praga prèšle

Rùku tvòjih da nìje
Sunce nè bi nikad
U snu našem prenòćilo.

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| àpstraktan, àpstraktna | abstract (*adj.)* | òdređen | certain, definite |
| celìna | whole | pesnički | poetic |
| cjelìna | whole | pjesnički | poetic |
| celòvit | complete | “nepočin-polje” | “unrest-field” |
| cjelòvit | complete | pòčinuti, pòčinem | to rest (P) |
| ciklus | cycle | pòetski | poetic |
| dlan | palm of hand | polje | field |
| figùra | figure | poput + *Gen* | similar to |
| funkcionìrati, funkciònirам [B,C] | to function (I) | pòstojeći | existing |
| funkciònisati, funkciònišem [B,S] | to function (I) | prvobitan, prvobitna | initial |
| ìskaz | statement | razina [C] | level |
| izràziti, ìzrazim | to express (P) | sadržati, sadržim | to contain (P) |
| karàkter | character | složen | complex |
| kora | bark | stilski | stylistic |
| koren | root | šàtor | tent |
| korijen | root | upečàtljiv | striking |
| nazìvati, nàzivam | to call (I) | zamisao, zamisli *(f)* | concept |
| nìvo, nivòa [B,C,S] | level | | |

ВАСКО ПОПА

Васко Попа је jѐдан од најоригинàлнijих и најпознàтijих српских песника. Све песме Васка Попе су крàтки, целòвити песнички ѝскази, али истòвремено свака њѐгова песма је и део веће песничке целѝне кòју сам песник нàзива циклус. На апстрàктнijем нивòу, и сам циклус функциòнише као дужа, сложена песма. Песма *Очију твòјих да нѝје* је део циклуса *Далѐко у нама*, кòји је првобитно òбjављен у књизи *Кора* (1953). Све песме у òвом циклусу су љубàвног карàктера. Jѐдна од најпознàтijих песама у òвом циклусу садржи стих: *Да ли ћу моћи / на òвом непочин-пољу / Да ти пòдигнем шàтор од свòјих дланова*. Попут многих свòјих упечàтљивих стилских фигùра, Попа је сам ствòрио израз *непочин-поље* од пòстojећих слòвенских корена да би изрàзио òдређену пòетску замисао. Исти израз се пòтом jавља као нàслов Попине слѐдеће збирке песама (1956). Кàснije њѐгове књиге, òбjављене између 1968. и 1982., биле су занѝмљиве не само за њихове упечàтљиве слике, већ и за сложене òдносе између песама у циклусу и циклуса у књизи.

Belgrade apartment buildings at night in the snow

Belgrade: St. Mark's Church

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| izgovòriti, izgòvori̱m | to pronounce (P) | poni̱ziti, pòni̱zi̱m | to humiliate (P) |
| izri̱cati, ìzri̱či̱e̱m | to pronounce, to declare (I) | presuda | verdict, sentence |
| làgati, laže̱m | to tell a lie (I) | radije̱ | more readily |
| lažan, lažna | false | slabo̱st, slabosti *(f)* | weakness |
| milosṟdan, milosṟdna | merciful | unèsrećiti | to make unhappy (P) |
| milosṟđe | mercy | uvrèditi, ùvrẹdi̱m | to insult (P) |
| nàzreti, nazre̱m | to catch sight of (P) | uvrijèditi, ùvrijẹdi̱m | to insult (P) |
| òbrazina | mask | zdèrati, zdere̱m | to tear off (P) |
| pomilovà̱nje | clemency, pardon | | |

ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA
*Desanka Maksimović*

Traži̱m pomilovà̱nje
za òne̱ kòji̱ nè̱maju̱ snàge̱
zlo̱me kà̱zati da je zao
niti ȑđavo̱me da je ȑđav,
za ònoga kòme je žao
čòveka istino̱m unèsrećiti,
za ljude̱ kòji̱ lažu̱ iz milosṟđa.
Za čòveka kòji̱ će pòni̱žen biti
ràdije̱ nego kòga da pòni̱zi̱,
za ònoga kòji̱ i kad nàzre̱
òbrazinu kòme na li̱cu
nema̱ srca da je zdere̱,
za ljude̱ kòji̱ nè̱ mogu̱ da ùvrede̱
ni čòveka druge̱ mi̱sli i vere̱,
za òne̱ kòji̱ nikad nè̱ bi mogli
drugo̱me presude da ìzri̱ču̱,
kòji̱ma se sve sùdije čìne̱ stroge,
za svaku̱ milosṟdnu̱ lažnu̱ pri̱ču
i slične̱ njima slabosti mnoge̱.

## **RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| aùtorica [B,C] | [female] author | nekolicìna | a few |
| aùtorka [S] | [female] author | podnàslov | subheading |
| car | emperor | pojedìnac, pojedìnca | individual |
| diskùsija | discussion | pòsedovati, pòsedujem | to possess (I) |
| drùštven | social | pòsjedovati, pòsjedujem | to possess (I) |
| glas | voice | potraga | search |
| grupìrati, grùpiram [B,C] | to group (I/P) | potreba | need |
| grupisati, grùpišem [B,S] | to group (I/P) | pravda | justice |
| identificìrati [C] | to identify (I/P) | prèdstavljati | to represent (I) |
| idèntifikovati, idèntifikujem [B,S] | to identify (I/P) | ravnotèža | balance |
| | | rèmek-delo | masterpiece |
| ìnače | otherwise | rèmek-djelo | masterpiece |
| ìzrèći, izreknem | to articulate (P) | slobòda | freedom |
| kršiti, kršim | to violate [law or rule] (I) | tùmač, tumàča | interpreter |
| lirski | lyrical | zàkon | law |
| moćan, moćna | powerful | zàkonik | code of laws |
| nèimenovan | unnamed | zakonodàvac, zakonodàvca | lawmaker |

ДЕСАНКА МАКСИМОВИЋ

Књига песама *Тражим помиловање* (1964) сматра се рѐмек-делом српске песникиње Десанке Максимовић. Са̀стоји се од 59 песама које су гру̀писане око тѐме изрѐчене у подна̀слову књиге *Лирске дискусије са Ду̀шановим Закоником*. У песмама на̀лазе се два по̀етска гласа: јѐдан је глас Цара Ду̀шана, најмо̀ћније личности српске ѝсторије, који је познат између о̀сталог и по томе што је објàвио зàконик 1349. године. Као законодàвац, глас Цара Ду̀шана прѐдставља др̀жаву и потребу за дру̀штвеним редом у љу̀дском живо̀ту. Други је глас нѐименованог песника који тражи милосрђе од Цара за о̀не који су кр̀шили (или би могли да крше) зàкон. Глас прѐдставља поједѝнца и потребу за личном слобо̀дом у љу̀дском живо̀ту. Многим тумàчима се чѝни да је Ду̀шанов глас му̀шки, а да песник по̀седује жѐнски глас, јер се зна да је ауто̀рка жѐна. У само неколицѝни песама, међу̀тим, песников глас ја̀сно може да се идѐнтификује као жѐнски. Књига је ѝначе о потрази за равнотѐжом између др̀жаве и поједѝнца, између правде и милосрђа.

Emperor Dušan

The Code of Laws of Emperor Dušan

The medieval Serbian state, under the rule of the Nemanja dynasty, reached its peak with the reign of Stefan Dušan the Mighty (1331-1355), who was crowned “Emperor of the Serbs and Greeks” in 1346. At its height, Dušan’s empire stretched from the Sava and the Danube in the north to the Gulf of Corinth in the south. Serbia under the Nemanja dynasty is known for its achievements in literature, architecture and painting. Perhaps its most notable achievement, however, is the Law Code *(zȁkoni̲k)* established by Dušan in 1349 and 1354. After Dušan’s sudden death in 1355 the empire gradually disintegrated, and the growing might of the Ottoman Turks led to their eventual conquest of Serbia. The memory of the medieval state and its achievements kept Serbian identity alive through the long centuries of Ottoman rule.
For more about Serbian history, culture, and Serbian literature in English translation, consult the "additional reading" lists at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/

## A3

### RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bȅdem | rampart | nȅvolja | trouble |
| bȅsediti (*archaic*) | to talk (I) | ȍbigrati | to ride around, to fly around (P) |
| bȅsjediti (*archaic*) | to talk (I) | ȍstareo, ȍstarela | elderly |
| be̲li̲ da̲n | broad daylight | ȍstario, ȍstarjela | elderly |
| bije̲li̲ da̲n | broad daylight | postelja | bed |
| dȍhvatiti | to grab hold of (P) | povr̲̀nuti, pȍvr̲nem | to return (P) |
| doz̲̀ivati, dȍz̲ivam | to call out to (I) | putȁlj (*archaic*) | steed |
| gla̲s | word, news | skȍčiti, skoč̲im | to jump (P) |
| gȍlem | enormous | strè̲la | arrow |
| hȁjdu̲k, hȁjdù̲ka | brigand | strijè̲la | arrow |
| ȉzne̲ti, iznes̲̀em | to carry out (P) | svičice (*archaic*) | undergarment |
| ȉznije̲ti, iznȅs̲em | to carry out (P) | tȁmnica | dungeon |
| ȉzvideti, ȉzvid̲im | to scout (P) | ȕbiti, ubije̲m | to kill (P) |
| ȉzvidjeti, ȉzvid̲im | to scout (P) | učȉniti, ȕčin̲im | to make, to do (P) |
| izv̲̀ijati, ȉzvij̲am | to soar (I) | ȕpaziti | to notice (P) |
| knjiga | epistle, letter | ȕraniti | to get up early (P) |
| kukati | to moan, to keen | vakat, vakta | age, time |
| kukavica | cuckoo | vilen | wild, fiery |
| kù̲la | tower | začuti se, zȁčuje̲m se | to suddenly be heard (P) |
| lagan | light | zȁkukati | to burst into wails; to coo like a cuckoo bird (P) |
| lastavica | swallow | | |
| mek | soft | zȅman, zemȁna (*archaic*) | time |
| nȁkititi | to decorate (P) | zla̲to | gold |

SIBINJANIN JANKO U TAMNICU U TATARINU GRADU
*Sta̲nko Pižurica*

[...]
Zȁkukala kukavica cr̲̀na
U Sibȉnju gra̲du bije̲lo̲me
A na kù̲lu Banović Sekule
Kad jo̲j vakta ni zemȁna ne̲ma̲
O Mitrovu jȅse̲nje̲mu da̲nu.
Pređe zore̲ i bije̲la da̲na

**Sȉbi̲nj**: a Croatian town in Slavonia near the border with Bosnia
**Sekul Banović**: the protagonist
**Mitrov da̲n**: St. Dimitrius Day, November 8th
**pređe** [= pred]

| | |
|---|---|
| Nà to čuo Banović Sekule | |
| Đe spàvaše u postelju meku | **đe** [= gdje] |
| pa kad čuo kukavicu crnu | |
| Skoči Sekul nà noge lagane | |
| Samo gòlo u gòlu kòšulju | |
| E na njemu bijele svičice | |
| Pa dò'vati od zlata strijèlu | **dò'vati** [= dòhvati] |
| Iznese je pred bijelu kùlu | |
| Òbigraje prèbijelu kùlu | **òbigraje** [= òbigra] |
| A gledaše na bèdemu kùli | |
| Đe će crnu viđet' kukavicu. | **viđet'** [= vidjeti] |
| Kad pògleda na pròzor od kùle | |
| E ùgleda òstarilu majku | **òstarila** [=òstarjela] |
| E đe kuka, ka' i kukavica | **ka'** [= kao] |
| A ìzvija ka' i lastavica. | |
| A kad viđe Banović Sekule | **viđe** [= vidje] |
| Strijèlu je zlatnu òstavijo | **òstavijo** [= òstavio] |
| Pa dòziva òstarjelu majku | |
| Stara majko da te Bog ùbije | |
| Što si jutros ùranila majko | |
| Na bijelu od kamena kùlu | |
| O jèsenju Mitrovome danu | **o** + *Loc*: on, at |
| Kàka ti je gòlema nèvolja | **kàka** [= kàkva] |
| Ko je tebe žalos' učìnijo | **žalos'** [= žalost] **učìnijo**: [= učìnio] |
| Za živòta Banović Sekule | |
| Kad to zàču òstarila Jànja | |
| Stara Jànja Sekulina majka | |
| Ta ovàko sinu bèsidila | **bèsidila** [= bèsjedila] |
| No moj sine Banović Sekule | |
| Ako kukam i nèvolja mi je | |
| Moj Sekule moj jèdini sine | |
| Ti nijèsi sine ùpazijo – | **nijèsi** [= nìsi] |
| Ìmala sam brata jèdinoga | **ùpazijo** [=ùpazio] |
| Brata moga od Sibìnja Janka | |
| Evo ìma dvànaes' godina | **dvànaes'** [= dvànaest] |
| Kad je Janko pòš'o u 'ajdùke. | **pòš'o** [= pòšao] **'àjduk** [= hàjduk] |
| Na njègova vilena putalja | |
| Nema Janka ni od Janka glasa. | |
| Pa moj sine Banović Sekule | |
| Četrdes' sam nàkitila knjiga | **četrdes'** [četrdeset] |
| Na četrdes' bijelijeh grada | **bijelijeh** [bijelih] |

Tra̗žila sam po knjigama Janka
Svaka mi se natrag po̗vrnula
E, ka̗žuju nema tamo Janka. **ka̗žuju** [ka̗zuju]
[...]

Pude zore i bijela dana
Ne to čuo Banović Sekule
Đe spavaše u postelju meku
Pa kad čuo kukavicu crnu
Skoči Sekul na noge lagane
Samo golo u golu košulju
E na njemu bijelu ~~svoj~~ sričice
Pa dovati od zlata strijelu
Iznese je pred bijelu kulu
Obigraje pubijelu kulu
A gledaše na bedemu kuli
Đe će crnu videt kukavicu
Pad pogleda na prozor od kule
E ugleda ostarilu majku
E ete kuka ka i kukavica
A izvija ka i lastavica
A kad vide Banović Sekule
Strijelu je zlatnu ostavije
Pa dozva ostarjelu majku
Stara majko da te Bog ubije
Što si jutros uramila majko
Na bijelu od kamena kulu
O pšenju Mitrovome danu
Kaka ti je golema nevolja
Ko je tebe žalos učinije
Za života Banović Sekule
Pad to začu ostarila Janja
Prča 5009
Stara Janja Sekulina majka
Pa ovako sinu besidila
Ko moj sine Banović Sekule
Ako kukam i nevolja mi je
Moj Sekule moj jedini sine
Ti nijesi sine upazijo -
Imala sam brata jedinoga
Brata moga od Sibinja Janka
Evo ima dvanaes godina
Pa je Janko pošo u ajduke
Na njegova vilena putalja
~~Nema~~ Nema Janka ni od Janka glasa

A page from the transcription of the epic poem sung by Stanko Pižurica

Šćepan Prkaćin singing epic verse and accompanying himself on the gusle.

The epic singer Stanko Pižurica is Montenegrin. The excerpt above is from a song recorded in the town of Kolašin in June, 1935. Although the story of the song Stanko sings here takes place in the town of Sibinj in Croatia, the language of the song, including words such as *đe*, *pređe*, *viđet'* and *nijesi*, is distinctly Montenegrin. The choice of an epic poem as representative of Montenegrin culture pays homage to Montenegro's strong tradition of poetry, from the mid-19th century written epics of Prince-Bishop Petar Petrović Njegoš to poets such as Mihailo Lalić and Matija Bećković and the most recent generation. But it is important to note that the epic song tradition is not limited to Montenegro; it is part of the cultural heritage wherever Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian are spoken.

## **RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| alumìnijski | aluminum | otvàrati, òtvaram | to open (I) |
| blago | treasure | pèvač, pevàča | singer |
| digitalni | digital | pevati | to compose verse (I) |
| disk | disk | pjèvač, pjevàča | singer |
| epski | epic *(adj.)* | pjevati | to compose verse (I) |
| forma | form | pòdstaći, pòdstaknem | to encourage (P) |
| glàzbalo [C] | musical instrument | pòsledica | consequence |
| gusle *(pl. form)* | gusle (one-stringed instrument) | pòsljedica | consequence |
| | | pòstepen | gradual |
| hrìšćanski [B,S] | Christian *(adj.)* | prèdstaviti | to present (P) |
| instrùment [B,C,S] | musical instrument | prenòsiti, prènosim | to transmit (I) |
| interesovanje [B,S] | interest | prèsudan, prèsudna | decisive, fateful |
| izučàvati, izučavam | to make a study of (I) | prìkupiti | to bring together (P) |
| jedìnstven | unique | sakùpljati, sàkupljam [B,S] | to collect, to amass (I) |
| jednožìčan, jednožìčna | one-stringed | sàstaviti | to assemble (P) |
| jùnački | heroic | saznàvati, sàznajem | to learn, to glean (I) |
| južnoslàvenski [C] | South Slavic *(adj.)* | skùpljati, skupljam [B,C] | to collect, to amass (I) |
| južnoslòvenski [B,S] | South Slavic *(adj.)* | Slàven, Slavèna [B,C] | Slav |
| kòleno | generation | Slòven, Slovèna [B,S] | Slav |
| kòljeno | generation | snìmiti, snimim | to record (P) |
| kršćanski [C] | Christian *(adj.)* | spevati | to compose verse (P) |
| kùlturan, kùlturna | cultural | spjevati | to compose verse (P) |
| mètrički | metrical | tradicionalan, tradicionalna | traditional |
| muslìmanski | Muslim *(adj.)* | ukolìko | inasmuch as |
| nàrodni | of the people, national | ùmetnički | artistic |
| očùvati, òčuvam | to preserve (P) | ùmjetnički | artistic |
| osećaj | feeling | ùnutra | inside |
| osjećaj | feeling | vlàdavina | rule |
| osmanski | Ottoman | značaj | significance |

EPSKA POEZIJA

Jùnačka epska pòezija je vàžan dio južnoslòvenske kùlturne baštine. U toku dùgog perìoda osmanske vlàdavine, južni Slovèni su kòristili epsku pòeziju da bi očùvali svòju ìstoriju i osjećaj za sòpstvenu kultùru. Epske pesme, kòje su spjevane u pòsebnoj metričkoj formi kòrišćenoj samo za epsku pòeziju i pjevane uz "gusle," tradicionalni jednožìčni instrùment, prenèsene su sa kòljena na kòljeno. 1814. godine Vuk Stefanović Karadžić je učìnio nešto od prèsudnog značaja kàda je pòčeo sakùpljati i objavljìvati srpske nàrodne pjesme. Prèdstavivši òvaj tradicionalni ùmjetnički oblik svjetskoj jàvnosti, Vuk je i pòdstakao interesovanje za prikùpljanje kùltur-

nog “blaga” i to interesovanje traje do dana dànašnjeg. NajvećU i najjedinstvèniju zbirku epskih pjesama, međùtim, sàstavila su dva amèrička nàučnika, Milman Peri* i Albert Lord, snìmivši pjesme kàko od hrìšćanskih tàko i od muslìmanskih pjevača u Crnoj Gòri, Srbiji i Bosni na alumìnijske diskove trìdesetih godina dvàdesetog vijeka. Òva zbirka se čuva na Univerzitètu Harvard i pòstepeno se objàvljuje u digitalnom obliku preko ìnterneta.

Ukolìko neko želi više da sàzna o ràdu Perija i Lorda, i o epskoj tradiciji kòju su izučàvali, taj može da pògleda knjigu *The Singer of Tales*, Harvard University Press, May, 2000.

*The English spelling is Milman Parry. The website of the archive which bears his name (the Milman Parry Collection of Oral Literature) is: http://chs119.harvard.edu/mpc/

Photographs of Montenegro

*Note about the language of Montenegro*: The most characteristic mark of Montenegrin is its systematically ijekavian character, which includes not only ijekavian forms but also negated forms of *biti* (*nijèsam*, *nijèsi*, etc.) and certain adjectival endings such as *starijem* (instead of *starim*), which are considered archaic elsewhere in BCS but are the norm in Montenegrin. The sound sequences pronounced elsewhere in ijekavian regions as *tj* and *dj* are pronounced by Montenegrins as *ć* and *đ*, for instance *ćerati*, *đèvojka*, *đe* (instead of *tjerati*, *djèvojka*, [*g*]*dje*). There are also a number of words (and pronunciations) that are felt to be characteristically Montenegrin, such as *sjutra* “tomorrow” and *zbòriti* “speak.” In overall terms, Montenegrin vocabulary has much more in common with Serbian than with Bosnian or Croatian. Students wishing to focus on Montenegrin should learn forms marked [J] and [S] in this book and consult http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/ for more information.

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## B1

[B,C] **Podijelite** ove tri pjesme među studentima, i neka svaki student nauči jednu od njih napamet. Treba svega 20-ak stihova naučiti od pjesme Stanka Pižurice.

[S] **Поделите** ове три песме међу студентима, и нека сваки студент научи једну од њих напамет. Треба свега 20-ак стихова да се научи од песме Станка Пижурице.

## B2

[B,C] **Prepričajte** vježbe 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 u parovima.

[S] **Prepričajte** vežbe 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 u parovima.

## B3

### PITANJA

1. OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE

a. [B,C] Pjesma se otvara s riječima *Očiju tvojih da nije / Ne bi bilo neba.* Iz ovih riječi saznajemo, dakle, da neba ima u stanu kao posljedica toga što postoje oči jedne osobe. Čega, osim očiju i neba, još ima u ovoj pjesmi?
[S] Песма се отвара са речима *Очију твојих да није / Не би било неба*. Из ових речи сазнајемо, дакле, да неба има у стану као последица тога што постоје очи једне особе. Чега, осим очију и неба, још има у овој песми?

b. [B] Šta nam pjesma govori o stanu?
[C] Što nam pjesma govori o stanu?
[S] Шта нам песма говори о стану?

c. [B,C] Kakav je odnos u pjesmi između svijeta vani i života unutra?
[S] Какав је однос у песми између света напољу и живота унутра?

2. ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA:

a. [B,C] Koliko ima vrsti ljudi u pjesmi za koje pjesnik traži milosrđe?
[S] Koliko ima vrsti ljudi u pesmi za koje pesnik traži milosrđe?

b. [B,C] Biste li vi imali snage zlome reći da je zao? Jeste li ikada to i učinili?
[S] Da li biste vi imali snage zlome kazati da je zao? Da li ste to ikada i ucinili?

c. [B] Biste li radije bili poniženi nego da nekog ponizite?
[C] Biste li radije bili poniženi nego nekog poniziti?
[S] Da li biste radije bili poniženi nego da nekog ponizite?

d. [B] Biste li vi mogli da budete sudija i da izričete presude?
[C] Biste li vi mogli biti sudac i izricati presude?
[S] Da li biste vi mogli da budete sudija i da izričete presude?

e. [B] Ko vam je blìži po prìrodi, car Dùšan sa svòjim zàkonikom, ili pjesnik sa svòjom potrebom za milosrđem?
[C] Tko vam je blìži po prìrodi, car Dùšan sa svòjim zàkonikom, ili pjesnik sa svòjom potrebom za milosrđem?
[S] Ko vam je blìži po prìrodi, car Dùšan sa svòjim zàkonikom, ili pesnik sa svòjom potrebom za milosrđem?

3. SIBINJANIN JANKO U TAMNICU U TATARINU GRADU

a. [B,C] Kàko se zòve mjesto gdje žìvi Sekul Banović?
[S] Кàко се зòве место где жѝви Секул Бановић?

b. [B] Šta je probùdilo Sekula Banovića? Šta je mislio da čuje, a šta je stvarno čuo?
[C] Što je probùdilo Sekula Banovića? Što je mislio da čuje, a što je stvarno čuo?
[S] Шта је пробу̀дило Секула Бановића? Шта је мислио да чује, а шта је стварно чуо?

c. [B,C] Kàko njemu majka objàšnjava zbog čèga je zàkukala na bijelo kùli?
[S] Кàко њему мајка објàшњава због чѐга је зàкукала на белој ку̀ли?

d. [B] Šta se dogòdilo majčinom bratu Janku?
[C] Što se dogòdilo majčinom bratu Janku?
[S] Шта се догòдило мајчином брату Јанку?

e. [B] Šta je majka učìnila da bi Janka prònašla?
[C] Što je majka učìnila da bi Janka prònašla?
[S] Шта је мајка учѝнила да би Јанка прòнашла?

Murat Zunić (singer from the Bihać region) performing an epic poem

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

**Prevèdite** na B, C, ili S:

1. In order to study BCS, you must do your homework every day.
2. She is the woman I saw at the store.
3. In order to go to Croatia, Serbia, or Bosnia and Herzegovina you should travel by plane.
4. Think as if you were ten years younger!
5. Anyone would have written the homework better than we did.
6. Wherever you go, be happy!
7. The hand you are writing with is your stronger hand.
8. In order to be able to read Serbian Cyrillic easily, you must practice frequently.
9. Whenever I think of you, I say your name.
10. They are going to see a movie in which everybody is sad in the end.
11. With whom are you traveling this summer? With the sister who arrived here from Zagreb, or with the brother whose house you are living in?
12. What kind of milk do you drink your coffee with?
13. Whenever he danced, he delighted the viewers.
14. Please use your own furniture, and I will use mine.

## C2

**Prevèdite** na B, C, or S:

*Vasko Popa* was born in 1922 in a small Serbian village near the Serbian-Romanian border. In 1940 he moved to Belgrade to study Romance languages and literatures. Then World War II began. Because of the war he studied in Bucharest and Vienna. He returned to the University of Belgrade after the war, and graduated in 1949 in French studies. His first book, *Kora*, in which the poem *Očiju̲ tvojih̲ da nijje̲* appeared, was published in 1953. He spent years working on each of his eight collections of poetry. All of his books have been beautifully translated into English.

*Desanka Maksimović* was born in 1898 in central Serbia in the village of Brankovina, where she lived as a child, the eldest of eight. In 1918, at the end of World War I, when she was twenty, her family moved to Belgrade, the city in which she lived until the end of her life. She studied comparative literature at Belgrade University and started writing poetry while she was a student.

Her first book of verse was published in Belgrade in 1924. After that, she was an active poet for more than seventy years. Her book *Tražim pomilovanje* was her most popular. She published her last collection of poetry (its title is *Pamtiću sve*) in 1988 when she was ninety years old, and died five years later, in 1993.

*Stanko Pižurica.* It is known that Stanko Pižurica was from the village of Rovca near Ivangrad in Montenegro, and that he was 65 years old when his singing was recorded by Milman Parry in the town of Kolašin on June 25, 1935. Therefore one concludes that he was born in 1870. It is known that he was not able to read or write.

## C3

[B] **Napìšite** kratak tekst (200 rijèči) o tome gdje biste putòvali po Bosni i Herzegòvini, Hrvàtskoj i / ili Srbiji, i što biste ràdili dok ste tamo. Ako nećete moći putòvati po tim krajevima u bližoj budućnosti, pìšite o tome šta biste ràdili da možete.

[C] **Napìšite** kratak tekst (200 rijèči) o tome gdje biste putòvali po Bosni i Herzegòvini, Hrvàtskoj i / ili Srbiji, i što biste ràdili dok ste tamo. Ako ne ćete moći putòvati po tim krajevima u bližoj budućnosti, pìšite o tome što biste ràdili da možete.

[S] **Napìšite** kratak tekst (200 rèči) o tome gde biste putòvali po Bosni i Herzegòvini, Hrvàtskoj i / ili Srbiji, i šta biste ràdili dok ste tamo. Ako nećete moći da putujete po tim krajevima u bližoj budućnosti, pìšite o tome šta biste ràdili da možete.

## 🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

[B,C] **Pročìtajte** osmi dio iz prìče "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 356).
[S] **Pročìtajte** osmi deo iz prìče "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 356).

# Dvadeseta lekcija • Lesson Twenty

## U zagrljaju rijeke

*Miro Gavran*

I ⊙39

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| buka | noise | poslepòdne, poslepòdneva | afternoon |
| dòpirati, dòpirem | to reach, to get through to (I) | poslijepòdne, poslijepòdneva | afternoon |
| | | pretraga [B,C] | medical test |
| dostojànstvo | dignity | prevàliti, prèvalim | to cover, to pass (P) |
| dvàdeseti | twentieth | pròdreti, prodrem | to penetrate (P) |
| ispitìvanje [B,S] | medical test | pròdrijeti, prodrem | to penetrate (P) |
| kućna nega | home care | prozìran, prozìrna | transparent |
| kućna njega | home care | svojèvrstan, svojèvrsna | of a kind |
| nejèstiv | inedible | tròsed | three-seat sofa |
| neuvèrljiv | unconvincing | tròsjed | three-seat sofa |
| neuvjèrljiv | unconvincing | umirìvati, umìrujem | to soothe, to calm (I) |
| odàvati, òdajem | to betray (I) | vreva | bustle |
| opòravak, opòravka | convalescence | zavesa | curtain |
| otpùstiti, òtpustim | to release (P) | zavjesa | curtain |
| pacìjent | [hospital] patient | zàgrljaj | embrace |

Dànas su u našu sobu smjestili još jèdnog pacìjenta. Zòve se Šimun. Čìni mi se da je prevàlio sedamdèsetu godinu. Njègovo lìce òdaje mir, svojèvrsno dostojànstvo. Dugu i bògatu žìvotnu priču.

Premda sam iz liječnikovih riječi zaključio da je ozbiljno bolestan, on kao da se nè boji ničega. Poslat će ga na sve moguće pretrage, i to hitno, još òvo poslijepòdne. Žure se, vèoma se žure.

Sada nas je u sobi šestoro. Ako bude sreće, za tjedan dàna će me otpùstiti na kućnu njegu. Liječnik je zadovoljan mòjim opòravkom.

Hràna je grozna. Nejèstiva. Smeta mi buka kòja dòpire kroz pròzor. Bòlnice bi trebali gràditi dalèko od gradske vreve. Smeta mi sunce kòje prodre kroz neuvjèrljive prozìrne zavjese. Tàko bih volio biti dòma – u svòjoj sobi, na tròsjedu. Slušati umìrujuću glàzbu, čìtati novine, ìgrati se s kćèrkom, razgovàrati sa suprugom.

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bolèsnički | patient-related | optužìvati, optùžujem | to accuse (I) |
| čuđenje | surprise | òteti se, otmem se | to escape (P) |
| dim | smoke | oženiti, òženim | to marry (P) |
| dodìrnuti, dòdirnem | to touch (P) | pecanje | fishing |
| fàbrika [B,S] | factory | pravilo | rule |
| gubìtak, gubìtka | loss | prekinuti, prekinem | to interrupt (P) |
| izmenjìvatii, izmènjujem | to alternate (I) | prìviknuti se, prìviknem se | to get used to (P) |
| izmjenjìvati, izmjènjujem | to alternate (I) | pròdati | to sell (P) |
| ìzvući se, izvùčem se | to wiggle out (P) | promèniti, pròmenim | to change (P) |
| jednòličan, jednòlična | monotonous | promijèniti, pròmijenim | to change (P) |
| krìvac, krìvca | culprit | pròtekli | last [period of time] |
| lèbdeti, lèbdim | to hover (I) | rìtam, rìtma | rhythm |
| lèbdjeti, lèbdim | to hover (I) | slàgati, slažem | to arrange (I) |
| mašinski [B,S] | mechanical | smiraj | tranquility |
| miris | smell, fragrance | stròjarski [C] | mechanical |
| mozàik | mosaic | škrt | meager |
| nàstaviti | to continue (P) | tvòrnica [B,C] | factory |
| nećak | nephew | uz | up, along |
| nepunih 15 godina | not quite 15 | vìnograd | vineyard |
| odžìveti, odžìvim | to live out (P) | vršnjàkinja | woman of same age |
| odžìvjeti, odžìvim | to live out (P) | zreo, zrela | mature |
| òpravdati | to justify (P) | životan, životna | vital |

Stòjimo u dnu bolèsničkog hodnika. Šimun i ja. Pušimo, razgòvaramo. Dugi dimovi se izmjènjuju s kratkim rečènicama. Od škrtih informàcija slažem mozàik njègova život̀a.

Do prije dvàdeset godina žìvio je u Ilòku, gradìću na Dunavu. Ìmao je velik vìnograd... Ožènio je svòju vršnjàkinju – od devètnaeste godine žìvjeli su mirno i sretno.

Nìsu ìmali djècu – prìhvatili su to kao Božju volju, ne tràžeći krìvca, ne optùžujući ni nebo ni sebe.

Svake nèdjelje išao je na pecanje, na Dunav, užìvajući u trenùcima provedènim uz rijèku. Òsjećao je da se samo òndje tišìna može dodìrnuti rùkom, a dùša nàći smiraj nakon nàpornog radnog tjedna.

Jednoga dana njègov brat i supruga pòginuli su u prometnoj nèsreći. Iza njih òstala su dva sina – Jòsip je ìmao dvànaest godina, a Marko nepunih pètnaest.

Nìje žèlio da nećaci nakon gubìtka ròditelja ìzgube i grad u kòjem su rođeni – pròdao je svòju kuću i vìnograd i preselio se u Zàgreb.

Promijènio je nàčin život̀a. Otvòrio je trgòvinu i odlùčio osigùrati svòjim nećacima dobar život i najbolje školovanje.

- Divni su to dečki. Sada su već zreli ljudi. Òženjeni, jèdan ìma sina, drugi kćerku. Upòznat ćete ih, kad mi dođu u pòsjet.

- Nìsu još bìli?! – òtelo mi se pìtanje i čuđenje što ga u òva tri dana nìsu pòsjetili nećaci.

-Vjerojatno ìmaju mnogo obaveza. Jòsip prèdaje na Stròjarskom fakultètu, a Marko je ràvnatelj tvòrnice – pòkušao ih je Šimun òpravdati.

Pòtom je nàstavio sa svòjom životnom pričom. U pròteklih dvàdeset godina pokušàvao se prìviknuti na rìtam vèlikog grada – nedòstajao mu je njègov vìnograd i pecanje na Dunavu.

Prošle jeseni umrla mu je supruga. Nakon toga više se ničemu nije znao radovati. Osjećao se da je odživio život do kraja.

Uspjelo mu je i jednom i drugom nećaku kupiti udobne stanove, pomoći im da se dobro pripreme za život koji je bio pred njima.

Medicinska sestra je prekinula naš razgovor:

- Gospodo pušači, još samo vas dvojicu čekamo. Vrijeme je za večeru.

Zar baš moramo večerati – pokušao sam se izvući, jer je jednoličan miris hrane lebdio hodnikom.

- Morate. Pravila su pravila.

## III

⊙41

### RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| blizina | nearness | po cimetu | of cinammon |
| cimet | cinnamon | poljubac, poljupca | kiss |
| dosegnuti, dosegnem | to reach (P) | posetitelja | female visitor |
| dovesti, dovedem | to bring (P) | posjetitelja | female visitor |
| goditi | to please (I) | prepoznavati, prepoznajem | to recognize (I) |
| izlazak, izlaska | exit | raspitivati se, raspitujem se | to inquire (I) |
| nadvladati, nadvladam | to overcome (P) | skorašnji | forthcoming |
| nalaz | finding, report | smejati se, smejem se [S] | to laugh (I) |
| napraviti | to make (P) | smijati se, smijem se [B,C] | to laugh (I) |
| naprotiv | on the contrary | spoznati | to realize (P) |
| nasloniti | to lean, to rest (P) | svakidašnjica | everyday life |
| nužan, nužna | necessary | štrudla | strudel |
| očaj | despair | veoma | very |
| operacija | operation | veseliti se | to be glad (I) |
| osmeh | smile | zahvaliti se, zahvalim se | to thank (P) |
| osmijeh | smile | zamirisati, zamiriše | to start smelling (P) |
| osmogodišnji | eight-year | zavist *(f)* | envy |
| pažnja | attention | | |

Nedugo iza doručka došla mi je u posjet supruga. Dovela je i našu kćerku. Obradovao sam se njihovoj blizini, njihovim glasovima i osmijesima. Tek u bolnici spoznao sam koliko njih dvije znače, koliko ih volim.

Supruga mi je donijela štrudlu od jabuka, koju je jutros za mene napravila. Cijela soba je zamirisala po cimetu. Godila mi je njezina pažnja. Zahvalio sam joj se dugim nježnim poljupcem.

Moja osmogodišnja kćerka popela se na moj krevet i naslonila glavu na jastuk, kao da smo doma.

Razgovarali smo se. Veselje se što za pet dana izlazim iz bolnice. Prenose mi pozdrave prijatelja koji su se proteklih dana raspitivali o mome zdravlju.

Odjednom mi je postalo neugodno što sa ženom pričam o izlasku iz bolnice, o povratku u svakidašnjicu, dok na susjednom krevetu leži Šimun za čije današnje nalaze liječnici su rekli da su veoma loši i da je nužna hitna operacija.

- Šimune, da vas upoznam. Ovo je moja supruga, a ovo je naša kćerka.

Šimun im uz osmijeh pruži ruku. Na licu mu ne prepoznajem zavist zbog mog skorašnjeg izlaska iz bolnice, niti zbog mojih posjetitelja. Naprotiv, kao da je sretan zbog moje sreće.

Hoću li ja dosegnuti takav mir kad budem u njegovim godinama? Hoću li ja imati snage nadvladati strah i očaj kad se jednog dana primakne moj kraj?

## RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bol | pain *(f)* | predložiti, predložim | to propose (P) |
| drzak, drska | rude, insolent | pregled | medical examination |
| gotovo | almost | prekosutra | day after tomorrow |
| istinski | truly | prepisati, prepišem | to sign over (P) |
| izgledi | prospects | prići, priđem | to come over to (P) |
| iznenaditi, iznenadim | to surprise (P) | predlog | proposal |
| ležaj | bed | prijedlog | proposal |
| nagovarati, nagovaram | to urge (I) | priličan, prilična | considerable |
| naslednik | heir | progovoriti, progovorim | to speak out (P) |
| nasljednik | heir | razotkriti se, razotkrijem se | to disclose oneself (P) |
| netaktičan, netaktična | tactless | riskantan, riskantna | risky |
| obići, obiđem | to circumvent; to visit (P) | rub | edge |
| oporuka | will | susresti, susretnem | to meet (P) |
| othraniti, othranim | to rear, to nurture (P) | svedok, svedoka | witness |
| pomirljiv | conciliatory | svjedok, svjedoka | witness |
| pošten | honest, honorable | zainteresiranost, -osti [B,C] | interest, concern *(f)* |
| poćutati, poćutam [B,S] | to fall silent briefly (P) | zainteresovanost, -osti [B,S] | interest, concern *(f)* |
| | | zakonski | legal |
| pošutjeti, pošutim [C] | to fall silent briefly (P) | zapanjiti, zapanjim | to astonish (P) |
| potrošiti, potrošim | to spend, to waste (P) | započeti, započnem | to start in (P) |

Poslije podne se pojavio Marko.

Brzim korakom prišao je Šimunovu krevetu, pružio mu ruku, sjeo na rub ležaja i započeo razgovor, kao da pred sobom ima poslovnog partnera, a ne strica koji ga je othranio.

Osjećao sam da u njegovim pitanjima o Šimunovu zdravlju nema istinske zainteresiranosti za to kako se osjeća njegov stric.

Držao sam novine pred sobom, ne mogavši ih čitati, jer sam slučajno bio svjedok njihova razgovora.

Marko je na trenutak pošutio, a potom netaktično progovorio:

- Doktor kaže da prekosutra moraš na operaciju.
- Na žalost, moram.
- Kaže da će biti prilično riskantno. Da si zakasnio gotovo dva mjeseca.
- Znam.
- Da si otišao na pregled prije mjesec dana kad se javila prva bol, kad sam te nagovarao na to, sada bi imao bolje izglede.
- Bolje ne misliti o tome što bi bilo da je bilo – pomirljivo odgovori Šimun.
- Vidiš, htio sam ti nešto predložiti.
- Reci.
- Možda bi bilo dobro da prije operacije napišeš oporuku.
- Oporuku?! Zašto? Ako umrem, ti i Josip sve dijelite na dva dijela. Vi ste mi jedini nasljednici. Zakonski je sve jasno.
- Nije te ni obišao. On ima sigurniji posao od moga. Na njega si potrošio više nego na mene. Njemu si platio i postdiplomski studij u inozemstvu. Mislim da bi bilo pošteno da svoj stan prepišeš na mene.

- Misliš da bi to bilo pošteno!? – zapanjeno je ponovio Šimun, iznenađen drskim prijedlogom.

- Da. Ako se odlučiš, sutra ću ti doći u posjet s odvjetnikom. Donijet ćemo prijedlog oporuke. Razmisli do sutra. Ne moraš odmah reći svoje mišljenje.

Moj pogled se susreo sa Šimunovim. Bilo mu je neugodno što se pred mojim očima njegov nećak Marko razotkrio u pravom svjetlu.

## V

⊙43

### RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| celokupan, celokupna | entire | prije negoli | before |
| cigareta | cigarette | prineti, prinesem | to bring up to (P) |
| cjelokupan, cjelokupna | entire | prinijeti, prinesem | to bring up to (P) |
| drven | wooden | prošetati, prošetam | to take a walk (P) |
| dulje | longer | pušenje | smoking |
| fotografija | photograph | raniti | to wound (P) |
| hiniti, hinim [C] | to feign (I) | razočarati se, razočaram se | to be disappointed (P) |
| izdržati, izdržim | to endure (P) | ribič, ribiča | fisherman |
| izdanje [B,C,S] | edition | rečni | river *(adj.)* |
| izvući, izvučem | to extract (P) | riječni | river *(adj.)* |
| kimnuti, kimnem | to nod (P) | sabrati, saberem | to collect (P) |
| lešinar | vulture | shvaćati | to grasp (I) |
| lukav | sly | skupiti se | to curl up (P) |
| malen | small | stil | style |
| naklada [C] | edition | sapatnik [B,S] | fellow sufferer |
| nasledstvo | inheritance | supatnik [C] | fellow sufferer |
| nasljedstvo | inheritance | suptilan, suptilna | subtle |
| obasjavati, obasjavam | to cast light on (I) | svetiljka | lamp |
| operirati, operiram [B,C] | to operate (I/P) | svjetiljka | lamp |
| operisati, operišem [B,S] | to operate (I/P) | štampati [B,S] | to print (I) |
| označivač, označivača | marker | tiskati [C] | to print (I) |
| pogledati | to glance at (P) | ugasiti, ugasim | to extinguish (P) |
| popušiti | to have a smoke (P) | umetnuti, umetnem | to insert, to put into (P) |
| potpisati, potpišem | to sign (P) | usnuti, usnem | to fall asleep (P) |
| praviti se [B,C,S] | to feign, to pretend (I) | uzvodno | upstream |
| premda | although | zaćutati, zaćutam [B,S] | to fall suddenly silent (P) |
| pribor za pecanje | fishing gear | zašutjeti, zašutim [C] | to fall suddenly silent (P) |

Sutradan, nakon doručka, pojavio se Josip. Imao je iste ideje kao i njegov brat. Razlikovali su se samo po stilu.

Josip je bio suptilniji, lukaviji, manje izravan. Mnogo dulje od Marka hinio je zabrinutost za Šimunovo zdravlje, prije negoli je postavio pitanje nasljedstva, prije negoli je predložio da još tog poslijepodneva dovede svoga odvjetnika i da stric potpiše već pripremljenu oporuku.

Bilo mi je tužno gledati Šimunovo razočarano lice. Skupio se na krevetu poput ranjene životinje nad kojom kruže nestrpljivi lešinari.

Nisam više izdržao.

Izišao sam na hodnik prošetati i popušiti cigaretu, premda mi nije bilo ni do šetnje, ni do pušenja.

Noć je.

Svi mòji sùpatnici spàvaju. Svi osim Šimuna. Samo njègova nòćna svjètiljka škrto obàsjava knjigu kòju drži u ruci.

Primijètio je moj pogled.

- Ako Vam smeta, ugàsit ću svjetlo – predlòžio je.

- Ne, ne. I tàko mi se nè spava – odgovòrio sam.

Sutra u pòdne će ga operìrati. Noć uoći operàcije teško je ùsnuti. Tàko je bìlo i prije mòje operàcije.

- Što čìtate?

- Pjesme. *Pjesme o vòdi*, tàko se zòve knjiga. Jèdan moj prijatelj, rìbič, prije petnaèstak godina sàbrao je u òvoj knjizi sve pjesme o vòdi do kòjih je mogao dòći. Knjigu je tiskao u svòjoj nakladi, u samo stotìnjak prìmjeraka. Nìje je prodàvao. Cjelòkupnu nakladu podijèlio je svòjim prijateljima. Ne ràstajem se od nje već godinama. Trećìna pjesama pòsvećena je Dunavu, mòjoj rijeci.

Zašùtio je na trenùtak.

- Òndje sam bio najsrètniji. Žìvjeti uz rijèku, to je tàko pòsebno. Uz rijèku je sve lakše. Nè znam shvaćate li me?

Kimnuo sam glàvom.

Šimun je iz knjige ìzvukao fotogràfiju kòja je bìla ùmetnuta kao označìvač strànica.

- Pògledajte!

Uzeo sam fotogràfiju i prìnio je očima. Na njoj se vidjela màlena drvena kuća na riječnoj obali.

- Tu smo se okùpljali. Svake nèdjelje. U toj kućici smo držali prìbor za pecanje. Dva-tri kilometra ùzvodno od Ilòka.

## VI

⊙44

### RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dijèta | diet | ònamo | there, in that direction |
| ìzlaziti, ìzlazim | to go out, to leave (I) | oporaviti se | to recover (P) |
| izùzeti, ìzuzmem | to exclude (P) | opràštati, òpraštam | to bid farewell (I) |
| kriv | guilty | optimìzam, optimìzma | optimism |
| lìčiti, lìčim (na) [B,S] | to resemble (I) | òtkriti, otkrijem | to discover (P) |
| ma šta [B,S] | no matter what | pokàzati, pòkažem | to demonstrate (P) |
| ma što [C] | no matter what | sàkriti, sakrijem | to conceal (P) |
| materijalan, materijalna | material *(adj.)* | slìčiti (na) [B,C] | to resemble (I) |
| mučan, mučna | agonizing | sùditi, sudim | to judge (I) |
| nàgao, nàgla | sudden | suđen | destined |
| nagovòriti, nagòvorim | to urge (P) | šaptom | in a whisper |
| nasmèjati se, nasmèjem se | to laugh a lot (P) | tih | quiet |
| nasmìjati se, nasmìjem se | to laugh a lot (P) | vàljda | probably |
| odgòjiti, òdgojim | to raise (P) | zapìtati, zàpitam | to inquire (P) |
| òdjeća | clothing | žùdnja | longing |
| odmàhnuti, òdmahnem | to wave away (P) | | |

Govòrio je tiho, šaptom, da ne pròbudi òstale. Govòrio je kao da se òpraštamo, o vremènima prošlim, o godinama u kòjima je njègov život bio čvrsto u njègovim rùkama.

- Dànas sam srètniji od vas.

- Zašto? – zapìtao sam.

- Na dijèti sam cijeli dan. Zbog operàcije. Nìsam mòrao jesti bolèsničku hrànu.

Nasmìjali smo se obòjica.

- Sutra ujutro dolaze moji nećaci, dolaze me posljednji put nagoviriti da potpišem oporuku kojom jedan drugoga želje izuzeti od nasljedstva. To mi je mučnije od same operacije. Čuli ste ih, zar ne?

Kimnuo sam glavom.

- Takva su valjda sad vremena. Ja sam vjerojatno kriv što im je žudnja za materijalnim iznad ljudskog. Nisam ih dobro odgojio.

- Niste vi zato krivi. Neke se stvari događaju, ma što mi činili da se ne dogode. Tako je valjda suđeno.

Bacio je još jedan pogled na fotografiju.

- Ne žalim ni za čim osim za Dunavom. Žao mi je što ga više neću vidjeti, tako mi je žao...

- Ne govorite na taj način. Nakon operacije, kad se oporavite, možemo zajedno otići onamo, na pecanje.

Odmahnuo je rukom.

- Moji nalazi su loši. Čak ni moj liječnik nije pokazao očekivani optimizam. A i sam osjećam da je moja priča završena.

Nisam znao što odgovoriti. U boji njegova glasa nisam mogao otkriti ni strah ni tugu.

Naglo je skrenuo razgovor na mene.

- Imate lijepu obitelj. Kćerka vam više sliči na suprugu.

- To se i meni čini.

- Vidi se da vas istinski vole. A i vi njih.

- Teško bi to bilo sakriti.

- I ne treba. Kad izlazite?

- Trebao bih u srijedu. Ali zamolit ću liječnika da me pusti dan prije. U utorak mi je rođendan.

- Koji?

- Četrdeseti.

## VII

⊙45

### RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| beg | escape | odjeća | clothing |
| bijeg | escape | odvratiti, odvratim | to retort (P) |
| čuvar, čuvara | guard, watchman | optužiti, optužim | to accuse (P) |
| dežuran, dežurna | on duty | ormarić | small cupboard |
| galama | ruckus | pratnja | escort |
| ispitivati, ispitujem | to question (I) | prebacivati, prebacujem | to pass on, to transfer (I) |
| izvikati se, izvičem se | to yell at length (P) | predstojnik [odela] | head [of a ward] |
| krivnja | guilt | predstojnik [odjela] | head [of a ward] |
| mnoštvo | multitude | trag | trace |
| nasilan, nasilna | violent | uspaničiti se | to panic (P) |
| obijanje | break-in | vikati, vičem | to shout (I) |
| odeća | clothing | zatvor | prison |

Probudila me galama. Dežurna sestra je bila uspaničena. Liječnik je vikao na nju, a ona je prebacivala krivnju na noćnog čuvara. Došao je i predstojnik odjela. Svi su postavljali mnoštvo pitanja, ne nalazeći odgovor.

Šimun je nestao.

Uzalud su ga tražili po bolnici, po gradu.

Ormàrić s njègovom òdjećom bio je u hodniku, òtvoren i pràzan. Nìje bìlo tragova nàsilnog obìjanja.

Oko devet sàti pojàvio se Šimunov nećak Marko u pràtnji svoga òdvjetnika.

Kad je sàznao da mu nema strica, izvìkao se na prèdstojnika òdjela. Optužio ga je što bolje ne čùvaju pacìjente uoči operàcije.

- Zar ne shvaćate da može ùmrijeti prije nego što mi pòtpiše oporuku!

- Gospòdine, òvo nìje zàtvor nego bòlnica. Uòstalom, ne zànima me nikakva oporuka nego moj pacìjent – odvràtio mu je prèdstojnik.

Uskoro je dòšla polìcija. Ispitìvali su nas znamo li kamo je Šimun mogao òtići. Zanìmalo ih je o čèmu je dan uoči bijega prìčao s nama.

Ništa im nìsam òtkrio. Nijèdnu jèdinu rečènicu.

## VIII

⊙46

### RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dah | breath | protrnuti, pròtrnem | to go numb (P) |
| dàrovati, dàrujem | to give a gift (I) | pùštanje | release |
| dàtum | date | ribàrska kućica | fishermen's hut |
| delovati, delujem | to act (I) | rìbički štap | fishing rod |
| djelovati, djelujem | to act (I) | sàgnuti se, sagnem se | to lean over (P) |
| iščìtati | to read to the end (P) | skroman, skromna | modest, humble |
| ìzmisliti | to fabricate (P) | skrovit | secretive, mysterious |
| jučèrašnji | yesterday's *(adj.)* | štap, štàpa | rod, staff, cane |
| màhnuti, mahnem | to wave (P) | šuma | forest |
| najèžiti se, nàježim se | to get goose bumps (P) | trošan, trošna | run down, worn |
| nàvesti, navèdem | to state (P) | ùgledati | to catch sight of (P) |
| nedvòsmislen | unambiguous | ukazìvati, ukàzujem | to point out (I) |
| neizmjeran, neizmjerna | immeasurable | upìsati, ùpišem | to write in (P) |
| nizvodno | downstream | ùvući, uvùčem | to pull in (P) |
| objašnjènje | explanation | vlažan, vlažna | moist, damp |
| okrènuti, òkrenem | to turn [over] (P) | zàbrinuti, zàbrinem | to worry (P) |
| pòtpis | signature | zaključati | to lock (P) |
| postaja [C] | station | završètak, završètka | end |
| posveta | dedication | zbogom | farewell |

Deset dàna pòtom, vozećі se autòbusom u Slavòniju, čìtao sam novine. U Crnoj krònici sam ùgledao Šimunovu fotogràfiju, uz tekst kòjim se mòle svi kòji su ga vidjeli da to prìjave najbližoj polìcijskoj postaji. Ispod toga su nàveli izjave njègovih zàbrinutih nećaka.

Hòdajući uzvodno od Ilòka uz Dunav ùspjelo mi je pronaći ribàrsku kućicu s fotogràfije. Kućica je bìla znatno trošnija nego što je ìzgledala na fotogràfiji.

Nìsam znao sàmome sebi objàsniti zašto sam sada òvdje. Ali, ta rijèka i taj čòvjek ùvukli su me u svòju priču, i mòrao sam doći.

Nìsam mogao objàsniti svòjoj žèni zašto samo tri dana nakon pùštanja na kućnu njegu pòlazim na put, nìsam joj mogao reći istinu, jer istina često djeluje tàko neuvjèrljivo. Zàto sam ìzmislio da pòlazim na službeni put.

Vràta nìsu bìla zàključana.

U skromnoj prostòriji bìlo je nekoliko rìbičkih štàpova, stol i tri stòlice.

Na stòlu je bìla knjiga.

Šimunova knjiga.

Okrènuo sam prvu strànicu. Protrnuo sam kad sam pročìtao posvetu. Pìsalo je:

“Dragi Petre, mladi moj prijatelju, znao sam da ćete me potražiti, i zato Vam darujem knjigu koju sam neizmjerno volio. Umjesto objašnjenja, umjesto moga zbogom, pjesma s 37. stranice reći će Vam sve.”

Vaš Šimun

Okrenuo sam 37. stranicu, i u jednom dahu iščitao kratku pjesmu:

*U ZAGRLJAJU RIJEKE*

*Ne tražite me prijatelji,*
*Na dalekim cestama,*
*U skrovitim šumama,*
*U hladnim gradovima.*
*Ja sam tu – posve blizu.*
*Uzvodno i nizvodno*
*Od vašeg srca.*
*Rijeka koju sam volio,*
*Sada me grli,*
*Dok izvor mi se*
*Ukazuje na ušću.*

Naježio sam se od stihova i poruke koja mi je tako nedvosmisleno bila upućena.

Ponovno sam okrenuo stranicu s posvetom. Ispod Šimunova potpisa bio je upisan jučerašnji datum.

Nedaleko od kućice, u vlažnoj zemlji, pronašao sam tragove cipela koji su vodili prema rijeci.

Došao sam do same obale, sagnuo se i dodirnuo prstima hladnu vodu, a potom mahnuo prema ušću ne znajući pozdravljam li ja to Dunav ili Šimuna. Ili oboje.

ZAVRŠETAK

# VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

## BI

1. [B] Šta se zna o Šimunu a šta o Pètru? Zašto su zajedno?
   [C] Što se zna o Šimunu a što o Pètru? Zašto su zajedno?
   [S] Шта се зна о Шимуну а шта о Пѐтру? Зашто су заједно?

2. [B] Ko je bolèsniji od njih dvòjice?
   [C] Tko je bolèsniji od njih dvòjice?
   [S] Ко је болѐснији од њих двòјице?

3. [B,C] Kàkva je hrana u bolnici?
   [S] Кàква је храна у болници?

4. [B] Šta Pètru smeta? Zašto? Gdje bi ràdije bio i šta bi ràdio da je tamo?
   [C] Što Pètru smeta? Zašto? Gdje bi ràdije bio i što bi ràdio da je tamo?
   [S] Шта Пѐтру смета? Зашто? Где би ра̀дије био и шта би ра̀дио да је тамо?

## BII

1. O čèmu razgovàraju Šimun i Pètar?

2. Prepìčajte Šimunov žìvot.

3. [B,S] Šta misli Pètar o Šimunu?
   [C] Što misli Pètar o Šimunu?

## BIII

1. [B] Šta se dogòdilo kad su dòšle Pètrova supruga i kći? O čèmu su razgovàrali?
   [C] Što se dogòdilo kad su dòšle Pètrova supruga i kći? O čèmu su razgovàrali?
   [S] Шта се догòдило кад су дòшле Пѐтрова супруга и кћи? О чѐму су разговàрали?

2. [B,C] Zašto je Pètru odjèdnom neugodno?
   [S] Зашто је Пѐтру одјѐдном неугодно?

3. [B] Svìđa li se Šimunu Pètrova pòrodica?
   [C] Svìđa li se Šimunu Pètrova obìtelj?
   [S] Да ли се Шимуну свиђа Пѐтрова пòродица?

## BIV

1. [B,C] Kàko se pònaša Šimunov nećak Marko kada obìlazi Šimuna, i o čèmu želi razgovàrati? Zašto?
   [S] Kàko se pònaša Šimunov nećak Marko kada obìlazi Šimuna, i o čèmu želi da razgòvara? Zašto?

2. [B] Šta je trebao ranije Šimun učiniti, po Markovom mišljenju?
[C] Što je trebao ranije Šimun učiniti, po Markovu mišljenju?
[S] Šta je trebao ranije Šimun da učini, po Markovom mišljenju?

## BV

1. [B,C] Kako se ponaša Šimunov nećak Josip kad posjećuje Šimuna? Kako su Josip i Marko slični, a kako različiti?
[S] Како се понаша Шимунов нећак Јосип кад посећује Шимуна? Како су Јосип и Марко слични, а како различити?

2. [B,C] Zašto se kasnije Šimunu ne spava?
[S] Зашто се касније Шимуну не спава?

3. [B,C] Čim se Šimun bavi kada mu se ne spava?
[S] Чим се Шимун бави када му се не спава?

4. [B,C] Na kojoj rijeci je Šimun volio ići na pecanje s prijateljima? Gdje se nalazi ta rijeka?
[S] На којој реци је Шимун волео да иде на пецање с пријатељима? Где се налази та река?

## BVI

1. [B,S] Šta misli Šimun o svojim nećacima? Zašto?
[C] Što misli Šimun o svojim nećacima? Zašto?

2. [B,C] Zašto se Šimun veseli kad ne može jesti?
[S] Zašto se Šimun veseli kad ne može da jede?

3. Za čim Šimun žali?

## BVII

1. Zbog čega je ljekar vikao na dežurnu sestru?
Zbog čega je liječnik vikao na dežurnu sestru?
Због чега је лекар викао на дежурну сестру?

2. Kako su razgovarali predstojnik odjela i Šimunov nećak Marko? Zašto?
Како су разговарали предстојник одела и Шимунов нећак Марко? Зашто?

## BVIII

1. [B,S] Kuda Petar putuje? Zašto?
[C] Kamo Petar putuje? Zašto?

2. [B,C] Koju knjigu pronalazi Petar, i gdje?
[S] Koju knjigu pronalazi Petar, i gde?

3. Kako se priča završava?

# ✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

## C1

1. Retell one of the eight segments of the story.

2. Translate one of the segments of the story.

## C2

1. Analyze the verbal usage (aspect, tense) in sections III and IV.

2. Find the participles, verbal adverbs and verbal nouns in section II.

3. Find the subjectless sentences in section V.

4. Find the conditional forms in section IV and translate each sentence where there is conditional usage.

5. Find every instance of a number that is used in the story, and describe the verbs and cases governed by these numbers.

6. Analyze the prepositional usage in section III or VIII. Write out the phrases with prepositions, noting which case each preposition takes.

# Abbreviations used in the appendices

| | |
|---|---|
| 1, 2, 3 | first, second, third (person) |
| A, Acc | accusative case |
| A-G | accusative and genitive |
| AJ | [in verb charts: adjective-like forms (L-participle and passive participle)] |
| Apl | accusative plural |
| Asg | accusative singular |
| AV | [in verb charts: adverbial forms (present and past verbal adverb)] |
| [B] | Bosnian usage |
| [B,C] | Bosnian and Croatian usage |
| [B,C,S] | Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian usage (where there also exists another word or phrase which is used in only one or two of the others) |
| [B,S] | Bosnian and Serbian usage |
| [C] | Croatian usage |
| CF | counting form |
| D, Dat | dative case |
| DL | dative and locative |
| DLsg | dative-locative singular |
| DLIpl | dative-locative-instrumental plural |
| [E] | ekavian word or words |
| f, fem. | feminine |
| G, Gen | genitive case |
| GDLVsg | genitive, dative, locative and vocative singular |
| Gpl | genitive plural |
| Gsg | genitive singular |
| (I) | imperfective aspect |
| (I/P) | both imperfective and perfective aspect |
| I, Instr | instrumental case |
| incl. | inclusive imperative |
| Isg | instrumental singular |
| [J] | ijekavian word or words |
| [J] [B/S] | ijekavian words specific to Bosnian and Serbian ijekavian usage |
| L, Loc | locative case |
| L-I | locative and instrumental |
| L-part | L-participle (used in compound tense formations) |
| m, masc. | masculine |
| n, neut. | neuter |
| N | nominative |
| N | [in verb charts: non-conjugating forms (infinitive and verbal noun)] |
| NApl | nominative - accusative plural |
| Npl | nominative plural |
| Nsg | nominative singular |
| (P) | perfective aspect |
| pass. part. | passive particle |
| pl | plural |
| [S] | Serbian usage |
| sg | singular |
| v. | see (abbreviation of *vidi*) |
| V | [in verb charts: conjugated forms (present, aorist, imperfect and imperative)] |
| Vsg | vocative singular |

# Appendix 1 Latin and Cyrillic alphabets

**The Latin alphabet**

| Latin | | Cyrillic | | English equivalent | Latin | | Cyrillic | | English equivalent |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| **A** | **a** | А | а | f**a**ther | **L** | **l** | Л | л | **l**eft |
| **B** | **b** | Б | б | **b**et | **Lj** | **lj** | Љ | љ | mi**ll**ion |
| **C** | **c** | Ц | ц | i**ts** | **M** | **m** | М | м | **m**et |
| **Č** | **č** | Ч | ч | **ch**urch | **N** | **n** | Н | н | **n**et |
| **Ć** | **ć** | Ћ | ћ | **ch**ick [go**tch**a!] | **Nj** | **nj** | Њ | њ | ca**ny**on |
| **D** | **d** | Д | д | **d**ent | **O** | **o** | О | о | **o**r |
| **Dž** | **dž** | Џ | џ | **j**unk | **P** | **p** | П | п | s**p**eck |
| **Đ** | **đ** | Ђ | ђ | **g**inger [di**dj**a see it?] | **R** | **r** | Р | р | [trilled r] |
| **E** | **e** | Е | е | m**e**t | **S** | **s** | С | с | **s**ent, **c**enter |
| **F** | **f** | Ф | ф | **f**ed | **Š** | **š** | Ш | ш | **s**ugar |
| **G** | **g** | Г | г | **g**et | **T** | **t** | Т | т | s**t**ep |
| **H** | **h** | Х | х | Ba**ch** | **U** | **u** | У | у | fl**u**te |
| **I** | **i** | И | и | mach**i**ne | **V** | **v** | В | в | **v**et |
| **J** | **j** | Ј | ј | **y**es, bo**y** | **Z** | **z** | З | з | **z**en |
| **K** | **k** | К | к | s**k**etch | **Ž** | **ž** | Ж | ж | trea**s**ure |

**The Cyrillic alphabet**

| Cyrillic | | Latin | | English equivalent | Cyrillic | | Latin | | English equivalent |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| **А** | **а** | A | a | f**a**ther | **Н** | **н** | N | n | **n**et |
| **Б** | **б** | B | b | **b**et | **Њ** | **њ** | Nj | nj | ca**ny**on |
| **В** | **в** | V | v | **v**et | **О** | **о** | O | o | **o**r |
| **Г** | **г** | G | g | **g**et | **П** | **п** | P | p | s**p**eck |
| **Д** | **д** | D | d | **d**ent | **Р** | **р** | R | r | [trilled r] |
| **Ђ** | **ђ** | Đ | đ | **g**inger [di**dj**a see it?] | **С** | **с** | S | s | **s**pent, **c**enter |
| **Е** | **е** | E | e | m**e**t | **Т** | **т** | T | t | s**t**ep |
| **Ж** | **ж** | Ž | ž | trea**s**ure | **Ћ** | **ћ** | Ć | ć | **ch**ick [go**tch**a!] |
| **З** | **з** | Z | z | **z**en | **У** | **у** | U | u | fl**u**te |
| **И** | **и** | I | i | mach**i**ne | **Ф** | **ф** | F | f | **f**ed |
| **Ј** | **ј** | J | j | **y**es, bo**y** | **Х** | **х** | H | h | Ba**ch** |
| **К** | **к** | K | k | s**k**etch | **Ц** | **ц** | C | c | i**ts** |
| **Л** | **л** | L | l | **l**eft | **Ч** | **ч** | Č | č | **ch**urch |
| **Љ** | **љ** | Lj | lj | mi**ll**ion | **Џ** | **џ** | Dž | dž | **j**unk |
| **М** | **м** | M | m | **m**et | **Ш** | **ш** | Š | š | **s**ugar |

# Appendix 2 A selection of women's and men's names

Some women's names

Aìda [B,C]
Àmila [B]
Ana [C,S]
Anka [C]
Ànkica [C,S]
Azra [B,C]
Biljana [S]
Bòjana [C,S]
Branka [C,S]
Dijàna [B,C,S]
Dràgana [S,C]
Dùbravka [C,S]
Dùšanka [S]
Dželìla [B]
Edìta [B,C,S]
Emìna [B]
Gòrdana [C,S]
Grozdana [S]
Hana [B]
Ines [C,S]
Ìva [C,S]
Ìvana [C,S]
Jadranka [C,S]
Jasna [B,C,S]
Jovana [S]
Ljìljana [C,S]
Ljubica [C,S]
Màra [C,S]
Màrija [C, S]
Marta [C,S]
Merìma [B]
Mèrsiha [B]
Mìra [B,C,S]
Mìrjana [B,C,S]
Nàda [B,C,S]
Ràda [S]
Ràdmila [S]
Rajka [S]
Redžìja [B]
Sanja [B,C]
Saša [B,C,S]
Selma [B]
Snèžana [S]
Snjèžana [B,C,S]
Stàka [S]
Svètlana [B,S]
Svjètlana [B,C,S]
Tìjana [C,S]
Zehra [B]
Zlata [B,C,S]
Zòra [C,S]
Zvjèzdana [C]
Željka [C]

Some men's names

Aleksàndar [C,S]
Àlija [B]
Ànte [C]
Àntun [C]
Bràniimir [C]
Bràniislav [S]
Branko [S,C]
Dàmir [B,C]
Dàmjan [C,S]
Dànijel [C]
Dànilo [S]
Dàrko [C]
Dobrilo [S]
Dùšan [S]
Đorđe [S]
Elvis [B]
Èmir [B]
Gòran [B,C,S]
Grgur [C]
Hajrùdin [B]
Hàmdija [B]
Hàris [B]
Hàsan [B]
Hrvoje [C]
Ìnoslav [C]
Ìvan [C,S]
Ìvica [C]
Ìvo [C]
Ìzet [B]
Jàsmin [B]
Jòvan [S]
Jovica [S]
Juraj [C]
Luka [S,C]
Ljudèvit [C]
Marko [C,S]
Mèhmed [B]
Milorad [S]
Mìrko [S]
Miroslav [C,S]
Mirza [B]
Nenad [C,S]
Nermin [B]
Nìkola [C,S]
Pètar [C,S]
Predrag [S]
Ràjko [S]
Saša [B,C,S]
Senad [B]
Sìniša [C,S]
Slobòdan [C,S]
Srđan [S]
Tòmislav [C,S]
Vlàda [S]
Vlàdimir [C,S]
Vlàdo [B,C]
Zlàtan [B,C,S]
Zòran [C,S]
Žàrko [C,S]
Željko [C,S]
Živorad [S]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| **А [A] Африка** *Африка* | **април** *април* | **дан** *дан* |
| А а Африка | април | дан |
| **Б [B] Босна** *Босна* | **босански** *босански* | **добар** *добар* |
| Б б Босна | босански | добар |
| **В [V] Војводина** *Војводина* | **висок** *висок* | **твој** *твој* |
| В в Војводина | висок | твој |
| **Г [G] Грета** *Грета* | **географија** *географија* | **август** *август* |
| Г г Грета | географија | август |
| **Д [D] Дубровник** *Дубровник* | **децембар** *децембар* | **среда** *среда* |
| Д д Дубровник | децембар | среда |
| **Ђ [Đ] Ђорђе** *Ђорђе* | **ђак** *ђак* | **мађарски** *мађарски* |
| Ђ ђ Ђорђе | ђак | мађарски |
| **Е [E] Европа** *Европа* | **енглески** *енглески* | **један** *један* |
| Е е Европа | енглески | један |
| **Ж [Ž] Жаклина** *Жаклина* | **жена** *жена* | **може** *може* |
| Ж ж Жаклина | жена | може |
| **З [Z] Загреб** *Загреб* | **за** *за* | **кроз** *кроз* |
| З з Загреб | за | кроз |
| **И [I] Италија** *Италија* | **имати** *имати* | **молим** *молим* |
| И и Италија | имати | молим |

**Ј [J]** **Југославија** *Југославија* **јануар** *јануар* **моје** *моје*

Ј ј Југославија јануар моје

**К [K]** **Косово** *Косово* **ко** *ко* **српски** *српски*

К к Косово ко српски

**Л [L]** **Лондон** *Лондон* **леп** *леп* **али** *али*

Л л Лондон леп али

**Љ [Lj]** **Љубљана** *Љубљана* **љубав** *љубав* **недеља** *недеља*

Љ љ Љубљана љубав недеља

**М [M]** **Македонија** *Македонија* **март** *март* **нема** *нема*

М м Македонија март нема

**Н [N]** **Нови Сад** *Нови Сад* **новембар** *новембар* **речник** *речник*

Н н Нови Сад новембар речник

**Њ [Nj]** **Њујорк** *Њујорк* **његов** *његов* **питање** *питање*

Њ њ Њујорк његов питање

**О [O]** **Орегон** *Орегон* **октобар** *октобар* **лош** *лош*

О о Орегон октобар лош

**П [P]** **Подгорица** *Подгорица* **петак** *петак* **ципела** *ципела*

П п Подгорица петак ципела

**Р [R]** **Румунија** *Румунија* **руски** *руски* **црн** *црн*

Р р Румунија руски црн

С [C] Србија *Србија* | септембар *септембар* | писмо *писмо*

Т [T] Тексас *Тексас* | тата *тата* | четвртак *четвртак*

Ћ [Ć] Ћуприја *Ћуприја* | ћирилица *ћирилица* | кућа *кућа*

У [U] Уганда *Уганда* | уторак *уторак* | јун *јун*

Ф [F] Француска *Француска* | фебруар *фебруар* | кафа *кафа*

Х [H] Хрватска *Хрватска* | хлеб *хлеб* | њихова *њихова*

Ц [C] Црна гора *Црна гора* | црвен *црвен* | француски *француски*

Ч [Č] Чикаго *Чикаго* | човек *човек* | мачка *мачка*

Џ [Dž] Џули *Џули* | џез *џез* | уџбеник *уџбеник*

Ш [Š] Шарлота *Шарлота* | шта *шта* | ваше *ваше*

# Appendix 4 Noun declensions: paradigms

## MASCULINE animate nouns

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | konj | muž | jùnak | pràtilac | Srbin | Tùrčin |
| Asg | kònja | muža | junàka | pràtioca | Srbina | Tùrčina |
| Gsg | kònja | muža | junàka | pràtioca | Srbina | Tùrčina |
| DLsg | kònju | mužu | junàku | pràtiocu | Srbinu | Tùrčinu |
| Isg | kònjem | mužem | junàkom | pràtiocem | Srbinom | Tùrčinom |
| Vsg | konju | mužu | junače | pràtioče | Srbine | Tùrčine |
| CF | kònja | muža | junàka | pràtioca | Srbina | Tùrčina |
| Npl | kònji | muževi | junàci | pràtioci | Srbi | Turci |
| Apl | kònje | muževe | junàke | pràtioce | Srbe | Turke |
| Gpl | konja | muževa | junàka | pràtilaca | Srba | Turaka |
| DLIpl | kònjima | muževima | junàcima | pràtiocima | Srbima | Turcima |

## MASCULINE inanimate nouns

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | dan | grad | pòsao | zadàtak | put |
| Asg | dan | grad | pòsao | zadàtak | put |
| Gsg | dana | grada | pòsla | zadàtka | pùta |
| DLsg | danu | gradu | pòslu | zadàtku | pùtu |
| Isg | danom | gradom | pòslom | zadàtkom | pùtem * |
| Vsg | dane | grade | posle | zadatke | pute |
| CF | dana | grada | pòsla | zadàtka | pùta |
| Npl | dani | gradovi | pòslovi | zadàci | pùtevi* |
| Apl | dane | gradove | pòslove | zadàtke | pùteve* |
| Gpl | dàna | gradova | poslova | zàdataka | pùteva* |
| DLIpl | danima | gradovima | pòslovima | zadàcima | pùtevima* |

* putem, putevi *etc*. [B,C,S] putom, putovi, *etc*. [C]

## NEUTER nouns

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | sèlo | polje | pìsmo | gnijèzdo * | ime | jàje |
| Asg | sèlo | polje | pìsmo | gnijèzdo | ime | jàje |
| Gsg | sèla | polja | pìsma | gnijèzda | imena | jàjeta |
| DLsg | sèlu | polju | pìsmu | gnijèzdu | imenu | jàjetu |
| Isg | sèlom | poljem | pìsmom | gnijèzdom | imenom | jàjetom |
| Vsg | selo | polje | pìsmo | gnijèzdo | ime | jaje |
| CF | sèla | polja | pìsma | gnijèzda | imena | jàja |
| Npl | sela | polja | pìsma | gnijèzda | imèna | jàja |
| Apl | sela | polja | pìsma | gnijèzda | imèna | jàja |
| Gpl | sèla | polja | pisama | gnijèzda | imèna | jàja |
| DLIpl | selima | poljima | pìsmima | gnijèzdima | imènima | jàjima |

* gnijezdo *etc*. [J] gnezdo *etc*. [E]

## FEMININE nouns in -a

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | rùka | knjiga | djèvojka * | tetka | bòrba | učitèljica |
| Asg | ruku | knjigu | djèvojku | tetku | bòrbu | učitèljicu |
| Gsg | rùke | knjige | djèvojke | tetke | bòrbe | učitèljice |
| DLsg | rùci | knjizi | djèvojci | tetki | bòrbi | učitèljici |
| Isg | rùkom | knjigom | djèvojkom | tetkom | bòrbom | učitèljicom |
| Vsg | ruko | knjigo | djèvojko | tetka | borbo | učitèljice |
| NApl | ruke | knjige | djèvojke | tetke | bòrbe | učitèljice |
| Gpl | rùku | knjiga | djèvojaka | tetaka / tetki | bòrba / borbi | učitèljica |
| DLIpl | rùkama | knjigama | djèvojkama | tetkama | bòrbama | učitèljicama |

* djevojka *etc*. [J] devojka *etc*. [E]

## FEMININE nouns in a consonant

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | stvar | noć | radost | ljùbav | misao | kći * |
| Asg | stvar | noć | radost | ljùbav | misao | kćer |
| GDLVsg | stvari | noći | radosti | ljùbavi | misli | kćeri |
| Isg | stvari / stvarju | noći / noću | radošću / radosti | ljubavi / ljubavlju | misli / mišlju | kćeri / kćerju |
| NApl | stvari | noći | radosti | ljùbavi | misli | kćeri |
| Gpl | stvàri | nòći | radosti | ljùbavi | mìsli | kćèri |
| DLIpl | stvarima | noćima | radostima | ljùbavima | mislima | kćerima |

* kćerka [B,C,S] kći [B,C] ćerka [S]

## Declension of personal names

### MALE names

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | Pètar | Nȉkola | Hr̀voje | Đorđe | Brane | Ranko | Ìvo |
| A | Pètra | Nȉkolu | Hr̀voja | Đorđa | Braneta | Ranka | Ìvu |
| G | Pètra | Nȉkole | Hr̀voja | Đorđa | Braneta | Ranka | Ìve |
| DL | Pètru | Nȉkoli | Hr̀voju | Đorđu | Branetu | Ranku | Ìvi |
| I | Pètrom | Nȉkolom | Hr̀vojem | Đorđem | Branetom | Rankom | Ìvom |
| V | Petre | Nȉkola | Hr̀voje | Đorđe | Brane | Ranko | Ivo |

### FEMALE names

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | Nàda | Vesna | Dràgica | Ines |
| A | Nàdu | Vesnu | Dràgicu | Ines |
| G | Nàde | Vesne | Dràgice | Ines |
| DL | Nàdi | Vesni | Dràgici | Ines |
| I | Nàdom | Vesnom | Dràgicom | Ines |
| V | Nado | Vesna | Dràgice | Ines |

### NAME AND SURNAME

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | Nȉkola Ìlić | Ìvo Lalić | Ranko Bugàrski | Ana Pàvić | Ines Kùna |
| A | Nȉkolu Ìlića | Ìvu Lalića | Ranka Bugàrskog | Anu Pàvić | Ines Kùnu |
| G | Nȉkole Ìlića | Ìve Lalića | Ranka Bugàrskog | Ane Pàvić | Ines Kùne |
| DL | Nȉkoli Ìliću | Ìvi Laliću | Ranku Bugàrskom | Ani Pàvić | Ines Kùni |
| I | Nȉkolom Ìlićem | Ìvom Lalićem | Rankom Bugàrskim | Anom Pàvić | Ines Kùnom |
| V | G. Ìliću | G. Laliću | G. Bugàrski | Gđo Pàvić | Gđo Kùna |

## Adjective declension: paradigms

### DESCRIPTIVE ADJECTIVES

| | Masculine | | Neuter | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | short | long | short | long | short | long |
| Nsg | dobar | dobri | dòbro | dobro | dòbra | dobra |
| | loš | lošiʲ | loše | lošeʲ | loša | lošaʲ |
| Asg | dobar * | dobri * | dòbro | dobro | dòbru | dobru |
| | loš * | lošiʲ * | loše | lošeʲ | lošu | lošuʲ |
| Npl | dòbri | dobri | dòbra | dobra | dòbre | dobre |
| | loši | lošiʲ | loša | lošaʲ | loše | lošeʲ |
| Apl | dòbre | dobre | dòbra | dobra | dòbre | dobre |
| | loše | lošeʲ | loša | lošaʲ | loše | lošeʲ |

* inanimate only

| | Masculine-Neuter | | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | short | long | longer | short | long |
| Gsg | dȍbra * | dobrog * | dobroga * | | dobre |
| | loša * | lošeg * | lošega * | | loše |
| DLsg | dȍbru | dobrom | dobrome, dobromu | | dobroj |
| | lošu | lošem | lošemu | | lošoj |
| Isg | | dobrim | | | dobrom |
| | | lošim | | | lošom |
| CF | dobra | | | dobre | |
| | loša | | | loše | |

* and animate accusative

| | Masculine-Neuter-Feminine | |
|---|---|---|
| | long | longer |
| Gpl | dobrih | |
| | loših | |
| DLIpl | dobrim | dobrima |
| | lošim | lošima |

## PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

| | Masculine | | Neuter | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | kȍji | neki | kȍje | neko | kȍja | neka |
| Asg | kȍji * | neki * | kȍje | neko | kȍju | neku |
| Npl | kȍji | neki | kȍja | neka | kȍje | neke |
| Apl | kȍje | neke | kȍja | neka | kȍje | neke |

* inanimate only

| | Masculine – Neuter | | | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | long | | longer | | | |
| Gsg | kȍjeg * | nekog * | kȍjega * | nekoga * | kȍje | neke |
| | kog * | | koga * | | | |
| DLsg | kȍjem, | nekom | kȍjemu, | nekomu | kȍjoj | nekoj |
| | kom | | komu | | | |
| Isg | kȍjim, | nekim | | | kȍjom | nekom |
| | kim | | | | | |

* and animate accusative

| | Masculine - Neuter – Feminine | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | long | | longer | |
| Gpl | kȍjih | nekih | | |
| DLIpl | kȍjim | nekim | kȍjima | nekima |

## DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

| | Masculine | | Neuter | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | òvaj | taj | òvo | to | òva | ta |
| Asg | òvaj * | taj * | òvo | to | òvu | tu |
| Npl | òvi | ti | òva | ta | òve | te |
| Apl | òve | te | òva | ta | òve | te |

* inanimate only

| | Masculine – Neuter | | | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | long | | longer | | | |
| Gsg | òvog * | tog * | òvoga * | toga * | òve | te |
| DLsg | òvom | tom | òvome, ovomu** | tome, tomu** | òvoj | toj |
| Isg | òvim | tim | | time | òvom | tom |
| CF | ova | ta | | | ove | te |

* and animate accusative ** [C] only

| | Masculine – Neuter – Feminine | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | long | | longer | |
| Gpl | òvih | tih | | |
| DLIpl | òvim | tim | òvima | tima |

| | Masculine | | Neuter | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | kàkav | sav | kàkvo | sve | kàkva | sva |
| Asg | kàkav * | sav * | kàkvo | sve | kàkvu | svu |
| Npl | kàkvi | svi | kàkva | sva | kàkve | sve |
| Apl | kàkve | sve | kàkva | sva | kàkve | sve |

* inanimate only

| | Masculine – Neuter | | | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | long | | longer | | | |
| Gsg | kàkvog * | | kàkvoga * | svèga * | kàkve | sve |
| DLsg | kàkvom | svem | kàkvomu | svèmu | kàkvoj | svoj |
| Isg | kàkvim | svim | | svìma | kàkvom | svom |

* and animate accusative

| | Masculine - Neuter – Feminine | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | long | | longer |
| Gpl | kàkvih | svih | svìju |
| DLIpl | kàkvim | svim | svima |

## POSSESSIVE PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

| | Masculine | | Neuter | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | moj | naš | mȍje | naše | mȍja | naša |
| Asg | moj * | naš * | mȍje | naše | mȍju | našu |
| Npl | mȍji | naši | mȍja | naša | mȍje | naše |
| Apl | mȍje | naše | mȍja | naša | mȍje | naše |

* inanimate only

| | Masculine – Neuter | | | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | long | | longer | | | |
| Gsg | mȍjeg *<br>mog * | našeg * | mȍjega *<br>moga * | našega * | mȍje | naše |
| DLsg | mȍjem,<br>mom | našem | mȍjemu,<br>mome, momu | našemu | mȍjoj | našoj |
| Isg | mȍjim | našim | | | mȍjom | našom |

* and animate accusative

| | Masculine - Neuter – Feminine | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | long | | longer | |
| Gpl | mȍjih | naših | | |
| DLIpl | mȍjim | našim | mȍjima | našima |

| | Masculine | | Neuter | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nsg | njègov | mamin | njègovo | mamino | njègova | mamina |
| Asg | njègov * | mamin * | njègovo | mamino | njègovu | maminu |
| Npl | njègovi | mamini | njègova | mamina | njègove | mamine |
| Apl | njègove | mamine | njègova | mamina | njègove | mamine |

* inanimate only

| | Masculine – Neuter | | | | Feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | short | | long | | | |
| Gsg | njègova* | mamina * | njègovog * | maminog * | njègove | mamine |
| DLsg | njègovu | maminu | njègovom | maminom | njègovoj | maminoj |
| Isg | | | njègovim | maminim | njègovom | maminom |

* and animate accusative

| | Masculine - Neuter – Feminine | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | long | | longer | |
| Gpl | njègovih | maminih | | |
| DLIpl | njègovim | maminim | njègovima | maminima |

## PERSONAL PRONOUNS, singular

| | 1st | | 2nd | | reflexive | | 3rd masc. / neut. | | 3rd feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | full | clitic | full | clitic | full | clitic | full | clitic | full | clitic |
| N | ja | | ti | | | | on / ȍno | | ȍna | |
| A | mene | me | tebe | te | sebe | se | njega | ga | nju | je, ju |
| G | mene | me | tebe | te | sebe | se | njega | ga | nje | je |
| D | meni | mi | tebi | ti | sebi | [si] | njemu | mu | njoj | joj |
| L | meni | | tebi | | sebi | | njemu | | njoj | |
| I | mnom, mnȍme | | tobom | | sobom | | njim, njȉme | | njom, njȍme | |

## PERSONAL PRONOUNS, plural

| | 1st | | 2nd | | 3rd masc. / neut. / feminine | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | full | clitic | full | clitic | full | clitic |
| N | mi | | vi | | oni / ona / one | |
| A-G | nas | nas | vas | vas | nji̇h | ih |
| D | nama | nam | vama | vam | nji̇ma | im |
| L-I | nama | | vama | | nji̇ma | |

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS and words derived from them

| | long | longer | long | longer | long | longer | long | longer |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | ko / tko | | neko / netko | | šta / što | | ništa | |
| A | kog | kȍga | nekog | nekoga | šta / što | | ništa | |
| G | kog | kȍga | nekog | nekoga | | čȅga | ničeg | ničega |
| D | | kȍme, kȍmu | | nekome, nekomu | | | | |
| L | kom | kȍme | nekom | nekome | | čȅmu | ni o čem | ni o čemu |
| I | kim | kȉme | nekim | nekime | čim | čȉme | ničim | ničime |

# Appendix 5: The most common prepositions

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| BEZ | + Gen | *without* |
| BLIZU | + Gen | *near, close to* |
| DO | + Gen | *to, next to, up to* |
| ISPOD | + Gen | *under* |
| ISPRED | + Gen | *in front of* |
| IZ | + Gen | *from, out of* |
| IZA | + Gen | *behind* |
| IZMEĐU | + Gen | *between, among* |
| IZNAD | + Gen | *above* |
| K, KA | + Dat | *to, towards* |
| KOD | + Gen | *at, by, with; to* |
| KROZ | + Acc | *through* |
| NA | + Acc | *to, onto* |
| NA | + Loc | *on, at* |
| NAD | + Instr | *over, above* |
| NAKON | + Gen | *after* |
| NASUPROT | + Dat | *opposite, across from* |
| O | + Loc | *about, concerning* |
| OD | + Gen | *from, of* |
| OKO | + Gen | *around* |
| PO | + Acc | *per, each* |
| PO | + Loc | *according to, around, in* |
| POD | + Instr | *under* |
| PORED | + Gen | *beside, next to* |
| POSLE<br>POSLIJE | + Gen | *after* |
| PRE<br>PRIJE | + Gen | *before* |
| PRED | + Instr | *before, in front of* |
| PREKO | + Gen | *across* |
| PREMA | + Dat | *toward, according to* |
| PRI | + Loc | *near, by, with, at* |
| S, SA | + Gen | *from, down from, off of* |
| S, SA | + Instr | *with* |
| U | + Acc | *to, into, on* |
| U | + Loc | *in, at* |
| UZ | + Acc | *alongside, up, along* |
| ZA | + Acc | *for* |
| ZA | + Instr | *behind* |
| ZBOG | + Gen | *because of, due to* |

**PREPOSITIONS BY CASE**

| | |
|---|---|
| Accusative | kroz, na, u, uz, za |
| Genitive | bez, blizu, do, iz, kod, nakon, od, oko, pored, posle [E] poslije [J], pre [E] prije [J], preko, s (*or* sa), zbog<br>ispod, ispred, iza, između, iznad |
| Dative | k (*or* ka), nasuprot, prema |
| Locative | na, o, po, pri, u |
| Instrumental | nad, pod, pred, s (*or* sa), za |

# Appendix 6: Verbal conjugation

The following charts summarize the forms of a verb. Each verb has two forms that act as a noun (N), in that they name an activity (the infinitive and the verbal noun). Each verb also has two sets of forms that function as adjectives (AJ), the passive participle and the L-participle, and two forms that function as adverbs (AV), the past and present verbal adverbs. The remaining forms are verbal (V), the three tenses and the imperative mood.

In theory, any one verb will have a separate form corresponding to each of the boxed slots in the inventory diagram below. Although this does not always happen in practice, most verbs do indeed occur in nearly all the possible forms. "Holes" in the pattern are usually a function of aspect or transitivity, since these two features of a verb's meaning affect its ability to express the nuances inherent in the particular forms. In each case, an attempt was made to choose head verb which would give the fullest range of forms. Where the verb in question lacks one or more of the forms, the slot is filled by a form from another verb of the same type. Appendix 9 (pp. 358-366) presents all the verbs introduced in lesson vocabularies and grammar sections, organized according to conjugational type, and gives information about accentuation.

**Verb inventory**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | infinitive | | | | | verbal noun |
| V | present | 1sg | 2sg | 3sg | 1pl | 2pl | 3pl |
| | aorist | 1sg | 2sg | 3sg | 1pl | 2pl | 3pl |
| | imperfect | 1sg | sg | 3sg | 1pl | 2pl | 3pl |
| | imperative | | sg | | incl. | pl | |
| AJ | L-participle | m.sg | n.sg | f.sg | m.pl | n.pl | f.pl |
| | passive participle | m.sg | n.sg | f.sg | m.pl | n.pl | f.pl |
| AV | verbal adverb | present vbl.adv. | | | past vbl. adv. | | |

**Type 1 (gledati)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | gledati | | | | | gledanje |
| V | present | gledam | gledaš | gleda | gledamo | gledate | gledaju |
| | aorist | gledah | gleda | gleda | gledasmo | gledaste | gledaše |
| | imperfect | gledah | gledaše | gledaše | gledasmo | gledaste | gledahu |
| | imperative | | gledaj! | | gledajmo! | gledajte! | |
| AJ | L- participle | gledao | gledalo | gledala | gledali | gledala | gledale |
| | pass. part. | gledan | gledano | gledana | gledani | gledana | gledane |
| AV | | gledajući | | | [pogledavši] | | |

**Type 2 (nositi)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | nòsiti | | | | | nošenje |
| V | present | nosim | nosiš | nosi | nosimo | nosite | nose |
| | aorist | nòsih | nòsi | nòsi | nòsismo | nòsiste | nòsiše |
| | imperfect | nošah | nošaše | nošaše | nošasmo | nošaste | nošahu |
| | imperative | | nòsi! | | nòsimo! | nòsite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | nòsio | nòsilo | nòsila | nòsili | nòsila | nòsile |
| | pass. part. | nošen | nošeno | nošena | nošeni | nošena | nošene |
| AV | | nosećі | | | nòsivši | | |

**Type 3 (videti)** [E]

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | videti | | | | | viđe̗nje |
| V | present | vidim | vidiš | vidi | vidimo | vidite | vide |
| | aorist | videh | vide | vide | videsmo | videste | videše |
| | imperfect | viđah | viđaše | viđaše | viđasmo | viđaste | viđahu |
| | imperative | | vidi! | | vidimo! | vidite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | video | videlo | videla | videli | videla | videle |
| | pass. part. | viđen | viđeno | viđena | viđeni | viđena | viđene |
| AV | | videći | | | videvši | | |

**Type 3 (vidjeti)** [J]

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | vidjeti | | | | | viđe̗nje |
| V | present | vidim | vidiš | vidi | vidimo | vidite | vide |
| | aorist | vidjeh | vidje | vidje | vidjesmo | vidjeste | vidješe |
| | imperfect | viđah | viđaše | viđaše | viđasmo | viđaste | viđahu |
| | imperative | | vidi! | | vidimo! | vidite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | vidio | vidjelo | vidjela | vidjeli | vidjela | vidjele |
| | pass. part. | viđen | viđeno | viđena | viđeni | viđena | viđene |
| AV | | videći | | | vidjevši | | |

**Type 4 (držati)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | drȍžati | | | | | drȍžanje |
| V | present | drȍžim | drȍžiš | drȍži | drȍžimo | drȍžite | drȍže |
| | aorist | drȍžah | drȍža | drȍža | drȍžasmo | drȍžaste | drȍžaše |
| | imperfect | drȍžah | drȍžaše | drȍžaše | drȍžasmo | drȍžaste | drȍžahu |
| | imperative | | drȍži! | | drȍžimo! | drȍžite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | drȍžao | drȍžalo | drȍžala | drȍžali | drȍžala | drȍžale |
| | pass. part. | drȍžan | drȍžano | drȍžana | drȍžani | drȍžana | drȍžane |
| AV | | drȍžeći | | | drȍžavši | | |

**Type 5 (pisati)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | pȉsati | | | | | pȉsanje |
| V | present | pȉšem | pȉšeš | pȉše | pȉšemo | pȉšete | pȉšu |
| | aorist | pȉsah | pȉsa | pȉsa | pȉsasmo | pȉsaste | pȉsaše |
| | imperfect | pȉsah | pȉsaše | pȉsaše | pȉsasmo | pȉsaste | pȉsahu |
| | imperative | | pȉši! | | pȉšimo! | pȉšite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | pȉsao | pȉsalo | pȉsala | pȉsali | pȉsala | pȉsale |
| | pass. part. | pȉsan | pȉsano | pȉsana | pȉsani | pȉsana | pȉsane |
| AV | | pȉšući | | | pȉsavši | | |

**Type 6 (piti)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | piti | | | | | pijenje |
| V | present | pijem | pješ | pije | pijemo | pijete | piju |
| | aorist | pih | pi | pi | pismo | piste | piše |
| | imperfect | pijah | pijaše | pijaše | pijasmo | pijaste | pijahu |
| | imperative | | pij! | | pijmo! | pijte! | |
| AJ | L- participle | pio | pilo | pila | pili | pila | pile |
| | pass. part. | [pòpit] | [pòpito] | [pòpita] | [pòpiti] | [pòpita] | [pòpite] |
| | | [popìjen] | [popìjeno] | [popìjena] | [popìjeni] | [popìjena] | [popìjene] |
| AV | | pijući | | | [popivši] | | |

**Type 7 (krenuti)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | krènuti | | | | | [svanùće] |
| V | present | krenem | kreneš | krene | krenemo | krenete | krenu |
| | aorist | krènuh | krènu | krènu | krènusmo | krènuste | krènuše |
| | imperfect | [tònjah] | [tònjaše] | [tònjaše] | [tònjasmo] | [tònjaste] | [tònjahu] |
| | imperative | | krèni! | | krènimo! | krènite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | krènuo | krènulo | krènula | krènuli | krènula | krènule |
| | pass. part. | [dignut] | [dignuto] | [dignuta] | [dignuti] | [dignuta] | [dignute] |
| AV | | [dižući] | | | krènuvši | | |

**Types 8a-8b (kupovati, kazivati)**

Type 8a

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | kupòvati | | | | | kupòvanje |
| V | present | kùpujem | kùpuješ | kùpuje | kùpujemo | kùpujete | kùpuju |
| | aorist | kupòvah | kupòva | kupòva | kupòvasmo | kupòvaste | kupòvaše |
| | imperfect | kùpovah | kùpovaše | kùpovaše | kùpovasmo | kùpovaste | kùpovahu |
| | imperative | | kùpuj! | | kùpujmo! | kùpujte! | |
| AJ | L- participle | kupovao | kupovalo | kupovala | kupovali | kupovala | kupovale |
| | pass. part. | kupovan | kupovano | kupovana | kupovani | kupovana | kupovane |
| AV | | kùpujući | | | kupovavši | | |

Type 8b

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | kazìvati | | | | | kazìvanje |
| V | present | kàzujem | kàzuješ | kàzuje | kàzujemo | kàzujete | kàzuju |
| | aorist | kazìvah | kazìva | kazìva | kazìvasmo | kazìvaste | kazìvaše |
| | imperfect | kazìvah | kazìvaše | kazìvaše | kazìvasmo | kazìvaste | kazìvahu |
| | imperative | | kàzuj! | | kàzujmo! | kàzujte! | |
| AJ | L- participle | kazìvao | kazìvalo | kazìvala | kazìvali | kazìvala | kazìvale |
| | pass. part. | kàzivan | kàzivano | kàzivana | kàzivani | kàzivana | kàzivane |
| AV | | kàzujući | | | kazìvavši | | |

**Type 9 (davati)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | dȁvati | | | | | dȁvanje |
| V | present | dajem | daješ | daje | dajemo | dajete | dȁju |
| | aorist | dȁvah | dȁva | dȁva | dȁvasmo | dȁvaste | dȁvaše |
| | imperfect | davah | davaše | davaše | davasmo | davaste | davahu |
| | imperative | | daj! | | dajmo! | dajte! | |
| AJ | L- participle | dȁvao | dȁvalo | dȁvala | dȁvali | dȁvala | dȁvale |
| | pass. part. | davan | davano | davana | davani | davana | davane |
| AV | | dȁjući | | | dȁvavši | | |

**Type 10 (brati)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | brati | | | | | brȁnje |
| V | present | bȅrem | bȅreš | bȅre | bȅremo | bȅrete | bȅru |
| | aorist | brah | bra | bra | brasmo | braste | braše |
| | imperfect | brah | braše | braše | brasmo | braste | brahu |
| | imperative | | bȅri! | | bȅrimo! | bȅrite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | brao | bralo | brala | brali | brala | brale |
| | pass. part. | bran | brano | brana | brani | brana | brane |
| AV | | bȅrući | | | bravši | | |

**Type 11 (uzeti)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | ȕzeti | | | | | [poduzȅće]* |
| V | present | uzmem | uzmeš | uzme | uzmemo | uzmete | uzmu |
| | aorist | uzeh | uze | uze | uzesmo | uzeste | uzeše |
| | imperfect | [kȕnijah] | [kȕnijaše] | [kȕnijaše] | [kȕnijasmo] | [kȕnijaste] | [kȕnijahu] |
| | imperative | | ȕzmi! | | ȕzmimo! | ȕzmite! | |
| AJ | L-participle | uzeo | uzelo | uzela | uzeli | uzela | uzele |
| | pass. part. | uzet | uzeto | uzeta | uzeti | uzeta | uzete |
| AV | | [kȕnući] | | | uzevši | | |

* poduzeće [B,C] preduzeće [B,S]

**Type 12 (umeti)** [E]

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | ȕmeti | | | | | umȅće |
| V | present | ȕmem | ȕmeš | ȕme | ȕmemo | ȕmete | ȕmeju |
| | aorist | ȕmeh | ȕme | ȕme | ȕmesmo | ȕmeste | ȕmeše |
| | imperfect | ȕmejah | ȕmejaše | ȕmejaše | ȕmejasmo | ȕmejaste | ȕmejahu |
| | imperative | | ȕmej | | ȕmejmo | ȕmejte | |
| AJ | L- participle | ȕmeo | ȕmeelo | ȕmela | ȕmeli | ȕmela | ȕmele |
| | pass. part. | | | | | | |
| AV | | ȕmejući | | | ȕmevši | | |

**Type 12 (umjeti)** [J]

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | ùmjeti | | | | | umijèće |
| V | present | ùmijem | ùmiješ | ùmije | ùmijemo | ùmijete | ùmiju |
| | aorist | ùmjeh | ùmje | ùmje | ùmjesmo | ùmjeste | ùmješe |
| | imperfect | ùmijah | ùmijaše | ùmijaše | ùmijasmo | ùmijaste | ùmijahu |
| | imperative | | ùmij | | ùmijmo | ùmijte | |
| AJ | L- participle | ùmio | ùmjelo | ùmjela | ùmjeli | ùmjela | ùmjele |
| | pass. part. | | | | | | |
| AV | | ùmijućі | | | ùmjevši | | |

**Type 13 (jesti)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | jesti | | | | | jedenje |
| V | present | jedem | jedeš | jede | jedemo | jedete | jedu |
| | aorist | jedoh | jede | jede | jedosmo | jedoste | jedoše |
| | imperfect | jeđah | jeđaše | jeđaše | jeđasmo | jeđaste | jeđahu |
| | imperative | | jedi! | | jedimo! | jedite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | jeo | jelo | jela | jeli | jela | jele |
| | pass. part. | jeden | jedeno | jedena | jedeni | jedena | jedene |
| AV | | jedućі | | | jedavši | | |

**Type 14 (tresti)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | tresti | | | | | trèsenje |
| V | present | trèsem | trèseš | trèse | trèsemo | trèsete | trèsu |
| | aorist | trèsoh | trese | trese | trèsosmo | trèsoste | trèsoše |
| | imperfect | trèsah | trèsaše | trèsaše | trèsasmo | trèsaste | trèsahu |
| | imperative | | trèsi! | | trèsimo! | trèsite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | tresao | trèslo | trèsla | trèsli | trèsla | trèsle |
| | pass. part. | tresen | tresèno | tresèna | tresèni | tresèna | tresène |
| AV | | trèsućі | | | trèsavši | | |

**Types 15a-b (teći, stići)**

Type 15a

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | teći | | | | | tèčenje |
| V | present | tèčem | tèčeš | tèče | tèčemo | tèčete | tèku |
| | aorist | tekoh | teče | teče | tekosmo | tekoste | tekoše |
| | imperfect | tècijah | tècijaše | tècijaše | tècijasmo | tècijaste | tècijahu |
| | imperative | | tèci! | | tècimo! | tècite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | tekao | teklo | tekla | tekli | tekla | tekle |
| | pass. part. | tèčen | tèčeno | tèčena | tèčeni | tèčena | tèčene |
| AV | | tèkućі | | | [tekavši] | | |

Type 15b

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | stići | | | | | stizanje |
| V | present | stignem | stigneš | stigne | stignemo | stignete | stignu |
| | aorist | stigoh | stiže | stiže | stigosmo | stigoste | stigoše |
| | imperfect | stizah | stizaše | stizaše | stizasmo | stizaste | stizahu |
| | imperative | | stigni! | | stignimo! | stignite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | stigao | stiglo | stigla | stigli | stigla | stigle |
| | pass. part. | [strižen] | [striženo] | [strižena] | [striženi] | [strižena] | [strižene] |
| AV | | stižući | | | stigavši | | |

**Type 16 (doći)**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | dȍći | | | | | |
| V | present | dȍđem | dȍđeš | dȍđe | dȍđemo | dȍđete | dȍđu |
| | aorist | dȍđoh | dȍđe | dȍđe | dȍđosmo | dȍđoste | dȍđoše |
| | imperfect | [iđah] | [iđaše] | [iđaše] | [iđasmo] | [iđaste] | [iđahu] |
| | imperative | | dȍđi! | | dȍđimo! | dȍđite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | dȍšao | dȍšlo | dȍšla | dȍšli | dȍšla | dȍšle |
| | pass. part. | [nađen] | [nađeno] | [nađena] | [nađeni] | [nađena] | [nađene] |
| AV | | [idući] | | | dȍšavši | | |

**The verb hteti** [E]

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | hteti | | | | | htenje |
| V | present | ću | ćeš | će | ćemo | ćete | će |
| | | hȍću | hȍćeš | hȍće | hȍćemo | hȍćete | hȍće |
| | | nȅću | nȅćeš | nȅće | nȅćemo | nȅćete | nȅće |
| | aorist | hteh | hte | hte | htesmo | hteste | hteše |
| | | htedoh | htede | htede | htedosmo | htedoste | htedoše |
| | imperfect | hȍćah | hȍćaše | hȍćaše | hȍćasmo | hȍćaste | hȍćahu |
| | | hȍtijah | hȍtijaše | hȍtijaše | hȍtijasmo | hȍtijaste | hȍtijahu |
| AJ | L- participle | hteo | htelo | htela | hteli | htela | htele |
| AV | | hȍteći | | | htevši | | |

**The verb htjeti** [J]

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | htjeti | | | | | htjenje |
| V | present | ću | ćeš | će | ćemo | ćete | će |
| | (full) | hȍću | hȍćeš | hȍće | hȍćemo | hȍćete | hȍće |
| | (negated) | nȅću | nȅćeš | nȅće | nȅćemo | nȅćete | nȅće |
| | aorist | htjeh | htje | htje | htjesmo | htjeste | htješe |
| | (or) | htjedoh | htjede | htjede | htjedosmo | htjedoste | htjedoše |
| | imperfect | hȍćah | hȍćaše | hȍćaše | hȍćasmo | hȍćaste | hȍćahu |
| | (or) | hȍtijah | hȍtijaše | hȍtijaše | hȍtijasmo | hȍtijaste | hȍtijahu |
| AJ | L- participle | htio | htjelo | htjela | htjeli | htjela | htjele |
| AV | | hȍteći | | | htevši | | |

**The verb biti**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| N | | biti | | | | | |
| V | present | sam | si | je | smo | ste | su |
| | (full) | jèsam | jèsi | jeste * | jèsmo | jèste | jèsu |
| | (negated) | nìsam | nìsi | nìje | nìsmo | nìste | nìsu |
| | | budem | budeš | bude | budemo | budete | budu |
| | aorist | bih | bi | bi | bismo | biste | biše |
| | imperfect [E] | bejah | bejaše | bejaše | bejasmo | bejaste | bejahu |
| | imperfect [J] | bijah | bijaše | bijaše | bijasmo | bijaste | bijahu |
| | imperative | | budi! | | budimo! | budite! | |
| AJ | L- participle | bio | bìlo | bìla | bìli | bìla | bìle |
| AV | | budući | | | bivši | | |

* jeste [B,S]  jest [C]

# Appendix 7: OSAM MALIH PRIČA O MOJOJ ŽENI *David Albahari*

## I ⊙23

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| brati, bèrem | to pick (I) | nikada | never |
| cveće | flowers | nogomet [C] | soccer |
| cvijeće | flowers | pìjaca [B,S] | marketplace |
| fudbal [B,S] | soccer | sànjati, sanjam | to dream (I) |
| ìći, idem | to go (I) | skùpljati, skupljam, skùpljaju | to collect (I) |
| igrati, igram, ìgraju | to play (I) | spàvati, spavam, spàvaju | to sleep (I) |
| ljùbavni | romance | tržnica [B,C] | marketplace |

Mòja žèna bère cveće.

Ja skupljam marke.

Mòja žèna čìta ljùbavne romàne.

Ja igram fudbal.

Mòja žèna gleda telèviziju.

Ja idem na pìjacu.

Mòja žèna dugo spava.

Ja nikada nè sanjam.

## II ⊙24

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Da li tebi nešto treba? [S] | Do you need something? | samopòsluga [B,C] | self-service grocery store |
| dòručak, dòručka | breakfast | samoùsluga [B,S] | self-service grocery store |
| meni se jede | I feel like eating | šunka | ham |
| kàjgana | scrambled eggs | Treba li ti nešto? [B,C] | Do you need something? |
| kamìlica | chamomile | zabòraviti, zabòravim | to forget (P) |

Mòja žèna ide u samoùslugu.

- Moram da kupim hleb i mleko - kaže òna. - Da li tebi nešto treba?

- Kùpi šunku - kažem. - Volim šunku za dòručak.

- Meni se jede kàjgana - kaže mòja žèna.

- Da li ìmamo čaj od kamìlice? pitam.

- Mislim da nemamo.

- Ne zabòravi da ga kupiš.

- A novine - pita mòja žèna - da li da kupim novine?

- Dòručak bez novina - kažem - nìje pravi dòručak.

## 🕮 III ⊙25

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| brinuti, brinem | to worry (I) | odlijètati, òdlijećem | to fly away (I) |
| bùktinja | torch | òstajati, òstajem | to remain (I) |
| ćùtati, čùtim [B,S] | to be silent (I) | park | park |
| dodàvati, dòdajem | to add (I) | pogledaj! | look! (P) |
| izglèdati, ìzgledam | to seem (I) | satima | for hours |
| ìzgleda | it seems | sličiti, sličim (na) [B,C] | to resemble (I) |
| jèdino | only | smèšiti se, smešim se | smile (I) |
| kao da | as if | smijèšiti se, smiješim se | smile (I) |
| klùpa | bench | što | that |
| krošnja | tree top | šùtjeti, šutim [B,C] | to be silent |
| lìčiti, ličim (na) [B,S] | to resemble (I) | vràbac, vrapca | sparrow |
| lišće *coll*. | foliage, leaves | zlato | gold |
| nàstavljati, nàstavljam | to continue (I) | žaliti, žalim | to feel sorry (I) |
| odlètati, òdlećem | to fly away (I) | žalim što | I'm sorry that |

Mòja žèna i ja sèdimo na klùpi. Klùpa je u parku.

- Volim jesen - kaže mòja žèna.

- Jesen je uvek lèpa - kažem.

- Poglèdaj lišće - nàstavlja mòja žèna. - Ìzgleda kao da je od zlata.

- Neke krošnje - kažem, - liče na bùktinje.

- Mògu satima da ih gledam, dòdaje mòja žèna.

Ja malo ćùtim, a onda kažem - Jèdino žalim što òdleću ptice.

- Nè brini - smeši se mòja žèna - òstaju nam vràpci.

## 🕮 IV ⊙26

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bùket, bukèta | bouquet | prodavàčica | saleswoman |
| ću | I will | ràdnja | store, shop |
| kòštati | to cost (I) | rùža | rose |
| làla [B,S] | tulip | tulipan [B,C] | tulip |
| nisam ih video | I didn't see them | umòtati | to wrap up (P) |
| nisam ih vidio | I didn't see them | venčànje | wedding |
| pògledati | to look at (P) | vjenčànje | wedding |
| pokazìvati, pokàzujem | to show (I) | | |

Kùpujem bùket rùža za mòju žènu.

- Te rùže su divne - kaže prodavàčica. - I nìsu skupe.

Umòtajte ih, molim vas, u lep pàpir - kažem.

- Svakako - kaže prodavàčica. - Da li ih nosite nekome na venčànje?”

- Ruže su za mòju žènu.

- O - kaže prodavàčica. - Ò̀na sigurno voli ruže.

- Svi̇đaju joj se i làle - kažem - ali ni̇sam ih video u ràdnji.

- Tamo su - pokàzuje prodavàčica - pored kase. Da li želite da ih pògledate?

- Ipak ću ùzeti ruže - kažem. - Koli̇̀ko kòšta sedam crveni̇h ruža?

## 🕮 V ⊙27

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| baš | truly, really | posle | afterwards |
| bùdi̇lni̇k [B,S] | alarm clock | poslije | afterwards |
| bùdilica [B,C] | alarm clock | prsten; prstenovi | ring |
| čè̀lo | forehead | teretà̀na | gym for lifting weights |
| gospòdar, gospodà̀ra | lord, master | trčati, trči̇m | to run (I) |
| jè̀dva čekam | I can hardly wait | uskoro | soon |
| karta | ticket | ùstajati, ùstajem | to get up, to rise (I) |
| kà̀snije | later | zabòravan | forgetful |
| krè̀nuti, krenem | to get going (P) | zvò̀niti, zvoni̇m | to ring (I) |
| lupiti se | to strike oneself (P) | | |

Moj bùdi̇lni̇k zvoni̇ u šest sà̀ti̇.

- Zašto ùstaješ tà̀ko rano? pi̇ta mòja žèna.

- Idem u teretà̀nu da vežbam - kažem.

- Zar nè̀ možeš kà̀snije da ideš?

- Posle žuri̇m na pòsao.

- A uveče?

- Uveče idemo u bioskop - kažem. - Već ì̀mamo karte.

Mòja žèna se lupi̇ po čè̀lu. - Baš sam zaboravna! Šta gledamo?

- Treći̇ deo ‘Gospodà̀ra prstenova’.

- Jè̀dva čekam da ga vidi̇m - kaže mòja žèna. Onda pògleda na sat. - Moraš uskoro da kreneš.

- Mògu da trči̇m do teretà̀ne - odgò̀varam. - I to je vežba.

## 🕮 VI ⊙28

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| brisati, brišem | to wipe, to erase (I) | prestajati, prestajem | to stop (I) |
| da imam | if I had | put [tri puta] | time [three times] |
| da li bi me više voleo? | would you love me more? | rep | tail |
| drvo, drveta | tree | slagati, slažem | to arrange (I) |
| dvorište | yard | slikati | take a picture (I) |
| foto-aparat, foto-aparata | camera | sudovi [B,S] | dishes |
| krpa | dishtowel | tanjir, tanjira [B,S] | plate |
| ostavljati | to leave, to set aside (I) | tanjur, tanjura [C] | plate |
| podizati, podižem | to raise (I) | veverica | squirrel |
| polica | shelf | vjeverica | squirrel |
| posuđe *coll.* [C] | dishes | zatim | thereafter |

Moja žena pere sudove i peva.

Ja brišem čaše i tanjire. Zatim ih slažem na policu.

U dvorištu, na drvetu, sedi veverica.

Ostavljam krpu, uzimam foto-aparat i slikam je tri puta.

Moja žena prestaje da peva. - Mene nikada ne slikaš tri puta - kaže ona.

- Ti nisi veverica - kažem.

- Naravno da nisam - kaže moja žena. Onda me pogleda. - Da li bi me više voleo da imam rep?

- Volim te i bez repa - kažem, podižem foto-aparat i slikam je četiri puta.

## 🕮 VII ⊙29

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| alo | hello [on the phone] | prohujao, prohujala | swept away |
| držati, držim | to hold (I) | slušalica | telephone receiver |
| izveštaj [S] | report | spuštati, spuštam | to hang up (I) |
| izvještaj [B] | report | stranica | page |
| izvješće [C] | report | šetnja | stroll |
| maramica | handkerchief | telefonirati, telefoniram | to telephone (I/P) |
| ni toliko | not even this much | vihor | gale-strength wind |
| pozdraviti | to greet (P) | | |

Svakog dana, tačno u podne, telefoniram mojoj ženi.

- Alo - kaže moja žena.

- Zdravo - kažem. - Kako si? Šta radiš?

- Dobro sam - kaže moja žena. Čitam knjigu.

- Šta čitaš?

- Roman ‘Prohujalo s vihorom’.

- To je tužna knjiga - kažem.

- Dok čitam - kaže moja žena - držim maramicu u ruci.

- Koliko još imaš do kraja?

- Pedeset stranica - odgovara ona, - možda ni toliko.

- A kada ih pročitaš – pitam - šta onda misliš da radiš?

- Idem u šetnju sa Ljubicom.

- Pozdravi Ljubicu - kažem.

- A ti - pita moja žena - kada dolaziš kući?

- Kada napišem izveštaj - kažem i spuštam slušalicu.

## 🕮 VIII ⊙30

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| birati, biram, biraju | to select (I) | igla | needle |
| bluza | blouse | konac, konca | thread |
| daska za peglanje | ironing board | kuhinja | kitchen |
| duga | rainbow | obući, obučem | to put on clothing (P) |
| dugme, dugmeta [B,S] | button | prišivati, prišivam | to sew on (I) |
| gumb [C] | button | uvlačiti, uvlačim | to draw in (I) |

Moja žena sedi u kuhinji i uvlači konac u iglu. Onda bira dugme za svoju bluzu. Bluza je bela. I konac je beo. Samo je dugme crveno. Moja žena prišiva crveno dugme na belu bluzu. Malo posle, ona stavlja bluzu na dasku za peglanje. Vidim da je svako dugme druge boje. Kada obuče bluzu, moja žena izgleda kao beli oblak iza šarene duge.

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| čin | act | polako | slowly |
| će | "went" | povod | reason, occasion |
| dres | sports uniform | poznat | known |
| frizerka | hairdresser | pred + *Acc* | in front of |
| fudbalski klub [B,S] | soccer team | prići prođem | to come over to (P) |
| gimnazija | secondary school | prozvati, prozovem | to call, to dub (P) |
| gimnazijalac, gimnazijalca | high school student | replika | reply |
| hvala na pitanju | thanks for asking | stići, stignem; stigao, stigla | to arrive (P) |
| klimati glavom | to nod (I) | | |
| latinoamerički | Latin American *(adj.)* | strani jezik | foreign language |
| mesto | place | španski [B,S] | Spanish |
| metar, metra | meter | španjolski [B,C] | Spanish |
| mjesto | place | tečaj | course [of study] |
| nizvodno | downstream | ubiti, ubijem | to kill (P) |
| nogometni klub [B,C] | soccer team | učenik | pupil, student |
| objaviti, objavim | to announce (P) | upitati, upitam | to inquire (P) |
| odevati, odevam | to don, to clothe (I) | upoznati se | to get acquainted (P) |
| odijevati, odijevam | to don, to clothe (I) | valjda | probably |
| osmehnuti, osmehnem | to flash a smile (P) | završni | final |
| osmjehnuti, osmjehnem | to flash a smile (P) | želela bi | [she] would like to |
| plavuša | blonde | željela bi | [she] would like to |
| pohađati, pohađam | to attend [a class] (I) | | |

Goran stoji pred Centrom za učenje stranih jezika u sarajevskoj ulici Obala Kulina Bana. To je duga ulica uz rijeku. Stotinjak metara nizvodno je mjesto na kojem je Gavrilo Princip ubio nadvojvodu Franza Ferdinanda. Taj čin, kasnije prozvan Sarajevskim atentatom, bio je povod za prvi svjetski rat.

Goran gleda na sat. Deset minuta do pet popodne. U pet sati počinje prvi čas tečaja španjolskog jezika. Goran je student književnosti. Želi naučiti španjolski jer jako voli latinoameričke pisce, naročito Borgesa.

Pred zgradu Centra stigla je i Marina. Pozdravlja Gorana klimanjem glave. Poznat joj je s fakulteta. Ona je studentica završne godine engleskog jezika, a željela bi naučiti i španjolski.

- Ovdje si zbog tečaja? - upita Goran.
- Jesam – odgovori Marina.
- Nećemo valjda biti samo nas dvoje - opet će Goran.
- Ima vremena, doći će još neko - rekla je Marina.

Uskoro im prođoše dvojica mladića, a odmah zatim i dvije djevojke. Upoznali su se. Damir, koji je stigao odjeven u dres nogometnog kluba "Real Madrid", bio je još gimnazijalac, a Vlado je radio kao konobar. Lijepa plavuša Azra bila je frizerka, dok je Sonja radila kao profesorica biologije, i to baš u gimnaziji koju je Damir pohađao.

- Dobar dan, profesorice. Kako ste? - reče Damir.
- Dobro sam, Damire, hvala na pitanju. Ovdje ti nisam profesorica, ovdje smo oboje učenici - reče Sonja.

Svi se osmjehnuše na ovu Sonjinu repliku.

- Pet je sati - objavi Vlado.
- Bolje je da uđemo - reče Azra.
Šestero mladih ljudi polako uđoše u zgradu.

📖 II ⊙32

**VOCABULARY**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| dodati | to add (P) | računati | to calculate (I) |
| germanski | Germanic | sapunica | soap opera |
| grupa | group | sastav | composition |
| italijanski [B,S] | Italian *(adj.)* | serija | series |
| meksički | Mexican *(adj.)* | studij | study, studies |
| nagrada | award | Švedska | Sweden |
| nagradna igra | competition | švedski | Swedish |
| navijati, navijam | to root, to cheer (I) | talijanski [B,C] | Italian *(adj.)* |
| nekako | somehow | televizijski | television *(adj.)* |
| nezgodan, nezgodna | awkward | trudna | pregnant |
| opustiti, opustim | to relax [someone] (P) | udati se | to get married (P) |
| poslati, pošaljem | to send (P) | Ujedinjene Nacije [B,S] | United Nations |
| priznati | to admit, to confess (P) | Ujedinjeni Narodi [B,C] | United Nations |
| prva nagrada | first prize | upoznavati se, upoznajem se | to get to know (I) |

Učitelj je bio zadovoljan što ih je samo šestero. Rekao je da se strani jezik bolje i lakše uči u manjim grupama.

- Najbolje je da se na prvom času dobro upoznamo. Nećemo danas ništa učiti, samo ćemo razgovarati - dodade učitelj.

Svi su učitelju kazali svoja imena, a zatim ih je on pitao zašto žele naučiti baš španjolski jezik. Odgovarali su jedno po jedno.

- Ja volim latinoameričku književnost, Marqueza, Cortasara, Llosu, a posebno Borgesa - rekao je Goran.

- Ja volim jezike. U gimnaziji sam učila njemački, sad završavam studij engleskog, živjela sam u Švedskoj pa znam i švedski. Sve su to germanski jezici. Željela bih naučiti i španjolski, a nekad kasnije možda i francuski te talijanski - rekla je Marina.

- Meni je malo nezgodno da priznam, ali ja želim naučiti španjolski zbog meksičkih televizijskih serija. Znam da se danas svi smiju sapunicama, a mene opet ništa tako ne opusti kad se vratim s posla - rekla je Azra.

- Ja navijam za "Real." Hoću da naučim španjolski da napišem pismo Raulu Gonzalesu i zamolim ga da mi pošalje svoj dres - rekao je Damir.

- Moja sestra se udala za španjolskog vojnika koji je bio u Sarajevu u sastavu snaga Ujedinjenih naroda. Njih dvoje sad žive u Valenciji. Sestra mi je trudna pa će ih uskoro biti troje. Nemam više braće ni sestara, samo nju, pa mi se čini da ćemo biti nekako bliže ako ja naučim španjolski - rekla je Sonja.

- Ja idem u Španjolsku na tri mjeseca. Dobio sam prvu nagradu u nagradnoj igri Coca-Cole i tri sedmice ću putovati po cijeloj Španjolskoj pa računam da bi bilo dobro da makar malo znam jezik - rekao je Vlado.

Vrijeme je brzo prošlo. Tek su se počeli upoznavati, a čas je već završio.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| aerodrom [B,C,S] | airport | osnova [B,C,S] | foundation, basis |
| akcenat, akcenta [B,S] | accent | pogreška | mistake |
| akcent [B,C] | accent | poliglot [B,C] | polyglot |
| čitanje | reading | poliglota [B,S] | polyglot |
| dar, dara | gift | potrošiti, potrošim | to spend (P) |
| disciplina | discipline | pravilo | rule |
| dopuštati, dopuštam | to permit (I) | predvideti, predvidim | to foresee (P) |
| esej, eseja | essay | predvidjeti, predvidim | to foresee (P) |
| gramatički | grammatical | prekratak, prekratka | too short |
| greška | mistake, error | previse | too much, very much |
| ići nekome izvrsno | to go very well for someone | priručnik | handbook |
| | | promeniti, promenim | to change (P) |
| ionako | anyhow | promijeniti, promijenim | to change (P) |
| isticati, ističem | to emphasize (I) | proširivati, proširujem | expand (I) |
| izgovor | pronunciation | radovati, radujem | to gladden (I) |
| iznenađivati, iznenađujem | to surprise (I) | raspitati se, raspitam se | to ask around (P) |
| komentar, komentara | commentary | red vožnje | [transport] schedule |
| kompletan, kompletna | complete | redovan [B,C,S] | regular |
| koriti | to scold (I) | redovit [B,C] | regular |
| nabaviti | to acquire (P) | svakodnevan, svakodnevna | everyday *(adj.)* |
| najpre | first of all | šaliti se | to joke (I) |
| najprije | first of all | tvrditi, tvrdim | to claim (I) |
| napredak, napretka | progress | uman, umna | wise |
| naterati | to force (P) | uporaba [C] | use |
| natjerati | to force (P) | upotreba [B,C,S] | use |
| navesti, navedem | to induce (P) | uzalud | in vain |
| odnekud | from somewhere | vokabular, vokabulara | vocabulary |
| osnov [B,S] | foundation, basis | zračna luka [C] | airport |

Bilo je predviđeno da tečaj traje osam nedjelja. Svi su najprije mislili da je to prekratko vrijeme da bi se naučile makar i osnove španjolskog jezika, no brzi ih je napredak natjerao da promijene mišljenje. Kompletna grupa je odlično učila, ali su ipak svi u nečemu bili najbolji. Marini je izvrsno išla gramatika. Učitelj je redovito isticao njezin veliki dar za gramatiku.

Marina, vidi se da ste poliglota, ali me prijatno iznenađuje to što ne dopuštate da vas neka gramatička pravila iz engleskog ili njemačkog u španjolskom navedu na pogreške - rekao je jedanput.

Goran je bio najbolji u pisanju kratkih eseja na španjolskom.

- Vidi se, Gorane, da ste već počeli čitati knjige na španjolskom jeziku i to me raduje. Mnogi tvrde da se jezik ne može naučiti bez razgovora, no šta je čitanje nego razgovor, i to razgovor sa najumnijim ljudima iz neke zemlje - kazao mu je učitelj.

Sonja je najbrže proširivala vokabular.

- Vi mora da rječnik kod kuće čitate - šalio se učitelj.

Damir je bio najvredniji u pisanju domaćih zadataka.

- To je ta školska disciplina - bio je učiteljev komentar.

Vlado je odnekud nabavio priručnik o španjolskom jeziku u svakodnevnoj upotrebi te je bez greške znao u restoranu naručiti ručak, u kafani tražiti pivo, na željezničkoj stanici ili na aerodromu se raspitati o redu vožnje. Ostalo ga nije previše ni zanimalo. Učitelj ga, međutim, nije korio.

- Vi, Vlado, najbolje znate koliko dobro želite znati jezik. Žao mi je samo što ste uzalud davali novce za tečaj. Sve ste ovo ionako mogli naučiti sami, a novce koje ste dali za tečaj mogli ste u Španjolskoj potrošiti na pivo i skupe večere - znao je reći učitelj.

Azra je imala savršen izgovor. Nakon nekoliko nedjelja učitelj joj je kazao da ima akcenat bolji i od njega samog, da bi gotovo mogla proći kao rođena Meksikanka.

- Vi ste moja mala *sinjorita* - često bi joj rekao učitelj.

## 🕮 IV ⊙34

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| blag, blaga | mild, gentle | prelep | so lovely, exquisite |
| bliži, bližim | to come near (I) | prelijep | so lovely, exquisite |
| dopadati se, dopadam se | to be likeable to (I) | prijateljstvo | friendship |
| dopasti se, dopadnem se | to be likeable to (P) | priznavati, priznajem | to confess, to admit (I) |
| doživljavati, doživljavam | to experience (I) | rastanak, rastanka | parting |
| družiti se, družim se | to socialize (I) | smeh | laughter |
| fudbaler, fudbalera [B,S] | soccer player | smijeh | laughter |
| glasan, glasna | loud | specifičan, specifična | specific |
| gle čuda | what d'ya know! | sresti, sretnem | to meet (P) |
| glumiti, glumim | to act [a role] (I) | sretati, srećem | to meet (I) |
| gužva | crowd | stvoriti, stvorim | to create (I) |
| igralište | playing field | svestan, svesna | aware, conscious |
| ikad | ever | svjestan, svjesna | aware, conscious |
| jedini | only | svojevrstan, svojevrsna | of a sort, special |
| kontakt | contact | šeretski | jocular, jokingly |
| matura | high sch. graduation | šetati, šetam | to stroll (I) |
| među + *Instr* | among | tip | type |
| međusoban, međusobna | mutual | tijek [C] | course, flow |
| mislim | I mean | tok, toka [B,S] | course, flow |
| nedostajati, nedostajem | to be lacking to (I) | u jedan glas | [spoken] as one |
| nevešt | unwitting, clumsy | u tijeku [C] | during |
| nevješt | unwitting, clumsy | u toku [B,S] | during |
| okaniti se, okanim se | to avoid, to shun (P) | umoriti se, umorim se | to get tired (I) |
| osvežiti se | to refresh oneself (P) | uoči + *Gen* | on the eve, before |
| osvježiti se | to refresh oneself (P) | uostalom | after all |
| ošišati se, ošišam se | to get a haircut (P) | uzviknuti, uzviknem | to shout out (P) |
| polaznica | attendee *(f)* | vezati, vežem | to bind (I) |
| polaznik | attendee *(m)* | zamišljen | absorbed in thought |
| povezan, povezana | connected | zapričati se, zapričam se | to start talking (P) |
| povezati, povežem | to connect (P) | zarumeniti se, zarumenim se | to blush (P) |
| prasnuti, prasnem | to burst out (P) | zezati | to tease (I) |
| praviti se | to pretend, to act (I) | ženska frizerka | women's hairdresser |
| predrasuda | prejudice | | |

Osma nedjelja učenja je u toku. Tečaj se bliži kraju. Svi se osjećaju slično gimnazijalcima pred maturu: kraj tečaja doživljavaju kao svojevrstan rastanak. Među svim polaznicima i polaznicama stvorilo se specifično prijateljstvo. Poslije časova se druže, odlaze jedni s drugima na kafu, šetaju zajedno. Ipak, njihovi međusobni odnosi su posve povezani s tečajem. Svako od njih ima svoje obaveze, prijateljstva, porodice, a tečaj je jedina stvar koja ih veže.

Dan uoči posljednjeg časa Goran je sreo Damira na košarkaškom igralištu. Pozdravili su se, odigrali nekoliko mečeva *jedan na jedan*, umorili se. Odlučiše se osvježiti u obližnjem kafiću. Tamo je, gle čuda, radio Vlado. Bilo je popodne, nije bilo gužve, zapravo su Goran i Damir bili jedini gosti. Sjeli su za šank i zapričali se s Vladom.

- Ovdje, dakle, radiš. Moraću češće navratiti. Nakon što tečaj završi da ostanemo u kontaktu - reče Goran Vladi.

- I meni je stvarno žao što tečaj završava. Od svih vas sad ću jedino sretati profesoricu Sonju, a nju najmanje volim vidjeti. Mislim, super je ona na španjolskom, ali je stroga na biologiji - reče Damir.

- Znam ja zbog koga će Goranu nedostajati tečaj - reče Vlado šeretski.

Goran se pravio nevješt.

- Ne razumijem - rekao je.

- Ne glumi, Gorane, bolje ti je ošišaj se - reče Vlado.

Damir prasnu u glasan smijeh.

- Vidiš da te zeza za Azru. Hajde, Gorane, svi znamo da ti se sviđa - rekao je Damir.

- Problem je samo što je ona ženska frizerka – nastavi se šaliti Vlado.

Goran se blago zarumeni i klimnu glavom.

- Sviđa mi se, priznajem, ali sam svjestan da nisam njezin tip - rekao je.

- Daj, Gorane, pa zar nikad nisi vidio kako te gleda? - uzviknuše u jedan glas Damir i Vlado.

- Ko je ikad vidio da se prelijepoj frizerki dopadne jedan običan student književnosti? Ona sanja o nekom fudbaleru ili glumcu - reče Goran.

- Gorane, okani se takvih misli i predrasuda. Uostalom, ne možeš znati dopadaš li joj se ako je ne pitaš - reče Vlado.

Goran je zamišljeno šutio.

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| bìlo šta [B,S] | anything at all | pokušàvati, pokùšavam | to attempt (I) |
| bìlo što [C] | anything at all | polìtika | politics |
| cura | girl | porìcati, pòričem | to deny (I) |
| ćaskati | to chat (I) | prèmestiti | to shift position (P) |
| dečko | boy, guy | prèmjestiti | to shift position (P) |
| dosàditi, dòsadim | to bore [someone] (P) | privlàčiti, prìvlačim | to attract (P) |
| fòtelj [B,S] | armchair | rèditelj [B,S] | film, theater director |
| fotèlja [B,C] | armchair | režìser, režisèra [B,C] | film, theater director |
| frizerski | hairdressing *(adj.)* | rùgati se, rugam se | to mock (I) |
| frizùra | hairdo | sačekati | to wait a bit (P) |
| fùrati se, furam se | to go after (I) | sàlon, salòna | salon (hairdresser) |
| glùpača | stupid female | silan, silna | powerful |
| hàuba | hood of hair-dryer | skoro | nearly, almost |
| isfenìrati, isfèniram | to blow dry hair (P) | smeškati se | to grin (I) |
| izgled | appearance | smješkati se | to grin (I) |
| iznenađènje | surprise | strepiti, strepim | to live in fear (I) |
| lud, lùda | crazy | sùdariti se | to collide (P) |
| najàviti, nàjavim | to announce (P) | sùsretati, sùsrećem | to meet (I) |
| nek’ | = neka | što | why ( = zašto) |
| nešto | somewhat | tajànstveno | mysteriously |
| òčit | obvious | ùlaziti | to enter (I) |
| odavno | long ago | vìkati, vičem | to shout (I) |

U isto vrijème dok su Gòran, Vlàdo i Dàmir razgovàrali u kafìću Azra, Sonja i Marìna ćaskale su u frìzerskom salònu. Sonja i Marìna su se nešto ranije gòtovo sùdarile na vratima: Sonja je ìzlazila, a Marìna ùlazila.

- Kàkvo iznenađènje! - rekla je Sonja.

- Sùper ti je frizùra - rekla je Marìna .

- Azra me je isfenìrala, mora da i ti ideš kòd nje, spomènula mi je da si i ti najàvila da ćeš navràtiti - rekla je Sonja.

- Da, čula sam i ranije da òna dobro radi, a po tvòjoj frizùri vidim da je to zbilja tačno - rekla je Marìna.

- Čuj, Azra mi kaže da joj zà sat završava smjena. Ùći ću s tobom i sàčekati da i tebe isfènira pa možemo sve tri òtići negdje na kàfu - rekla je Sonja.

Uskoro je Marìna bìla pod hàubom, Azra je stàjala kràj nje, dok je Sonja sjèdila na fotèlji nedaleko òd njih dvije.

- Kad zàvrši tečaj òvdje ćemo se sùsretati nas tri - reče Sonja.

- Šteta što dečki neće biti tu - reče Azra.

- Sumnjam da će ti nedòstajati Dàmir i Vlàdo - reče Marìna smješkajući se.

Azra nìje ni pokušàvala bìlo šta porìcati.

- Zar je tàko òčito da mi se dòpada? - pìtala je.

- Hàjde, Azra, pa nìsmo djèca. Jasno da je òčito. Svako bi to primijètio osim glùpog muškàrca - reče Sonja.

- Pròblem je samo što ništa od toga neće biti - reče Azra.

- Što nè bi bìlo? Pa ženo draga, jèsi li se ti ikad poglèdala u oglèdalo?! Zašto prelijepe žène nikada nìsu svjesne ùtiska kòji òstavljaju? On je lud za tobom - skoro da je vìkala Sonja.

- Nije stvar u izgledu. On misli da sam ja glupača. Njemu je glava puna tih nekih pisaca, pjesnika i režisera. Uvijek strepim da će mi se rugati zato što volim meksičke sapunice - reče Azra.

- Znaš šta, draga moja: pun je Filozofski fakultet cura što se furaju na iste stvari na koje se i on fura. Ako su ga takve ikad i privlačile odavno su mu dosadile. Ni ne gleda ih više. Vjeruj mi da znam - i ja na isti fakultet idem. Zaboravio bi on zbog tebe sve te silne knjige i premjestio bi se pred televizor - reče Marina.

- Ma neka njemu knjiga, dosadili su i meni muškarci što samo o politici i sportu pričaju, ali nek' mene ne pokušava promijeniti ako ste kojim slučajem u pravu kad kažete da mu se sviđam - reče Azra.

- Vidjećeš ti vrlo brzo da je to tako - reče Marina tajanstveno.

## 🕮 VI ⊙36

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| blesav | silly, idiotic | smejati se, smejem se [S] | to laugh (I) |
| diplomirati, diplomiram | to graduate (I/P) | smeten, smetena | confused |
| diskretan, diskretna | discreet | smijati se, smijem se [B,C] | to laugh (I) |
| eto | look! | spetljati se | to bumble (P) |
| hrabrost, hrabrosti *(f)* | courage | stvor, stvora | creature |
| iščekivanje | anticipation | šansa, *Gpl.* šansi | chance |
| iznenaditi, iznenadim | to surprise (P) | ubediti, ubedim | to convince (P) |
| jedva | barely | ubijediti, ubijedim | to convince (P) |
| nasmejati se, nasmejem se [S] | to laugh a lot (P) | urediti se, uredim se | to get dressed up (P) |
| | | uručiti, uručim | to hand [to] (P) |
| nasmijati se, nasmijem se [B,C] | to laugh a lot (P) | uspešan, uspešna | successful |
| | | uspješan, uspješna | successful |
| po običaju | as usual | zakazati, zakažem | to set up (P) |
| pojedinost, pojedinosti *(f)* | detail | zapanjiti, zapanjim | to astonish |
| popričati | to chat for a while (P) | zato | for that reason |
| potvrda | certificate | zaverenički | conspiratorial |
| potvrdan, potvrdna | affirmative | zavjerenički | conspiratorial |
| skupiti se | to gather [as group] (P) | završetak, završetka | end |

Na dan kad je zakazan posljednji čas tečaja Goran i Marina sreli su se na fakultetu. Bilo je jutro, tečaj se po običaju trebao održati u pet popodne.

- Super je da smo se sreli, makar ćemo se vidjeti i u pet - rekao je Goran.

- I meni je drago što se vidimo. Trebam s tobom porazgovarati prije popodneva - rekla je Marina.

- I ja s tobom hoću da popričam - rekao je Goran.

- O čemu? - upita Marina.

- Znaš, ne znam kako to da kažem, budi diskretna, molim te, ali, eto, znaš, meni se sviđa Azra - rekao je Goran smeteno.

Marina se nasmijala.

- Nemam šansi kod nje. Znao sam. Mora da se zato smiješ - rekao je Goran.

- Ma ne, blesavi stvore, i ti se njoj sviđaš, ali je ona ubijeđena da nema šansi kod tebe - rekla je Marina još uvijek se smijući.

- Ozbiljna si? - pitao je Goran.

- Naravno da jesam - rekla je Marina.

Goràn je čekao pet popòdne u slatkom iščekìvanju, a čim je završila razgovor s njim telefònom Marìna je pòzvala Azru.

- Budi spremna dànas čuti izjavu ljùbavi - rekla je Marìna u slušalicu.

- Molim? - Azra je bìla zàpanjena.

- Sad sam prìčala s Goràn om. Sav se spètljao, ali mi je prìznao da mu se sviđaš. Mislim da je skupio hràbrosti da to dànas i tebi kaže - rekla je Marìna.

- Jèdva čekam pet - rekla je Azra.

U pet sàti šestoro se mlàdih ljùdi pòsljednji put skupilo na tečaju špànjolskog jèzika. Na kraju òvog časa ùčitelj im je trebao uručiti i potvrde o ùspješno zàvršenom tečaju. Jèdna je pojedìnost, međùtim, iznenàdila ùčitelja.

- Azra, ti si dànas ljepša nego ikad, a i Goràn se, vidim, urèdio. Vas dvoje kao da ste diplomìrali dànas, a ne završili òbičan tečaj stranog jèzika - rekao je ùčitelj.

Azra i Goràn su se zarumènili, a njihovo četvero kolèga su se zavjerènìčki òsmjehnuli.

Po završètku pòsljednjeg časa Dàmir, Vlàdo, Sonja i Marìna su se brzo ràzišli tàko da su Azra i Goràn òstali sami pred zgradom. Goràn joj je na špànjolskom kàzao da je prelijepa i upìtao je želi li biti njègova djèvojka, a Azra je, takòđer na špànjolskom, odgovòrila potvrdno.

## 🕮 VII ⊙37

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| čujan, čujna | audible | predlòžiti, prèdložim | to propose (P) |
| dogovor | agreement | pròlaziti | to pass by (I) |
| fakat | indeed, truly | ràja | crowd, people |
| filmski | pertaining to film | slučàjnost, slučàjnosti *(f)* | coincidence |
| ìzaći na piće [B,C,S] | to go out for drinks (P) | | |
| ìzići na piće [B,C] | to go out for drinks (P) | spòminjati, spòminjem | to mention (I) |
| ko tetreb zaljubiti | to fall madly in love (P) | | |
| ko tetrijeb zaljubiti | to fall madly in love (P) | tetreb | grouse (bird) |
| kòja slučàjnost! | what a coincidence! | tetrijeb | grouse (bird) |
| nètremice | without blinking | vìđati, vìđam | to see frequently (I) |
| òtkud | from where | vènčati se | to get married (I/P) |
| òvuda | along this way | vjènčati se | to get married (I/P) |
| pìće | drink; drinks | vozdra | hi [*zdravo*: syllables switched] |
| pogàđati, pògađam | to guess (I) | zaljùbiti se, zàljubim se | to fall in love (P) |
| pokvàriti, pòkvarim | to ruin, to spoil (P) | zbùniti, zbunim | to confuse (P) |

Nèdjelju dàna nakon završètka tečaja Sonja je navràtila u kàfić u kòjem je ràdio Vlàdo.

- Spòminjao si da òvdje radiš, a kàko sam pròlazila òvuda svràtih da te pòzdravim - rekla je Sonja.

- Baš lijepo - rekao je Vlàdo.

- Vidaš li ikoga od ràje s tečaja? - pìtala je Sonja.

- Baš mi je jučer Goràn bio - rekao je Vlàdo.

- Ja sam neki dan bìla sa Azrom. Ìzgleda da im pravo dobro ide - rekla je Sonja.

- Itekàko. Goràn se ko tetrijeb zaljùbio - rekao je Vlàdo.

- I Azra je lùda zà njim. Stvarno, prava filmska ljùbav - rekla je Sonja.

- Ma k'o iz sapùnice - rekao je Vlàdo.

- Čuj, Vlàdo, žurim. Ùšla sam samo da te pòzdravim. Òdoh sad - rekla je Sonja.

- Hàjde, vidimo se, dòđi opet - rekao je Vlàdo.

Za nekoliko dàna u kàfić je ùšla Marìna.

- Hej, Vlàdo, kàko si? - rekla je.

- Su̗per, baš mi je drago što si do̗šla, ti mi je̗dina još ni̗si bi̗la. Neki dan je svra̗tila Sonja, Azra je juče s Go̗ranom sje̗dila, a Da̗mir mi je stara mušte̗rija - rekao je Vla̗do.

- Ma baš sam do̗šla da se s Azrom vidim. Dogovo̗rile smo se da i̗zi̗đemo na pi̗će pa je o̗na predlo̗žila da se o̗vdje sretnemo.

Vra̗ta kafi̗ća se otvo̗riše i u̗đe Mari̗na.

- Ćao, ljudi, ko̗ja slučajnost - rekla je Mari̗na.

Fakat jest. Ja čekam Azru, a ti u̗lazi̗š - rekla je Sonja.

- Pa ja se o̗vdje trebam sresti sa Azrom - rekla je zbunjeno Mari̗na.

Vra̗ta se otvo̗riše i poja̗vi se Da̗mir.

- Vozdra, Vla̗do! Ćao, Mari̗na! Dobar dan, profeso̗rice! - rekao je.

- Da po̗gađam, i̗maš dogovor sa Azrom? - upi̗ta Vla̗do.

- O̗tkud ti to, Vla̗do? Trebam se s Go̗ranom vidit, jutros me zvao - rekao je Da̗mir.

Vra̗ta su se ponovo otvo̗rila, ali je̗dva čujno. Go̗ran i Azra su za̗grljeni u̗šli.

- Prijatelji, sve ćemo vam obja̗sniti - rekao je Go̗ran.

- Že̗ljeli smo vas skupiti sve zajedno, a ne pokva̗riti iznenađe̗nje - rekla je Azra.

Mari̗na, Sonja, Vla̗do i Da̗mir su ne̗tremice gledali u̗ njih.

- Vje̗nčaćemo se za dese̗tak da̗na! Svi ste po̗zvani - rekoše Azra i Go̗ran u je̗dan glas.

*Vozdra/Zdravo*. Colloquial usage in Bosnian and Croatian has often included a sort of slang, whose basic principle involves switching the syllables of words, in a manner similar to the switching of consonants in pig-Latin. Some other examples of popular Sarajevo words are: *žemka* for *kažem*, *đido* for *dođi*, and *žibje* for *bježi*. Though this was the most widespread in Zagreb in the 1960s, certain words have remained in usage ever since, such as *lima* for *mali*, *cobra* for *braco*, *Šomi* for *Mišo*, and *Njofra* for *Franjo*. The latter word has had a longer "shelf life" because the Croatian translation of the classic line in the Bugs Bunny cartoons, "What's up Doc?" was *Kaj te muči, Njofra?* (the word *kaj* meaning"what" in the kajkavian dialect of the greater Zagreb area). Belgrade also has an elaborate system of slang but this does not include switching the syllables of words.

**RJEČNIK** [J] **REČNIK** [E]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| àplauz | applause | òtkada | ever since |
| bajka | fairy tale | paziti (na) | to watch out (for) (I) |
| bitan, bitna | essential | pljeskati, plješćem | to applaud (I) |
| čašičica | very small glass | pòklanjati | to give [a gift] (I) |
| dvor, dvòra | court | poljùbiti, pòljubim | to kiss (P) |
| fòrmalan, fòrmalna | formal | pošten | fair, honest, honorable |
| iskàpiti, ìskapim | to drink down (P) | princèza | princess |
| iskren | sincere | prodèrati se, pròderem se | to shout out (P) |
| komunikàcija | communication | propàrati, pròparam | to interrupt, to rip (P) |
| kràljević | prince | rađanje | birth |
| kucanje | tapping | savlàdati, sàvladam | to gain control over (I) |
| kum, kuma | best man | spòjiti, spojim | to bond together (P) |
| kùma | maid/matron of honor | stići, steknem | to acquire, to get (P) |
| ljùtiti se, ljutim se | to be angry (I) | stil | style |
| maloletan, maloletna | under age | svàdba | wedding |
| maloljetan, maloljetna | under age | svedòčiti, svèdočim | to witness (P) |
| matičar | justice of peace | svjedòčiti, svjèdočim | to witness (P) |
| mèdeni mesec | honeymoon | tih | quiet |
| mèdeni mjesec | honeymoon | ùstati, ùstanem | to stand up (P) |
| mlada | bride | ùtihnuti, ùtihnem | to fall silent (P) |
| mladoženja | groom | zagrljaj | embrace |
| nadovèzati, nadòvežem | to add on (I) | zdràvica | toast |
| nàrodna priča | folktale | živela! *or* živeo! *or* živeli! | long live! |
| oponàšati, opònašam | to imitate (I) | živjela! *or* živio! *or* živjeli! | long live! |

Svàdba je bila mala i tiha. Dòšli su Gòranovi i Azrini ròditelji, kolège s tečaja i ùčitelj.

- Òvo je najljepša stvar kòja mi se desila òtkada vodim tečaj španjolskog jèzika - rekao je.

Gòranov kum je bio Vlàdo, a Azrina kùma Marina.

- Ti si, Damire, maloljetan, nèmoj se ljùtiti što nìsi kum - rekao je Gòran.

- Ti si, Sonja, profesòrica u Dàmirovoj školi pa je bolje da na svàdbi sjèdite zajedno, da paziš nà njega - rekla je Azra.

- Svi ste vi zapravo naši zajednički kumovi i kùme. Vòlio bih da je moguće da to i fòrmalno budete - rekao je Gòran.

- Ja bih vòljela da nam ùčitelj bude matičar - rekla je Azra.

- Ma pùstite, ljudi, kao da je bitno ko su kum i kùma. Važno je da se vi volite - rekla je Sonja.

- Živjela profesòrica! - prodèrao se Dàmir.

- Òvo je stvarno kao u bajci - rekla je Sonja.

- Da, bijahu jèdnom na španjolskom dvòru kràljević Gòran i princèza Azra i gledahu jèdno ù drugo osam nèdjelja, a kad priznaše što im srca òsjećaju padoše u zagrljaj. - rekao je Dàmir oponàšajući stil nàrodnih priča.

- I živjeli su dugo i sretno - nadòveza se Sonja.

Začu se zvuk kucanja čašičice o čašu. Svi ùtihnuše.

- Kùmova zdràvica - rekao je Dàmir.

Vlàdo je ùstao, pòdigao čašu i počeo govòriti.

- Kad sam prije skoro tri mjeseca došao na prvi čas tečaja španjolskog jèzika mislio sam da dòlazim da bih naučio osnove komunikàcije na španjolskom i tako se što bolje pròveo na nagradnom putovànju. Nìsam, iskreno govòreći, skoro ništa od jèzika pošteno savlàdao, ali sam

stekao petoro dragih prijatelja i svjedočio ràđanju jèdne vèlike ljùbavi. Mòje je nagradno putovànje za dvije osobe, a ja nemam s kim ìći. Pòklanjam ga Gòranu i Azri. Ì jedno ì drugo bolje gòvore španjolski od mene, španjolski ih je jèzik spòjio tàko da mislim da bolji mèdeni mjesec od ònog u Španjolskoj ne mògu ni zamisliti - rekao je.

Završètak zdràvice propàrao je àplauz.

- Šta plješćete, vas dvoje? Mladoženja poljùbi mladu! - rekao je Vlàdo.

- Dobro, kume - reče Gòran.

Gòran i Azra se poljùbiše.

- Našli su zajednički jèzik - reče ùčitelj i iskapi čašu.

The notion of *kum* and *kuma* is an ancient one. The words are often translated as “godfather” and “godmother.” However, they refer not only to the person present at the baptism of a baby (called the *kumče*), but also to the witnesses at a wedding. The *kum* and/or *kuma* are generally not blood relations, but through taking part in family ceremonies they become nearly as close as kin. The *kum* is expected to give the grandest wedding present (for decades this was the newlyweds’ refrigerator) and often makes the wedding’s most important toast, which is called the *kumova zdravica*.

# Appendix 9: Verb types

Lesson 10 (p. 142) introduces a set of verb conjugation types, whose purpose is to help those learning BCS remember conjugational forms more easily, and learn to predict with some degree of certainty the forms of verbs they will encounter in the future. These verb type numbers are used in subsequent grammar sections to explain the past tense (p. 143), aspect relationships (p. 146), and passive participles (p. 160), and are used in more detail in the companion volume, *BCS, A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*.

Following are all the verbs introduced in this book, sorted by conjugational types. Each type is represented by a model verb, for which both infinitive and 1st singular present are given. It is the relationship between these two forms which defines the type and allows one to predict for every verb in that group its present tense (and, once the rules in the above grammar sections are internalized, all other forms as well). The 1st singular present is given in those instances when its form is not unambiguously predictable from the model.

If the infinitive in the list is italicized, the accent will fall on a different syllable in the present tense. It will shift towards the beginning of the word in verbs of types 1-2, 6-9, 11 and 16; and it will shift towards the end of the word in types 10 and 13-15. Words without an accent mark also take part in these shifts: one only has to conceptualize one of these marks standing invisibly to the left of a word without an accent mark. For example:

| | visible accent mark in both | visible accent mark only in one | |
|---|---|---|---|
| shift leftwards: | *govòriti, govòrim* (2) | *krènuti, krenem* (7) | *dàvati, dajem* (9) |
| shift rightwards: | *dòvesti, dovèdem* (13) | *prati, pèrem* (10) | *tresti, trèsem* (14) |

**Type 1: igrati, igram** [accent shift in present does not take place in 3rd plural]

*angažìrati se* 16A3a
*bìrati* 📖A.VIII
*bìvati* 18A1a
crtati 10A4✿
čekati 5A2
čìtati 2A1, 6A2✿, 10A4✿
*čùvati* 10A4
ćaskati 📖B.V
dati 5A2, 7A3✿, 10A2✿, 12A4✿
*dešàvati se* 17A2b
*diplomìrati* 📖B.VI
*dočaràvati* 17A3b
dočekati 5A3
dòdati 📖B.II
*dogàđati se* 17A2b
dòpadati se 16A1a, 📖B.IV
*dopùštati* 📖B.III
*dozìvati* 19A3a
*doživljàvati* 📖B.IV
*funkcionìrati* 19A1b
*fùrati se* 📖B.V
gledati 2A2
*grupìrati* 19A2b
*hòdati* 7A2
*identificìrati* 19A2b
*ìgrati* 5C1, 15A1, 10A1✿, 📖A.I
*ìgrati se* 16A1b
ìmati 2A1, 2A1✿, 5A2
*interesìrati* 16A1a
*isfenìrati* 📖B.V
ìspadati 12A1
*ispričati* 12☺, 16A1b
iščìtati 20.VIII
*izglèdati* 9A2, 📖A.III
ìzjadati se 15A1
*izmèšati* 14A1
*iznervìrati se* 11☺
*izučàvati* 19A3b
*izvìjati* 19A3a
*jàvljati se* 8A3
jecati 17A3a
kapati 14☺
klimati 📖B.I
kòštati 📖A.IV
kuhati 6A4
*kùpati se* 16A3a
kuvati 6A4
*mòrati* 2A1
nàcrtati 18A1b
*nàdati se* 14A2
*nadvlàdati* 20.III
*nagovàrati* 20.IV
*nameràvati* [E] *namjeràvati* [J] 11A3
*napùštati* 18A3
nàstavljati 📖A.III
nàterati [E] nàtjerati [J] 📖B.III
*navìjati* 📖B.II
*nazìvati* 19A1b
*nèmati* 2A1, 4A1
*nervìrati se* 11☺
*obasjàvati* 20.V
obèćati 11☺
òbigrati 19A3a
*obnàvljati* 16A3a
òbraćati se 16A3a
*očùvati* 19A3b
*odèvati* [E] *odijèvati* [J] 📖B.I
òdgledati 16A1a
*odgovàrati* 5A1, 10A2✿
òdigrati se 9☺
*održàvati* 16A3b
*okùpljati* 14A4
*operìrati* 20.V
*oponàšati* 📖B.VIII
*opràštati* 20.VI

òpravdati 20.II
*organizirati* 16A3b
osećati [E]
osjećati [J] 10A3, 10A2✿
osećati se [E]
osjećati se [J] 10A3
osigurati 16A1b
ostavljati 17A1a, 🕮A.VI
*ošišati se* 🕮B.IV
*otvarati* 19A3b
padati 10A2, 10A2✿
pevati [E]
pjevati [J] 5C1, 19A3b
*pitati* 3A1
*planirati* 16A1b
plivati 18A1a
počešljati 9A2
podcrtati 18A1b
*poučavati* 18A3
*pogađati* 🕮B.VII
pogledati 20.V 🕮A.IV
*poglèdati* 2A4
*poglèdati se* 9A2
*pohađati* 16A2b, 🕮B.I
poklanjati 🕮B.VIII
*pokušavati* 🕮B.V
*ponašati se* 18A2b
*porazgovarati* 16A2b
*porèdati* 14A1
*poređati* 14A1
*posmatrati* 14☺
popričati 🕮B.VI
postavljati 11☺, 16A1a
pozdravljati 6A3
poznati 10A2, 10A2✿
prèdati 16A2a
prèdstavljati 19A2b
prègledati 11A1✿
*prepričati* 15A2
*prespavati* 14A2
*pretvarati* 14A2
*pretvarati se* 15A1
*pričati* 12A2
prijati 13A1
*primati* 18A3
*prišivati* 🕮A.VIII
priznati 🕮B.II
pročitati 10A2
prodati 20.II
prokockati 7A2
prolèpšati se [E]
proljèpšati se [J] 14A2
*promatrati* 14☺
*propарati* 🕮B.VIII
*prošetati* 20.V
*pušati* 10A2✿
računati 🕮B.II
*raspitati se* 🕮B.III
*razgovarati* 12A2
*razmišljati* 8A3
*razočarati se* 20.V
*rešavati* [E]
*rješavati* [J] 12☺
*rezervirati* 16A1a
*rugati se* 🕮B.V
sačekati 🕮B.V
*sakupljati* 19A3b
*sanjati* 🕮A.I
*savladati* 🕮B.VIII
saznati 14A2
sećati se [E]
sjećati se [J] 11A3
shvaćati 20.V
sipati 13A1
*skrivati* 18A1a
skuhati 14A1
*skupljati* 19A3b, 🕮A.I
skuvati 14A1
slikati 🕮A.VI
slušati 6A2, 7A3
*smatrati* 11A1
smeškati se [E]
smješkati se [J] 🕮B.V
*smetati* 11A4
*snivati* 18A1a
*spajati* 18A3
*spavati* 7A3, 🕮A.I
spetljati se 🕮B.VI
spevati [E]
spjevati [J] 19A3b
spoznati 20.III
*sprèmati* 7A1
*spuštati* 🕮A.VII
sročiti 16A1a
*studirati* 6A2
*sumnjati* 10A3
*svidati se* 6A4, 10A2✿
*svirati* 18A3
*svršavati* 17A2a
*šetati* 🕮B.IV
štampati 20.V
*telefonirati* 🕮A.VII
tiskati 20.V
trebati 11A2
udati se 🕮B.II
ugledati 20.VIII
umirati 18A1b
*umivati se* 9A2
umotati 🕮A.IV
*uparkirati* 12A2
*upitati* 🕮B.I
*upotrebljavati* 17A1b
upoznati 16A1a
upoznati se 16A1a, 🕮B.I
*uspevati* [E]
*uspijevati* [J] 18A3
*uveravati* [E]
*uvjeravati* [J] 16A3b
uzimati 5A1
*uživati* 12A2
valjati 12A3
večerati 10A1
venčati se [E]
vjenčati se [J] 🕮B.VII
vežbati [E]
vježbati [J] 2A1
*vidati* 🕮B.VII
vraćati se 14A2
zaključati 20.VIII
zakukati 19A3a
zamirati 16A3b
*zanimati* 16A2a
*zanimati se* 16A2b
*zapitati* 20.VI
*zapričati se* 🕮B.IV
*završavati se* 6A2
zezati 🕮B.IV
znati 4A1

**Type 2: staviti, stavim**

*baciti* 16A1a
baviti se 11A3
bèsediti [E]
bèsjediti [J] 19A3a
*bližiti* 🕮B.IV
boraviti 16A2a
častiti 15A1
*čestitati* 12A3
*činiti se* 6A4
čuditi se 16A1b
*dèliti* [E]
*dijèliti* [J] 9A3
*dogoditi se* 11☺, 12A4
*dogovoriti se* 11A2
dohvatiti 19A3a
dolaziti 5A2
*dopustiti* 16A2a
*dosaditi* 🕮B.V
*dosèliti se* 16A3a
*dozvoliti* 16A3b
*družiti se* 🕮B.IV
*glumiti* 🕮B.IV
*govoriti* 6A4
gubiti 9A3
*hiniti* 20.V
*iskapiti* 🕮B.VIII
iskoristiti 15A1
*isplatiti se* 14A2
*istražiti* 16A2b
*izgovoriti* 19A2a
*izgubiti* 10A2
izlaziti 20.VI
izmisliti 20.VIII
*iznajmiti* 9A3
*iznenaditi* 20.IV, 🕮B.VI
*izrazziti* 19A1b
*izvoditi* 15A1
*izvršiti* 12A4
*javiti se* 8A3

kazniti 18A3
koristiti 17A4
koriti 📖B.III
*kršiti* 19A2b
*kružiti* 6A1
*kupiti* 2A3
*ličiti* 20.VI, 📖A.III
lupiti se 📖A.V
*ljutiti se* 📖B.VIII
misliti 3A1, 10A4✿, 📖B.IV
množiti 12A1
*moliti* 17A3a
moriti 15A1
motriti 18A1a
nabaviti 16A1a, 📖B.III
*nagovestiti* [E]
*nagovijestiti* [J] 16A3b
*nagovoriti* 20.VI
*najaviti* 📖B.V
*naježiti se* 20.VIII
nakititi 19A3a
nalaziti se 6A1
napraviti 20.III
napuniti 12A3
*napustiti* 15A1
*naručiti* 10A1
nasloniti 20.III
nastaviti 14A2
*naučiti* 10A2, 10A2✿, 10A3
*navrati*ti 12A2
*nositi* 5C1, 10A4✿
*obavestiti* [E]
*obavijestiti* [J] 14A3
*obezbediti* [E]
*obezbijediti* [J] 16A1b
obilaziti 16A3a
*objasniti* 10A3, 10A4✿
*objaviti* 17A4, 📖B.I
*obnoviti* 15A1
*obraditi* 13A3
*obratiti se* 16A2a
*oceniti* [E]
*ocijeniti* [J] 10A3
*odgojiti* 20.VI
*odgovoriti* 10A2✿, 16A2a
odlaziti 10A2
*odlučiti* 12A3
*odobriti* 16A1a
*odrediti* 18A1b
*odseliti se* 18A3
*odvažiti se* 16A3a
*odvratiti* 20.VII
*okaniti se* 📖B.IV
okupiti se 18A3
oporaviti se 20.VI
*opredeliti* [E]
*opredijeliti* [J] 16A3b
opteretiti 16A3a
*optužiti* 20.VII
*opustiti* 📖B.II
osetiti [E]
osjetiti [J] 16A1b
osetiti se [E]
osjetiti se [J] 10A2✿
osigurati 16A2a
ostaviti 14A1
osvežiti se [E]
osvježiti se [J] 📖B.IV
*othraniti* 20.IV
*otpustiti* 20.I
*otvoriti* 12A2
*ozariti* 18A2a
*označiti* 17A1b
*oženiti* 20.II
paziti 📖B.VIII
plašiti se 11☺
*platiti* 2A4
počistiti 15A1
*podeliti* [E]
*podijeliti* [J] 9A3
*pohvaliti se* 15A1
*pojaviti se* 13A3
*poklon*iti 12A2
*pokvariti* 📖B.VII
*položiti* 6A2, 10A2✿
*poljubiti* 📖B.VIII
poništiti 13A4
*poniziti* 19A2a
ponuditi 13A1
popraviti 13A2
popušiti 20.V
posetiti [E]
posjetiti [J] 16A2a
*poslužiti* 13A1
postaviti 11A1✿, 15A2
*posuditi* 16A1a
*posvetiti* 16A2a
*posvetiti se* 18A3
potiti 18A2a
*potrošiti* 20.IV, 📖B.III
*potruditi se* 16A1a
pozdraviti 📖A.VII
pozdraviti se 12A2
*požuriti* 7A3
pratiti 12A2
praviti se 20.V, 📖B.IV
*predložiti* 20.IV, 📖B.VII
predstaviti 19A3b
premestiti [E]
premjestiti [J] 📖B.V
*prenoćiti* 19A1a
*prenositi* 10A4✿, 19A3b
*preporučiti* 13A1
*preraditi* 15A2
*preseliti se* 18A3
preuraniti 16A2a
*prevaliti* 20.I
prevariti 15A1
*prevoditi* 10A4✿, 18A3
*prevoziti* 10A4✿
pribaviti 16A2a
*približiti se* 16A3b
prihvatiti 16A1a
*prijaviti* 14A3
*priključiti se* 16A2b
prikupiti 19A3b
*primetiti* [E]
*primijetiti* [J] 14A4
*pripremiti* 13A3
*privlačiti* 📖B.V
*probuditi* 9A2
*proglasiti* 12A4
*progoniti* 18A3
*progovoriti* 20.IV
prolaziti 📖B.VII
*promeniti* [E]
*promijeniti* [J] 20.II, 📖B.III
*propustiti* 12A3
*proraditi* 15A1
proslaviti 18A3
pružiti 12A2
*pustiti* 7A3, 10A2✿
pušiti 12A2
*raditi* 2A1, 12A3✿, 13A1✿
raniti 20.V
*rashladiti se* 16A3b
*rastužiti se* 15A1
*raširiti* 16A1b
*razbuditi se* 10A4
razmisliti 10A3
*razvedriti se* 14A2
razveseliti 15A1
*rešiti* [E]
*riješiti* [J] 11A1
roditi se 10☺,14A3
rositi 14☺
sastaviti 19A3b
*seliti se* 18A3
setiti se [E]
sjetiti se [J] 12A3
shvatiti 14A4
*sjediniti* 12A4
sjediti 6A3, 11A4✿
*skloniti* 13A2
*skloniti se* 14A2
*skočiti* 19A3a
skupiti se 20.V
skupiti se 📖B.VI
slaviti 12A3
sličiti 20.VI, 📖A.III
*slutiti* 18A1a
smestiti [E]
smjestiti [J] 17A3b
*smešiti se* [E]
*smiješiti se* [J] 📖A.III
smisliti 16A1a
*snimiti* 19A3b
*spojiti* 📖B.VIII
*spremiti* 7A1
*spustiti* 13A2
staviti 6A3,10A1✿
stišati se 14A4
*strepiti* 📖B.V
*stupiti* 16A2a
*stvoriti* 17A4, 📖B.IV
sudariti se 📖B.V
*suditi* 20.VI
sukobiti se 18A3
*svedočiti* [E]
*svjedočiti* [J] 📖B.VIII

*svrati̇ti* 12A4⚙, 14A2
*svr̥šiti* 15A1
šaliti se 📖B.III
točiti 13A1
*tra̱žiti* 3A1
*tvr̥diti* 📖B.III
*ube̱diti* [E]
*ubije̱diti* [J]
📖B.VI
*uči̇niti* 19A3a
*uči̇niti se* 16A2a
učiti 2A1, 2A1⚙, 10A2⚙, 10A4⚙
*učla̱niti se* 16A2b
*uga̱siti* 20.V
*ugostiti* 16A1b
uhvatiti 14A1
*uklju̱čiti* 10A2⚙, 16A1b
ulaziti 📖B.V
*umoriti se* 📖B.IV
*una̱jmiti* 9A3, 16A2b
unesrećiti 19A2a
*unositi* 15A2
upaziti 19A3a
*upore̱diti* 11A2
*upu̱titi* 16A2a
*ura̱diti* 15A2
uraniti 19A3a
*ure̱diti* 12A1
*ure̱diti se* 📖B.VI
*uru̱čiti* 📖B.VI
*usavr̥šiti* 16A3a
uspaničiti se 20.VII
*uspore̱diti* 11A2
*utvr̥diti* 14A3
*uvla̱čiti* 20.VII
*uvre̱diti* [E]
*uvrije̱diti* [J]
19A2a
veseliti se 20.III
*voditi* 5C1, 10A4⚙, 18A3
*voziti* 7A2, 10A4⚙
*vra̱titi se* 9A2
zaboraviti 10A4, 📖A.II
*zadi̇viti se* 15A1
zagrabiti 14A1
zagrliti 16A1b
*zahva̱liti se* 20.III
*zakasniti* 14A4
*zaklju̱čiti* 10A3
zalupiti 17A1a
*zalju̱biti se* 📖B.VII
zameriti se [E]
zamjeriti se [J]
18A3
*zami̇sliti* 18A1b
*zamoliti* 13A1
*zaokru̱žiti* 17A1b
zapa̱mtiti 16A1b
zapa̱njiti 20.IV, 📖B.VI
*zarumeniti se* 📖B.IV
*zasla̱diti* 14A1
*zatvoriti* 12A2
*zavr̥šiti* 11A1
*zbu̱niti* 📖B.VII
*zna̱čiti* 6A2
*zvoniti* 📖A.V
žaliti 📖A.III
*ža̱riti* 18A2a
*žu̱riti se* 7A2

**Type 3: videti** [E] **vidjeti** [J], **vidim**

boleti [E]
boljeti [J]
10A4
cr̥neti se [E]
cr̥njeti se [J]
18A1a
izvideti [E]
izvidjeti [J]
2A2, 10A1⚙, 11A1⚙, 19A3a
lebdeti [E]
lebdjeti [J]
20.II
leteti [E]
letjeti [J]
15A1
*nadži̇veti* [E]
*nadži̇vjeti* [J]
18A3
oboleti [E]
oboljeti [J]
18A3
odleteti [E]
odletjeti [J]
5A1
*odži̇veti* [E]
*odži̇vjeti* [J]
20.II
poleteti [E]
poletjeti [J]
15A1
pošutjeti 20.IV
*požeeleti* [E]
*požeeljeti* [J]
15A1
predvideti [E]
predvidjeti [J]
📖B.III
preži̇veti [E]
preži̇vjeti [J]
14A3
sedeti 6A3, 11A4⚙
strepeti
svideti se [E]
svidjeti se [J]
10A2⚙
šutjeti 📖A.III
videti [E]
vidjeti [J]
2A2, 10A1⚙, 11A1⚙
*voleti* [E]
*voljeti* [J]
2A3, 3A3
zašutjeti 20.V
želeti [E]
željeti [J]
2A1
ži̇veti [E]
ži̇vjeti [J]
5A3

**Type 4: držati, držim**

bojati se 7A2
ćutati 17A3a, 📖A.III
držati 10A1⚙, 12A1, 📖A.VII
*izdržati* 20.V
ležati 11A4, 11A4⚙
*održati* 11A1⚙
pljuštati 14☺
poćutati 20.IV
prestajati 14☺
*sadržati* 19A1b
sa̱stojati se 4🌍
stajati (stojim) 6A1, 11A4⚙, 12A4⚙
trčati 📖A.V
zaćutati 20.V
zviždati 5C1

**Type 5: pisati, pišem** [stem-final consonant "softens" before present tense endings according to the chart on p. 163; the consonants -r- and -j- do not change.]

brisati 10A3, 🕮A.VI
*cvrkutati* 16A1b
dizati 14A1
dopirati 20.I
*drhtati (dršćem)* 17A3a
funkcionisati 19A1b
grupisati 19A2b
*iskati (ištem)* 17A3a
isticati 🕮B.III
izbrisati 10A3
*izricati* 19A2a
*izvikati* se 20.VII
*kazati* 5A1
*kretati* 9A2
*lagati* 19A2a
*nadovezati* 🕮B.VIII
*napisati* 10A2, 11A1✿
nasmejati se 20.VI, 🕮B.VI
nasmijati se 20.VI, 🕮B.VI
nedostajati 18A3, 🕮B.IV
nestajati 19A1a
*odletati* [E] *odlijetati* [J] 🕮A.III
operisati 20.V
*opisati* 10A3
ostajati 10A2✿, 🕮A.III
oticati 7☺
otjecati 7☺
*pisati* 2A1, 2A1✿, 10A1✿, 10A4✿
plakati 18A2a
*plesati* 15A1
pljeskati (plješćem) 🕮B.VIII
počinjati 6A2
podizati 🕮A.VI
*pokazati* 20.VI
*polagati* 6A2, 10A2✿
*pomagati* 10A4
*poricati* 🕮B.V
*potpisati* 20.V
*povezati* 🕮B.IV
*prepisati* 20.IV
prestajati 🕮A.VI, 14☺
*proderati se* 🕮B.VIII
proticati 7☺
protjecati 7☺
rastajati se 14A2
rezervisati 16A1a
*slagati* 20.II, 🕮A.VI
*slagati se* 10A4
*slegati* [E] *slijegati* [J] 9☺
smejati se 20.III, 🕮B.VI
smijati se 20.III, 🕮B.VI
spominjati 🕮B.VII
sretati 🕮B.IV
stizati 14A4
susretati 🕮B.V
*šaptati* 18A1a
*ticati se* 5A2
trajati 6A2
*upisati* 20.VIII
ustajati 🕮A.V
uticati 17A3b
utjecati 17A3b
*vezati* 🕮B.IV
*vikati* 20.VII, 🕮B.V
*zakazati* 🕮B.VI
*zamirisati* 20.III
*zderati* 19A2a

**Type 6: piti, pijem**

čuti 5C1
čuti se 8A3
*dobiti* 11A2
*doliti* 14A1
liti 14☺
*naliti* 11A1✿
*odliti* 14A1
*otkriti* 20.VI
piti 4A4✿, 5A1, 10A1✿
*popiti* 5A4, 11A1✿
*preliti* 14A1
*razotkriti* 17A3b
*razotkriti se* 20.IV
*sakriti* 20.VI
*ubiti* 19A3a, 🕮B.I
*umiti se* 9A2
začuti se 19A3a

**Type 7: krenuti, krenem** [some verbs of this type have alternate infinitives of type 15b]

brinuti 13A3, 🕮A.III
dignuti [*or* dići] 14A1
*dodirnuti* 20.II
*dosegnuti* 20.III
*granuti* 14A2
kimnuti 20.V
*krenuti* 9A2, 10A1✿, 🕮A.V
*mahnuti* 20.VIII
*odmahnuti* 20.VI
*okrenuti* 20.VIII
opsednuti opsjednuti 11A1✿
osmehnuti [E] osmjehnuti [J] 🕮B.I
počinuti 19A1b
podignuti [*or* podići] 15A1
poginuti 14A3
*pokrenuti* 16A2a
*pomenuti* 16A1b
postignuti [*or* postići] 13☺
*povrnuti* 19A3a
prasnuti 🕮B.IV
prekinuti 20.II
*primaknuti* 14A1
priviknuti se 20.II
*protrnuti* 20.VIII
*sagnuti se* 20.VIII
skoknuti 16A1a
*skrenuti* 13A4
slegnuti [*or* sleći] 14A1
*spomenuti* 16A1b
*srknuti* 14A1
stignuti [*or* stići] 9A4, 10☺, 🕮B.I
trnuti 17A3a
umetnuti 20.V
*usnuti* 20.V
utihnuti 🕮B.VIII
*utonuti* 18A1a
*uzviknuti* 🕮B.IV
*vinuti se* 15A1
zabrinuti 20.VIII

**Mixture of type 5** (inf) **and type 7** (pres): **stati, stanem**

nèstati 14A4
òstati 9A2, 10A2✿
pòstati 18A3
prestati 14☺
stati 11A4, 11A4✿, 15A2
ùstati 🕮B.VIII

## Type 8a: kupovati, kupujem

àngažovati se 16A3a
*darovati* 20.VIII
delovati [E]
djelovati [J] 20.VIII
dòručkovati 7A1
*gostovati* 16A2a
idèntifikovati 19A2b
interesovati 16A1a
*kupovati* 2A3, 2A3✿, 7A3✿, 10A1✿
òbrađovati 16A1b
organizovati 11A1✿, 16A3b
*otputovati* 16A3b
pòsedovati [E]
pòsjedovati [J] 19A2b
*poštovati* 12A3
*proputovati* 16A2a
*putovati* 4🌍
radovati 🕮B.III
radovati se 14A4
ràzlikovati 18A2b
sàvetovati se [E]
sàvjetovati se [J] 11A4
*stanovati* 9A1
sudjelovati 16A1a
*tugovati* 15A1
učestvovati 16A1a
verovati [E]
vjerovati [J] 10A4

## Type 8b: kazivati, kazujem

*ispitivati* 20.VII
*istraživati* 15A2
*izjednačivati* 17A2a
*izmenjivati* [E]
*izmjenjivati* [J] 20.II
*iznajmljivati* 16A2b
*iznenađivati* 🕮B.III
*kazivati* 10A1✿
*objavljivati* 17A4
*ocenjivati* [E]
*ocjenjivati* [J] 10A3
*očekivati* 14A4
*optuživati* 20.II
*pokazivati* 🕮A.IV
*povezivati* 16A1b
*prebacivati* 20.VII
*proširivati* 🕮B.III
*raspitivati se* 20.III
*ukazivati* 20.VIII
*uključivati* 4🌍, 10A2✿
*umirivati* 20.I
*unajmljivati* 16A2b
*zahvaljivati* 16A2a
*zarađivati* 11A3

## Type 9: poznavati, poznajem

*davati* 10A2✿
*dodavati* 🕮A.III
*izdavati* 16A2a
*odavati* 20.I
*poznavati* 3A1, 3A1✿, 10A1✿, 10A2✿
*predavati* 16A3a
*prepoznavati* 20.III
*priznavati* 🕮B.IV
*prodavati* 9☺
*saznavati* 19A3b
*upoznavati* 🕮B.II

## Type 10: brati, berem

*brati* 10A1✿, 🕮A.I
mleti [E] (meljem)
mljeti [J] (meljem) 14A1
*nazvati* (nazovem) 12A4✿, 17C1
*oprati* 9A2
poslati (pošaljem) 🕮B.II
*pozvati* (pozovem) 13A1
*prati* 9A2
*prozvati* (prozovem) 🕮B.I
*sabrati* 11A1✿, 20.V
samleti [E] (samljem)
samljeti [J] (samljem) 14A1
slati (šaljem) 6A3
*zvati se* (zovem se) 1A1, 1A1✿

**Type 11: uzeti, uzmem**

*izuzeti* 20.VI
mreti [E] (mrem)
mrijeti [J] (mrem)
18A1a
*nazreti* (nazrem) 19A2a
*oteti se* 20.II
*početi* (počnem) 13A2
*poduzeti* 16A1a
*popeti se* (popnem se) 14A1
*poumreti* [E] (poumrem)
*poumrijeti* [J] (poumrem)
17A2a
*preduzeti* 16A1a
*prodreti* [E] (prodrem)
*prodrijeti* [J] (prodrem)
20.I
*raspeti* (raspnem) 17A3a
*umreti* [E] (umrem)
*umrijeti* [J] (umrem)
17A1a
*uzeti* 4A4✿, 5A2, 7A3✿,
10A1✿
*započeti* (započnem) 20.IV
*zauzeti* 11A1✿

**Type 12: smeti, smem** [E] **smjeti, smijem** [J]

*dospeti* [E]
*dospjeti* [J]
16A1a
izumeti [E]
*izumjeti* [J]
15A1
razumeti [E]
razumjeti [J]
7A3
smeti [E]
smjeti [J]
10A1✿, 12A3
uspeti [E]
uspjeti [J]
10A2

**Type 13: jesti, jedem** [some verbs of this type have the present tense of type 15b]

dopasti se (dopadnem se)
📖B.IV
*dovesti* 20.III
jesti 4A4✿, 5A1,
10A1✿, 10A2✿
napasti (napadnem) 12A4
*navesti* 20.VIII, 📖B.III
odsesti (odsednem) 16A1a
odsjesti (odsjednem) 16A1a
*odvesti* 10A4✿
pasti (padnem) 10A1✿,
10A2, 10A2✿
pojesti 5A4, 10A2✿,
11A1✿
*prevesti* 10A4✿
*provesti* 16A2a, 16A3a
*provesti* se 9A2
sesti (sednem) 11A4,
11A4✿
sjesti (sjednem) 11A4,
11A4✿
*sprovesti* 16A1a
sresti (sretnem)
📖B.IV

**Type 14: tresti, tresem**

*dovesti* (dovezem) 10A1✿,
10A4
*odvesti* (odvezem) 10A4,
10A4✿, 11A1✿, 13A4
*preraasti* (preraastem) 18A3
*prevesti* (prevezem) 10A4✿
*tresti* 10A1✿

**Mixture of type 12** (inf [long]), **and type 14** (pres): **doneti** [E] **donijeti** [J], **donesem**

*doneti* [E]
*donijeti* [J]
10A1✿, 11A1✿,
13A2
*iznesti* [E]
*iznijeti* [J]
7A3, 7A3✿,
19A3a
*odnesti* [E]
*odnijeti* [J]
7A3, 7A3✿
*ponesti* [E]
*ponijeti* [J]
16A1a
*prenesti* [E]
*prenijeti* [J]
10A4✿
*prinesti* [E]
*prinijeti* [J]
20.V
*pridonesti* [E]
*pridonijeti* [J]
16A2b

**Type 15a: teći, tečem, teku** [some verbs of this type have present tense of type 15b]

mȍći [mȍgu, možeš] 2A4, 2A4✿, 10A1✿
ìzreći (izreknem) 19A2b
*ìzvućі* 20.V
*ìzvućі* se 11A1✿, 20.II
*ȍbućі* 🕮A.VIII
pȍdstaći (pȍdstaknem) 19A3b
*pȍdvućі* 18A1b
reći (reknem [*rarely used*]) 7A3, 12A4✿
stići (steknem) 🕮B.VIII
*teći* 3🌍, 10A1✿
*tućі* 8☺
*ȕvućі* 20.VIII

**Type 15b: pomoći, pomognem** [some verbs of this type have alternate infinitives of type 7]

dići [*or* dignuti] 14A1
*lȅći* 11A4✿
pȍbeći [E]
pȍbjeći [J] 18A3
pȍdići [*or* pȍdignuti] 15A1
pȍmoći 10A1✿, 10A4
pȍstići [*or* pȍstignuti] 13☺
sleći se [*or* slegnuti se] 14A1
stići [*or* stignuti] 9A4, 10☺, 🕮B.I

**Type 16: doći, dođem**

*dȍći* 5A2, 7A3✿, 10A1✿
*ìći* 5A1, 🕮A.I
ìzaći 10A1
ìzići 10A1
*naći* 10☺, 12A2
*naći se* 10A1
naići 14A2
ȍbići 20.IV
ȍtići (odem) 10A2
*pȍći* 9A4
*prȅći* [E]
*prijȅći* [J] 19A1a
*prìći* 20.IV, 🕮B.I
*prȍći* 13A4
prȍnaći 11A1✿, 14A3, 15A1
ràzići se 14A2
*sìći* 13A4
*ȕći* 12A2, 12A4✿
*zaći* 18A1b

**Irregular**

biti 1A1, 1A1✿, 1A4✿, 6A2✿, 12A4✿
budem 5A3, 5A3✿
hteti [E] htjeti [J] 5A2, 5A2✿, 9A1✿, 9A2✿, 10A1

# 🔑 Appendix 10: KLJUČ

## 1A1

WHAT IS YOUR NAME?

1. Hi!
2. Hi. Who are you?
1. I am a student and my name is [I am called] ..... .
   And what is your name?
2. My name is ..... .

## 1A2

WHAT IS THIS?

1. What is this?
2. That is a pencil.
1. Is it yours?
2. Yes, it is mine.
1. No, no! It is not yours! It is hers!

1. What is this?
2. That is a textbook.
1. Is it yours?
2. Yes, it is mine.
1. No, no! It is not yours! It is hers!

1. What is this?
2. That is a letter.
1. Is it yours?
2. Yes, it is mine.
1. No! It is not yours! It is mine!

## 1A3

#1 and #2 are students who run into a couple, George and Mary, walking with another student, #3, and they strike up a conversation while on a stroll through a park. George and Mary have a dog, #2 is holding a cat.

HELLO!

1. Hello! [Good day!]
2. Hello! [*speaking to #1*] How sweet this dog is!
1. It is their dog [points to Mary and George], not mine. Is that your cat?
2. Yes, it's mine.
1. What is its name?
2. The cat is called Maca. And what is that sweet dog called?
3. It's called Freddy.
2. And what is your name?
1. My name is ..... and what are yours?
2. Our names are ..... and ..... . And you, what is your name?
George: My name is George, this is my wife Mary, and Freddy is ours.

My question is: How does one say George in Croatian and Serbian?
1. One says Juraj in Croatian.
2. And one says Đorđe in Serbian.
Mary: And in Bosnian?
3. Either Juraj or Đorđe.

## 1A4

DOG AND CAT

1. Are you a student?
2. Yes, I am a student. Are you a [female] student?
1. I am.
3. I am a [female] student, too. And George and Mary, who are they?
2. George is a professor, and Mary is a professor.
3. And their dog?
2. Their dog is not a professor. A dog isn't a person! But he is our friend.
3. Are the dog and the cat friends?
2. They are and they aren't.
1. Is George French?
2. No, he is an Englishman.
1. And what is Mary?
2. She is an Englishwoman.

## 2A1

STUDYING TOGETHER

1. Mehmed! (*or* Tomislav! *or* Nada!)
2. Yes?
1. Do you have the notebook?
2. I have it but I don't have the dictionary. Have you got it?
1. I have the dictionary but I don't have the notebook. Do you want us to study together tomorrow?
2. Tomorrow? On Thursday? Sorry, not on Thursday, but on Friday.
1. Fine! We'll see each other on Friday.

## 2A2

WHOM DO YOU SEE?

1. That man is really tall!
2. Excuse me? Who do you see?
1. I see that tall man.
2. Ah, him! He certainly is tall!

## 2A3

I AM BUYING A DOG

1. Hey, what are you up to?
2. I am buying a dog for my brother.
1. This yellow one here?
2. No, that red one there.
1. Why don't you want to buy the yellow dog?

2. Because my brother likes the color red!
1. Sure, the red one is OK, too!

## 2A4

THE STATIONERY STORE

1. Hello!
2. Hello! Can I help you?
1. Please, do you have the new German textbook?
2. We have it. Do you want it?
1. Thanks, definitely, and I want to buy a pencil.
2. Do you want this yellow one? It writes nicely.
1. Excellent! And can I buy an alphabetical notebook for a vocabulary list here?
2. We have one. Would you like to take a look at it? Here.
1. Thank you! That is all. May I pay?
2. Certainly. Here is the cash register.
1. Good-bye.
2. Good-bye!

## 3A1

HOW ARE YOU?

1. ..... ?
2. Yes?
1. How are you?
2. Fine, and you?
1. Excellent.
2. Who are those people?
1. Those ones over there? They are our friends. Their names are Jasmin and Jasna [*or* Darko and Anka, *or* Mirko and Jovan].
2. No. I am not thinking of Jasmin and Jasna [*or* Darko and Anka, *or* Mirko and Jovan]. I know them. Who are those men over there?
1. Ah! I don't know them. Why do you ask?
2. I am asking because I am looking for a person.
1. What is his name?
2. His name is Emir Begović [*or* Ivan Božić *or* Milorad Jovanović]
1. I know Emir Begović [*or* Ivan Božić *or* Milorad Jovanović]. He isn't here today but I have his number.
2. Great! Thanks!
1. You're welcome.

## 3A2

GOOD NIGHT!

1. Good evening. What are you doing?
2. I'm looking out the window. What a marvelous night!
1. It is indeed. The right moment for a great love!
2. I am not thinking of love, but of poetry.
1. Of poetry? Why not of love?
2. Because I love words, and not people.
1. Good night then!

## 3A3

WHICH DO YOU PREFER?

1. Which do you prefer? Dogs or cats?
2. I prefer dogs. I am allergic to cats.
1. I like cats, but only some.
2. What kind of cats? Large or small?
1. I like large cats, and you? What sort of dogs do you like?
2. I like only small dogs.

## 3A4

WHOSE PENCILS ARE THESE?

1. Whose pencils are these?
2. Mine.
1. Which are yours?
2. All are mine.
1. The long and the short ones? Surely these long ones are yours, and the short ones are mine.
2. No. They are all mine.

## 4A1

WHERE ARE YOU FROM?

1. Where are your parents from?
2. My parents are from ..... . And yours?
1. My parents are from ..... . And are you also from ..... ?
2. I am also from ..... . And you? Are you from ..... as your parents are?
1. I am not. I am from ..... .
2. And that young woman there? Where are her parents from?
1. Her parents are from ..... .
2. And that young man? Where are his parents from?
1. His parents are from ..... .

## 4A2

WHO HAS OUR BOOKS?

1. Hasan [*or* Ante *or* Mirko], where is my book?
2. I've got it.
1. And Zlatan's [*or* Branko's *or* Slobodan's] book?
2. I've got his book, too.
1. And Mirjana's book?
2. I even have her book
1. Why do you have all our books?
2. Because I'm reading them.
1. And who has the book that belongs to our friend Hana [*or* Dijana *or* Grozdana]?
2. Whose?
1. Hana's [*or* Dijana's *or* Grozdana's]!
2. Ah, that book's not here. I don't know who's got it.
1. So, you do have three books, but you don't have one book?
2. That's right!

## 4A3

SOMETHING ELSE ...

1. ..... ! Are you thirsty? Would you like a glass of juice?
2. No, thanks, I have orange juice, but I would like some cold water without ice.
1. Here's a full glass of cold water. What else would you like?
2. Two cookies, please.
1. I have these two nice cookies. Will that do?
2. That's fine, thanks!
1. Something else?
2. Thanks, nothing else.

## 4A4

I'M LOOKING FOR SOME THINGS

1. ..... ! I am looking for some things.
2. What things?
1. First, the dictionary. Have you got it?
2. Which dictionary? From English into Bosnian [*or* Croatian *or* Serbian], or from Bosnian [*or* Croatian *or* Serbian] into English?
1. From Bosnian [*or* Croatian *or* Serbian] into English, that blue one.
2. Ah, here it is, near you! Something else?
1. Yes, next, my textbook is nowhere to be found. Do you know where it is?
2. I do [know]. There it is, away from you, over there by the notebook, next to the blackboard.
1. Next to what?
2. Next to the blackboard!
1. And then, where are my two nice pencils?
2. Both pencils are between the Bosnian [*or* Croatian *or* Serbian] dictionary and your textbook.

## 5A1

FIVE CATS AND FIVE DOGS

Short story: Five large cats and five fat dogs are going into town.
"Where are you going, cats?" ask the dogs.
"We are going from one house to another," say the cats.
"How many houses do you have?" ask the dogs.
"We have five little houses for five big cats," say the cats.
"Why are you going from house to house?" ask the dogs.
"To eat pears. We are hungry," answer the cats.
"A few pears or a lot of pears?" ask the dogs.
"We are taking two pears each," say the cats.

## 5A2

NO MONEY!

1. If there is time before lunch, I am going to the university.
2. There is time, but there's no money.
1. No money?! I'll go immediately to the bank, if you give me the car!
2. You can't take the car, because there is no gas.
1. No problem. I'm off on foot to the bank, and after the bank I am going to the university.

2. And after the university?
1. I'm back! I am coming to dinner at four o'clock!
2. As far as I am concerned, you can come at six. Dinner will be waiting for you if you want to eat it.

## 5A3

WHO IS COMING?

1. Next week on Wednesday at five o'clock I am going to the station to meet someone.
2. Who is coming?
1. My father's brother.
2. I know [...] means your mother's brother. Does one say [...] for your father's brother?
1. Yes! That's right. He is my paternal uncle.
2. What does he do and where does he live?
1. He is a judge and lives in Bihać [*or* Rijeka *or* Novi Sad].
2. A judge! Is your uncle's work interesting?
1. That's a matter of taste. He likes his work.
2. I want to be a lawyer.

## 5A4

GOING INTO TOWN

1. When can you come over tomorrow?
2. At four in the afternoon.
1. So when can we go to a movie theater to see a film?
2. At five o'clock.
1. Do you want us to go and get something to eat and drink afterwards?
2. Sure!
1. Mama, until what time may he and I be out?
3. Until ten o'clock.
1. Can't we be out until twelve?
3. Out of the question! Tomorrow is not a weekend. OK, you can be out until eleven o'clock.

## 6A1

IN THE BUILDING

1. Where are the table and chairs?
2. The table is [standing] on the floor and the chairs are around the table.
1. And where is the table in the room?
2. The table is by the wall but away from the blackboard, in the middle of the room.
1. How many centimeters is it from the table to the blackboard?
2. It is precisely one hundred twenty centimeters.
1. And where is the room?
2. On the first floor.
1. And where is the floor?
2. In this building.

## 6A2

THE UNIVERSITY

1. What is your book about?

2. I was reading about student life at Sarajevo [*or* Zagreb *or* Belgrade] University.
1. And what is their life like according to the book?
2. It says in the book that students have many oral and few written exams.
1. From when to when does the school year go?
2. The winter [fall] semester only begins in the month of October and ends in January.
1. And the summer [spring] semester?
2. The summer [spring] semester begins in February and ends in July.
1. They certainly start late and finish late!
2. Indeed, but in July there are no more lectures; there are only exams.
1. And how many years do students usually study in Sarajevo [*or* Zagreb *or* Belgrade] ?
2. Lectures are attended for four years, and then the students are 'apsolvents' for a year.
1. What does 'apsolvent' mean?
2. "Apsolvents' do not attend lectures, instead they only take exams until they pass them all.

## 6A3

HOW ARE YOU FEELING?

1. What was going on with you yesterday?
2. I wasn't feeling too well.
1. How are you now?
2. I'm better.
1. What are you doing? Who are you writing to?
2. I have been sitting here for an hour already, writing to my sister. And you, what are you doing?
1. I, too, am sitting and writing a letter to someone.
2. Who are you writing to?
1. I am writing to an old friend.
2. I'm so glad! And what are you writing to him about?
1. I am sending him greetings and writing to him about myself and about Bosnia.
2. My regards to him, too! How interesting! I have just put pictures of Montenegro into the letter to my sister.

## 6A4

WHAT DO YOU LIKE?

1 Which do you like more: sweet or savory dishes? My mother cooks all kinds of food wonderfully.
2. I like sweet dishes better.
1. Do you like meat?
2. I like many kinds of food, but I don't like meat.
1. My mother is from Argentina. She always says that meat must be put on the menu every day.
2. Excuse me, but it seems to me that it is not necessary to eat meat.

## 7A1

BREAKFAST

1. What do you eat for breakfast? Do you want to eat with me? I can prepare something for you and for myself.
2. I usually eat cereal.
1. What do you prepare it with?
2. With milk and sugar. And you?
1. I often have dark bread for breakfast with cottage cheese and green pepper, and sometimes sausage, but I never have cereal
2. What do you drink?

1. I always drink coffee with warm milk. And you?
2. I drink tea without anything.
1. Can it be that you drink it without sugar or milk or lemon? How can you drink such tea?
2. Of course I can. Don't worry!

## 7A2

HOW DO YOU GET TO WORK?

1. How do you get to work Mondays?
2. I usually go by tram.
1. And on Tuesdays?
2. On Tuesdays my wife and I always go together and we are in a hurry so we go by car.
1. By car?! So you are a driver! But isn't that expensive?
2. It is expensive, but it is pleasant! I have been driving for years.
1. What about by bicycle or motorcycle? That is good for the health.
2. I can go by bicycle, but it seems dangerous to me to ride a motorcycle. I am afraid of a traffic accident.
1. In a way you are right. You are young! The future is ahead of you. Don't gamble it away!
2. For the sake of health I like to walk the two kilometers from my house to work when the weather is nice.

## 7A3

DON'T!

1. Please, come over here and give me an apple.
2. Here's the apple!
1. Thanks! And now hurry! Go over to Redžija [*or* Ines *or* Ana] and take her this book.
2. Oh come on! Leave me alone! I am not your servant!
1. Fine, I understand. Listen, I am going to her with the book myself!
2. As far as I am concerned, do what you want.
1. Let's not [talk] this way. Tell me, can Redžija [*or* Ines *or* Ana] and I take you to the movies?
2. I'd rather not. Let her go with you. I feel like sleeping. Eat up that apple and be off to the movie theater.
1. Come on! Forget the sleeping! Let's go see some amusing movie. Take your coat and let's go.

## 7A4

WHAT DO YOU USE TO WRITE WITH?

1. What do you use to write with?
2. I usually write with a pencil.
1. And where do you study?
2. When I don't have classes sometimes I study in my room, but I often go to the language lab.
1. Every day has its beginning, middle and end. When do you study best?
2. I particularly like to study in the early morning. I cannot study late at night. And you, when do you study best?
1. It is all the same to me, in the morning, the afternoon or evening. And when do you listen to music?
2. I listen to music all day long.

## 8A1

PATIENCE

Girls are sitting patiently at the table.
Under the girls are chairs.

Inside the girls is breakfast.
The [female] professor looks at the girls.
The girls learn from the professor.
And the professor learns from the girls.
Hello, professor!

## 8A2

IMPATIENCE

Calm children are sitting patiently at the table.
Under the calm children are chairs.
Inside the calm children is breakfast.
A restless child watches the calm children.
The restless child learns from the calm children.
And the calm children learn from the restless child.
Hello, children!

## 8A3

GET IN TOUCH!

1. What happiness! A letter from [my] parents!
2. Do you often talk with your parents?
1. I communicate with them by letter, and sometimes by phone.
2. By letter? Haven't you considered buying them a computer?
1. No, because I like to stay in touch with them by letters, and besides they don't want to have a computer.
2. And how do you communicate with students abroad?
1. I always stay in touch with them over the internet.

## 8A4

THE ROOM

1. Where is our blackboard?
2. Our blackboard is in the room, on the wall, in front of the students and near the professor, by the professor's lectern.
1. It is in the middle of the wall, and that wall is between the two other walls behind the door.
2. Next to the window on the one side and the door on the other, above the floor, below the ceiling, and below the lamps, and across from us.
1. Across from whom?
2. Across from us.

## 9A1

WHAT WILL YOU BE DOING?

1. What will you be doing over the summer?
2. After the exam period I will be going to Paris for a month.
1. Wonderful! What will you do there?
2. It will be a study visit. I have been dreaming of this for years!
1. And what will you study while you are in Paris?
2. I will study how to speak French, day and night. And I will eat French cooking, of course.
1. And where will you stay?

2. I'll stay with a French family.

## 9A2

LOOK AT YOURSELF!

1. Look at yourself in the mirror!
2. Do you want to say that I am messy? Oh, how embarrassing!
1. You are the same as always. Your face is dirty. Brush your hair, wash your face and your hands, and then you'll look better!
2. Watch while I comb my hair, wash my face and hands. Now I am tidy and my face is clean! Will you go into town with me?
1. I won't. I want to stay home because I have my hands full of work. Will you brush your teeth?
2. I won't now. I'll eat while I'm out, so I'll brush them before I go to sleep. Bye! I'm in a rush! I'm off! I'll be home after eleven.
1. Have a nice time. If I'm not sleepy, I'll wait up for you. Don't wake me if I'm sleeping.

## 9A3

LIVING

1. Where will you be living in the fall?
2. I'll stay in the dormitory. And you?
1. I am not going back to the dorm. This year I'm going to find a place to rent. I'm looking for an apartment now. Are you going to be sharing a room with someone in the dorm?
2. I don't want to live with anyone, but want to or not, you have to! And you?
1. I'll see. Maybe I'll get an apartment with some students and share the expenses and rent with them.
2. I don't feel like looking for a place to rent. It suits me perfectly here, close by. I won't have to waste time and walk a long way to lectures.

## 9A4

AT THE TRAIN STATION

1. When will your parents come to see your new apartment?
2. They arrive by train tomorrow at 2:30.
1. Will you meet them?
2. Of course I will. I am leaving for the station at two o'clock. Will you go with me to meet them?
1. I can't, because I'm at a lecture, but my brother feels like going. He loves your parents and wants to greet them with you.
2. Doesn't he have a lot of work this week?
1. He does, but he will go with you, regardless.

## 10A1

AT CHARLIE'S

1. What did you do on Friday?
2. I was at the university in the morning.
1. And in the afternoon?
2. In the afternoon I went into town and met up with friends.
1. And did you go out with them in the evening?
2. Yes. We had dinner in a restaurant.
1. What is the restaurant called, where is it located and what did you order?

2. It is called “At Charlie’s”, it is in the center of town, and we ate ćevapčići and drank beer.
1. Is that your first time at that restaurant?
2. No, I was there once before.
1. Were there any problems with the food at the restaurant?
2. No, there were no problems whatsoever. Everything was excellent. Then I came home by bus.

## 10A2

TO WRITE AND FINISH WRITING

1. Are you doing homework assignments?
2. No, I already finished them.
1. You are probably reading the third chapter in the textbook.
2. No, I’ve already finished reading it.
1. Are you going to take the exam in Bosnian (*or* Serbian *or* Croatian) on Monday?
2. Yes! Because last time I didn’t pass it, instead I got flustered and failed.
1. Are you going to the university again today?
2. No. I went on Friday. I am studying today at home all day.
1. Great! Because that way you will learn everything and you won’t fail any more!
2. I will be pleased to succeed at last.

## 10A3

“ONCE THERE WAS A LION” Dušan Radović

Once upon a time there was a lion.
What kind of lion?
A terrible lion! Bristling and all furious.
Terrible! Terrible!

Don’t ask what he ate.
An entire tram, and a piece of a cloud.
Terrible! Terrible!

He walked on three legs,
He looked with three eyes,
He listened with three ears.
Terrible! Terrible!

Sharp teeth, an evil gaze,
he didn’t know what mercy was.
Terrible! Terrible!

Until Brana, one day,
erased him with an eraser.
Terrible! Terrible!

## 10A4

MY LEGS AND ARMS ACHE!

1. Help me, please! My legs and arms and back ache, and especially my fingers!
2. Are you sick?
1. No, I think I’m healthy, just tired. I can’t carry these books.

2. Take care [of yourself]! I'll help you! But if I help you, you also must help me.
1. With doing the homework? Let's study together. In my opinion you and I will figure everything out the most easily that way.
2. I agree. My head is already aching from studying. First we'll carry the books, then I will drive you to my place and we'll study there together.
1. Last time coffee helped us, too. I must wake up. I'm sleepy.
2. Believe me, I haven't forgotten that! If your stomach doesn't hurt I have plenty of coffee for you and me.

## 11A1

IMPORTANT, MORE IMPORTANT, THE MOST IMPORTANT!

1. Your question was important, but mine was more important.
2. True, but my question was definitely more interesting!
3. Enough said. My question is more important and more interesting than yours, and that's final!
1. [turning to fourth student] You try to tell us: who of us has the most interesting question?
4. The matter is solved! The debate is done! I have concluded that each of you considers your question the most interesting!

## 11A2

TWO RESTAURANTS

1. Let's compare these two restaurants. Are they similar to one another or different?
2. Fine. To begin with, tell me which you like more and which you like less?
1. In my opinion, they are not at all similar to one another. This restaurant appeals to me less.
2. Why? The food is better in this one than in that one.
1. I agree. But there one waits less [time]. In this restaurant it is harder to get a table than in that one. I feel better there.
2. That restaurant is larger than this one.
1. Where is the atmosphere more pleasant?
2. The atmosphere is less pleasant in that one.
1. Agreed: this restaurant has better cooking. One waits longer, however, and it is harder to get a table, and it is smaller, but it has a more pleasant atmosphere. That restaurant has worse cooking, one waits for a shorter time, it is easier to get a table, and it is larger.
2. Therefore, this restaurant needs more space and more tables, and that restaurant needs better cooking and a more pleasant atmosphere! I must conclude that these two restaurants are completely different.

## 11A3

A PROFESSION AND A JOB

1. What are you doing?
2. Reading the novel *The Bosnian Chronicles* by the writer Ivo Andrić.
1. Ah, I remember that novel! I read it, too, many years ago. But I wasn't thinking of that, instead I meant to ask you what you do!
2. Oh that! By profession I am an engineer, but I drive a taxi.
1. Is it possible?! Are you satisfied with that? Do you at least make good money driving a taxi?
2. Depends on when! It's best at night.
1. And what do your friends do?
2. They are all taxi drivers, but they have various professions.
1. For example?
2. One is a physician, one is a mathematician, one is a carpenter, but they all have a driver's license and a map of the city. What do you do?

1. I have just graduated from the Faculty of Political Science, but there were no jobs for journalists before, there are none now, and there won't be any in the future either.
2. Stop! Go and pass your driver's test. You'll need your driver's license! You can always be a taxi driver!

## 11A4

I NEED A JOB!

1. Sit down here. Help me! I need a better job. I don't earn enough!
2. I understand. Surely you fear the uncertainty.
1. I am not afraid of anything and I don't need your understanding. I need a job!
2. But the question is whether you will find a good job in some company if you keep on sitting here.
1. I am not sitting, I am lying down. This way I can watch television more easily.
2. Worse yet! Stand up on your feet. Your attitude toward work bothers me. Enough waiting. You need studying and knowledge.
1. I should stand in line at the employment service?
2. What else?! You should get the advice of the staff at the Service. You ought to try.
1. That wouldn't even occur to me. Things will start to move of their own accord. This sort of life doesn't bother me too much.
2. Well, you just go ahead, and lie there and watch television. You never know.

## 12A1

THE DORMITORY

Students who live in the dormitory must arrange their own rooms before the beginning of the semester. Each [male] student has a [male] roommate and each [female] student has a [female] roommate. For furniture, therefore, each room should have two beds, two bedside tables, two desks, two lamps and two small rugs. Each student brings with himself (or herself) bedding: a pillow, sheets, a blanket. The room is divided into three parts: one third of the room is for the desks and lamps, the second third is for the beds, bedside tables and small rugs, and the third part is a shared area. Since each wing of the dormitory has 150 rooms, then, each wing must have 300 beds, 300 bedside tables, 300 desks, 300 lamps and 300 small rugs. Since every student has approximately 15 textbooks, this means that students have about 30 textbooks per room, or about 4,500 textbooks per [dormitory] wing. Students should study approximately 4 hours a day in their rooms. Multiplying that by 180 days in the school year, it turns out that one student needs to study 720 hours, i.e. two students need to study 1,440 hours, while five students need to study 3,600 hours annually. It should be said that every dormitory has nine wings.

## 12A2

SHOPPING

Having left their houses at half past four, three women went along the street, chatting and enjoying the stroll. Four blue and yellow cars parked nearby them. Out stepped four tall men at a quarter to five. They all extended hands to one another, greeted each other and conversed cheerfully. Then these seven people went into a large store at #21 Oak Street. Twelve cats and eleven dogs looked at them from the store window. Having entered the store, the women bought the men a dog and a cat each, while the men bought the women flowers and a kilo of candy and immediately gave them to them. And then those three women, each with her flowers, met up with six more, and after strenuous shopping, the nine of them went off to a nearby café for a cup of coffee and some conversation. The men, however, stopped in at the nearest tavern, the smokers among them smoked at the bar, each of them drank something while standing, and they watched the basketball game on television. After the game, the bar closed and each of them went his own way.

## 12A3

HOW OLD ARE YOU?

1. How old are you?
2. Nineteen eighty four is my year [of birth]. I'll be turning 21 this summer.
1. When is your birthday?
2. My birthday is August 18th.
1. I am traveling precisely on August 18th to Rome. Will you go with me?
2. Unfortunately I can't. I have decided to stay here. I have an obligation toward my family. I mustn't miss celebrating my birthday with my family.
1. But surely you have been celebrating your birthday with your family for years?
2. Family traditions should be respected!
1. When you are celebrating your birthday you will remember me and you will be sorry you didn't go with me to Rome.
2. Never mind. Have a great trip!
1. And I wish you a happy birthday in advance.
2. Thanks!

## 12A4

WHAT HAPPENED?

1. a. What happened on July 4, 1776?
   b. The United States of America proclaimed its independence.
2. a. What happened on December 7, 1941?
   b. The Axis forces attacked Pearl Harbor.
3. a. What happened on November 22, 1963?
   b. Lee Harvey Oswald assassinated President John Kennedy.

## 13A1

WELCOME!

1. Welcome, sir! Would you be so kind as to come with me from the hallway into the room?
2. I would be glad to! Thank you for inviting me.
1. Do sit down. What might I offer you?
2. Ma'am, I am terribly thirsty. Might I ask for a little cold water?
1. Of course! With ice or without?
2. With lots and lots of ice!
1. Here you are, sir! And do you wish to drink or eat something else? Perhaps some wine and cake?
2. Thank you, ma'am. I like that red wine. Would you be so kind as to pour me some?
1. Here you are, sir! A full glass is better than an empty one! I would recommend this cake as well. Might I serve you some?
2. Thank you, ma'am, I'd gladly have a little cake. But please, less! Even less! Now that will do nicely. And you?
1. Sweet things don't agree with me, thanks. The wine suits me best.

## 13A2

HERE'S THE COMPUTER!

1. [carrying a heavy box] Here, I've brought your computer. It is fixed. Where should I put it down?
2. Put it there on the desk, please.

1. If you want me to put it on the desk you will have to clear all those things of yours off !
2. Right away, but might I offer you some coffee before that?
1. No, thanks. I already had some today. I'm in a hurry. [groaning under the weight of the box] If you would clear away these things I could begin to work.
2. Naturally! But since you are already here, could you explain some things regarding the computer?
1. [groaning] Please, you said that you would clear away those things! Don't be silly! I must leave as soon as possible to go to the next customer.
2. OK. [clearing the desk] I have cleared them away. I am sorry you can't stay at least a few minutes longer!

## 13A3

TAKE IT EASY ...

1. If I read through your materials tonight, I'll give them to you tomorrow morning early at work.
2. How many pages do you have left?
1. Well, about fifty.
2. It would be better if you were to read them soon – by 6:30 p.m. at the latest. I need my copy of the materials to work on them with a colleague tonight at 7:30 p.m.
1. I don't care. Let the colleague work on them on his own.
2. Think of my reputation! What will the other business partners say when I appear before them at the meeting tomorrow unprepared?
1. Take it easy. I have no idea what they will say. Let them say what they will. If I were a magician I could read them [the materials] by tonight. A shame that I'm not.
2. And if I were a king, I wouldn't be worried! As it is I don't even dare make an appearance tomorrow.

## 13A4

INSTRUCTIONS

1. Please, how do I get from here to the main square?
2. It isn't hard. I'll explain. First, at the newspaper stand you should purchase a bus ticket, which you will give to the bus driver. He will void the ticket. You will [on the bus] pass ten blocks or so to the third stop. You should get off at the third stop .
1. And when I get off, will I then be on the square where I want to be?
2. You'll see the square immediately, right in front of you. You should not turn left or right. And why are you going to the square, if I may ask?
1. You may! I am looking for the City Café. A colleague told me that the building which I will see next to the City Café is very beautiful.
2. Indeed. That is the building where I live! I can take you there in my car if you have nothing against it.
1. I would be very grateful!

## 14A1

A RECIPE FOR COFFEE

Put a full [Turkish] coffee pot of water on the stove. Place an empty coffee cup near it. As soon as the water comes to a boil, you should pour a little of the boiled water off into the cup and remove the pot from the burner. If you want coffee with sugar, you should sweeten the hot water now with two small spoonfuls of sugar, return the coffee pot to the burner for just a few seconds, and then remove the pot from the burner again. While the pot is off to the side, you should scoop up five heaping spoonfuls of ground coffee and add them to the hot water. Stir the coffee and water well with the spoon. Then you should firmly grasp the handle of the coffee pot and put the pot back on the burner. Then watch closely as the coffee rises in the pot. When it gets to the very top, you should quickly take it off the burner, that instant. Then you wait two or three minutes until the coffee settles in the pot. Then put the pot back on the burner again, and then take

it off again as soon as the coffee rises to the top. Then for the final, third, time put the pot back on the burner until the coffee, for the last time, rises up to the top of the coffee pot for the last time. Then you should set the coffee pot with the coffee to the side, take the coffee cup with the water you poured off, and pour this water over the coffee, while it is still in the pot. Then line up four coffee cups one next to the other. Place one small spoonful of foam into each cup. When all the foam has been divided, then you pour the coffee up to the top of each coffee cup. You leave the grounds to settle out. You need to sip a little to see if it is sweet enough. And in the end, when the coffee has been drunk, then one's future is read from the grounds which remain on the bottom of the cup.

## 14A2

A STORM

Returning home by car after a business trip in another city, two colleagues happened upon a storm with heavy precipitation, first snow, then rain, and to make matters worse, it was getting dark. Having turned off the road and having stopped at the nearest town by 5:30 p.m., they took shelter in a tavern. Watching through the window of the tavern as the snow turned to gusts of rain and wind, they thought miserably about whether it was worth traveling further. Eating dinner there and having had some wine, they talked about their situation. Knowing that they couldn't drive through such a storm, they decided to spend the night in a nearby hotel. Having felt helpless, they listened to the news, the weather report and the report on the condition on the motorways. Having gotten in touch with their families at about 8:30 p.m., they went to bed, hoping that the weather would be nicer the next day so that they would be able to continue their trip. And indeed, having woken up very early, at five of five, they heard on the news that the conditions on the motorways were significantly better. Driving, they saw the clouds disperse, the sun come out, and the day clear up. Hurrying back, they didn't stop once along the way, all the way to thier town where they arrived at twenty to eleven. they checked in at work for the sake of appearances, and then, parting ways, each returned to her own home.

## 14A3

ACCIDENT CHRONICLE

Last night at around eight o'clock, a woman and man were found lying unconscious by the side of the road. The emergency number was called and the case was reported to the police. The couple was driven to the hospital in an ambulance. Later, in a statement for the public, it was confirmed that they were brother and sister. The woman was born in 1973 and the man was born in 1975. It was said that luckily the two had not been killed, but had survived a bad traffic accident. Their family was informed.

## 14A4

FOG

The autumn fog was thick that night, so nothing was seen. All sounds were silenced by the fog so nothing was heard. There was gathering [people gathered] at the train station but nothing was said. The return of schoolchildren and teachers from a school excursion was anticipated. The children were expected at nine o' clock in the evening, but because of the fog it wasn't certain whether the train would be late or not. After an hour's delay, suddenly the train was noticed as it arrived from afar. The concern of the parents vanished as soon as it was understood that the children would soon appear. There was arriving [the children arrived] finally at the station at ten fifty five. There was joy at the arrival of the train. In the end, when the children stepped down off the train, the fear was completely forgotten and there was a going [everyone went] home to sleep.

**In this case** the more literal translation is meant to describe as closely as possible how the BCS *se*-verb passives work. In several instances, the more normal English translation is given in brackets.

## Key to audio recordings

The A exercises for Lessons 1-14, the poems in lessons 17, 18 and 19, and the three short stories are recorded in three CD sets, one each for Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. Track numbers for the **regular version** are given in bold, for the slow version in non-bold.

### *First CD*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| ***1***, *2* | 1A1 | KAKO SE ZOVEŠ? |
| ***3***, *4*, ***5***, *6*, ***7***, *8* | 1A2 | ŠTA JE OVO? [B,S]<br>ŠTO JE OVO? [C] |
| ***9***, *10* | 1A3 | DOBAR DAN! |
| ***11***, *12* | 1A4 | PAS I MAČKA |
| ***13***, *14* | 2A1 | UČITI ZAJEDNO |
| ***l5***, *16* | 2A2 | KOGA VIDIŠ? |
| ***17***, *18* | 2A3 | KUPUJEM PSA |
| ***19***, *20* | 2A4 | PAPIRNICA |
| ***21***, *22* | 3A1 | KAKO STE? |
| ***23***, *24* | 3A2 | LAKU NOĆ! |
| ***25***, *26* | 3A3 | ŠTA VIŠE VOLIŠ? [B,S]<br>ŠTO VIŠE VOLIŠ? [C] |
| ***27***, *28* | 3A4 | ČIJE SU OVE OLOVKE? |
| ***29***, *30* | 4A1 | ODAKLE STE? |
| ***31***, *32* | 4A2 | KOD KOGA SU NAŠE KNJIGE? |
| ***33***, *34* | 4A3 | I JOŠ NEŠTO ... |
| ***35***, *36* | 4A4 | TRAŽIM NEKE STVARI |
| ***37***, *38* | 5A1 | PET MAČAKA I PET PASA |
| ***39***, *40* | 5A2 | NEMA NOVCA! |
| ***41***, *42* | 5A3 | KO DOLAZI? [B,S]<br>TKO DOLAZI? [C] |
| ***43***, *44* | 5A4 | IZLAZAK U GRAD |
| ***45***, *46* | 6A1 | U ZGRADI |
| ***47***, *48* | 6A2 | UNIVERZITET [B,S]<br>SVEUČILIŠTE [C] |
| ***49***, *50* | 6A3 | KAKO TI JE? |
| ***51***, *52* | 6A4 | ŠTA TI SE SVIĐA? [B,S]<br>ŠTO TI SE SVIĐA? [C] |
| ***53***, *54* | 7A1 | DORUČAK |
| ***55***, *56* | 7A2 | ČIME IDEŠ NA POSAO? |
| ***57***, *58* | 7A3 | MA NEMOJ! |
| ***59***, *60* | 7A4 | ČIME PIŠEŠ? |
| ***61***, *62* | 8A1 | STRPLJENJE |
| ***63***, *64* | 8A2 | NESTRPLJENJE |
| ***65***, *66* | 8A3 | JAVI SE! |
| ***67***, *68* | 8A4 | SOBA |
| ***69***, *70* | 9A1 | ŠTA ĆEŠ RADITI? [B,S]<br>ŠTO ĆEŠ RADITI? [C] |
| ***71***, *72* | 9A2 | POGLEDAJ SE! |
| ***73***, *74* | 9A3 | STANOVANJE |
| ***75***, *76* | 9A4 | NA STANICI [B,S]<br>NA KOLODVORU [C] |
| ***77***, *78* | 10A1 | KOD CHARLIEA [B,C]<br>KOD ČARLIJA [S] |
| ***79***, *80* | 10A2 | PISATI I NAPISATI |
| ***81***, *82* | 10A3 | "BIO JEDNOM JEDAN LAV" – Dušan Radović |
| ***83***, *84* | 10A4 | BOLE ME I NOGE I RUKE! |
| ***85***, *86* | 11A1 | VAŽNO, VAŽNIJE, NAJVAŽNIJE |
| ***87***, *88* | 11A2 | DVA RESTORANA |
| ***89***, *90* | 11A3 | STRUKA I POSAO |
| ***91***, *92* | 11A4 | TREBA MI POSAO! |

### *Second CD*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| ***1*** | 12A1 | STUDENTSKI DOM |
| ***2*** | 12A2 | KUPOVINA |
| ***3***, *4* | 12A3 | KOLIKO IMAŠ GODINA? |
| ***5***, *6* | 12A4 | ŠTA SE DOGODILO? [B,S]<br>ŠTO SE DOGODILO? [C] |
| ***7***, *8* | 13A1 | DOBRODOŠLI! |
| ***9***, *10* | 13A2 | EVO KOMPJUTERA! [B,S]<br>EVO KOMPJUTORA! [C] |
| ***11***, *12* | 13A3 | POLAKO ... |
| ***13***, *14* | 13A4 | UPUTSTVA |
| ***15*** | 14A1 | RECEPT ZA KAHVU [B]<br>KAVU [C] KAFU [S] |
| ***16*** | 17A1 | "LJEPOTICA I ZVIJER" – Ferida Duraković |
| ***17*** | 17A2 | "ZEMLJA" – A. B. Šimić |
| ***18*** | 17A3 | "VEČE NA ŠKOLJU" – Aleksa Šantić |
| ***19*** | 18A1 | "JESENJE VEČE" – Antun Gustav Matoš |
| ***20*** | 18A2 | "NOTTURNO" – Tin Ujević |
| ***21*** | 19A1 | "OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE" – Vasko Popa |
| ***22*** | 19A2 | "ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA" – Desanka Maksimović |
| ***23-30*** | | "OSAM MALIH PRIČA O MOJOJ ŽENI" – David Albahari |
| ***31-38*** | | "LJUBAV NA ŠPANJOLSKI NAČIN" – Muharem Bazdulj |
| ***39-46*** | 20.I-20.VIII | "U ZAGRLJAJU RIJEKE" – Miro Gavran |

The above material was read by: Maša Čulumović, Ana Galjanić, Nada Ječmenica, Ivona Josipović, Marina Jovanović, Emir Kamenica, Mia Midenjak, Natalija Novta, Slobodan Radoman, Azra Pravdić, Obrad Šćepanović, and Toma Tasovac. There are minor discrepancies in text and pronunciation between the recorded and printed versions of the exercises.

# How to use the BCS glossary

**General.** This glossary includes all words used in the Textbook plus certain additional words which are in frequent use. For each word, one finds the relevant grammatical information (in italics), the English definition, notes on usage, and affiliation where relevant (in brackets). Abbreviations used are defined on p. 388.

For each entry introduced in an A-lesson vocabulary box (or a vocabulary box accompanying a homework exercise), the lesson and section number are given. When a lesson has two vocabulary boxes in each A section, these are identified by the letters a and b after the lesson and section number.

Example: **kolègica** *f* [B,C] colleague *(f.)* 13A4
**sùton** *m* dusk 18A1a

The symbol ✿ refers to examples provided in the grammar sections:

Example: **Jugòslavija** *f* Yugoslavia 17A4✿

The symbols 🌍, ☺ refer to words from the Geography and Aphorism sections at the ends of Lessons 1-15.

Examples: **Pòsavina** *f* the Sava river valley 6🌍
**parkìranje** *n* parking 10☺

A boxed-in number refers to examples given in the boxes that provide cultural commentary.

Example: **òvaj** *excl.* umm, uh... 9A3

The symbol 🕮 refers to the stories by David Albahari or Muharem Bazdulj.

Examples: **prodavàčica** *f* saleswoman 🕮A.IV
**ràstanak** *m; Gsg* **ràstanka** parting, farewell 🕮B.IV

The symbol 🗝, always given first in an entry, refers the reader to one of the Appendices.

Example: **radost** *f; Gsg* **radosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** joy 🗝4 3A2

Many entries include several numbers and symbols. For instance:

**pìtanje** *n* 1. question 1A2, 3A1✿, 3A2✿; 2. issue 1🌍

Some words in the glossary are without any number or symbol. These represent additional vocabulary, which has been included to give a broader range of expression than permitted by the Lessons.

Example: **zèbra** *f; Gpl* **zebàra** *or* **zèbri** 1. zebra [ = animal]; 2. crosswalk

**Definitions**. Many words have several meanings. Some are more or less synonymous while others are quite distinct. Those judged as synonyms are separated by commas, while those seen as distinct meanings are numbered. Not all meanings of all words are listed; for this one must consult a full dictionary. In addition, not all meanings listed in the glossary are used in the Textbook; if a word is used in a particular meaning in the Textbook, the above symbols identify the point in the book where this occurs. Any necessary amplifications of a definition are given in brackets or parentheses. Related idioms are given as sub-entries.

Examples: **pametan**, **pametna** *adj.* intelligent, smart 11A2
**nego** *conj.* 1. but, rather 2A1; 2. than 11A2, 11A2✿, 13A4✿
**kvàdrat** *m; Gsg* **kvadràta** [geometric] square; **na kvàdrat** squared (mathematics)

**Different forms**. Words which are marked as either ekavian or ijekavian usage are denoted as such by the symbols [E] and [J], respectively. The notations [B], [C] and [S] denote Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian usage, respectively. Words used in two of the three are noted [B,C] or [B,S] as appropriate. Words with no marking are used throughout BCS. The notation [B,C,S] after a word means both that it is used throughout BCS, and that there exists a distinctly separate word with the same meaning which is used only in one (or two) of the others; to learn the identity of this other word one must consult the English-based glossary. The word "only" after a notation containing certain of the letters (e.g. [B,S only]) means that this meaning of the word is restricted while other meanings of it are not so restricted: for example the word **rđav** means "rusty" throughout BCS, but "bad" only in S.

Examples: **kancelàrija** *f* [B,C,S] office 6A1
**loš**, **lòša**; **lošī** *adj*. [B,C,S] bad ⊶4 2A2, 2A2; 3A1✿, 11A1✿
**pòsledica** *f* [E] consequence 18A3
**pòsljedica** *f* [J] consequence 18A3
**rđav** *adj*. 1. bad [S only] 2A2, 2A2; 2. rusty
**ūred** *m* [C] office 6A1

**Grammatical information.**

*Verbs* are listed by the infinitive form. If the present tense is not fully predictable from the infinitive, the 1st singular present is also given (the 3rd singular is given for verbs which are used only in 3rd person). The 3rd plural present is given when it is not directly predictable from the 1st singular, as are past tense forms which are not directly predictable from the infinitive. Aspect is noted for each verb, by the symbols (I) and (P), and members of an aspectual pair are separated by a semi-colon. Biaspectual verbs are noted (I/P). In each instance of an aspectual pair, the most basic form is listed first followed by the one which is derived from it. When prefixation produces a verb with different meaning, it is listed separately and cross-referenced to the verb from which it is derived. Verbs used both with and without **se** are given within the same entry if the meaning difference is essentially one of active vs. passive or transitive vs. intransitive. Otherwise, the two are given as separate entries.

Examples: **crtati** (I); **nàcrtati** (P) to draw, to sketch 18A1b, 10A4✿
**dogāđati se** *see under* **dogòditi se**
**dogòditi se**, **dògodī se** (P) 12A4, 9A2✿; **dogàđati se**, **dògađa se**, **dogàđaju se** (I) [B,C,S] 20.VI *(3rd person only)* to happen
**dòvesti**, **dovèdem**; **dòveo**, **dòvela** (P) 20.III; **dovòditi**, **dòvodīm** (I) to bring, to lead to, to conduct *see* **vòditi**
**gùbiti** (I); **izgùbiti**, **ìzgubīm** (P) to lose 9A3; **izgùbiti glavu** to panic, to lose one's composure 10A2
**grupìrati**, **grùpīram**, **grupìraju** (I/P) [B,C] to group 18A2
**ìgrati**, **igram** (I) 1. to play [a game] 5C1, 5A2✿, 10A1✿; 2. to dance [B,S only] 15A1; **ìgrati se**, **igram se**, **ìgraju se** (I) to play 16A1b *see also* **òdigrati**
**naùčiti**, **nàučim** (P) to learn 10A2, 9A2✿, 10A2✿, *see also* **ùčiti**
**pretvòriti** (P); **pretvàrati**, **prètvaram**, **pretvàraju** (I) to transform 14A2
**pretvòriti se** (P): **pretvàrati se**, **prètvaram se, pretvàraju se** (I) to pretend 15A1
**ùčiti** (I) to study 2A1, 2A1✿, 9A1✿, 9A4✿, 10A2✿, 10A4✿ *see also* **naùčiti**

*Nouns* are listed by the nominative singular form, with gender marked as *m*, *f*, or *n*. Genitive singular forms are given for all feminine nouns in a consonant, and for all other nouns whose non-nominative forms are not directly predictable from the nominative singular. Instrumental singular is given for feminine nouns in a consonant, and nominative plural for masculine and neuter nouns which add an extra syllable in the plural or which have irregular plurals. Genitive plural is given whenever the ending is not completely predictable. Dative-Locative singular forms are given for feminine nouns ending in **-ka**, **-ga**, or **-ha**. The notation *(m., general)* and *(f.)* after names of professions and nationalities means that the first refers both to the category in general and to any one male representative of that category, while the second refers only to a female representative of that category.

Examples: **Bosànac** *m; Gsg* **Bosànca** Bosnian *(m., general)* 1A4, 1A4
**Bòsanka** *f; DLsg* **Bòsanki** *Gpl* **Bòsankī** Bosnian *(f.)* 1A4, 6A2✿, 1A4
**dòručak** *m; Gsg* **dòručka** breakfast 7A1
**dòjam** *m; Gsg* **dòjma** *Npl* **dòjmovi** [B,C] impression 16A3
**epòha** *f; DLsg* **epòhi** *or* **epòsi** age, epoch 6A2, 6A2✿
**ime** *n; Gsg* **imena** *Npl* **imèna** *Gpl* **imèna** name ⊶4 1A2, 3A2✿
**mīsao** *f; Gsg* **mīsli** *Isg* **mišlju** *or* **misli** thought ⊶4 18A2
**mladost** *f; Gsg* **mladosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** youth

*Adjectives* are noted *adj*., and listed in the masculine singular short form. If there are any changes between this and other forms, the feminine singular short form is also listed. The masculine singular long

form is listed only in case of accent change. If only the long form is listed, it means the adjective occurs only in that form. Words with the meaning of a noun but the form of an adjective are noted *(adj.form)*. Comparative forms are provided if they are not readily predictable (see 11A1✿).

Examples: **bolji** *adj.* better 11A2, 11A1✿ *see* **dobar**
**ceo**, **cèla**; **celi** *adj.* [E] whole 7A4; **ceo dan** all day 7A4
**cijel** (also **cio**), **cijèla**; **cijeli** *adj.* [J] whole 7A4; **cijeli dan** all day 7A4
**dosadan**, **dosadna** *adj.* 1. boring, dull; 2. annoying 5A1, 6A3✿
**Èngleska** *f (adj. form)* England 4A1
**èngleski** *adj.* English 4A1
**vìsok**, **visòka**; **vìsoki** *adj.* tall, high 2A2, 3A1✿, 11A1✿, 11A2✿
**viši** *adj.* 1. taller; 2. higher 11A1✿

*Pronouns* are noted *pron*. Both full and clitic forms of personal pronouns are given; only the clitics are identified as such. Pronominal adjectives (possessives, demonstratives and the like) are noted *pron. adj.* and are given in masculine, neuter and feminine forms. See Appendix 4 for full declensions of most of these words.

Examples: **ga** *pron. (clitic)* 1. him; 2. it *(Acc-Gen)* 2A1 *see under* **on**
**naš**, **naše**, **naša** *poss. pron.* our, ours 1A2
**neki**, **neko**, **neka** *pron. adj.* some, any, a certain ⊶4 3A3; **nekih pedesètak** fifty-some, fifty-odd, roughly fifty 13A3; **u neku ruku** in a sense, in a way 7A2
**njega** *pron.* 1. him; 2. it *(Acc-Gen)* 2A2 *see under* **on**, **òno**

*Numbers* are noted *num* only if they do not function as another part of speech. In the latter case they are noted according to the part of speech which determines their form.

Examples: **četiri** *num.* four (4) 5A2, 12A1✿, 12A2✿
**četrdeset** *num.* forty (40) 5A1, 5A1✿
**četvero** *n.* [C] four [mixed gender] 🕮B.VI, 12A2✿
**četvòrica** *f* four [men] 12A2✿
**četvoro** *n.* [B,S] four [mixed gender] 🕮B.VI, 12A2✿
**četvrti** *adj.* fourth (4th) 4A1, 6A2✿, 12A3✿

*Adverbs* are noted *adv*., *conjunctions* are noted *conj*., *exclamations* are noted *excl*., and words which resist classification are not noted as to part of speech.

Examples: **ali** *conj.* but 1A4
**alo** *excl.* hello [telephone greeting] 🕮A.VII
**često** *adv.* often, frequently 7A1, 10A2✿
**da** yes 1A2

**Accentuation**.

Accent is marked as in the body of the book: the underscore denotes a long vowel and the grave mark denotes a rising accent. Words with no accent mark on them have a falling accent on the first syllable. The assignment of accentual information to each individual word (whether vowels are long or short, and whether accented vowels are rising or falling) been made on the basis of the following reference works:

*Hrvatski jezički savjetnik* (ed. Lana Hudeček, Milica Mihaljević, Luka Vukojević; Zagreb, 1999)
*Rečnik srpskohrvatskog književnog jezika, vols. 1-6* (produced by Matica srpska, 1967-1976)
*Serbocroatian-English Dictionary* (by Morton Benson with the collaboration of Biljana Šljivić-Šimšić; Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971)
*Veliki rječnik hrvatskoga jezika* (by Vladimir Anić; Zagreb, 2003).

## How to use the English glossary

The English glossary includes grammatical information about English only; its primary purpose is to help the student find his or her way into the BCS glossary, where fuller grammatical information can be found about all BCS words. The English glossary also allows students to see under a single entry all the forms which may differ as to the markings noted [B], [C], [S], [B/S] [J], [E] or [J].

Synonyms are separated by commas. If a BCS aspectual pair is given, the notations (I) and (P) identify imperfective and perfective forms, respectively; the two members of an aspect pair are separated by a semi-colon. The several different meanings of words referring to profession and nationality names (general, specific male, specific female) are included within a single entry.

Those who need more information than these glossaries can provide should consult one or more of the following:

*Serbocroatian-English Dictionary* (by Morton Benson with the collaboration of Biljana Šljivić-Šimšić; Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971)
*English-Serbocroatian Dictionary* (by Morton Benson; Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971)
*Veliki hrvatsko-engleski rječnik* (by Željko Bujas; Zagreb, 1999)
*Veliki englesko-hrvatski rječnik* (by Željko Bujas; Zagreb, 1999)

For more information on dictionaries and grammar books, see www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org.

# Abbreviations and symbols used in the glossaries

ABBREVIATIONS

| | |
|---|---|
| *abbr.* | abbreviation |
| *Acc* | accusative case |
| *adj.* | adjective |
| *adj. form* | noun meaning; adjective form |
| *adv.* | adverb |
| *Asg* | accusative singular |
| [B] | Bosnian usage |
| [B,C] | Bosnian and Croatian usage |
| [B,C,S] | usage in Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian |
| [B,S] | Bosnian and Serbian usage |
| [C] | Croatian usage |
| *coll.* | collective |
| *colloq.* | colloquial |
| *comp.* | comparative |
| *conj.* | conjunction |
| *Dat-Loc* | dative-locative case |
| *Dat* | dative case |
| *DLsg* | dative-locative singular |
| *DLIpl* | dative-locative-instrumental plural |
| [E] | ekavian word or words |
| *e.g.* | for example |
| *excl.* | exclamation |
| *f* | feminine |
| *(f.)* | refers to female person only |
| *(f sg form)* | word takes endings of a feminine singular noun |
| *Gen* | genitive case |
| *Gpl* | genitive plural |
| *Gsg* | genitive singular |
| (I) | imperfective aspect |
| *indecl.* | indeclinable |
| *Instr* | instrumental case |
| (I/P) | one form for both imperfective and perfective aspect |
| *Isg* | instrumental singular |
| [J] | ijekavian word or words |
| [J] [B/S] | ijekavian words specific to Bosnian and Serbian ijekavian usage |
| *Loc* | locative case |
| *m* | masculine |
| *(m.)* | refers to male person only |
| *(m., general)* | refers either to male person or to general category |
| *n* | neuter |
| *n.* | noun [English glossary only] |
| *Npl* | nominative plural |
| *Nsg* | nominative singular |
| *num.* | number (word class) |
| (P) | perfective aspect |
| *part.* | particle |
| *pl* | plural |
| *(pl form)* | word exists only in plural form |
| *prep.* | preposition |
| *pron.* | pronoun |
| *pron.adj.* | pronominal adjective |
| *quest.* | question word |
| [S] | Serbian usage |
| *sg* | singular |
| *vb.* | verb [English glossary only] |
| *Voc* | vocative case |
| *vulg.* | vulgar |
| *3rd sg* | third person singular form |

SYMBOLS

| | |
|---|---|
| ⚙ | grammar section |
| 🌍 | geography section |
| box | information box |
| ☺ | aphorisms by D. Radović |
| 🕮A | story by D. Albahari |
| 🕮B | story by M. Bazdulj |
| 🗝 | appendix |

# BCS-English Glossary

**A**

**a** *conj.* and, but 1A1
**a!** *excl.* aha! 2A2
**abecèda** *f* [B,C,S] [Latin] alphabet 5A2
**abecednì** *adj.* [B,C,S] alphabetical 2A4
**administràcija** *f* [B,S] administration 16A1a
**adrèsa** *f* address 16A2a
**advòkat** *m; Gsg* **advokàta** [B,S] lawyer 5A3, 11A2
**aeròdrom** *m* [B,C,S] airport 📖B.III
**aforìzam** *m; Gsg* **aforìzma** aphorism 7☺
**àfričkì** *adj.* African
**À̀frika** *f; DLsg* **À̀frici** Africa
**àjvar** *m* eggplant and/or red pepper relish
**àkcenat** *m; Gsg* **àkcenta** *Gpl* **àkcenata** [B,S] accent 📖B.III
**àkcent** *m; Gpl* **àkcenata** [C] accent 📖B.III
**akcionì** *adj.* action 7A3; **akcionì film** action movie
**ako** *conj.* if 5A2, 13A4; **ako nemate ništa protiv** if you have no objections 13A4
**akuzatìv** *m* accusative [case]
**Albànac** *m; Gsg* **Albànca** Albanian *(m., general)*
**Albànija** *f* Albania 1🌍
**À̀lbanka** *f; DLsg* **À̀lbanki** *Gpl* **À̀lbankì** Albanian *(f.)*
**alèrgičan**, **alergična** *adj.* allergic 3A3
**ali** *conj.* but 1A4
**alo** *excl.* hello [as telephone greeting] 📖A.VII
**alumìnijskì** *adj.* aluminum 19A3b
**ama** *conj.* but; **ama baš ništa** not a single thing 15A2
**ambasàda** *f* embassy
**amèričkì** *adj.* American 2A4
**Amèrika** *f; DLsg* **Amèrici** America 16A1b, 6A2
**Amerikànac** *m; Gsg* **Amerikànca** American *(m., general)* 1A4
**Amerìkanka** *f; DLsg* **Amerìkanki** *Gpl* **Amerìkankì** American *(f.)* 1A4
**àmidža** *m; Npl* **àmidže** [B] [paternal] uncle 5A3, 5A3
**àmidžinica** *f* [B] aunt [ = paternal uncle's wife] 5A3
**angažìrati**, **angažìram**, **angažìraju** (I/P) [B,C] to involve [someone]; **angažìrati se**, **angažìram se**, **angažìraju se** (I/P) [B,C] to get involved 16A3b
**àngažovati**, **àngažujem** (I/P) [B,S] to involve [someone]; **àngažovati se**, **àngažujem se** (I/P) [B,S] to get involved 16A3b
**anglìstika** *f; DLsg* **anglìstici** English studies 13B3
**anketa** *f* survey, questionaire 16A1a
**anonìmnost** *f; Gsg* **anonìmnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** anonymity 13☺
**aorist** *m* aorist [verbal tense] 17C1
**aplaudìrati**, **aplaudìram**, **aplaudìraju** (I) to applaud
**àplauz** *m* applause 📖B.VIII
**apotèkar** *m* pharmacist *(m., general)* 11A3, 11A2
**apotekàrica** *f* [B,C] pharmacist *(f.)* 11A3, 11A2
**apotèkarka** *f; DLsg* **apotèkarki** *Gpl* **apotèkarkì** [B,S] pharmacist *(f.)* 11A3, 11A2
**àprìl** *m; Gsg* **aprìla** [B,S] April 6A2, 6A2
**apsòlvent** *m; Gsg* **apsolvènta** *Gpl* **apsolvenata** university student having completed coursework but not yet passed all exams required for graduation 6A2
**apsolventskì** *adj.* pertaining to final exam year at university
**àpstraktan**, **àpstraktna** *adj.* abstract 19A1b
**À̀rapin** *m; Npl* **À̀rapi** Arab *(m., general)*
**À̀rapkinja** *f* Arab *(f.)*
**arheòlog** *m; Npl* **arheòlozi** archaeologist
**arhìtekt** *m; Gpl* **arhìtekata** [B,C] architect 11A3, 11A2
**arhìtekta** *m; Npl* **arhìtekte** *Gpl* **arhìtekata** [B,S] architect 11A3, 11A2
**arhitektùra** *f* architecture 13B3
**atèntat** *m; Gsg* **atentàta** assassination 12A4; **izvršiti atèntat na** + *Acc* to assassinate
**atmosfèra** *f* atmosphere 11A2
**atraktìvan**, **atraktìvna** *adj.* attractive 16A3b
**Austràlac** *m; Gsg* **Austràlca** *Gpl* **Àustralaca** [C] Australian *(m., general)* 1A4
**Australijànac** *m; Gsg* **Australijànca** [B,S] Australian *(m., general)* 1A4
**Australìjanka** *f; DLsg* **Australìjanki** *Gpl* **Australìjankì** [B,S] Australian *(f.)* 1A4
**Àustralka** *f; DLsg* **Àustralki** *Gpl* **Àustralkì** [C] Australian *(f.)* 1A4
**À̀strija** *f* Austria 1🌍
**Austrijànac** *m; Gsg* **Austrijànca** Austrian *(m., general)*
**Austrijànka** *f; DLsg* **Austrijànki** *Gpl* **Austrijànkì** Austrian *(f.)*
**àustrijskì** *adj.* Austrian 9A1
**Austro-Ùgarska** *f (adj.form)* Austria-Hungary 18A3
**austroùgarskì** *adj.* Austro-Hungarian 18A3
**àuto** *m; Npl* **àuti** [B,C] **automòbili** [S] car 1A2
**autòbus** *m* bus 7A2
**àutobuskì** *adj.* [B,S] bus 9A3, 13A4
**àutobuska stànica** bus station

**àutobusni** *adj*. [B,C] bus 9A3, 13A4
**àutobusna stànica** bus station
**àutobusni kolodvor** bus station, bus terminal
**àutor** *m* author *(m., general)*
**autòrica** *f* [B,C] author *(f.)* 19A2b
**àutorka** *m* [S] *DLsg* **àutorki** *Gpl* **àutorki** author *(f.)* 19A2b
**àvgust** *m* [B,S] August 6A2
**avìon** *m; Gsg* **avìona** [B,C,S] airplane 7A2
**avìonski** *adj*. air, airmail; **avìonsko pìsmo** airmail letter 2A4
**àzbučni** *adj*. alphabetical [Cyrillic] 2A4
**àzbuka** *f; DLsg* **àzbuci** [Cyrillic] alphabet 5A4
**Azija** *f* Asia
**azijski** *adj*. Asian

**B**
**baba** *f* [B,S] grandmother 9A4, 5A3
**bàciti**, **bacim** (P); **bàcati** (I) to throw 16A1a
**Bačka** *f (adj.form)* region of western Vojvodina
**bàdem** *m* almond
**bajka** *f; DLsg* **bajci** *Gpl* **bajka** *or* **bajki** fairy tale 📖B.VIII
**baka** *f; DLsg* **baki** [B,C,S] grandmother 9A4, 5A3
**Bàlkan** *m; Gsg* **Balkàna** the Balkans
**bàlkanski** *adj*. Balkan 8A3
**Bànat** *m; Gsg* **Banàta** region of eastern Vojvodina
**banka** *f; DLsg* **banci** *Gpl* **banaka** bank 5A2
**Banja Lùka**, **Banjalùka** *f; DLsg* **Banjalùci** Banja Luka 4🌍
**bara** *f* marshland 16A3b
**barem** *adv*. at least 16A1a
**baš** *adv*. precisely 9A3; **ama baš ništa** not a single thing 15A2; **baš mi je drago!** I am truly delighted! 6A3; **baš sam zboravna!** I really am forgetful! 📖A.V
**bàšta** *f* [B,S] garden 16A3b
**baština** *f* legacy, heritage 16A2b
**baviti se** (I) + *Instr* to do, to occupy oneself with 11A3, 9A2
**bàzen** *m; Gsg* **bazèna** swimming pool
**Beč** *m; Gsg* **Bèča** Vienna 4A1
**bedan**, **bedna** *adj*. [E] poor
**bèdem** *m* rampart 19A3a
**beg** *m; Npl* **bezi**, **begovi** [E] flight, escape 20.VII
**begùnac** *m; Gsg* **begùnca** [E] fugitive 18A3
**bèležnica** *f* [S] notebook 1A2
**bènzin** *m; Gsg* **benzìna** gasoline, petrol 5A2
**beo**, **bèla**; **beli** *adj*. [E] white 2A3, 2A3; **beli dan** broad daylight 19A3a; **beli luk** garlic

**Beògrad** *m* Belgrade *see map*
**Beògrađanin** *m; Npl* **Beògrađani** resident of Belgrade *(m., general)* 16A3a
**Beògrađanka** *f; DLsg* **Beògrađanki** *Gpl* **Beògrađanki** resident of Belgrade *(f.)*
**beògradski** *adj*. Belgrade 6A2
**bèrberin** *m; Npl* **bèrberi** [S] barber 11A4
**bes** *m; Npl* **besovi** [E] fury, rage
**bèsediti** (I) [E] *(archaic)* to talk 19A3a
**bèsjediti** (I) [J] *(archaic)* to talk 19A3a
**bèsplatan**, **bèsplatna** *adj*. free [of charge] 16A2b
**bespomoćan**, **bespomoćna** *adj*. helpless 14A2
**bespoštedan**, **bespoštedna** *adj*. unrelenting 18A3
**besvestan**, **besvesna** *adj*. [E] unconscious 14A3
**besvjestan**, **besvjesna** *adj*. [J] unconscious 14A3
**bez** *prep*. + *Gen* without 🗝5 4A3
**bez obzira na** + *Acc* regardless of 9A4
**bèzdan** *m; Gsg* **bèzdna** *Isg* **bezdanom** abyss, deep, depth 17C1
**bezuslovan**, **bezuslovna** *adj*. [B,S] unconditional
**bezuvjetan**, **bezuvjetna** *adj*. [B,C] unconditional
**bèžati** *see under* **pòbeći**
**bi** [*conditional*] *auxiliary* [you *sg*, he, she] would 13A1
**bìber** *m* [B,S] pepper [ = spice]
**biblioteka** *f; DLsg* **biblioteci** [B,S] library 7A4
**bicìkl** *m; Gpl* **bìcikla** *or* **bìcikala** bicycle 7A2, 7A2
**bih** [*conditional*] *auxiliary* 1. [I] would; 2. yes please 13B2
**bih**, **bi**, **bi**, **bismo**, **biste bi** [*conditional*] *auxiliaries* 13A2, 13A3
**bijedan**, **bijedna** *adj*. [J] poor
**bijeg** *m; Nsg* **bijezi** *or* **bjegovi** [J] flight, escape 20.VII
**bijel**, **bijèla**; **bijeli** *adj*. [J] white 2A3; **bijeli dan** broad daylight 19A3a; **bijeli luk** [J] [B/S] garlic
**bijes** *m; Npl* **bjesovi** [J] fury, rage
**bìla jèdnom** *(f sg)*, **bìlo jèdnom** *(n sg)*, **bio jèdnom** *(m sg)* once upon a time there was 10A3, 10A3
**bìli jèdnom** *(m pl)* once upon a time there were 10A3, 10A3
**bìlo ko** *pron* [B,S] whoever, anyone at all 18A3
**bìlo šta** *pron* [B,S] whatever, anything at all , 18A3
**bìlo što** *pron* [C] whatever, anything at all

18A3
**bìlo tko** *pron* [C] whoever, anyone at all 18A3
**bìlježnica** *f* [B,C] notebook 1A2
**biljka** *f; DLsg* **biljci** *Gpl* **biljaka** *or* **biljki** plant 17A2a
**biòlog** *m; Npl* **biòlozi** biologist 11A2✿
**biològija** *f* biology 13B3
**bioskop** *m* [S] movie theater, cinema 5A2, 5A4✿, 6A1✿
**bìrati**, **biram**, **bìraju** (I) to select 📖A.VIII *see* **sàbirati**
**bismo** [*conditional*] *auxiliary* [we] would 13A1✿
**biste** [*conditional*] *auxiliary* [you *pl*] would 13A1✿
**bitan**, **bitna** *adj.* essential 📖B.VIII
**biti** (I/P) to be ⊶6
*clitic* **sam**, **si**, **je**, **smo**, **ste**, **su** (I) 1A1, 1A1✿, 6A4✿, 10A1✿, 12A1✿, 12A4✿; *full* **jèsam**, **jèsi**, **jest** [B,C] **jeste** [B,S], **jèsmo**, **jèste**, **jèsu** (I) 1A4, 1A4✿;
*negated* **nìsam**, **nìsi**, **nìje**, **nìsmo**, **nìste**, **nìsu** (I) 1A4, 1A4✿;
*negated (Montenegrin)* **nijèsam**, **nijèsi**, **nìje**, **nijèsmo**, **nijèste**, **nijèsu** 19A3b;
*perf. pres.* **budem**, **budeš**, **bude**, **budemo**, **budete**, **budu** (P) 5A3, 5A3✿, 12A1✿;
*past tense* **bio**, **bìlo**, **bìla**, **bìli**, **bìla**, **bìle** 6A2✿, 6A3✿;
*aorist* **bih**, **bi**, **bi**, **bismo**, **biste**, **biše** 12A4✿, 17A2a;
*imperfect* **bejah**, **bejaše bejaše**, **bejasmo**; **bejaste**, **bejahu** [E] 12A4✿, 17A2a; **bijah**, **bijaše**, **bijaše**, **bijasmo**, **bijaste**, **bijahu** [J] 12A4✿, 17A2a
**bìvati**, **bivam**, **bìvaju** (I) to be, to become, to occur 18A1a
**bivši** *adj.* former 12A2✿
**bjegùnac** *m; Gsg* **bjegùnca** [J] fugitive 18A3
**bjèžati** *see under* **pòbjeći**
**blag**, **blàga**; **blagi** *adj.* gentle, mild 📖B.IV; **blago** [**vama**] lucky [you]
**blàgajna** *f; Gpl* **blàgajni** [B,C] cash register 2A4
**blago** *n* treasure 19A3b
**blagostànje** *n* prosperity
**blagovaònica** *f* [C] dining room 16A1b
**blaži** *adj.* gentler, milder *see* **blag**
**bled**, **blèda**; **bledi** *adj.* [E] pale
**bleđi** *adj.* [E] paler *see* **bled**
**blesav** *adj.* silly, idiotic, foolish 📖B.VI
**blijed**, **blijèda**; **blijedi** *adj.* [J] pale
**blizak**, **blìska**; **bliski** *adj.* close, near, intimate 18A3
**blizìna** *f* nearness, proximity 20.III
**blizu** *prep.* + *Gen* near, close to ⊶5 4A4
**blìzu** *adv.* close, nearby 4B4
**bliže** *adv.* closer *see* **blizak**, **blisko**
**bliži** *adj.* closer *see* **blizak**
**blìžiti**, **bližim** (I) to approach, to come near 📖B.IV *see also* **priblìžiti**
**blùza** *f* blouse 📖A.VIII
**bljeđi** *adj.* [J] paler *see* **blijed**
**boca** *f* bottle
**bòemski** *adj.* bohemian 18A3
**Bog**, **bog** *m; Gsg* **Bòga**, **bòga** *Npl* **bògovi**, **bozi** God, god 17A3a
**bògat** *adj.* rich, wealthy 16A2b
**bogoslòvija** *f* theology 13B3
**bogzna** *(with* **ne***)* not ... anything; **nìje bogna šta** it's not anything much 19A1; **ne izgleda bogzna kàko** it doesn't look like much of anything 9☺
**bòja** *f* 1. color 2A3; 2. paint
**bòjati se**, **bòjim se** (I) + *Gen* to fear 7A2, 5A2✿, 9A2✿, 10A3
**bok** *excl.* [C] 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1
**bol** *f; Gsg* **boli** *Isg* **boli** *or* **bolju** pain, [physical] ache 20.IV
**bol** *m; Gsg* **bola** *Npl* **bòlovi** pain, anguish
**bolan**, **bolna** *adj.* painful 9A3
**bolèsnički** *adj.* patient-related 20.II
**bolestan**, **bolesna** *adj.* sick, ill 10A4
**bòleti**, **bòli** (I) [E] *(3rd person only)* to hurt, to ache 10A4, 10A4✿ *see also* **obòleti** (P)
**bòlnica** *f* hospital 14A3
**bòlničar** *m* nurse *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**bòlničarka** *f; DLsg* **bòlničarki** *Gpl* **bòlničarki** nurse *(f.)* 11A2✿
**bòlnički** *adj.* hospital 14A3
**bolje** *adv.* better 6A3, 6A3✿, 11A2✿ *see* **dobro**
**bòljeti**, **bòli**; **bòlio**, **bòljela** (I) [J] *(3rd person only)* to hurt, to ache 10A4 *see also* **obòljeti**
**bolji** *adj.* better 11A2, 11A1✿ *see* **dobar**
**bòmbon** *m; Gsg* **bombòna** [B,C] piece of candy 12A2
**bombòna** *f* [B,S] piece of candy 12A2
**bono** *adv.* painfully [*poetic contraction of* **bolno**] 17A3a
**bor** *Gsg* **bora** *Npl* **bòrovi** 1. pine tree; 2. Christmas tree
**bòravak** *m; Gsg* **bòravka** *Npl* **bòravci** stay 9A1
**bòravište** *n* dwelling place 17A2a
**bòraviti** (I) to stay, to dwell 16A2a
**bòrba** *f; Gpl* **bòrba** *or* **borbi** struggle, fight, battle ⊶4
**Bosànac** *m; Gsg* **Bosànca** Bosnian *(m., gener-*

*al)* 1A4, 1A4
**Bòsanka** *f; DLsg* **Bòsanki** *Gpl* **Bòsanki**
Bosnian *(f.)* 1A4, 6A2, 1A4
**bòsanski** *adj*. Bosnian 2
**Bosna i Hèrcegovina** *f* Bosnia and Herzegovina *or* Bosnia-Herzegovina *see map* 1
**Bòšnjak** *m; Gsg* **Bošnjàka** *Npl* **Bošnjaci**
Bosniak *(m., general)* 1A4
**Bòšnjakinja** *f* Bosniak *(f.)* 1A4
**božji** *adj*. divine 17C1
**br**. *abbr*. no., number 12A2
**bràco** *m; Npl* **bràce** *colloq*. brother B.VII
**braća** *Npl (sg form)* brothers 8A2, 8A2 *see* **brat**
**bràniti**, **branim** (I) to defend
**brat** *m* 1. brother [B,C,S] 2A3, 6A4; 2. cousin [B,S] *for pl. see* **braća**
**brati**, **bèrem** (I) to pick, to pluck 6 A.I, 10A1 *see* **sàbrati**
**bratić** *m* cousin [C]
**brdo** *n* hill
**brdòvit** *adj*. hilly
**briga** *f; DLsg* **brizi** worry, concern 7A1; **budi bez brige** don't worry 7A1
**brìjač** *m; Gsg* **brijàča** [B,C] barber 11A3
**brijati se**, **brijem se** (I) to shave 9A2, 9A2
**brinuti**, **brinem** (I) to worry 13A3 *see* **zàbrinuti**
**brisati**, **brišem** (I); **ìzbrisati**, **ìzbrišem** (P) 1. to wipe; 2. to remove; 3. to erase 10A3
**brod**, *Gsg* **broda** *Npl* **brodovi** boat, ship 7A2
**broj** *m; Gsg* **broja** *Npl* **bròjevi** 1. number 3A1, 3A1, 3A2; 2. issue [of a publication]
**brojan**, **brojna** *adj*. numerous 17A4
**brz**, **bȑza**; **brzi** *adj*. quick, fast 2A2, 2A3, 11A2
**brzìna** *f* speed, velocity 15A1
**brži** *adj*. faster 11A2 *see* **brz**
**bùbreg** *m; Npl* **bùbrezi** kidney 3A3, 3A3
**budàla** *f* fool
**budem** *see under* **biti**
**bùdilica** *f* [B,C] alarm clock A.V
**bùdilnik** *m; Npl* **bùdilnici** [B,S] alarm clock A.V
**bùditi**, **budim** (I); **probùditi**, **pròbudim** (P) to wake [someone] up 9A2; **buditi se**, **budim se** (I); **probùditi se**, **pròbudim se** (P) to wake up 9A2 *see also* **razbùditi**
**bùdućі** *adj*. future; **bùduće vrème** [E] **bùduće vrijème** [J] future tense 15A2
**budući da** *conj*. since 12A1, 12A1
**budùćnost** *f; Gsg* **budùćnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** future 7A2
**Bugarska** *f (adj. form)* Bulgaria 1
**buka** *f; DLsg* **buci** noise 20.I
**bùket** *m; Gsg* **bukèta** bouquet A.IV
**bùktinja** *f* torch A.III

**C**

**car** *m; Isg* **carem** *Npl* **carevi** emperor 19A2b
**celìna** *f* [E] [the] whole 19A1b
**celòkupan**, **celòkupna** *adj*. [E] entire 20.V
**celòvit** *adj*. [E] complete, integral 19A1b
**cèna** *f* [E] price, cost 16A2b
**centar** *m; Gsg* **centra** center 10A1
**ceo**, **cèla**; **celi** *adj*. [E] whole 7A4; **ceo dan** all day 7A4
**cesta** *f* [B,C] road 14A2
**ciao** [C] *adv*. 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1
**cigàreta** *f* cigarette 20.V
**cijel** (also **cio**), **cijèla**; **cijeli** *adj*. [J] whole 7A4; **cijeli dan** all day 7A4
**cijèna** *f* [J] price, cost 16A2b
**ciklus** *m* cycle 19A1b
**cìmer** *m* roommate *(m., general)* 12A1
**cìmerica** *f* [B,C] roommate *(f.)* 12A1
**cìmerka** *f; DLsg* **cìmerki** *Gpl* **cìmerki** [B,S] roommate *(f.)* 12A1
**cìmet** *m* cinnamon 20.III
**cio** (also **cijel**), **cijèla**; **cijeli** *adj*. [J] whole 7A4
**cìpela** *f* shoe 1A2
**cjelìna** *f* [J] [the] whole 19A1b
**cjelòkupan**, **cjelòkupna** *adj*. [J] entire 20.V
**cjelòvit** *adj*. [J] complete, integral 19A1b
**crkva** *f; Gpl* **crkava** *or* **crkvi** church
**crn**, **crna**; **crni** *adj*. black 2A3, 14A3
**Crna Gòra** *f* Montenegro 1
**crneti**, **crnim** (I) [E] to blacken
**crneti se**, **crnim se** (I) [E] to look black *or* to become black 18A1a
**Crnogòrac** *m; Gsg* **Crnogòrca** Montenegrin *(m., general)* 1A4
**Crnògorka** *f; DLsg* **Crnògorki** *Gpl* **Crnògorki** Montenegrin *(f.)* 1A4
**crnògorski** *adj*. Montenegrin 2
**Crnogorsko prìmorje** Montenegrin coast
**crnjeti**, **crnim; crnio**, **crnjela** (I) [J] to blacken
**crnjeti se**, **crnim se**; **crnio se**, **crnjela se** (I) [J] to look black *or* to become black 18A1a
**crta** *f; Gpl* **crti** 1. line; 2. feature, trait 10A3
**crtani** *adj*. 1. drawn; 2. animated [film] 7A3
**crtanje** *n* drawing, sketch 10A3, 10A4
**crtati** (I); **nàcrtati** (P) to draw, to sketch 18A1b, 10A4
**crven**, **crvèna**; **crveni** *adj*. red 2A3, 2A3, 4A4
**crvèndač** *m* robin
**cura** *f* girl B.V
**cvećе** *n; coll.* [E] flowers 12A2, 12A2 *for sg see* **cvet**

**cvet** *m; Npl* **cvetovi** flower 12A2✿ *see also* **cveće**
**cvijeće** *n; coll.* [J] flowers 12A2, 12A2✿ *for sg see* **cvijet**
**cvijet** *m; Npl* **cvjetovi** [J] flower 12A2✿ *see also* **cvijeće**
**cvrkùtati**, **cvrkućem** (I) to chirp 16A1b

## Č

**ča** *pron.* *(čakavian dialect)* what
**čaj** *m; Isg* **čajem** *Npl* **čajevi** tea 4A3
**čak** *adv.* even, as far as 4A2
**čàrapa** *f* stocking, sock
**čarobnjak** *m; Gsg* **čarobnjàka** *Npl* **čarobnjàci** magician, wizard 13A3
**čàršaf** *m* [B] sheet (bedding) 12A1
**čàršav** *m* [S] sheet (bedding) 12A1
**čas** *m; Npl* **časovi** 1. class, lesson [B,S only]; 2. hour, o' clock (24-hour clock, [S only]); **dvadeset časova** 8 p.m. 14A3; 3. moment; **ìstog časa** that very moment 14A1; **u zadnji čas** at the last moment 16A1a; **čas ... čas** now … now 14A2; 14A1
**časopis** *m* magazine 2A4
**čàstiti** (I/P) to treat, to pay for 15A1
**čaša** *f* glass, cup 4A3
**čašičica** *f* small glass, small cup 🕮B.VIII
**Čeh** *m; Npl* **Česi** Czech *(m., general)*
**Čehinja** *f* Czech *(f.)*
**čega** *pron.* what *(Gen)* 4A4, 4A2✿, 7A1✿ *see under* **šta** *or* **što**
**čekanje** *n* waiting 11A2
**čekati** (I) to wait 5A2, 5A3✿, 14A1✿; **jèdva čekam** I can hardly wait 🕮A.V *see also* **dočekati**
**čèlo** *n* forehead 18A2a
**čèmu** *pron.* what *(Dat-Loc)* 7A1✿; **je li čèmu** is it worth anything? 14☺ *see under* **šta** *or* **što**
**čest** *adj.* often 11A2✿
**čestìtati**, **čèstitam**, **čestìtaju** (I) + *Dat* to congratulate 12A3
**često** *adv.* often, frequently 7A1, 10A2✿
**češće** *adv.* more often 11A2✿ *see* **često**
**češći** *adj.* more often 11A2✿ *see* **čest**
**češljati** (I); **počešljati** (P) to brush, comb 9A2, 9A2✿
**češnjak** *m; Npl* **češnjàci** [C] garlic
**četiri** *num.* four (4) 5A2, 12A1✿, 12A2✿
**četrdèset** *num.* forty (40) 5A1, 5A1✿
**četiristo** *num.* four hundred (400) 12A1✿
**četrnaest** *num.* fourteen (14) 5A1, 5A1✿
**četrnaesti** *adj.* fourteenth (14th) 14A1
**četvero** *n* [C] four [mixed gender] 🕮B.VI, 12A2✿
**četverokut** *m* [C] quadrangle, rectangle
**četvòrica** *f* four [men] 12A2✿
**četvoro** *n* [B,S] four [mixed gender] 🕮B.VI, 12A2✿
**četvoròugao** *m; Gsg* **četvoròugla** [B,S] quadrangle, rectangle
**četvrtak** *m; Gsg* **četvrtka** Thursday 2A1; **četvrtkom** on Thursdays 7A2✿
**četvrti** *adj.* fourth (4th) 4A1, 6A2✿, 12A3✿
**četvrt** *f; Gsg* **četvrti** *Isg* **četvrti** 1. quarter [of an hour] [C] 14A2, 12A1✿; 2. quarter [of a city]; 3. quarter [of a loaf of bread]
**četvrtina** *f* one fourth, a quarter (in mathematics) 12A1✿
**čiji**, **čije**, **čija** *pron. adj.* whose 3A3, 3A3✿
**čim** *conj.* as soon as 13A2
**čim prije** *adv.* as soon as possible [B,C] 13A2
**čim**, **čime** *pron.* what *(Instr)* 7A1✿, 11A3✿ *see under* **šta** *or* **što**
**čin** *m; Npl* **činovi** act 🕮B.I
**činiti**, **činim** (I); **učìniti**, **ùčinim** (P) to make, to do 19A3a
**čìniti se**, **čìni se** (I) 6A4; **učìniti se**, **ùčini se** (P) *(3rd person only)* 16A2a to seem, to appear 10A2✿, 11A3✿; **čìni mi se** it seems to me, I think 6A4
**činòvnica** *f* clerk *(f.)* 11A2✿
**činòvnik** *m; Npl* **činòvnici** clerk *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**činjenica** *f* fact
**čist** *adj.* clean, pure 9A2
**čistiti** (I); **pòčistiti** (P) to clean 15A1
**čisto** *adv.* purely, simply
**čìtalac** *m; Gsg* **čìtaoca** *Gpl* **čìtalaca** [B,C,S] reader [ = person who reads]
**čìtanje** *n* reading 🕮B.III, 11A4✿
**čitaònica** *f* reading room 16A2a
**čìtatelj** *m* [C] reader [ = person who reads] *(m., general)*
**čitatèljica** *f* [C] reader [ = person who reads] *(f.)*
**čìtati** (I) 2A1, 6A2✿; **pročìtati** (P) 10A2, 10A4✿ to read
**čizma** *f; Gpl* **čizama** boot
**član** *m; Npl* **članovi** member
**članak** *m; Gsg* **članka** article 18A3; **novinski članak** newspaper article 18A3
**čokolàda** *f* chocolate
**čòvek** *m* [E] 1. man; 2. person 1A4, 3A1✿ *for pl see* **ljudi**
**čòvjek** *m* [J] 1. man; 2. person 1A4, 3A1✿ *for pl see* **ljudi**
**čudan**, **čudna** *adj.* strange, surprising, odd
**čuditi se** (I) + *Dat* to be amazed (at) 16A1b
**čudo** *n; Npl* **čuda**, **čudèsa** miracle, wonder 16A1a; **divna li čuda** what a miracle! 16A1a; **gle čuda** well what d'ya know!

📖B.IV
**čuđenje** *n* surprise, amazement 20.II
**čujan**, **čujna** *adj*. audible 📖B.VII
**čuti**, **čujem** (I/P) to hear 5C1, 7A3✿; **čuti se**, **čujem se** (I/P) to talk to one another, to be in contact [*as in* **čujemo se** we're in touch] 8A3, 8A3✿ *see* **začuti se**
**čuvar** *m; Gsg* **čuvara** guard, watchman 20.VII
**čuvati**, **čuvam**, **čuvaju** (I) to keep, to guard 10A4; **očuvati**, **očuvam**, **očuvaju** (P) to preserve 19A3b; **čuvati se**, **čuvam se**, **čuvaju se** (I) to watch out, to be careful 10A4
**čuven**, **čuvena**; **čuveni** *adj*. famous, renowned 15A1
**čvrst** *adj*. firm, sturdy 14A1
**čvršći** *adj*. firmer, sturdier see **čvrst**

**Ć**

**ćao** *excl*. [S] 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1
**ćaskati** (I) to chat 📖B.V
**ćebe** *n; Gsg* **ćebeta** [S] blanket 12A1
**ćerati** (I); **poćerati** (P) to drive away, to chase *(Montenegrin)* 19A3b *see* **tjerati**
**ćerka**, *DLsg* **ćerki** *Gpl* **ćerki** [S] daughter 8A1 *see* **kćerka**
**ćevapčići** *m (pl form)* grilled minced meat 10A1
**ćirilica** *f* Cyrillic alphabet
**ću**, **ćeš**, **će**, **ćemo**, **ćete**, **će** 9A1✿ 9B1 *see under* **hteti** [E] **htjeti** [J]
**ćuprija** *f* [B,S] bridge
**ćutati**, **ćutim** (I) [B,S] to be silent 17A3a

**D**

**da** yes 1A2
**da** *conj*. in order to, that, let… 2A1, 2A1✿, 11A4✿, 13A2✿, 13A3✿
**da li** [B,S] *(opening phrase for question)* 1A2, 1A2✿
**dah** *m; Npl* **dahovi** breath 20.VIII
**daidža** *m; Npl* **daidže** [B] maternal uncle 5A3, 5A3✿
**daidžinica** *f* [B] aunt [ = maternal uncle's wife] 5A3
**dakle** *adv.* consequently, therefore 4A2
**daleko** *adv.* far 4A4, 4A4✿
**Dalmacija** *f* the Croatian coast from Zadar to the border with Montenegro 6🌍
**Dalmatinska zagora** *f* mountainous region inland from the Dalmatian coast 6🌍
**dalmatinski** *adj*. Dalmatian 8A3
**dalje** *adv.* further 7☺; **i tako dalje** (*abbr.* **itd**.) and so forth 16A1a *see* **daleko**
**daljina** *f* distance 15A1
**dan** *m; Gsg* **dana** *Npl* **dani** *Gpl* **dana** day 🗝4 1A3, 3A2✿; **dan danas** (to) this very day 18A3; **danima** for days; **beli dan** [E] **bijeli dan** [J] broad daylight 19A3a; **narednog dana** [S only] **idućeg dana** [B,C,S] **sledećeg dana** [E] **sljedećeg dana** [J] on the next day
**danas** *adv.* today 3A1, 10A2✿; **dan danas** (to) this very day 18A3
**današnji** *adj*. today, today's 17A2b
**dar** *m; Npl* **darovi** gift 📖B.III
**darovati**, **darujem** (I) to give a gift 20.VIII
**daska** *f; DLsg* **dasci** *Gpl* **daska** board 📖A.VIII; **daska za peglanje** [B,C,S] **daska za glačanje** [C] ironing board 📖A.VIII
**dati**, **dam** (P) 5A2; **davati**, **dajem** (I) 🗝6 3A1✿, 10A2✿, 12A4✿ to give; **ne da** [**mi**] **se** [B,C] [I] am not in the mood 9A3, 7A3✿; **ma**, **daj!** come on, you've got to be kidding 7A3 *see also* **dodati**, **izdati**, **predati**, **prodati**, **udati se**
**dativ** *m* dative [case]
**datum** *m* date 20.VIII
**davati** *see under* **dati**
**davni** *adj*. distant [in time] 17A2b
**debeo**, **debela**; **debeli** *adj.* fat 3A3, 2A3✿, 6A2✿, 11A2✿
**deblji** *adj*. fatter, thicker *see* **debeo**
**deca** *pl (f sg form)* [E] children 8A2, 8A2✿, 9A2✿ *for sg see* **dete**
**decembar** *m; Gsg* **decembra** [B,S] December 6A2, 6A2
**dečak** *m; Gsg* **dečaka** *Npl* **dečaci** [E] boy, young man 17A1a
**dečko** *m; Npl* **dečki** boy 📖B.V
**ded** *m; Npl* **dedovi** [E] grandfather 9A4
**deda** *m; Npl* **dede** grandpa 8☺
**deka** *f; DLsg* **deki** [B,C] blanket 12A1
**deliti**, **delim** (I); **podeliti**, **podelim** (P) [E] 1. to share; 2. to divide, to separate 9A3
**delo** *n* [E] work, act
**delovati**, **delujem** (I) [E] to act, to take action 20.VIII
**demokratski** *adj*. democratic 14B2
**deo** *m; Gsg* **dela** *Npl* **delovi** [E] part, portion 4🌍
**deset** *num.* ten (10) 5A4, 5A1✿, 12A3✿
**desetak** *num.* ten or so, about ten 12A1✿
**desetero** *n* [C] ten (group of mixed gender)
**deseti** *adj.* tenth (10th) 10A1, 6A2✿
**desetorica** *f* ten [men]
**desetoro** *n* [B,S] ten (group of mixed gender)
**desiti se** (P) 📖B.VIII; **dešavati se**, **dešava se**, **dešavaju se** (I) [B,S] *(3rd sg only)* 17A2b to happen
**desni** *adj*. right (as opposed to left) 13A4
**dešavati se** *see under* **desiti se**
**dete** *n; Gsg* **deteta** [E] child 8A2, 8A2✿

*for pl see* **dèca**
**devedèset** *num.* ninety (90) 5A1, 5A1✿
**devet** *num.* nine (9) 5A2, 5A1✿, 12A1✿
**devetero** *n* [C] nine (group of mixed gender)
**dèveti** *adj.* ninth (9th) 9A1, 6A2✿, 12A3✿
**devètnaest** *num.* nineteen (19) 5A1, 5A1✿
**devètnaesti** *adj.* nineteenth (19th) 19A1
**devetòrica** *f* nine [men]
**devetoro** *n* [B,S] nine (group of mixed gender)
**devetsto** *num.* nine hundred (900) 12A1✿
**dèvojka** *f; DLsg* **dèvojci** *Gpl* **dèvojaka** [E] girl, young woman ⊶4 4A1, 5A1✿, 8A1✿
**dežuran**, **dežurna** *adj.* on duty 20.VII
**dići** [**dignuti**], **dignem** (P); **dizati**, **dižem** (I) to raise, to lift 14A1
**digitalni** *adj.* digital 19A3b
**dignuti** *see under* **dići**
**dijèliti**, **dijelim** (I); **podijèliti**, **pòdijelim** (P) [J] 1. to share; 2. to divide, to separate 9A3
**dijèta** *f* diet 20.VI
**dijete** *n; Gsg* **djèteta** [J] child 8A2, 8A2✿ *for pl see* **djèca**
**dim** *m; Npl* **dimovi** smoke 20.II
**dinar** *m; Gpl* **dinàra** currency of Yugoslavia; **hrvatski dinar** transition currency in Croatia of early '90s 12A2 **srpski dinar** (*abbr.* RSD) currency of Serbia
**dio** *m; Gsg* **dijèla** *Npl* **djèlovi** [J] part, portion 4🌍
**diplomìrati**, **diplòmiram**, **diplomìraju** (I/P) to graduate (from an institution of higher learning) 📖B.VI
**dìrektor** *m* [B,C,S] director *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**direktòrica** *f* [B,C,S] director *(f.)* 11A2✿
**disciplìna** *f* discipline 📖B.III
**disk** *m; Npl* **diskovi** disk 19A3b
**diskretan**, **diskretna** *adj.* discreet 📖B.VI
**diskùsija** *f* discussion 19A2b
**divan**, **divna** *adj.* marvelous, wonderful 3A2; **divna li čuda** what a miracle! 16A1b
**dizati** *see under* **dići**
**djèca** *pl (f sg form)* [J] children 8A2, 9A2✿, 6🌍 *for sg see* **dijète**
**djèčak** *m; Gsg* **djèčaka** *Npl* **djèčaci** [J] boy, young man 17A1a
**djed** *m; Npl* **djedovi** [J] grandfather 9A4
**djelo** *n* [J] work, act
**djelovati**, **djelujem** (I) [J] to act, to take action 20.VIII
**djèvojka** *f; DLsg* **djèvojci** *Gpl* **djèvojaka** [J] girl, young woman ⊶4 4A1, 8A1✿, 6🌍, 19A3b
**dlan** *m; Npl* **dlanovi** palm of the hand 19A1b
**dnevni** *adj.* daily 12A1; **dnevna soba** living room 16A1a
**dno** *n; Gsg* **dna** bottom 14A1
**do** *prep. + Gen* to, next to, by, up to ⊶5 4A4, 4A4✿
**doba** *n; indecl.* time, season, times 17A3b
**dobar**, **dòbra**; **dobri** *adj.* 1. good; 2. fine ⊶4 1A3, 5A1✿, 6A1✿, 8A1✿, 10A2✿, 11A1✿; **dòbro jutro** good morning 2A4; **dobar dan** hello 1A3, 2A4, 13A1; **dòbro veče** [B,S] **dòbra večer** [C] good evening 3A2 *see also* **bolji**
**dòbiti**, **dobijem** (P) 11A2; **dobìvati**, **dòbivam**, **dobìvaju** (I) [B,C,S] **dobìjati**, **dòbijam** (I) [B,S] to receive, to get, to obtain 12A1✿
**dobro** *adv.* well 2A3 *see also* **dobar**
**dobro** *n; Gpl* **dobàra** 1. good, wellbeing; 2. property
**dobro dòšao**, **dobro dòšla**, **dobro dòšli** *excl.* welcome! 13A1, 13A1✿
**dobrodòšao**, **dobrodòšla** *adj.* welcome 13A1✿
**dočàrati**, **dočàram**, **dočàraju** (P); **dočaràvati**, **dočàravam**, **dočaràvaju** (I) to conjure up 17A3b
**dòčekati** (P) to greet, to welcome [someone arriving] 5A3, 5A3✿ *see* **čekati**
**dòći**, **dođem; dòšao**, **dòšla** (P); **dòlaziti** (I) to come, to arrive ⊶6 5A2, 5A2✿, 10A2✿, B.VIII; **ne dòlazi u obzir** out of the question 5A4, 7A3✿, 10A1✿ *see* **ići**
**dodatan**, **dodatna** *adj.* additional 16A3b
**dòdati** (P) 📖B.II; **dodàvati**, **dòdajem** (I) 📖A.III to add *see* **dati**
**dodàvati** *see under* **dòdati**
**dodìrnuti**, **dòdirnem** (P); **dodirìvati**, **dodìrujem** (I) to touch 20.II
**dodùše** *adv.* 1. truly, indeed; 2. although 11A2
**događaj** *m* event 16A3b
**dogàđati se** *see under* **dogòditi se**
**dògodine** *adv.* next year 16A2a
**dogòditi se**, **dògodi se** (P) 12A4, 9A2✿; **dogàđati se**, **dògađa se**, **dogàđaju se** (I) [B,C,S] 20.VI *(3rd person only)* to happen
**dogovor** *m* agreement 📖B.VII
**dogovòriti se**, **dogòvorim se** (P); **dogovàrati se**, **dogòvaram se**, **dogovàraju se** (I) to agree upon *(often used with* **oko** + *Gen)* 11A2, 14A1✿
**dòhvatiti** (P) to grab hold of 19A3a
**dòista** *adv.* truly 16A2b
**dòjam** *m; Gsg* **dòjma** *Npl* **dòjmovi** [B,C] impression 16A3
**dok** *conj.* while 4🌍; **dok ne** until 10A3, 6A2✿
**doktor** *m* [B,C,S] doctor *(m., general)* 11A2✿

**doktorica** *f* [B,C,S] doctor *(f.)* 11A2✿
**doktorka** *f; DLsg* **doktorki** *Gpl* **doktorki** [S] doctor *(f.)* 11A2✿
**dokumentàrac** *m; Gsg* **dokumentàrca** documentary film 7A3
**dòlazak** *m; Gsg* **dòlaska** arrival 14A4
**dòlaziti** *see under* **dòći**
**dole** *adv.* [E] below, down
**dòliti**, **dolijem** (P) 14A1; **dolìvati**, **dòlivam**, **dolìvaju** (I) [E] *or* **dolijèvati**, **dòlijevam**, **dolijèvaju** (I) [J] to add by pouring
**dolje** *adv.* [J] below, down
**dom** *m; Gsg* **dòma** *Npl* **dòmovi** 1. home; 2. dormitory; **dòma** *adv.* [C] 1. [toward] home; 2. at home 9A2
**dòmaći** *adj.* domestic 1A4; **dòmaća zàdaća** [B,C] **dòmaći zadàtak** [S] homework 1A4
**domàćica** *f* housekeeper (female) 11A2✿
**dòmovina** *f* homeland 17A1a
**dònеti**, **donèsem** (P) 13A2, 10A1✿; **donòsiti** (I) [E] to bring see **nòsiti**
**dònijeti**, **donèsem; donio**, **donijela** (P) 13A2, 10A1✿; **donòsiti** (I) [J] to bring *see* **nòsiti**
**dòpadati se** *see under* **dòpasti se**
**dòpasti se**, **dòpadnem se**; **dòpao se**, **dòpala se** (P) 📖B.IV; **dòpadati se** (I) + *Dat* [B,S] to be pleasing to 16A1a, 6A4✿
**dòpirati** *see* **dòpreti**
**dòpreti**, **doprem; dopro**, **doprla** (P); **dòpirati**, **dòpirem** (I) [E] to reach, to penetrate, to get through to 20.I
**dòprijeti**, **doprem; dopro**, **doprla** (P); **dòpirati**, **dòpirem** (I) [J] to reach, to penetrate, to get through to 20.I
**dopùstiti**, **dòpustim** (P) 16A2a; **dopùštati**, **dòpuštam**, **dopùštaju** (I) 📖B.III to permit *see* **pustiti**
**dopùštati**, *see under* **dopùstiti**
**dòručak** *m; Gsg* **dòručka** breakfast 7A1
**dòručkovati**, **dòručkujem** (I/P) to eat breakfast 7A1
**dosadan**, **dosadna** *adj.* 1. boring, dull; 2. annoying 5A1, 6A3✿
**dòsadašnji** *adj.* former, previous 16A2b
**dosàditi**, **dòsadim** (P) 📖B.V; **dosađìvati**, **dosađujem** (I) to bore [someone]; **dosàditi se**, **dòsadim se** (P); **dosađìvati se**, **dosađujem se** (I) to be bored
**dòsеći** [**dosègnuti**], **dòsegnem** (P) 20.III; **dosèzati**, **dòsežem** (I) to reach [up to something]
**dosègnuti** *see under* **dosèći**
**dosèliti se**, **dòselim se** (P) 16A3b; **doseljàvati se**, **dosèljavam se**, **doseljàvaju se** (I) to move to
**dòspeti**, **dospem** (P) 16A1a; **dospèvati**, **dòspevam**, **dospèvaju** (I) [E] to arrive at
**dòspjeti**, **dospijem; dòspio**, **dòspjela** (P) 16A1a; **dospijèvati**, **dòspijevam**, **dospijèvaju** (I) [J] 1. to arrive at; 2. to mature
**dosta** *adv.* 1. enough, enough of; 2. rather 10A4
**dostojànstvo** *n* dignity 20.I
**dòvesti**, **dovèdem; dòveo**, **dòvela** (P) 20.III; **dovòditi**, **dòvodim** (I) to bring, to lead to, to conduct *see* **vòditi**
**dòvesti**, **dovèzem; dòvezao**, **dòvezla** (P); **dovòziti**, **dòvozim** (I) to bring by vehicle 10A1✿ *see* **vòditi**
**dovi đenja** *excl.* goodbye 2A4
**dòvoljan**, **dòvoljna** *adj.* sufficient, enough 11A4
**dozìvati**, **dòzivam**, **dozìvaju** (I) to call out to 19A3a
**dozvòliti**, **dòzvolim** (P): **dozvoljàvati**, **dozvòljavam**, **dozvoljàvaju** (I) to allow 16A3b
**dožìveti**, **dožìvim** (P): **doživljàvati**, **doživljavam**, **doživljàvaju** (I) [E] to experience 📖B.IV
**dožìvjeti**, **dòživim; dožìvio**, **dožìvjela** (P): **doživljàvati**, **doživljavam doživljàvaju** (I) [J] to experience 📖B.IV
**doživljaj** *m* experience
**doživljàvati** *see under* **doživeti** *or* **doživjeti**
**drag** *adj.* dear 2A2; **baš mi je drago!** I am truly delighted! 6A3; **drage volje** gladly 16A3b; **drago kàmenje** precious stones 12A2
**dramski** *adj.* dramatic; **dramske ùmetnosti** [E] **dramske ùmjetnosti** [J] dramatic arts 13B3
**dres** *m; Npl* **dresovi** sports jersey 📖B.I
**drhtati**, **dršćem** (I) to tremble, to shiver 17A3a
**drška** *f; DLsg* **dršci** [B,S] handle 14A1
**drug** *m; Npl* **drugovi** 1. friend, pal, schoolmate, companion *(m., general)* [B,S only] 1A4, 3A2✿; 2. comrade *(m., general)*
**drugàrica** *f* [B,S] 1. friend, pal, schoolmate *(f.)* [B,S only] 4A2; 2. comrade *(f.)*
**drugi** *adj.* 1. second (2nd) 2A1, 6A2✿; 2. other, another 5A1 **Drugi svetski rat** [E] **Drugi svjetski rat** [J] Second World War 12A4, 12A3✿; **jèdan drugi** one another [*as in* **jèdni drugima** to one another] 11A2✿, 15A2✿, 16B1
**drugo** *adv.* 1. secondly 4A4; 2. other 16A1b; 3. else 13A1
**drùštven** *adj.* social 19A2b; **drùštvene nàuke** [B,S] **drùštvene znanosti** [C] social sciences 13B3
**drùštvo** *n; Gpl* **drùštava** 1. society; 2. company of friends 10A1, 10A1✿

**drùžiti se**, **drużim se** (I) to socialize 📖B.IV
**drveće** *n* (*coll.)* trees 12A2✿ *for sg see* **drvo**
**drven** *adj.* wooden 20.V
**drvo** *n; Gsg* **drveta** *Npl* **drvèta** tree 12A2✿, 📖A.VI *see also* **drveće**
**drvo** *n; Gsg* **drveta** *Npl* **drva** wood, firewood
**drzak**, **drska** *adj.* insolent 20.IV
**držak** *m; Gsg* **drška** [C] handle 14A1
**držati**, **držim** (I) to hold, to keep 🗝6 12A1, 10A1✿ *see also* **izdržati**, **ȍdržati**, **sadržati**
**država** *f* state 6A1, 6A1✿
**državljanin** *m; Npl* **državljani** citizen *(m., general)*
**državljanka** *f; DLsg* **državljanki** *Gpl* **državljankī** citizen *(f.)*
**dubìna** *f* depth 15A1
**dublji** *adj.* deeper *see* **dùbok**
**dùbok** *adj.* deep
**dućan** *m; Gsg* **dućàna** [B,C,S] store, shop 12A2, 12A2
**dùet** *m; Gsg* **dueta** duet 15A1
**dug**, **dùga**; **dugī** *adj.* long [in time *or* distance] 3A3, 10A2✿, 11A2✿
**dùga** *f; DLsg* **dùgi** rainbow 📖A.VIII
**dugačak**, **dugačka**; **dùgačkī** *adj.* long [in distance]
**dùgmad** *f; Gsg* **dùgmadi** [B,S] *(sg form)* buttons
**dùgme** *n; Gsg* **dùgmeta** [B,S] button 8A2, 8A2✿ *for pl* see **dùgmad**
**dugo** *adv.* long [in time or distance]
**duh** *m; Npl* **dusi** spirit 17C1, 8A1✿
**duh** *m; Npl* **duhovi** ghost 17C1
**duhòvit**, **duhòvita** *adj.* witty 7A3
**dulje** *adv.* longer 20.V *see* **dugo**
**dulji** *adj.* longer *see* **dug**
**dùša** *f* soul 17A2
**duži** *adj.* longer *see* **dug**
**dužìna** *f* length
**dva** *num.* (with *m* or *n* noun) two (2) 4A3, 4A3✿, 5A1✿, 12A1✿, 12A2✿
**dvàdeset** *num.* twenty (20) 6A1, 5A1✿, 12A1✿
**dvàdeseti** *adj.* twentieth (20th) 20A1
**dvànaest** *num.* twelve (12) 5A4, 5A1✿, 12A1✿,
**dvànaesti** *adj.* twelfth (12th) 12A1, 6A2✿
**dve** *num.* [E] (with *f* noun) two (2) 4A3, 4A3✿, 12A1✿
**dvesta** *num.* [E] two hundred (200) 12A1✿,12A2✿
**dvesto** *num.* [E] two hundred (200) 12A1✿,12A2✿
**dvije** *num.* [J] (with *f* noun) two (2) 4A3, 4A3✿, 12A1✿, 12A2✿
**dvjesta** *num.* [J] [B/S] two hundred (200) 12A1✿, 12A2✿
**dvjesto** *num.* [J] two hundred (200) 12A1✿, 12A2✿
**dvoje** *n* two [a couple, mixed gender] 12A2✿
**dvòjica** *f* two [men] 12A2✿
**dvor** *m; Gsg* **dvòra** *Npl* **dvòrovi** 1. courtyard 2. court 📖B.V
**dvoràna** *f* hall [*e.g.* concert] 16A1a
**dvòrište** *n* yard 📖A.VI
**dvòstruk** *adj*. double, twofold 15A1

**DŽ**
**džàmija** *f* mosque
**džem** *m; Gsg* **džèma** *Npl* **džemovi** jam 7A1
**džezva** *f; Gpl* **džezava** *or* **džezvi** Turkish coffeepot *see photos in Lesson 14* 14A1
**džez** *m* jazz

**Đ**
**đak** *m; Gsg* **đàka** *Npl* **đàci** elementary or secondary school student, pupil 5A1, 8A1✿

**E**
**ej!** *excl.* hey! 2A3
**egzibìcija** *f* show 15A1
**èkavica** *f* ekavian 15A1
**ekìpa** *f* team 16A1a
**ekonòmija** *f* economics 13B3
**elegàntan**, **elegàntna** *adj.* elegant 11A1
**elèktričar** *m* electrician *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**elèktričarka** *f; DLsg* **elèktričarki** *Gpl* **elèktričarkī** *m* electrician *(f.)* 11A2✿
**elektrotèhnika** *f; DLsg* **elektrotèhnici** electrical engineering 13B3
**Èngleska** *f (adj. form)* England 4A1
**èngleskī** *adj*. English 4A1
**Èngleskinja** *f* Englishwoman 1A4
**Ènglez** *m; Gsg* **Engleza** English person, Englishman 1A4
**eno** *part.* there (pointing)
**epòha** *f; DLsg* **epòhi** *or* **epòsi** age, epoch 6A2, 6A2✿
**epskī** *adj*. epic 19A3b
**èsej** *m; Gsg* **esèja** essay 18A3
**etnològija** *f* ethnology 16A2b
**eto** *part.* look! 📖B.VI
**Eùropa** *f* [C] Europe 4A1
**euro** *m* [B,C] 1. euro [currency]; 2. currency of Montenegro 12B5
**eventualan**, **eventualna** *adj*. possible, conceivable but uncertain 16A3a
**evo** *part.* here (pointing) 4A4, 4A4✿
**evro** *m* [B,S] 1. euro [currency]; 2. currency of Montenegro 12B5
**Evròpa** *f* [B,S] Europe 4A1

**F**

**fàbrika** *f; DLsg* **fàbrici** [B,S] factory 20.II
**fakat** *colloq.* really, indeed 📖B.VII
**fakat** *m; Gsg* **fakta** *Gpl* **fakata** [B,S] fact
**fakt** *m: Gpl* **fakata** [B,C] fact
**fakùltet** *m; Gsg* **fakultèta** school or college of a university, faculty [*e.g.* Faculty of Medicine] 5A2, 4A1✿, 6A1✿, 5A2
**faliti** (I) 1. to lack [*as in* **nešto tu fali** there's something missing here]; 2. to miss + *Dat* [*as in* **fališ mi** I miss you]
**farmacèut** *m* pharmacist 11A3
**fašìstički** *adj.* fascist 18A3
**februar** *m* [B,S] February 6A2, 6A2
**Federacija Bosne i Hèrcegovine** the Federation of Bosnia and Herzegovina *see map* 4🌍
**fenìrati**, **fèniram**, **fenìraju** (I); **isfenìrati**, **isfèniram**, **isfenìraju** (P) to blow dry [hair] 📖B.V
**festìval** *m; Gsg* **festivàla** festival 16A1a
**figùra** *f* figure 19A1b
**fildžan** *m* Turkish coffee cup *see photos in* 14A1
**film** *m; Npl* **filmovi** movie, cinema 2A3; **akcioni film** action movie 7A3; **crtani film** animated film, cartoon 7A3
**filmski** *adj.* pertaining to film or movies 📖B.VII
**filològija** *f* [B,S] philology 13B3
**filozòfija** *f* philosophy 13B3
**fin** *adj.* nice, fine 2A3, 3A1✿, 6A1✿, 8A1✿
**financìranje** *n* [C] financial support 16A2a
**finansìranje** *n* [B,S] financial support 16A2a
**fizički** *adj.* physical; **fizička kultùra** *or* **fiskultùra** [B,C,S] physical education 13B3
**fizika** *f; DLsg* **fizici** physics 13B3
**fòlklor** *m; Gsg* **folklòra** folklore; **smotra folklòra** folklore festival 16A2a
**forma** *f; Gpl* **forma**, **formi** form, shape 19A3b
**fòrmalan**, **fòrmalna** *adj.* formal 📖B.VIII
**formùlar** *m; Gsg* **formulàra** blank, form 16A2a
**fòtelj** *f; Gsg* **fotèlja** [B,S] armchair 📖B.V
**fotèlja** *f* [B,C] armchair 📖B.V
**foto-apàrat** *m; Gsg* **foto-aparàta** camera 📖A.VI
**fotogràfija** *f* photo 20.V
**Fràncuska** *f (adj. form)* France 4A1
**fràncuski** *adj.* French 2A4
**Fràncuskinja** *f* Frenchwoman 1A4
**Fràncuz** *m; Gsg* **Francùza** 1. French person; 2. Frenchman 1A4
**fràza** *f* phrase 17A1b
**frìzerka** *f; DLsg* **frìzerki** *Gpl* **frìzerki** hairdresser *(f.)* 📖B.I
**frìzerski** *adj.* pertaining to hairdressing 📖B.V
**frìzura** *f* hairdo 📖B.V
**frižìder** *m; Gsg* **frižidèra** [B,C,S] refrigerator
**fudbal** *m* [B,S] soccer 📖A.I
**fudbàler** *m; Gsg* **fudbalèra** [B,S] soccer player 📖B.IV
**fudbalski** *adj.* [B,S] soccer; **fudbalski klub** soccer team 📖B.I
**fùnkcija** *f* function
**funkcionìrati**, **funkciòniram**, **funkcionìraju** (I/P) [C] to function 19A1b
**funkciònisati**, **funkciònišem** (I/P) [B,S] to function 19A1b
**fùrati se**, **furam se**, **fùraju se** (I) *colloq.* [B,C] 1. to drive; 2. to go after 📖B.V

**G**

**ga** *pron. (clitic) (Acc-Gen)* 1. him; 2. it 2A1, 6A3✿, 6A4✿, 10A1✿ *see under* **on**
**gaće** *f (pl form)* men's underpants
**gaćice** *f (pl form)* women's underpants
**galàma** *f* ruckus, hubbub 20.VII
**galeb** *m; Npl* **galebi** *or* **galebovi** sea gull
**gàsiti**, **gasim** (I); **ugàsiti**, **ùgasim** (P) to put out, to extinguish 20.V
**gavran** *m; Npl* **gavrani** *or* **gavranovi** raven
**gde** *adv.* [E] where 4A2, 5A1✿, 9A2✿, 7A4; **gde god** wherever 18A3
**gdje** *adv.* [J] where 4A2, 5A1✿, 9A2✿ 7A4; 6🌍; **gdje god** wherever 18A3, **đe** where *(Montenegrin)* 19A3a, 19A3a, 19A3b
**genitiv** *m* genitive [case]
**geogràfija** *f* geography 13B3
**geogràfski** *adj.* geographical [B,C,S] 1🌍
**germanìstika** *f; DLsg* **germanìstici** study of Germanic languages 13B3
**gèrmanski** *adj.* Germanic B.II
**gìmnazija** *f* secondary school 📖B.I
**gimnazijàlac** *m; Gsg* **gimnazijàlca** secondary school student *(m., general)* 📖B.I
**gimnazijàlka** *f; DLsg* **gimnazijàlki** *Gpl* **gimnazijàlki** secondary school student *(f.)*
**gitara** *f* guitar
**gladak**, **glatka** *adj.* smooth
**glàdan**, **glàdna**; **gladni** *adj.* hungry 4A3
**gladi** *adj.* smoother *see* **gladak**
**glagol** *m* verb 17A1b
**glas** *m; Npl* **glasovi** 1. voice 19A2b; 2. vote; 3. word, news 19A3a; **u jèdan glas** [speaking] as one 📖B.IV
**glasan**, **glasna** *adj.* loud 📖B.IV
**glasovir** *m* [C] piano
**glàva** *f; Asg* **glavu** *DLsg* **glàvi** *Npl* **glave** *Gpl* **glàva** head 10A4
**glavòbolja** *n.* headache

**glàvni** *adj.* main, principal; **glàvni grad** capital [city] 2🌍
**glàzba** *f; Gpl* **glàzbi** [C] music 7A4
**glàzbalo** *n* [C] musical instrument 19A3b
**glàzbeni** *adj.* [C] musical 16A3b
**glàzbenica** *f* [C] musician *(f.)* 11A2✿
**glàzbenik** *m; Npl* **glàzbenici** [C] musician *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**gle!** *excl.* look!; **gle čuda** well, what d'ya know! 🕮B.IV
**gledalac** *m; Gsg* **gledaoca** *Gpl* **gledalaca** [B,C,S] spectator, audience member 15A1
**glèdatelj** *m* [C] spectator, audience member *(m., general)* 15A1
**gledatèljica** *f* [C] spectator, audience member *(f.)* 15A1
**gledati** (I) to look at, to watch ⊶6 2A2; **pògledati** (P) to glance at 20.V; **ùgledati** (P) to catch sight of 20.VIII; **gle!** *excl.* look!; **gle čuda** well, what d'ya know! 🕮B.IV *see also* **òdgledati**, **ìzgledati**
**gluh**, **glùha**; **gluhi** *adj.* [B,C] deaf 18A1a
**glùmac** *m; Gsg* **glùmca** actor 11A2✿
**glùmica** *f* actress 11A2✿
**glùmiti**, **glumim** (I) 1. to act [a role] 🕮B.IV 2. to feign [B,C,S]
**glup**, **glùpa**, **glùpi** *adj.* stupid 2A2, 11A2✿
**glùpača** *f* stupid female 🕮B.V
**gluplji** *adj.* stupider 8☺, 11A2✿ *see* **glup**
**glùpost** *f; Gsg* **glùposti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** stupidity 13☺
**gluši** *adj.* [B,C] deafer *see* **gluh**
**gluv**, **glùva**; **gluvi** *adj.* [S] deaf 18A1a
**gluvlji** *adj.* [S] deafer *see* **gluv**
**gnèzdo** *n Gpl* **gnèzda** [E] nest ⊶4 5A1
**gnijèzdo** *n; Gpl* **gnijèzda** [J] nest ⊶4 5A1
**go**, **gòla**; **goli** *adj.* [B,S] naked 18A1a
**-god** *adv.* -ever [*as in* **kad god** whatever 13A3✿, 18A3; **kàko god**, however, etc.]
**godina** *f* year 6A2, 12A3✿; **godinama** for years 7A2, 7A2✿; **godinu dàna** [for] a year 6A2, 6A2✿, 9A1✿; **nepuni 15 godina** not quite 15 years old 20.II
**gòdišnji** *adj.* annual 12A1
**gòdište** *n* year of birth 12A3, 12A3✿
**gòditi** (I) to please, to gratify 20.III
**gol**, **gòla** *adj.* [B,C] naked 18A1a
**gòlem**, **golèma** *adj.* enormous 19A3a
**golub** *m; Npl* **golubi** *or* **golubovi** dove, pigeon
**gòra** *f* wooded mountain or hill
**gord**, **gòrda**; **gordi** *adj.* proud 18A1a
**gore** *adv.* above, up
**gore** *adv.* worse 11A1, 11A1✿ *see* **lošе**
**gori** *adj.* worse 11A2, 11A1✿ *see* **loš**
**gòreti**, **gòrim** (I) [E] to burn
**gòrjeti**, **gòrim; gòrio**, **gòrjela** (I) [J] to burn
**gornji** *adj.* upper 17A4
**gòrski** *adj.* hilly, mountainous 18A1a
**gospòda** *pl (f sg form)* gentlemen 8A2 *for sg see* **gospòdin**
**gospòdar** *m; Gsg* **gospodàra** 1. master, lord; 2. owner 🕮A.V
**gospodàrstvo** *n* [B,C] economy
**gospòdin** *m* gentleman, Mr., sir 2A2 *for pl see* **gospòda**
**gospođa** *f* married woman, Mrs., Ms., ma'am, lady 2A2
**gospođica** *f* unmarried woman, Ms., Miss 16A2b
**gost** *m; Gsg* **gosta** *Gpl* **gòstiju** *(m., general);* guest 13A1; **u gostima** visiting, being a guest 17A4
**gostiònica** *f* inn, tavern, small restaurant 14A2
**gostòvati**, **gòstujem** (I) to be a guest 16A2a
**gošća** *f* guest *(f.)*
**gòtov** *adj.* finished, done
**gòtovo** *adv.* 1. that's that! 11A1, 4A1✿ 2. almost 20.IV
**gòvno** *n; Gpl* **gòvana** 1. excrement; 2. *vulg.* shit
**govòriti**, **gòvorim** (I) to speak 6A4 *see also* **izgovòriti**, **odgovòriti**, **nagovòriti**, **progovòriti**, **razgovòriti**
**grad** *m; Npl* **gradovi** city ⊶4 3A3, 3A1✿, 4A1✿, 5A1✿, 6A1✿, 7A1✿, 8A1✿; **plan grada** map of town 11A3; **glàvni grad** capital [city] 2🌍
**gràdić** *m; Gsg* **gradìća** small town 3A3
**gràdski** *adj.* city, urban 13A4
**građanin** *m; Npl* **građani** 1. citydweller, resident of a city; 2. citizen *(m., general)*
**građanka** *f* 1. citydweller, resident of a city; 2. citizen *(f.)*
**grah** *m* [B,C] beans
**gramàtički** *adj.* grammar, grammatical 17A2b
**gramàtika** *f; DLsg* **gramàtici** grammar 2A4
**grana** *f; Asg* **granu** *Npl* **grane** *Gpl* **grana** branch 18A1a *see also* **gràn je**
**gràn je** *n; coll.* branches 12A2✿ *for sg see* **grana**
**granica** *f* border 3🌍
**gràn uti**, **grane** (P) *(3rd person only)* to burst forth 14A2
**Grčka** *f; adj. form* Greece 4A1
**greška** *f; Gpl* **grešaka** mistake, error 🕮B.III
**grip** *n.* [S] flu, influenza
**gripa** *n.* [B,C] flu, influenza
**Grk** *m; Npl* **Grci** Greek person *(m., general)*
**Grkinja** *f* Greek person *(f.)*
**grliti** (I); **zàgrliti** (P) to embrace 16A1b
**grlo** *n* throat 18A3
**grom** *m; Gsg* **gròma** *Npl* **gromovi** thunder,

lightning
**grozan**, **grozna** *adj.* terrible, horrible 3A1
**groznica** *f* fever
**grub**, **grùba**; **grubi** *adj.* rough
**grublji** *adj.* rougher see **grub**
**grudnjak** *m; Npl* **grudnjaci** bra, brassiere
**grupa** *f* group 16A3b
**grupìrati**, **grupìram**, **grupìraju** (I/P) [B,C] to group 19A2b
**grupisati**, **grupišem** (I/P) [B,S] to group 19A2b
**gubìtak** *m; Gsg* **gubìtka** loss 20.II
**gùbiti** (I); **izgùbiti**, **ìzgubim** (P) to lose 9A3; **izgùbiti glavu** to panic, to lose one's composure 10A2
**gùma** *f* 1. rubber; 2. eraser 10A3
**gumb** *m; Npl* **gumbi** [C] button 📖A.VIII
**guska** *f; Gpl* **guski** *or* **gusaka** goose
**gùsle** *f; Gpl* **gùsala** *(pl form)* traditional one-stringed instrument that accompanies the singing of epic songs *see photos in* 19A3b
**gust**, **gùsta**; **gusti** *adj.* thick, dense 14A4
**gušći** *adj.* thicker, denser *see* **gust**
**gužva** *f; Gpl* **gužvi** [B,C,S] 1. crowd; 2. *colloq.* trouble 📖B.IV

**H**

**hàjde** *excl.* come on! 7A3
**hàjduk** *n; Gsg* **hajdùka** *Npl* **hajdùci** brigand 19A3a
**hàljina** *f* dress 11A1
**hàuba** *f* 1. salon hairdryer 📖B.V; 2. hood (Am.), bonnet (Br.) [of car]
**hèmičar** *m* [B,S] chemist *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**hèmičarka** *f; DLsg* **hèmičarki** *Gpl* **hèmičarki** [B,S] chemist *(f.)* 11A2✿
**hèmija** *f* [B,S] chemistry 13B3
**hèmijski** *adj.* [B,S] chemical; **hèmijska òlovka** ballpoint pen 2A4
**hèrceg** *m; Npl* **hèrcezi** duke 17C5
**hìljada** *f* [B,C,S] thousand 12A1, 12A1✿; **hìljadu** one thousand (1,000) 12A1, 12A1✿ 12A2
**hìniti**, **hinim** (I) [B,C] to feign 20.V
**hìstorija** *f* [B] history 13B3, 17A1b
**hit** *m; Npl* **hitovi** popular song
**hitan**, **hitna** *adj.* urgent, emergency 14A1; **hitna kola** ambulance 14A3; **hitna pomoć** emergency response, first aid, 911 14A3
**hlače** *f (pl form)* [B,C] pants, trousers 11A1
**hlàdan**, **hlàdna**; **hladni** *adj.* cold 4A3
**hladnjak** *m; Npl* **hladnjaci** [C] refrigerator
**hleb** *m; Npl* **hlebovi** [E] 1. bread; 2. loaf of bread 4A3
**hljeb** *m; Npl* **hljebovi** [J] 1. bread [J] [B/S only]; 2. loaf of bread 4A3
**hòdati**, **hodam**, **hòdaju** (I) 1. to walk; 2. to go out together 7A2
**hodnik** *m; Npl* **hodnici** hallway, corridor 13A1
**hostel** *m* hostel 16A2a
**hòtel** *m; Gsg* **hotèla**; *Gpl* **hotèla** hotel 14A2
**hràbar**, **hrabra**; **hrabri** *adj.* brave
**hràbrost** *f; Gsg* **hràbrosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** courage, bravery 📖B.VI
**hràna** *f* food 6A4
**hràniti**, **hranim** (I); **othràniti**, **òthranim** (P) to raise, to nurture 20.IV
**hrast** *m; Gsg* **hràsta** *Npl* **hràstovi** oak tree
**hrènovka** *f; DLsg* **hrènovci** *Gpl* **hrènovki** hot dog, frankfurter
**hrid** *f; Gsg* **hridi** *Gpl* **hridi** cliff 17A3a
**hrìšćanin** *m; Npl* **hrìšćani** [B,S] Christian *(m., general)*
**hrìšćanka** *f: DLsg* **hrìšćanki** *Gpl* **hrìšćanki** [B,S] Christian *(f.)*
**hrìšćanski** *adj.* [B,S] Christian 19A3b
**hrišćànstvo** *n* [B,S] Christianity
**hrònika** *f; DLsg* **hrònici** [B,S] chronicle 11A3, 14A3
**Hrvat** *m; Gsg* **Hrvàta** Croat *(m., general)* 1A4
**Hrvatica** *f* Croat *(f.)* 1A4
**Hrvatska** *f (adj. form)* Croatia 1🌍
**hrvatski** *adj.* Croatian 2🌍
**hteti** (I) [E] want, will ⊶6
*(full forms)* **hòću**, **hòćeš**, **hòće**, **hòćemo**, **hòćete**, **hoće** [also future auxiliary] 5A2, 5A2✿, 9A2✿;
*(clitics)* **ću**, **ćeš**, **će**, **ćemo**, **ćete**, **će** [future auxiliary only] 9A1, 9A1✿, 9A2✿;
*(negated)* don't want, won't **neću**, **nećeš**, **neće**, **nećemo**, **nećete**, **neće** [B,S] **ne ću**, **ne ćeš**, **ne će**, **ne ćemo**, **ne ćete**, **ne će** [C] [also future auxiliary] 9A2, 5A2✿, 9A2✿, 13B1;
*(past tense)* **hteo**, **htela** 10A3, 10A1✿
**hoćeš-nećeš** like it or not 9A3
**htjeti** (I) [J] want, will ⊶6
*(full forms)* **hòću**, **hòćeš**, **hòće**, **hòćemo**, **hòćete**, **hoće** [also future auxiliary] 5A2, 5A2✿, 9A2✿;
*(clitics)* **ću**, **ćeš**, **će**, **ćemo**, **ćete**, **će** [future auxiliary only] 9A1✿, 9A2✿;
*(negated)* don't want, won't **neću**, **nećeš**, **neće**, **nećemo**, **nećete**, **neće** [B,S] **ne ću**, **ne ćeš**, **ne će**, **ne ćemo**, **ne ćete**, **ne će** [C] [also future auxiliary] 5A2✿, 13B1; *(past tense)* **htio**, **htjela** 10A1✿
**hoćeš-nećeš** like it or not 9A3
**hvàla** *f* thanks 2A4, 13B1; **hvàla lijepa** [C] **hvàla lepo** [S] **hvàla lijepo** [J] [B/S] thank

you very much 2A4; **hvàla na pìtanju** thanks for asking
**hvàliti**, **hvalìm** (I) to praise *see also* **pohvàliti**, **zahvàliti se**
**hvatati** (I); **ùhvatiti** (P) to catch

**I**
**i** *conj.* and 1A1; **i tàko dalje** and so forth 16A1a; **i ... i** both ... and 10A4
**iàko** *conj.* although 16A2b
**ičega** *pron. (Gen)* anything *see under* **išta**
**ìći**, **idem; ìšao**, **išla** (I) to go 5A1, 5A2✿, 7A2✿, 7A3✿, 9A1✿, 9A2✿; **ìći u podstanare** to become a tenant, to rent 9A3; **ìći svojim pùtem** to go one's own way 12A2; **ìći** [nekome] **izvrsno** to go very well [for someone] 🕮B.II *see also* **dòći**, **ìzaći**, **ìzići**, **nàći**, **nàći se**, **nàići**, **òbići**, **òtići**, **pòći**, **prèći**, **prìći**, **pròći**, **ràzići se**, **ùći**, **zaći**
**idèja** *f* idea 3A3
**identificìrati**, **identifìciram**, **identificìraju** (I/P) [B,C] to identify 19A2b
**idèntifikovati**, **idèntifikujem** (I/P) [B,S] to identify 19A2b
**ìdućì** *adj.* next, coming 5A3, 12A1✿; **ìdućeg dana** [B,C,S] on the next day
**igde** *adv.* [E] anywhere
**igdje** *adv.* [J] anywhere
**ìgla** *f; Gpl* **igàla** *or* **ìglì** needle 🕮A.VIII
**ìgra** *f; Gpl* **igàra** 1. game; 2. dance [B,S only] 15A1
**ìgrač** *m; Gsg* **igràča** 1. player *(m., general)*; 2. dancer *(m., general)* [B,S only] 11A2✿
**igràčica** *f* 1. player *(f.)*; 2. dancer *(f.)* [B,S only] 11A2✿
**ìgračka** *f; DLsg* **ìgrački** *Gsg* **ìgračaka** *or* **ìgrački** toy 16A1b
**ìgralište** *n* playground 🕮B.IV
**ìgrati**, **igram**, **ìgraju** (I) 1. to play [a game] 5C1, 5A2✿, 10A1✿; 2. to dance [B,S only] 15A1; **ìgrati se**, **igram se**, **ìgraju se** (I) to play 16A1b *see also* **òdigrati**
**ih** *pron. (clitic)* (*Acc-Gen)* them 2A1, 2A1✿, 6A3✿ *see under* **òni**
**ijèkavica** *f* ijekavian 15A1
**ikad**, **ikada** *adv.* ever 🕮B.IV
**iko** *pron.* [B,S] anyone *(Gen)* **ikoga** *(Dat-Loc)* **ikom**, **ikome** *(Instr)* **ikim**
**ili** *conj.* or 1A3; **ili ... ili** either ... or
**im** *pron. (clitic) (Dat-Loc-Inst)* them 6A3, 6A3✿ *see under* **òni**
**ìmam** *m; Gsg* **imàma** imam (Muslim cleric)
**ìmati** (I) to have 2A1; **ìma** there is, there are 5A2, 10A1✿; **ìmati pràvo** to be right 7A2 *see also* **nèmati**
**ime** *n; Gsg* **imena** *Npl* **imèna** *Gpl* **imèna** name 🗝4 1A2, 3A2✿
**imenica** *f* noun 17A1b
**imperfekt** *m* imperfect [tense] 17C1
**ìnače** *adv.* otherwise, aside from that 19A2b
**informàcija** *f (often pl)* **informàcije** information 16A2a
**informàtika** *f; DLsg* **informàtici** information science 13B3
**inostrànstvo** *n; Gpl* **inostrànstava** [B,S] foreign lands; **u inostrànstvu** abroad 8A3
**inozèmstvo** *n; Gpl* **inozèmstava** [C] foreign lands; **u inozèmstvu** abroad 8A3
**insistìranje** *n* insistence 13☺
**instànca** *f; Gpl* **instànci** institution, level 16A2a
**inteligèntan**, **inteligèntna** *adj.* intelligent 11A3✿
**instrùment** *m; Gpl* **instrùmenata** [B,C,S] 1. musical instrument; 19A3b 2. tool
**instrumental** *m* instrumental [case]
**intenzivan**, **intenzivna** *adj.* intensive 16A3b
**interesàntan**, **interesàntna** *adj.* interesting 16A3a
**interesìranje** *n* [C] interest 19A3b
**interesìrati**, **interèsìram**, **interesìraju** (I) [B,C] to interest 16A1a
**interèsovanje** *n* [B,S] interest 19A3b
**interesovati**, **interesujem** (I) [B,S] to interest 16A1a
**ìnternet** *m* internet 8A3
**inžènjer** *m; Gsg* **inženjèra** engineer 11A3
**ionàko** *adv.* 1. although; 2. anyhow 🕮B.III
**ipak** *adv.* nonetheless, nevertheless, yet 13A3
**isfenìrati** *see* **fenìrati**
**iskàpiti**, **ìskapim** (P) to drain to the last drop 🕮B.VIII
**ìskati**, **ištem** (I) to seek 17A3a
**ìskaz** *m* statement 19A1b
**ìskaznica** *f* membership card 16A2a
**isključìti**, **ìsključim** (P); **isključìvati**, **isključujem** (I) 1. turn off; 2. exclude
**iskòristiti** (P) 15A1; **iskorištàvati**, **iskorìštavam**, **iskorištàvaju** (I) to use *see also* **korìstiti**
**iskren** *adj.* sincere 🕮B.VIII
**ìspasti**, **ìspadnem; ìspao**, **ìspala** (P); **ìspadati** (I) 1. to turn out, to end up 12A1; 2. to drop or fall out of *see also* **pasti**
**ìspadati** *see under* **ìspasti**
**ìspit** *f* exam 6A2
**ispìtati**, **ìspìtam**, **ispìtaju** (P); **ispitìvati**, **ispìtujem** (I) 1. to question, to examine; 2. to interrogate 20.VII *see also* **pìtati**
**ispitìvanje** *n* [B,S] examination [*e.g.* medical], testing 20.I

**ispitni** *adj.* exam 9A1
**isplatiti se**, **isplati se** (P) *(3rd sg only)* to be worthwhile 14A2 2. *see* **platiti**
**isplatiti se**, **isplatim se** (P) to pay off *see* **platiti**
**ispod** *prep.* + *Gen* under, beneath 🗝5 8A4, 8A4✿
**ispred** *prep.* + *Gen* in front of 🗝5 8A4, 8A4✿
**ispričati**, **ispričam**, **ispričaju** (P) to tell everything 16A1b *see* **pričati**
**isprva** *adv.* at first 18A3
**istaći** [**istaknuti**], **istaknem** (P); **isticati**, **ističem** (I) to emphasize, to remark 🕮B.III
**istaknuti** *see under* **istaći**
**istarski** *adj.* Istrian 8A3
**isti** *adj.* same 9A2; **istog časa** *or* **istog trena** that very moment 14A1
**isticati** *see under* **istaći**
**istina** *f* truth 10A3
**istinski** *adj.* authentic, true 20.IV
**istočni** *adj.* eastern
**istok** *m* east 6🌍
**istorija** *f* [S] history 13B3, 17A1b
**istovremen** *adj.* simultaneous 15A1
**istražiti**, **istražim** (P) 16A2b; **istraživati**, **istražujem** (I) 15A2 to research *see* **tražiti**
**istraživački** *adj.* research 16A2
**istraživanje** *n* research 16A2
**istraživati** *see under* **istražiti**
**iščitati** (P) to read out to the end 20.VIII *see* **čitati**
**iščekivanje** *n* anticipation 🕮B.VI
**išta** *pron.* anything [at all] *(Gen)* **ičeg**, **ičega** *(Dat-Loc)* **ičem**, **ičemu** *(Instr)* **ičim** 7A1, 9A3✿
**Italija** *f* Italy 1🌍
**italijanski** *adj.* [B,S] Italian 🕮B.II
**itd**. *(abbr. for* **i tako dalje***)* etc.
**itekako** *adv.* definitely 13A4
**itko** *pron.* [C] anyone *(Gen)* **ikoga** *(Dat-Loc)* **ikom**, **ikome** *(Instr)* **ikim**
**iz** *prep.* + *Gen* 1. from; 2. out of 🗝5 4A1, 4A2✿
**iza** *prep.* + *Gen* 1. behind; 2. after 🗝5 8A4, 8A4✿
**izaći**, **izađem; izašao**, **izašla** (P) [B,C,S] 10A1; **izlaziti** (I) to go out 20.VI; **izaći na piće** [B,C,S] to go out for a drink 🕮B.VII *see* **ići**
**izbivanje** *n* time spent away 18A3
**izbrisati**, **izbrišem** *see* **brisati**
**izdaleka** *adv.* from afar 14A4
**izdanje** *n* [B,C,S] edition, publication 20.V
**izdati** (P); **izdavati**, **izdajem** (I) 1. to publish 16A2; 2. to betray *see* **dati**
**izdavati** *see under* **izdati**
**izdržati**, **izdržim** (P) 20.V; **izdržavati**, **izdržavam**, **izdržavaju** (I) 1. to endure; 2. to support; 3. to survive *see* **držati**
**izgled** *m* appearance 🕮B.V; **izgledi** prospects 20.IV
**izgledati**, **izgledam**, **izgledaju** (I) to appear, to seem 9A2 *see* **gledati**
**izgovor** *m* 1. pronunciation 🕮B.III; 2. excuse
**izgovoriti**, **izgovorim** (P) 19A2a; **izgovarati**, **izgovaram**, **izgovaraju** (I) to pronounce *see also* **govoriti**
**izgubiti** *see under* **gubiti**
**izići**, **izađem; izišao**, **izišla** (P) [B,C only] 10A1; **izlaziti** (I) to go out 20.V; **izići na piće** [B,C only] to go out for a drink 🕮B.VII *see* **ići**
**izjadati se** (P) to complain, to pour out one's sorrows 15A1
**izjava** *f* statement 14A3
**izjednačiti se**, **izjednačim se** (P); **izjednačivati se**, **izjednačujem se** (I) to become equal 17A2a
**izjednačivati se** *see* **izjednačiti se**
**izlazak** *m; Gsg* **izlaska** *Npl* **izlasci** 1. exit 20.III; 2. going out 5A4
**izlaziti** *see under* **izaći** *or* **izići**
**izlet** *m* excursion 14A4
**izlog** *m; Npl* **izlozi** store window, display case 12A2
**između** *prep.* + *Gen* between, among 🗝5 4A4, 8A4✿
**izmenjati**, **izmenjam**, **izmenjaju** (P); **izmenjivati**, **izmenjujem** (I) [E] to alternate, to exchange 20.II
**izmenjivati** *see* **izmenjati**
**izmešati** *see under* **mešati**
**izmet** *m* excrement
**izmiješati** *see under* **miješati**
**izmisliti** (P) 20.VIII; **izmišljati**, **izmišljam** (I) to fabricate, to think up *see* **misliti**
**izmijenjati**, **izmijenjam** (P); **izmjenjivati**, **izmjenjujem** (I) [J] to alternate, to exchange 20.II
**izmjenjivati** *see* **izmijenjati**
**iznad** *prep.* + *Gen* over, above 🗝5 8A4, 8A4✿
**iznajmiti**, **iznajmim** (P) 9A3, 9A3; **iznajmljivati**, **iznajmljujem** (I) 16A2b to rent [to]
**iznajmljivati** *see under* **iznajmiti**
**iznenaditi**, **iznenadim** (P) 20.IV; **iznenađivati**, **iznenađujem** (I) 🕮B.III to surprise
**iznenađenje** *n* surprise 🕮B.V
**iznenađivati** *see under* **iznenaditi**
**iznervirati se**, **iznerviram se**, **iznerviraju se** (P); to get irritated, to get angry 11☺

*see* **nervìriti se**
**ìznеti**, **iznèsem** (P) [E] to carry out, to bring out 19A3 *see also* **nòsiti**
**ìznijeti**, **iznèsem** (P) [J] to carry out, to bring out 19A3a *see also* **nòsiti**
**ìzniman**, **ìznimna** *adj.* [C] exceptional 16A2b
**izravan**, **izravna** *adj.* [C] direct, immediate 16A2b
**izraz** *m* expression 15A2
**izrаziti**, **ìzrazim** (P) 19A1b; **izražàvati**, **izražavam**, **izražàvaju** (I) to express
**ìzreći**, **izrečem**, **izrèku** [**ìzreknem**]; **ìzrekao**, **ìzrekla** (P) 19A2b; **izrìcati**, **ìzričem** (I) to pronounce, to declare
**izrìcati** *see under* **ìzreći**
**izučàvati**, **izučavam** [I] to make a study of 19A3b
**ìzum** *m* invention
**izùmjeti**, **izùmijem; izùmio**, **izùmjela** (P) [J] to invent 15A1, 15A1✿
**izuzetan**, **izuzetna** *adj.* [B,C,S] exceptional 16A2b
**izùzeti**, **ìzuzmem** (P) 20.VI; **izùzimati** (I) to exempt *see* **uzeti**
**ìzvesti**, **izvèdem; ìzveo**, **ìzvela** (P); **izvòditi**, **ìzvodim** (I) to perform 15A1 *see* **vòditi**
**ìzveštaj** *m* [E] report 14A2
**ìzvideti**, **ìzvidim** (P) [E] to scout 19A3a *see* **videti**
**ìzvidjeti**, **ìzvidim; ìzvidio**, **ìzvidjela** (P) [J] to scout 19A3a *see* **vidjeti**
**izvìjati**, **ìzvijam** (I) to soar 19A3a
**izvìkati se**, **ìzvičem se** (P) to yell at length 20.VII *see* **vìkati**
**izvìniti**, **ìzvinim** (P) [B,S] to excuse; **izvìni** *(sg)*, **izvìnite** *(pl)* sorry! 2A1, 2A4✿
**izvinjàvati se**, **izvìnjavam se**, **izvinjàvaju se** (I) [B,S] to apologize 2A1
**ìzvješće** *n* [C] report 14A2
**ìzvještaj** *m* [J] [B/S] report 14A2
**izvòditi** *see under* **ìzvesti**
**ìzvoli** *(sg)* **ìzvolite** *(pl, polite)* (P) 1. here you are; 2. may I help you; 3. please 2A4
**ìzvor** *m* source 16A2a
**ìzvorni** *adj.* original, authentic 16A2a
**ìzvrstan**, **ìzvrsna** *adj.* excellent, outstanding 10A1; **ići** [nekome] **izvrsno** to go very well [for someone] 🕮B.II
**izvršiti**, **ìzvršim** (P) 12A3; **izvršàvati**, **izvršavam**, **izvršàvaju** (I) to perform, to carry out, to execute; **izvršiti atentat** (**na**) + *Acc* to assassinate 12A4
**ìzvući**, **izvučem**, **izvùku** (P); **izvlàčiti**, **ìzvlačim** (I) to pull out, to extricate 20.V, 11A1✿; **ìzvući se**, **izvučem se**, **izvùku se** (P) 20.II; **izvlàčiti se**, **ìzvlačim se** (I) to extricate oneself, to wiggle out *see* **vući**

**J**

**ja** *pron.* I 🗝4 1A1, 2A1✿, 2A2✿
*(Acc-Gsg)* **mene** 2A2✿, 7A1✿, **me** 2A1✿, 7A1✿
*(Dat)* **meni**, **mi** 6A3✿
*(Loc)* **meni** 6A3✿
*(Instr)* **mnom** 7A1✿
*for pl see* **mi**
**jablan** *m; Npl* **jablani** *or* **jablanovi** poplar 18A1a
**jabuka** *f; DLsg* **jabuci** apple 4A3, 14A1✿
**jači** *adj.* stronger 11A2✿ *see* **jak**
**Jadransko more** Adriatic Sea 1🌍
**jagoda** *f* strawberry 5A1
**jàje** *n; Gsg* **jàjeta** *Npl* **jàja** egg 🗝4
**jàje na oko** egg sunnyside up 7A1, 8A2✿
**jak**, **jàka**; **jaki** *adj.* strong 14A2, 11A2✿
**jako** *adv.* very 3A1
**januar** *m* [B,S] January 6A2, 6A2
**jao** *excl.* 1. oh, no! 2. ouch 9A2, 9A3
**Jàpan** *n; Gsg* **Japàna** *m* Japan 6A4
**jasan**, **jasna** *adj.* 1. clear; 2. transparent 9A4
**jasen** *m; Npl* **jaseni** *or* **jasenovi** European ash [tree]
**jastreb** *m; Npl* **jastrebi** *or* **jastrebovi** hawk
**jàstuk** *m; Npl* **jàstuci** pillow 12A1
**jàviti se**, **javim se** (P); **jàvljati se**, **javljam se**, **jàvljaju se** (I) + *Dat* to get in contact [*e.g.* call, write, send email or SMS] 8A3, 8A3✿, 9A2✿
**jàvljanje** *n* contact, [instance of] communication 16A3b
**jàvljati se** *see under* **jàviti se**
**jàvnost** *f; Npl* **jàvnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [the] general public 14A3
**javor** *m; Npl* **javori** *or* **javorovi** maple tree
**je** is 1A2, 6A4✿, 10A1✿, 10A2✿ *see under* **biti**
**je** *pron. (clitic)* *(Acc-Gen)* 1. her; 2. it 2A1, 6A3✿ *see under* **ona**
**jecati** (I) to sob 17A3a
**jèdan**, **jèdna** *num (adj. form)* one (1) 3A1, 12A1✿, 12A2✿; **jèdan po jèdan** one by one 15A2; **jèdnom** once 10A3; **odjèdnom** suddenly 14A4; **nijèdnom** never 14A2; **jèdan drugi** one another [*as in* **jèdni drugima** to each other] 11A2✿, 15A2✿, 16B1; **jèdno drugo** one another (mixed genders) [*as in* **jèdno drugome** to each other] 16B1; **s jèdne stràne** ... **s druge stràne** on the one hand ... on the other hand 8A4✿
**jèdan**, **jèdna** *adj.* one, a; *pl.* **jèdni** some 3A1, 3A1✿, 4A3✿, 5A1✿

**jedànaest** *num.* eleven (11) 5A2, 5A1✿
**jedànaesti** *adj.* eleventh (11th) 11A1, 6A2✿
**jedànput** *adv.* once 10A1
**jèdini** *adj.* one and only, sole 16A2a
**jèdino** *adv.* 1. solely; 2. only 14☺
**jedìnstven** *adj.* 1. single; 2. unique 19A3b; 3. uniform; 4. only; 5. united
**jèdni** *pl. adj.* *see* **jèdan** *adj.*
**jèdno** *adv.* approximately 16A1a [*as in* **jèdno desètak** roughly ten]
**jednòdušan**, **jednòdušna** *adj.* unanimous 15A1
**jednòličan**, **jednòlična** *adj.* monotonous 20.II
**jèdnom** *adv.* once *see* **jèdan**
**jednòmesečni** *adj.* [E] one-month 16A2b
**jednòmjesečni** *adj.* [J] one-month 16A2b
**jednostavan**, **jednostavna** *adj.* simple
**jednožìčan**, **jednožìčna** *adj.* single-stringed 19A3b
**jèdva** *adv.* barely 🕮B.VI; **jèdva čekam** I can hardly wait 🕮A.V
**jeftin** *adj.* cheap, inexpensive
**je l'da** *part.* isn't that so? 9A3
**je li** *part.* *(opening phrase for question)* [B,C] 9A3
**jelo** *n* dish [on menu] 6A4
**jèlovnik** *m; Npl* **jèlovnici** 1. menu 6A4; 2. food plan
**je l'te** *part.* isn't that so? 9A3
**jer** *conj.* because 4A2
**jèsam** (I) [I] am *see* **biti**
**jesen** *f; Isg* **jeseni** *Npl* **jeseni** autumn 3A2; **na jesen** in the autumn 9A3; **jesènas** this fall, the coming fall, last fall
**jèsenski** *adj.* [C] autumnal 14A4
**jèsenji** *adj.* [B,S] autumnal 14A4
**jèsi** [you] are *see* **biti**
**jèsmo** [we] are *see* **biti**
**jest** [is] *see* **biti**
**jest** [C] [s/he, it] is *(emphatic)*
**jèste** [you] are *see* **biti**
**jeste** [B,S] [s/he, it] is *(emphatic)*
**jesti**, **jedem; jeo**, **jela** (I) to eat; **pòjesti**, **pòjedem; pòjeo**, **pòjela** (P) to eat up ⊶6 5A1, 5A4, 4A4✿, 5A4✿, 6A2✿, 9A1✿, 9A2✿, 10A1✿, 10A2✿, 11A1✿, 14A1✿
**jèsu** (I) they [are] *see* **biti**
**Jevrej** *or* **Jèvrejin** *m; Npl* **Jèvreji** [B,S] Jew *(m., general)*
**Jèvrejka** *f; DLsg* **Jevrejki** [B,S] Jew *(f.)*
**jèvrejski** *adj.* [B,S] Jewish
**jezero** *n* lake 16A3b
**jezički** *adj.* [B,S] language, language-related 7A4✿
**jezični** *adj.* [C] language, language-related 7A4✿
**jèzik** *m; Npl* **jèzici** *Gpl* **jezika** 1. language; 2. tongue 9A1; **strani jèzik** foreign language 🕮B.I
**jezikòslovlje** [C] linguistics 13B3
**jogurt** *n* yogurt
**joj** *pron. clitic* *(Dat-Loc)* 1. her; 2. it 6A3, 6A3✿ *see under* **òna**
**joj!** *excl.* 1. oops! 2. ouch!
**jorgovan** *m* lilac
**još** *adv.* 1. still; 2. yet; 3. more 4A3
**ju** *pron. (clitic)* *(Acc)* 1. her; 2. it 2A1✿, 10A1✿ *see under* **òna**
**jučе** *adv.* [B,S] yesterday 6A3
**jučer** *adv.* [C] yesterday 6A3
**jučerašnji** *adj.* yesterday's 20.VIII
**jùha** *f; DLsg* **jùhi** [C] soup 11A2
**jug** *m* south
**Jugòslavija** *f* Yugoslavia 17A4✿
**jul** *or* **juli** *m; Gsg* **jula** [B,S] July 6A2 6A2
**jun** *or* **juni** *m; Gsg* **juna** [B,S] June 6A2 6A2
**jùnački** *adj.* heroic 19A3b
**jùnak** *m; Gsg* **junàka** *Npl* **junàci** hero ⊶4
**jutro** *n; Gpl* **jutara** morning 2A4
**jutros** *adv.* this morning 3A1
**južni** *adj.* southern 4A1; **Južna Amèrika** *DLsg* **Južnoj Amèrici** South America 4A1
**južnoslàvenski** *adj.* [C] South Slavic 19A3b, 9A1
**južnoslavìstika** *f; DLsg* **južnoslavìstici** South Slavic studies 13B3
**južnoslòvenski** *adj.* [B,S] South Slavic 19A3b, 9A1

**K**

**k**, **ka** *prep.* + *Dat* toward; to [B,C,S] ⊶5 7A3, 7A3✿,
**kàd**, **kàda** *adv.* when 5A4, 9A2✿, 13A1✿; **kàko kàda** it all depends on when 11A3
**kàhva** *f* [B] coffee 14A1
**kàfa** *f* [B,S] coffee 4A3, 10A1, 14A1
**kafàna** *f* [B,S] café 5A4, 6A1✿
**kàfić** *m; Gsg* **kafìća** café 12A2
**kaj** *pron. (kajkavian dialect)* what B.VII
**kàjgana** *f* scrambled eggs 7A1
**kàkav**, **kàkvo**, **kàkva** *pron. adj.* what kind of ⊶4 3A3, 3A3✿
**kàko** *adv.* how 1A1; **kàko da ne** of course, definitely 5A4; **kàko kàda** it all depends on when 11A3; **kàko se kaže** how do you say 1A3, 9A2✿; **kàko** ... **tàko** as ... so 18A3; **kàko za kòga** a matter of taste 5A3
**Kalifòrnija** *f* California 4A1
**kamen** *m; Npl* **kamenovi** *or* **kameni** stone

17A2a *see also* **kàmenje**
**kàmenje** *coll.* stones 12A2, 12A2✿; **drago kàmenje** precious stones 12A2 *for sg see* **kamen**
**kamìlica** *f* 1. chamomile flower; 2. chamomile tea 🕮A.II
**kamo** *adv.* [C] where to 5A1, 5A1✿, 7.A4
**Kanàđanin** *m; Npl* **Kanàđani** Canadian resident, Canadian man 1A4
**Kanàđanka** *f; DLsg* **Kanàđanki** *Gpl* **Kanàđankì** Canadian woman 1A4
**kancelàrija** *f* [B,C,S] office 6A1, 6A1✿
**kànjon** *m* 1. river gorge; 2. canyon 16A3b
**kao** *adv.* like, as 9A2, 4A1✿; **kao što** *conj.* as 4A1✿; **kao da** *conj.* as if 🕮A.III; **k'o** *contraction of* **kao** 17A2a
**kapa** *f* cap 15A1
**kapati** (I) to drip 14☺
**kapìrati**, **kàpiram** (I); **ukapìrati**, **ukàpiram** (P) *colloq.* to understand, to catch on
**kàput** *m; Gsg* **kapùta** coat 7A3
**karàkter** *m* character 19A1b
**karta** *f; Gpl* **karata** 1. ticket 🕮A.V; 2. map 13A4
**kartica** *f* postcard
**kasa** *f* [S] cash register 2A4
**kasan**, **kàsna**; **kasni** *adj.* late 6A2
**kàsapin** *m; Npl* **kàsapi** [S] butcher 11A2✿
**kašičica** *f* [S] little spoon 14A1
**kašika** *f; DLsg* **kàšici** [B,S] spoon 14A1
**kašikica** *f* [B] little spoon 14A1
**kat** *m; Npl* **katovi** [B,C] floor, story 6A1
**kàtedra** *f; Gpl* **katedara** *or* **kàtedri** 1. lectern, rostrum 8A4; 2. university department 16A2b
**katolički** *adj.* Catholic
**katolik** *m; Npl* **katolici** Catholic *(m., general)*
**katolikinja** *f* [S] Catholic *(f.)*
**katolkinja** *f* [B,C] Catholic *(f.)*
**kàva** *f* [C] coffee 4A3, 10A1
**kavàna** *f* [C] café 5A4, 6A1✿
**kazališni** *adj.* [C] theater, theatrical 16A3a
**kazalište** *n* [C] theater 5A2, 5A4✿, 6A1✿
**kàzati**, **kažem** (I/P) to say, to tell 5A1, 4A1✿, B.VII; **kaže se** it's said 1A3, 1A1✿, 9A2✿
**kazìvati**, **kàzujem** (I) to narrate, to relate ⊶6 10A1✿
**kazniti** (P) 18A3; **kažnjàvati**, **kàžnjavam**, **kažnjàvaju** (I) to punish
**kćèrka** *f; DLsg* **kćèrki** *Gpl* **kćèrki** [B,C] daughter 8A1
**kći** *f; Asg* **kćer** *Gsg* **kćeri** *Isg* **kćerju** *or* **kćeri** *Gpl* **kćèri** [B,C,S] daughter ⊶4 8A1
**keks** *m; Npl* **keksi** cookie, biscuit 4A3
**kelner** *m* [B,S] waiter 11A2✿
**kelnerica** *f* [B,S] waitress 11A2✿
**kèmičar** *m* [C] chemist *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**kèmičarka** *f; DLsg* **kèmičarki** *Gpl* **kèmičarki** [C] chemist *(f.)* 11A2✿
**kèmija** *f* [C] chemistry 13B3
**kèmijski** *adj.* [C] chemical; **kèmijska òlovka** ballpoint pen 2A4
**kesten** *m; Nsg* **kesteni** *or* **kestenovi** 1. chestnut tree; 1. chestnut nut; **kesten pìre** chestnut purée see also **kèstenje**
**kèstenje** *coll.* chestnuts *for sg see* **kesten**
**kila** *f* [C] kilogram 12A2
**kilo** *n* [B,S] kilogram 12A2
**kilometar** *m; Gsg* **kilometra** kilometer 7A2
**kìm** *or* **kìme** *pron. (Instr)* whom 7A1, 7A1✿ *see under* **ko**, **tko**
**kimnuti**, **kimnem** (P) 20.V; **kimati** (I) to nod *see also* **klimnuti**
**kineziològija** *f* [C] physical education 13B3
**Kìna** *f* China 9A1
**kìneski** *adj.* Chinese 9A1
**Kìneskinja** *f* Chinese [person] *(f.)*
**Kìnez** *n; Gsg* **Kinèza** Chinese [person] *(m., general)*
**kìno** *n* [B,C] movie, cinema 5A2, 5A4✿, 6A1✿; **kìno-dvoràna** movie theater 16A1a
**kiosk** *m; Npl* **kiosci** newspaper stand, kiosk 13A4
**kìpar** *m; Gsg* **kipàra** [B,C] sculptor 11A2✿
**kipàrica** *f* [B,C] sculptor *(f.)* 11A2✿
**kìrija** *f* [B,S] rent 9A3
**kiseo**, **kisela** *adj.* sour 6A4; **kiselo mlèko** [E] **kiselo mlijèko** [J] yogurt-like beverage 7A1
**kiša** *f* rain 14A2
**kišobran** *m* umbrella
**kititi** (I); **nàkititi** (P) to decorate 19A3a
**klàvir** *m; Gsg* **klavìra** [B,C,S] piano
**klèčati**, **klèčim** (I); **kleknuti**, **kleknem** (P) to kneel 17A3a
**klimati** *see under* **klimnuti**
**klimnuti**, **klimnem** (P); **klimati** (I) 1. to wobble; 2. to nod; **klimati / klimnuti glàvom** to nod 🕮B.I *see also* **kimnuti**
**klub** *m* team; **fudbalski klub** [B,S] **nogometni klub** [B,C] soccer team 🕮B.I
**klupa** *f* bench 🕮A.III
**ključ** *m; Npl* **ključevi** key 1A2
**knèginja** *f* princess, duchess
**knez** *m; Npl* **knezovi** *or* **kneževi** prince, duke
**knjiga** *f; DLsg* **knjizi** 1. book ⊶4 1A2, 4A1✿, 6A2✿; 2. epistle, letter *(archaic, folklore)* 19A3a
**književni** *adj.* literary 16A2b
**književnost** *f; Gsg* **književnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** literature 13B3

**knjižnica** *f* [C] library 7A4
**ko** *pron.* [B,S] who ⊶4 1A1, 1A1✿, 2A2✿, 6A2✿, 7A1✿;
*(Acc-Gen)* **koga** 2A2, 2A2✿
*(Dat)* **komu** 6A2✿, **komu** ⊶4
*(Loc)* **kom**, **kome** 6A2✿; **kom** ⊶4
*(Instr)* **kim**, **kime** 8A4, 7A1✿
**k'o** *see* **kao**
**kobasica** *f* sausage 7A1
**kod** *prep.* + *Gen* 1. with, at the home of, at, by ⊶5 4A2; 2. to the home of [B,S only];
**kod kuće** at home 5C1
**koga** *pron. (Acc-Gen)* whom 2A2, 2A2✿, 6A2✿, 7A1✿; **kako za koga** a matter of taste 5A3; **bilo koga** whomever, no matter who . 18A3 . *see under* **ko** *or* **tko**
**kogod** *pron* [B,S] someone or other 16A2a
**koješta** *adv.* nonsense
**koji**, **koje**, **koja** *pron. adj.* which ⊶5 3A3, 3A3✿, 12A1✿, 13A1✿; **kojim putem** [B,C,S] which way . 7A4 .; **koja slučajnost** what a coincidence! 🕮B.VII ;
**kojim slučajem** by some chance 🕮B.V
**kokoš** *f; Isg* **kokošju** *or* **kokoši** *Gpl* **kokošiju** *or* **kokoši** [B,C,S] chicken
**kokoška** *f; DLsg* **kokoški** *Gpl* **kokošaka** *or* **kokoški** [B,S] chicken
**kola** *n (pl form)* car 7A2; **kolima** by car 7A2
**kolač** *m; Gsg* **kolača** cake 13A1
**koledž** *m* college 6A2
**kolega** *m; DLsg* **kolegi** *Npl* **kolege** colleague *(m., general)* 9A4
**kolegica** *f* [B,C] colleague *(f.)* 13A4
**kolеginica** *f* [B,S] colleague *(f.)* 13A4
**koleno** *n* [E] 1. knee 10A4; 2. generation 19A3b
**koliko** *adv.* how much, how many 5A1, 4A4✿; **koliko god** however much . 18A3 .
**kolodvor** *m* [C] 1. railway station 5A3, 6A1✿, . 9A3 .; 2. bus station, bus terminal . 9A3 .
**kolovoz** *m* [C] August 6A2, . 6A2 .
**koljeno** *n* [J] 1. knee 10A4; 2. generation 19A3b
**kome** *pron. (Dat-Loc)* whom 6A2✿, 7A1✿ *see under* **ko** *or* **tko**
**komu** *pron. (Dat)* whom ⊶4 *see under* **ko** *or* **tko**
**komad** *m; Gsg* **komada** [B,C,S] piece 4A3
**komarac** *m; Gsg* **komarca** mosquito
**komentar** *m; Gsg* **komentara** commentary 🕮B.III
**komotan**, **komotna** *adj.* comfortable 16A1a
**kompjuter** *m* [B,S] computer 7A4
**kompjutor** *m* [C] computer 7A4
**kompletan**, **kompletna** *adj.* complete 🕮B.III
**kompozitor** *m; Gsg* **kompozitora** [B,S] composer *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**kompozitorka** *f; DLsg* **kompozitorki** *Gpl* **kompozitorki** [B,S] composer *(f.)* 11A2✿
**komšija** *m; Npl* **komšije** [B,S] neighbor *(m., general)* 6A4
**komšinica** *f* [B,S] neighbor *(f.)* 6A4
**komunikacija** *f* communication 🕮B.VIII
**komunist** *m* [C] communist 18A3
**komunista** *m; Npl* **komuniste** [B,S] communist 18A3
**konac** *m; Gsg* **konca** 1. thread 🕮A.VIII; 2. end [C only] 16A2a
**konačan**, **konačna** *adj.* final 14A4
**konačno** *adv.* finally 14A4
**koncert** *m; Gpl* **koncerata** concert 6A2✿
**konobar** *m* [B,C,S] waiter 11A2✿
**konobarica** *f* waitress 11A2✿
**kontakt** *m; Gpl* **kontakata** contact 🕮B.IV
**kontrolni** *adj.* control [*as in* **kontrolni zadatak** "test"; often used alone in the meaning "test"] 10A2
**konverzacijski** *adj.* [B,C] conversation, conversational 16A3b
**konverzacioni** *adj.* [B,S] conversation, conversational 16A3b
**konvertabilna marka** *f* convertible mark, (*abbr.* KM), currency of Bosnia and Herzegovina
**konj** *m; Gsg* **konja** *Npl* **konji** horse ⊶4
**kora** *f* bark [*e.g.* on a tree] 19A1b
**korak** *m; Npl* **koraci** step, pace 16A1a
**koren** *m; Npl* **koreni** [E] root 19A1b *see also* **korenje**
**korenje** *n; coll.* [E] roots *for sg see* **koren**
**korijen** *m; Npl* **korijeni** [J] root 19A1b *see also* **korijenje**
**korijenje** *n; coll.* [J] roots *for sg see* **korijen**
**koristan**, **korisna** *adj.* useful, beneficial 16A3b
**koristiti** (I) to use 17A4 *see also* **iskoristiti**
**koriti** (I) to scold 🕮B.III
**kos** *m; Npl* **kosovi** blackbird
**kosa** *f* hair 10A4
**Kosovo** *n* Kosovo 1🌍, . 1🌍 .
**kosovski** *adj.* Kosovo 8A3
**kost** *f; Gsg* **kosti** *Isg* **košću** *or* **kosti** bone 7A1, 7A1✿
**kostur** *m* skeleton 17A3a
**koš** *m; Npl* **koševi** 1. basket [*e.g.* wastebasket, in basketball, etc.]
**košarka** *f; DLsg* **košarci** *Gpl* **košarki** basketball [ = game]
**košarkaški** *adj.* basketball 12A2
**koštati** (I) to cost 16A3a

**kòšulja** *f* shirt 11A1
**kraći** *adj*. shorter 11A2✿ *see* **kratak**
**kraj** *m; Gsg* **kraja** *Npl* **krajevi** 1. end 7A4; 2. region 14A2
**kraj** *prep. + Gen* beside, next to, at the side of 13A4
**kralj** *m; Gsg* **kralja** *Npl* **kraljevi** king 13A3
**kraljica** *f* queen
**kraljević** *m* prince 🕮B.VIII
**kratak**, **kràtka** *adj*. short, brief 3A3, 5A1✿, 11A2✿
**kratko** *adv.* briefly
**krcat** *adj*. packed, crowded 16A1a
**krèker** *m* cracker 4A3
**krènuti**, **krenem** (P) to go, set out ⊶6; **krètati**, **kreći** (I) to get moving 9A2, 10A1✿
**krètati** *see under* **krènuti**
**krevet** *m* bed 12A1
**kritika** *f; DLsg* **kritici** 1. criticism; 2. literary review 18A3
**kriv**, **krìva**; **krivi** *adj.* 1. guilty 20.VI; 2. wrong 18A2b; 3. curved
**krìvac** *m; Gsg* **krìvca** culprit 20.II
**krivlji** *adj*. 1. more curved 2. more wrong *see* **kriv**
**krìvnja** *f* guilt 20.VII
**krompir** *m; Gsg* **krompìra** [B,S] potato; **krompir pìre** mashed potatoes
**kronika** *f DLsg* **kronici** [C] chronicle 11A3, 14A3
**krošnja** *f; Gpl* **krošanja** *or* **krošnji** treetop 🕮A.III
**krov** *m; Gsg* **krova** *Npl* **krovovi** roof
**kroz** (also **kroza** 16A2a) *prep. + Acc* through ⊶5 3A2
**krpa** *f; Gpl* **krpa** 1. dishtowel; 2. rag 🕮A.VI
**krš** *m* karst, barren landscape 17A3a
**kršćanin** *m; Npl* **kršćani** [C] Christian *(m., general)*
**kršćanka** *f; DLsg* **kršćanki** *Gpl* **kršćanki** [C] Christian *(f.)*
**kršćanski** *adj*. [C] Christian 19A3b
**kršćanstvo** *n* [C] Christianity
**kršiti**, **kršim** (I) to violate *or* to break [*e.g.* the law] 19A2b
**krući** *adj*. more rigid see **krut**
**krug** *m; Npl* **krugovi** circle
**kruh** *m; Npl* **kruhovi** [B,C] bread 4A3
**krumpir** *m; Gsg* **krumpìra** [C] potato; **pìre krumpir** mashed potatoes
**kruška** *f; DLsg* **krušci** *Gpl* **krušaka** pear 4A3
**krut**, **krùta**; **kruti** *adj*. stiff, unbending.
**kružiti**, **kružim** (I) to circle 6A1 *see also* **zaokružiti**
**krv** *f; Gsg* **krvi** *Isg* **krvlju** *or* **krvi** blood
**kucanje** knocking 🕮B.VIII
**kucati** *see* **kucnuti**
**kucnuti**, **kucnem** (P); **kucati** (I) to knock
**kuća** *f* house 5A1; **kod kuće** [B,C,S] at home 5C1; **kući** [B,C,S] [toward] home 9A2
**kućica** *f* little house 18A1a
**kućni** *adj*. home, domestic; **kućna nega** [E] **kućna njega** [J] home care 20.I
**kud**, **kuda** *adv*. [B,C,S] where to 5A1, 5A1✿, 7.A4
**kuhar** *m* [B,C] cook *(m., general)* 11A2, 11A2✿
**kuharica** *f* [B,C] cook *(f.)* 11A2✿
**kuhati** (I); **skuhati** (P) [B,C] 1. to cook 6A4; 2. to boil 14A1
**kuhinja** *f* kitchen 16A1b
**kukati** (I) to moan, to keen 19A3a
**kukavica** *f* 1. cuckoo bird; 2. coward 19A3a
**kukavìčluk** *m* cowardice
**kukùruz** *m* corn
**kula** *f* tower 19A3a
**kultura** *f* culture 18A3; **fizička kultùra** *or* **fiskultùra** [B,C,S] physical education 13B3
**kùlturan**, **kùlturna** *adj*. cultural 19A3b
**kum** *m; Gsg* **kuma** *Npl* **kumovi** 1. godfather; 2. best man at wedding 🕮B.VIII, B.VIII
**kùma** *f* 1. godmother; 2. maid or matron of honor at wedding 🕮B.VIII, B.VIII
**kumče** *n* infant being baptised B.VIII
**kùna** *f* currency of Croatia 12A2
**kùpalište** *n* swimming place, beach 16A3b
**kupaònica** *f* [C] bathroom 16A1b
**kùpati**, **kupam**, **kùpaju** (I) to bathe [someone or something]; **kùpati se**, **kupam se**, **kùpaju se** (I) 1. to go swimming; 2. to bathe 16A3a
**kupàtilo** *n* [B,S] bathroom 16A1b
**kùpiti**, **kupim** (P) to buy; **kupòvati**, **kùpujem** (I) to buy ⊶6 2A3, 2A3✿, 7A3✿, 10A1✿
**kupòvati** *see under* **kùpiti**
**kupòvina** *f* shopping 12A2
**kùpus** *m* [B,C,S] cabbage
**kurs** *m; Npl* **kursevi** [B,S] course [*e.g.* language] 16A2b
**kut** *m; Npl* **kutovi** [C] angle
**kuvar** *f* [S] cook *(m., general)* 11A2, 11A2✿
**kuvarica** *f* [S] cook *(f.)* 11A2✿
**kuvati** (I); **skuvati** (P) [S] 1. to cook 6A4; 2. to boil 14A1
**kùžiti**, **kužim** (I); **skùžiti**, **skužim** (P) [B,C] *colloq*. to understand, to catch on
**kvàdrat** *m; Gsg* **kvadràta** [geometric] square; **na kvàdrat** squared (mathematics)
**kvar** *m; Npl* **kvarovi** damage; **u kvaru** out

of order
**kvàriti**, **kvarim** (I); **pokvàriti**, **pòkvarim** (P) to ruin, to spoil 📖B.VII

**L**

**laboràtorij** *m* [C] laboratory; **jèzični labor-àtorij** language laboratory 7A4, 7A4✿
**laboràtorija** [B,S] laboratory; **jèzička labor-àtorija** language laboratory 7A4, 7A4✿
**làgan** *adj.* light (in weight) 19A3a
**làgati**, **lažem** (I) 19A2a; **slàgati**, **slažem** (P) to lie, to tell a falsehood
**lahak**, **làhka**; **lahki** *adj.* [B] 1. light [ = not heavy] 2A2, 2A2; 2. easy
**lak**, **làka**; **laki** *adj.* [B,C,S] 1. light [ = not heavy] 2A2, 2A2; 2. easy; **làku noć** good night (*Asg in* **želim ti** [or **vam**] **làku noć**) 3A2, 3A2
**lak** *m; Npl* **lakovi** lacquer, varnish
**lakat** *m; Gsg* **lakta** *Npl* **laktovi** elbow 10A4
**lakši** *adj.* easier, lighter 11A2✿ *see* **lak**
**làla** *f* [S] tulip 📖A.IV
**làmpa** *f; Gpl* **làmpi** lamp 8A4
**lastavica** *f* swallow [ = bird] 19A3a
**latinoamerički** *adj.* Latin American 📖B.I
**lav** *m; Npl* **lavovi** lion 8A1
**laž** *f; Gsg* **laži** *Isg* **lažju** *or* **laži** lie, falsehood 10A3
**lažan**, **lažna** *adj.* lying, false 19A2a
**làžljiv** *adj.* fake, deceptive 17A1a
**lèbdeti**, **lèbdim** (I) [E] to float 20.II
**lèbdjeti**, **lèbdim; lèbdio**, **lèbdjela** (I) [J] to float 20.II
**lèći**, **legnem; legao**, **lègla** (P) to lie down 11A4✿
**led** *m; Gsg* **leda** ice 4A3
**leđa** *n (pl form)* back [ = body part] 10A4
**lèkar** *m; Gsg* **lekàra** [E] doctor *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**lèkarka** *f; Gpl* **lèkarki** [E] doctor *(f.)* 5A3, 11A2✿
**lèkcija** *f* lesson 1A1
**lenj**, **lènja** *adj.* [S] lazy 16A1a; **nè budi lenj** [S] not being lazy, being alert 16A1a
**lep**, **lèpa**; **lepi** *adj.* [E] beautiful, nice 2A2, 5A1✿, 8A1✿, 11A2✿; **lepo** nicely, fine; **hvala lepo** thanks so much 2A4
**lepòtica** *f* [E] a beauty 17A1a
**lepši** *adj.* nicer, more beautiful 11A2✿ *see* **lep**
**leptir** *m* butterfly; **leptir màšna** bow tie
**lèšinar** *f* vulture 20.V
**lèteniе** *n* flying 15A1
**lèteti** (I) to fly; **polèteti** (P) [E] to take off, to fly off 15A1
**lètjeti**, **lètim; lètio**, **lètjela** (I) to fly; **polètjeti**, **polètim; polètio**, **polètjela** (P) [J] to take off, to fly off 15A1
**letnji** *adj.* [E] summer 6A2
**leto** *n* [E] summer 9A1; **leti** *adv.* in summer; **letos** *adv.* this summer; **na leto** in the summer
**levi** *adj.* [E] left [ = not right] 13A4
**ležaj** *m* bed 20.IV
**lèžati**, **lèžim** (I) to be lying down 11A4, 11A4✿
**li** *question particle* 1A2, 9A2✿, 10A2✿
**lìce** *n* 1. face; 2. person [B,S] 9A2
**licèmerje** *n* [E] hypocrisy
**licèmjerje** *n* [J] hypocrisy
**ličan**, **lična** *adj.* [B,S] personal
**lìčiti**, **ličim** (**na**) + *Acc* (I) [B,S] to resemble 20.VI
**ličnost** *f; Gsg* **ličnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** personality 18A3
**liječnica** *f* [J] [C] doctor *(f.)* 5A3, 11A2✿
**liječnik** *m; Npl* **liječnici** [J] [C] doctor *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**lijen** *adj.* [J] [B,C] lazy 16A1a; **nè budi lijen** [B,C] not being lazy, being alert 16A1a
**lijep**, **lijèpa**; **lijepi** *adj.* [J] beautiful, nice 2A2; **lijepo** nicely, fine; **hvala lijepo** [J] [B/S] **hvala lijèpa** [J] [C] thanks so much 2A4
**lijevi** *adj.* [J] left [ = not right] 13A4
**lik** *m; Npl* **likovi** character, figure 10A3
**limun** *m* lemon 7A1
**limunàda** *f* 1. lemonade 4A3; 2. sentimental film or television show [B,S only] 7A3
**lingvìstika** *f; DLsg* **lingvìstici** linguistics 13B3
**lipanj** *m; Gsg* **lipnja** [C] June 6A2, 6A2
**lirski** *adj.* lyrical 19A2b
**lisje** *see* **lišće**
**list** *m; Npl* **listovi** leaf [of tree] *see also* **lišće**
**list** *m; Npl* **listovi** leaf [ = sheet of paper]
**lista** *f* list 16A3b
**listopad** *m* [C] October 6A2
**lišće** *n; coll.* leaves 11A2✿; **lisje** *(archaic)* 18A1a *for sg see* **list**
**liti**, **lijem** (I) to pour 14☺ *see also* **òdliti**, **prèliti**
**lokàcija** *f* location 6A1
**lòkal** *m; Gsg* **lokàla** bar, neighborhood hangout 12A2
**Lòndon** *m; Gsg* **Londòna** London 4A1, 4A1✿
**lòpov** *m; Gsg* **lòpova** thief, robber, rascal 11A2✿
**lopta** *f; Gpl* **lòpti** ball 5C1
**loš**, **loša**; **lošì** *adj.* [B,C,S] bad ⊶4 2A2, 2A2; 3A1✿, 11A1✿
**lošе** *adv.* badly 3A1
**lud**, **lùda** *adj.* mad, crazy; **on je lud za tobom**

he's crazy about you 🕮B.V
**luđi** *adj*. crazier *see* **lud**
**luk** *n; Npl* **lukovi** onion; **mladi luk** spring onion, scallion; **beli luk** [E] **bijeli luk** [J] [B/S] garlic
**lùka** *f; DLsg* **lùci** port; **zračna lùka** [C] airport 🕮B.III
**lukav** *adj*. clever, sly 20.V
**lupiti se** (P); **lùpati se**, **lupam se**, **lùpaju se** (I) to strike oneself, to hit oneself [*e.g.* on the forehead] 🕮A.V *see* **zalùpiti**
**lutka** *f; Gpl* **lutaka** *or* **lutki** doll 9A2✿

**LJ**
**ljèkar** *m; Gsg* **ljekàra** [J] [B/S] doctor *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**ljèkarka** *f; DLsg* **ljèkarki** *Gpl* **ljèkarki** [J] [B/S] doctor *(f.)* 5A3, 11A2✿
**ljepòtica** *f* [J] a beauty 17A1a
**ljepši** *adj*. nicer, more beautiful 11A2✿ *see* **lijep**
**ljetni** *adj*. [J] summer 6A2
**ljeto** *n* [J] summer 9A1; **ljeti** *adv*. in summer; **ljetos** *adv*. this summer; **na ljeto** in the summer
**ljubak**, **ljupka** *adj*. cute 15A1
**ljùbav** *f; Gsg* **ljùbavi** *Isg* **ljùbavlju** or **ljùbavi** *Voc* **ljùbavi** love ⊶4 3A2, 3A2✿, 4A1✿, 8A1✿
**ljùbavni** *adj*. love, amorous, romantic 18A2b
**ljùbazan**, **ljùbazna** *adj*. kind, friendly, thoughtful 13A1
**ljubić** *m* [B,C] romantic comedy 7A3
**ljubičast** *adj*. violet, purple
**ljubìmac** *m; Gsg* **ljubìmca** favorite 15A1
**ljùbiti**, **ljubim** (I); **poljùbiti**, **pòljubim** (P) 1. to kiss; 2. to love 🕮B.VIII
**ljući** *adj*. 1. angrier 2. spicier *see* **ljut**
**ljudi** *m (pl only) Acc* **ljude** *Gen* **ljùdi** 1. people; 2. men 3A1, 3A1✿, 3A2✿ *for sg see* **čòvek** [E] **čòvjek** [J]
**ljudski** *adj*. human 18A1; **ljudska pràva** human rights
**ljut**, **ljùta**; **ljuti** *adj*. 1. angry 10A3; 2. spicy 6A4
**ljùtit** *adj*. angry
**ljùtiti**, **ljutim** (I); **naljùtiti**, **nàljutim** (P) to anger
**ljùtiti se**, **ljutim se** [**na** + *Acc*] (I) 🕮B.VIII to be angry [at] *see* **naljùtiti se**

**M**
**ma** *conj*. but 7A3; **ma nèmoj** you don't say 7A3; **ma šta** [B,S] **ma što** [C] no matter what 20.VI; **ma**, **daj!** come on, you've got to be kidding 7A3
**mačka** *f; DLsg* **mački** *Gpl* **mačaka** *or* **mački** cat 1A2, 14A1✿
**mada** *conj*. although 16A3b
**Mađarska** *f (adj. form)* Hungary 1🌍, 6🌍
**màgarac** *m; Gsg* **màgarca** donkey
**màgistarski** *adj*. master's; **màgistarski rad** master's thesis 16A2a
**màgla** *f* fog, mist 14A4
**màhnuti**, **mahnem** (P) 20.VIII; **màhati**, **mašem** (I) to wave
**maj** *m* [B,S] May 6A2, 6A2
**majka** *f; DLsg* **majci** *Gpl* **majka** *or* **majki** mother 2A3, 5A1✿, 9A2✿
**màjmun** *m* monkey 2A3
**màkar** *adv.* at least
**màkar** *conj*. even if, although 13A2
**Makedònac** *m; Gsg* **Makedònca** Macedonian *(m., general)*
**Makèdonija** *f* Macedonia 1🌍
**Makèdonka** *f; DLsg* **Makèdonki** *Gpl* **Makèdonki** Macedonian *(f.)*
**màlen**, **malèna**; **màleni** *adj*. small, little 20.V
**mali** *adj*. small, little 2A2, 2A3✿, 8A1✿, 11A1✿, 11A2✿; **mala matùra** elementary school graduation
**mali** *m; adj. form* little boy B.VIII
**mala** *f; adj. form* little girl
**malo** *adv.* a little, somewhat 5A1
**maloletan**, **maloletna** *adj*. [E] underage, juvenile 🕮B.VIII
**maloljetan**, **maloljetna** *adj*. [J] underage, juvenile 🕮B.VIII
**mama** *f* mama, Mom 9A4
**mamin** *adj.* mama's ⊶4
**manastir** *m* [Orthodox] monastery 16A3b
**manje** *adv.* less 11A2, 11A2✿; **manje više** more or less *see* **malo**
**manji** *adj.* 1. smaller; 2. less 11A2 *see* **mali**
**màn̏jkati** (I/P) to lack, to be short of
**màramica** *f* handkerchief 🕮A.VII
**marka** *f; DLsg* **marki**; *Gpl* **maraka** 1. stamp 2A4; 2. former currency of Germany; **konvertabilna marka** *f* convertible mark, (*abbr*. KM), currency of Bosnia and Herzegovina
**mart** *m* [B,S] March 6A2, 6A2
**màslac** *m; Gsg* **màslaca** [B,C,S] butter 7A1
**mašìnstvo** *n* [B,S] mechanical engineering 13B3
**màšna** *f; Gpl* **mašni** bow; **leptir màšna** bow tie
**matemàtičar** *m* mathematician 11A3
**matemàtika** *f; DLsg* **matemàtici** mathematics 3A2
**materìjal** *m; Gsg* **materijàla** 1. material; 2. documents 13A3

**materijalan**, **materijalna** *adj.* material 20.VI
**matičar** *m* justice of the peace; registrar 📖B.VIII
**matura** *f* secondary school graduation, 📖B.IV; **mala matura** elementary school graduation
**me** *pron. (clitic)*
*(Acc-Gen)* me 2A1, 2A1✿, 6A3✿
*see under* **ja**
**meč** *m; Npl* **mečevi** match, [soccer] game 12A2
**med** *m; Gsg* **meda** honey 7A1; **medeni mesec** [E] **medeni mjesec** [J] honeymoon 📖B.VIII
**medicina** *f* medicine 13B3
**medicinska sestra** nurse *(f.)* 11A2✿
**medved** *m* [E] bear 2A3
**medvjed** *m* [J] bear 2A3
**među** *prep.* + *Instr* among, between 8A4✿
**međusoban**, **međusobna** *adj.* mutual 📖B.IV
**međutim** *adv.* however 12A2
**mehaničar** *m* [B,C] mechanic 11A2✿
**mek** *adj.* soft 19A3a, 11A2✿
**meksički** *adj.* Mexican 📖B.II
**Meksikanac** *m; Gsg* **Meksikanca** Mexican *(m., general)*
**Meksikanka** *f; DLsg* **Meksikanki** *Gpl* **Meksikanki** Mexican *(f.)*
**mekši** *adj.* softer 11A2✿ *see* **mek**
**mene** *pron. (Acc-Gen)* me 2A1, 2A2✿, 6A3✿, 7A1✿ *see under* **ja**
**meni** *pron. (Dat-Loc)* me 6A3, 6A3✿, 7A1✿
*see under* **ja**
**menjati**, **menjam**, **menjaju** (I); **promeniti**, **promenim** (P) [E] to change 20.II
**mera** *f* [E] measurement, measure
**mesar** *m; Gsg* **mesara** [B,C,S] butcher 11A2✿
**mesec** *m; Gpl* **meseci** [E] 1. month 6A2, 6A2; 2. moon 6A1; **mesec dana** [for] a month 9A1, 6A2✿; **mesecima** for months; **medeni mesec** 📖B.VIII
**meso** *n* meat 6A4
**mesto** *n* [E] 1. place, spot 10☺; town, settled area 14A2; **radno mesto** job, place of employment 11A4
**mešati**, **mešam**, **mešaju** (I); **izmešati**, **izmešam**, **izmešaju** (P) [E] to stir up, to mix 14A1
**metar**, **metra** *m* meter 📖B.I
**metrički** *adj.* metric, metrical 19A3b
**mi** *pron.* we ⊶4 1A3, 2A1✿, 6A3✿, 6A4✿, 7A1✿
*(Acc-Gen)* **nas** 2A2✿, **nas** 2A2✿
*(Dat)* **nama**, **nam**, **nam** 6A3✿
*(Loc)* **nama**, **nam** 6A3✿
*(Instr)* **nama** 7A1✿
*for sg see* **ja**

**mi** *pron.* (*clitic*) (*Dat*) me 6A3, 6A3✿, 6A4✿, 7A1✿, 7A3✿ ,11A2✿
*see under* **ja**
**mijenjati**, **mijenjam**, **mijenjaju** (I); **promijeniti**, **promijenim** (P) [J] to change 20.II
**miješati**, **miješam**, **miješaju** (I); **izmiješati**, **izmiješam**, **izmiješaju** (P) [J] to stir up, to mix 14A1
**milijarda** *num; Gpl* **milijardi** billion; **milijardu** one billion
**milijun** *num; Gsg* **milijuna** [B,C] million (1,000,000) 17A2a, 12A1✿
**milion** *num; Gsg* **miliona** [B,S] million (1,000,000) 17A2a, 12A1✿
**milosrdan**, **milosrdna** *adj.* merciful 19A2a
**milosrđe** *n* mercy 19A2a
**milost** *f; Gsg* **milosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** mercy 10A3
**mineralni** *adj.* mineral; **mineralna voda** mineral water, sparkling water 4A3
**ministar** *m; Gsg* **ministra** government minister *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**ministrica** *f* [C] government minister *(f.)* 11A2✿
**minut** *m; Gsg* **minuta** [B,S] minute 9A4
**minuta** *f* [C] minute 9A4
**mio**, **mila** *adj.* pleasant, nice, dear, charming
**mir** *m* [B,C,S] peace, tranquility 7A3; **pusti me na miru** leave me be, leave me alone 7A3
**miran**, **mirna** *adj.* peaceful, calm, quiet 8A2
**miris** *m* smell, fragrance 20.II
**mirisati**, **mirišem** (I) *(3rd person only)* to smell fragrantly
**misao** *f; Gsg* **misli** *Isg* **mišlju** *or* **misli** thought ⊶4 18A2
**misaon** *adj.* thought-related, contemplative, thoughtful 15A1
**misliti** (I); **pomisliti** (P) 1. to think 3A1, 10A4✿; **misliti na** (I) + *Acc* to think of 3A1; 2. to mean [*as in* **mislim** ... I mean ... 📖B.IV] *see* **izmisliti**, **razmisliti**, **smisliti**, **zamisliti**
**miš** *m; Npl* **miševi** mouse 8A1; **slepi miš** [E] **slijepi miš** [J] bat
**mišljenje** *n* opinion 10A4, 10A4✿; **po mom mišljenju** in my opinion 10A4
**mjera** *f* [J] measurement, measure
**mjesec** *m; Gpl* **mjeseci** [J] 1. month 6A2; 2. moon 6A1, 6A2; **mjesec dana** [for] a month 9A1; **medeni mjesec** [J] honeymoon 📖B.VIII; **mjesecima** for months;
**mjesto** *n* [J] 1. place, spot 10☺; town, settled area 14A2; **radno mjesto** job, place of employment 11A4

**mlad**, **mlàda**; **mladi** *adj.* young 7A2, 5A1, 11A2; **mlada** *f; adj. form* bride B.VIII
**mlàdić** *m; Gsg* **mladića** boy, young man 8A1
**mladost** *f; Gsg* **mladosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** youth
**mladòženja** *m; Npl* **mladòženje** bridegroom B.VIII
**mlađi** *adj.* younger 11A2 *see* **mlad**
**mlèko** *n* [E] milk 4A3; **kiselo mlèko** yogurt-like beverage 7A1
**mleti**, **meljem** (I); **sàmleti**, **sàmeljem** (P) [E] to grind 14A1
**mlijèko** *n* [J] milk 4A3; **kiselo mlijèko** yogurt-like beverage 7A1
**mljeti**; **meljem** (I); **sàmljeti**, **sàmeljem** (P) [J] to grind 14A1
**mnogi** *adj.* 1. many; 2. many a 6A4
**mnogo** *adv.* many, much, a lot 5A1, 10A2, 11A2
**mnom** *pron.* me *(Instr)* 7A1, 7A1 *see under* **ja**
**mnòštvo** *n; Gpl* **mnòštava** multitude 20.VII
**mnòžiti** (I) to multiply 12A1, 12A1
**mobitel** *m* cellular phone
**moćan**, **moćna** *adj.* powerful 19A2b
**moć** *f; Gsg* **moći** *Isg* **moći** *or* **moću** power, might
**mòći** (I) to be able to 2A4, 2A4, 10A1, 10A2, 13B1; **mògu**, **možeš**, **može**, **možemo**, **možete**, **mogu**; **mogao**, **mogla**; **može** *3rd sg* sure! OK 2A1
**moderan**, **moderna** *adj.* 1. modern; 2. pertaining to the period that spans the early and mid-20th century 18A3
**moguće** *adv.* possible 11A3
**mogući** *adj.* possible 12A1
**mogućnost** *f; Gsg* **mogućnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** possibility 16A1a
**moj**, **mòje**, **mòja** *pron. adj.* my, mine 4 1A2, 6A4
**mokar**, **mokra** *adj.* wet 18A1a
**mòkraća** *f* urine
**mòlba** *f; Gpl* **mòlbi** request, application, petition 16A2a
**mòliti**, **molim** (I) to pray, to plead 17A3a
**molim** please 2A4
**molim**? yes? 2A1
**molim!** 1. you're welcome [in response to 'thank you'] 2A4; 2. that's OK, think nothing of it [in response to an apology]
**mòliti**, **molim** (I) 2A4; **zamòliti**, **zàmolim** (P) 13A1 to ask for, to request
**mòmak** *m; Gsg* **mòmka** *Npl* **mòmci** *Gpl* **momàka** young man, lad 4A1, 5A1, 8A1
**momčad** *f; Gsg* **momčadi** *Isg* **momčadi** team 12A2
**mòmče** *n* lad, boy 12A2
**mòmenat** *m; Gsg* **mòmenta** *Gpl* **mòmenata** [B,S] moment 3A2, 5A4, 6A1
**mòment** *m; Gpl* **mòmenata** [B,C] moment 3A2
**momentalno** *adv.* [B,S] at the moment 16A2a
**monàrhija** *f* monarchy 18A3
**monoton** *adj.* monotonous 18A1a
**mòrati**, **moram**, **mòraju** (I) must, to be obliged, to have to 2A1, 7A2, 13A1
**more** *n* sea 1; **pòlarno more** Arctic (or Antarctic) Ocean 15A1, 7A1
**mòriti** (P) to torment, to trouble 15A1
**Moskva** *f* Moscow 4A1
**most** *m; Npl* **mòstovi** [B,C,S] bridge
**motocìkl** *m; Gpl* **motocìkala** motorcycle 7A2
**mòtriti** (I) to observe 18A1a
**mozàik** *m* mosaic 20.II
**možda** *adv.* perhaps, maybe 9A3
**može** *unchanging form* sure! OK 2A1 *see under* **mòći**
**mračan**, **mràčna**; **mràčni** *adj.* dark, gloomy 18A1a
**mrak** *m* darkness 14A2
**mrav** *m; Npl* **mravi** *Gpl* **mravi** or **mrava** ant
**mreti**, **mrem** (P) [E] (*archaic)* to die 18A1a *see* **ùmreti**
**mrijeti**; **mrem** (P) [J] (*archaic)* to die 18A1a *see* **umrijeti**
**mrk** *adj.* gloomy 18A1a
**mrkva** *f; Gpl* **mrkvi** [B,C] carrot
**mrtav**, **mrtva**; **mrtvi** *adj.* dead
**mržnja** *f* hatred
**mu** *pron. (clitic) (Dat)* 1. him; 2. it 6A3, 6A3, 6A4, 10A2 *see under* **on**
**mučan**, **mučna**; **mučni** *adj.* agonizing 20.VI
**mučiti** torment, torture
**mučiti se** 1. struggle; 2. have trouble
**mudar**, **mùdra; mudri** *adj.* wise 8A1, 8A1
**mùha** *f; DLsg* **mùhi** [C] fly [ = insect]
**muk** *m* silence
**muka** *f; DLsg* **muci** 1. torment, torture; 2. nausea
**muslìman** *m; Gpl* **muslimàna** adherent of Islam *(m., general)*
**Muslìman** *m; Gpl* **Muslimàna** member of former Yugoslav ethnic group now known as Bosniaks *(m., general)*
**muslìmanka** *f; DLsg* **muslìmanki** *Gpl* **muslìmanki** adherent of Islam *(f.)*
**Muslìmanka** *f; DLsg* **Muslìmanki** *Gpl* **Muslìmanki** member of former Yugoslav ethnic group now known as Bosniaks *(f.)*
**muslìmanski** *adj.* Muslim 19A3b

**muškàrac** *m; Gsg* **muškàrca** man 3A1
**mùškī** *adj*. male, masculine 10A3
**mušterija** *m* or *f* customer, client 13A2
**mùva** *f; DLsg* **mùvi** [B,S] fly [ = insect]
**mùzej** *m; Gsg* **muzèja** museum 5A4
**mùzičar** *m* [B,C,S] musician *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**mùzičarka** *f DLsg* **mùzičarki** *Gpl* **mùzičarkī** [B,S] musician *(f.)* 11A2✿
**muzičkī** *adj*. [B,C,S] musical 16A3b
**mùzika** *f; DLsg* **mùzici** [B,C,S] music 7A4
**muž** *m; Isg* **mužem** *Npl* **muževi** husband ⊶4 7A2, 7A1✿

**N**

**na** *prep.* + *Loc* on, at ⊶5 6A1, 6A1✿
**na** *prep.* + *Acc* to, onto ⊶5 5A1, 5A2✿, 9A1✿, 3A3; **bez obzīra na** + *Acc* regardless 9A4; **ìzaći na pīće** go out for a drink 🕮B.VII; **lìčiti na** to resemble 🕮A.III; **na jesen** in the autumn 9A3; **na leto** [E] **na ljeto** [J] in the summer; **na pròleće** [E] **na pròleće** [J] in the spring; **na zīmu** in the winter; **na taj nàčin** (in) that way 10A4; **na žalost** unfortunately 12A3; **na prìmer** [E] **na prìmjer** [J] for example 11A3; **misliti na** + *Acc* to think of 3A1; **pada** [**mi**] **na pamet** it occurs [to me] 11A4; **paziti na** + *Acc* to watch out for, to care for 🕮B.VIII
**nàbaviti** (P) 16A1a; **nàbavljati** (I) to obtain, to procure
**nacionalnī** *adj*. national 16A2a
**nàcrtati** *see under* **crtati**
**nàčin** *m* way, manner 10A4; **na taj nàčin** (in) that way 10A4
**nàći**, **nađem; nàšao**, **nàšla** (P) 12A2, 9A2✿, 10A1✿; **nàlaziti** (I) to find
**nàći se**, **nađem se**; **nàšao se**, **nàšla se** (P) 1. to meet [with]; 2. to find oneself 10A1; **nàlaziti se** (I) *see* **ìći**
**nad** *prep.* + *Instr* over, above ⊶5 8A1, 7A2✿, 8A4✿
**nad** *prep.* + *Acc* [moving to a position] over, above ⊶5
**nàda** *f* hope 16A3a
**nàdati se**, **nadam se**, **nàdaju se** (I) to hope 14A2
**nàdimak** *m; Gsg* **nàdimka** nickname 18A3
**nadovèzati**, **nadòvežem** (P); **nadovezìvati**, **nadovèzujem** (I) to add on 🕮B.VIII *see also* **vèzati**
**nadvlàdati**, **nàdvladam**, **nadvlàdaju** (P); **nadvlađìvati**, **nadvlàđujem** (I) to overcome 20.III *see also* **vlàdati**
**nadvojvoda** *m; Npl* **nadvojvode** archduke 12A4
**nadžìveti**, **nàdživīm** (P) [E] to outlive 18A3 *see* **žìveti**
**nadžìvjeti**, **nàdživīm; nadžìvio**, **nadžìvjela** (P) [J] to outlive 18A3 *see* **žìvjeti**
**nàgao**, **nàgla** *adj*. sudden, abrupt 20.VI
**nagovàrati nagovàram**, **nagovàraju** (I) to urge *see also* **nagovòriti**
**nagovèstiti**, **nagòvestīm** (P) 16A3b; **nagovešt-àvati**, **nagovèštavam**, **nagovèštàvaju** (I) [E] to hint, to alert
**nagovijèstiti**, **nagòvijestīm** (P) 16A3b; **nagovještàvati**, **nagovjèštavam**, **nagovjèštàvaju** (I) [J] to hint, to alert
**nagovòriti**, **nagòvorīm** (P) 20.VI to convince *see also* **nagovàrati**
**nagrada** *f* prize 🕮B.II; **nagradna ìgra** competition for a prize 🕮B.II
**nàīći**, **nàīđem; nàišao** (**na**) (P) 14A2; **nàīlaziti** (**na**) (I) to happen upon *see* **ìći**
**nàīlaziti** *see under* **nàīći**
**nàime** *adv*. namely 15A1
**najàviti**, **nàjavīm** (P) 🕮B.V; **najavljìvati**, **najàvljujem** (I) to announce
**najbolje** *adv*. best, the best 5C1, 11A1✿
**najèžiti se**, **nàježīm se** (P) to get goose bumps 20.VIII
**najpre** *adv.*[E] first of all 16A2a
**najprije** *adv.* [J] first of all 16A2a
**najviše** *adv.* most, the most 11A1
**najzad** *adv.* finally, at the end 5C1
**nàkititi** *see under* **kititi**
**naklada** *f* [C] edition, publication 20.V
**nakon** *prep.* + *Gen* after ⊶5 12A2, 11A1✿; **nakon toga što** *conj*. after 13A4✿
**nàlaz** *m* finding, result 20.III
**nàlaziti** *see under* **nàći**
**nàlaziti se** (I) to be located 6A1, 9A2✿, 15A1✿ *see under* **nàći se**
**nàlet** *m* gust [*e.g.* of wind] 14A2
**nàliti**, **nalijem; nalio**, **nalila** (P) 11A1✿; **nalìvati** (I) to pour
**nàljutiti**, **nàljutīm** (P) to anger *see* **ljùtiti**
**nàljutiti se**, **nàljutīm se** [**na** + *Acc*] (P) to get angry [at] *see* **ljùtiti se**
**nam** *pron. (clitic) (Dat)* us 6A3, 6A3✿, 7A1✿ *see under* **mī**
**nama** *pron. (Dat-Loc)* us 6A3; *(Instr)* us 7A1, 6A3✿, 7A1✿, 7A3✿ *see under* **mī**
**nameràvati**, **namèravam**, **nameràvaju** (I) [E] to intend 11A3
**nameštaj** *m* [E] furniture 12A1
**namjeràvati**, **namjèravam**, **namjeràvaju** (I) [J] to intend 11A3
**namještaj** *m* [J] furniture 12A1
**napamet** *adv.* by heart 10A3
**nàpasti**, **nàpadnem; nàpao**, **nàpala** (P) 12A4;

**nàpadati** (I) to attack
**napìsati** *see under* **pìsati**
**napokon** *adv.* finally 10A2
**napolje** *adv.* [B,S] out, outside
**napolju** *adv.* [B,S] outside 5A4, 5A4✿
**nàporan**, **nàporna** *adj.* strenuous, hard 12A2
**naposlètku** *adv.* [E] finally 16A2b
**naposljètku** *adv.* [J] finally 16A2b
**nàpraviti** *see under* **praviti**
**nàpredak** *m; Gsg* **nàpretka** progress 🕮B.III
**naprotiv** *adv.* on the contrary 20.III
**nàpuniti** *see under* **puniti**
**napùstiti**, **nàpustim** (P) 15A1; **napuštati**, **nàpuštam**, **napùštaju** (I) 18A3 1. to abandon, to give up; 2. to leave *see* **pùstiti**
**napuštati** *see under* **napùstiti**
**nàranča** *f; Gpl* **nàranči** [C] orange [ = fruit] 4A3
**nàrančast** *adj.* [C] orange [ = color]
**nàrandža** *f; Gpl* **nàrandži** [B,S] orange [ = fruit] 4A3
**nàrandžast** *adj.* [B,S] orange [ = color]
**nàravno** *adv.* of course 7A1
**nàredan**, **nàredna** *adj.* [B,S] next, following; **nàrednog dana** on the next day
**nàročito** *adv.* especially 10A4
**nàrod** *m* [one's] people, folk 17A2a, 17A2a
**nàrodni** *adj.* 1. national 7☺; 2. of the people, folk 19A3b; **nàrodna prìča** folktale 🕮B.VIII
**narogušen** *adj.* bristling 10A3
**narùčiti**, **nàručim** (P); **naručìvati**, **narùčujem** (I) to order 10A1
**nàrudžba** *f; Gpl* **nàrudžbi** *or* **nàrudžaba** order [e.*g.* from a catalogue]
**nas** *pron. (clitic) (Acc-Gen)* us 2A1, 6A3✿, 7A1✿ *see under* **mi**
**nas** *pron. (Acc-Gen)* us 2A1, 6A3✿, 7A1✿ *see under* **mi**
**nàsilan**, **nàsilna** *adj.* violent 20.VII
**nàsilje** *n* violence
**nàslednik** *m; Npl* **nàslednici** [E] heir 20.IV
**nàsledstvo** *n* [E] legacy, heritage 20.V
**naslòniti** (P); **naslànjati** (I) to lean, to rest 20.III
**nàslov** *m* title 17A3b
**nàsljednik** *m; Npl* **nàsljednici** [J] heir 20.IV
**nàsljedstvo** *n* [J] legacy, heritage 20.V
**nasmèjati se**, **nasmèjem se** (P) [E] to laugh a lot 20.VI *see also* **smèjati se**
**nasmìjati se**, **nasmìjem se** (P) [J] to laugh a lot 20.VI *see also* **smìjati se**
**nàstanak** *m; Gsg* **nàstanka** origin 17A4
**nàstaviti** (P) 14A2; **nàstavljati** (I) 🕮A.III to continue
**nàstavljati** *see under* **nàstaviti**
**nàstavnica** *f* teacher *(f.)* 11A2✿
**nàstavnik** *m; Npl* **nàstavnici** teacher *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**nasuprot** *prep. + Dat.* opposite, across from ⊶5 8A4
**naš**, **naše**, **naša** *poss. pron.* our, ours ⊶4 1A2
**nàterati** (P) [E] to force 🕮B.III
**nàtjerati** (P) [J] to force 🕮B.III
**nàtkasna** *f; Gpl* **nàtkasni** [B,S] bedside table, nightstand 12A1
**natrag** *adv.* back 14A2
**naùčiti**, **naùčim** (P) to learn 10A2, 9A2✿, 10A2✿, *see also* **učiti**
**naùčnik** *m; Npl* **naùčnici** [B,S] scientist, scholar 11A2✿
**naùka** *f; DLsg* **naùci** [B,S] science, learning 11A3; **pòlitičke naùke** [B,S] political science 13B3; **prìrodne naùke** [B,S] natural sciences 13B3
**naveče** *adv.* [B] in the evening 5A4
**navečer** *adv.* [C] in the evening 5A4
**nàvesti**, **navèdem; nàveo**, **nàvela** (P); **navòditi**, **nàvodim** (I) 1. to state, to cite, to quote 20.VIII; 2. to lead, to induce 🕮B.III *see* **vòditi**
**navìjati**, **nàvijam**, **navìjaju** (I) to root, to cheer 🕮B.II
**navràtiti**, **nàvratim** (P); **nàvraćati** (I) to drop in, to stop in 12A2
**nàzreti**, **nazrem** (P) 19A2a; **nàzirati** (I) to catch sight of
**nàzvati**, **nazòvem** (P) 17C1, 12A4✿; **nazìvati**, **nàzivam**, **nazìvaju** (I) 19A1b to call *see* **zvati**
**nažalost** *or* **na žalost** unfortunately 12A3
**ne** *part.* no 1A2, 2A1✿, 3A2✿, 5A4✿; not 2A1
**nebo** *n; Npl* **neba** *or* **nebèsa** 1. sky 6A1, 6A1✿; 2. heaven 17A2a
**nećak** *m; Npl* **nećaci** nephew 20.II
**nećaka** *f; DLsg* **nećaki** [S] niece
**nećàkinja** *f* [B,C] niece
**nèću**, **nećeš**, **nećе**, **nèćemo**, **nèćete**, **nèćе** [B,S] *see under* **hteti** *or* **htjeti**
**ne ću**, **ne ćeš**, **ne će**, **ne ćemo**, **ne ćete**, **ne će** [C] *see under* **hteti** *or* **htjeti**
**nèdelja** *f* [E] 1. Sunday 2A1; 2. week 5A3, 5A3✿, 5A4✿; **nèdeljom** on Sundays 7A2
**nèdeljni** *adj.* [E] weekly 16A3a
**nèdjelja** *f* [J] 1. Sunday 2A1; 2. week [J] [B/S only] 5A3, 5A3✿, 5A4✿; **nèdjeljom** on Sundays 7A2
**nèdjeljni** *adj.* [J] [B/S] weekly 16A3a
**nedòstajati**, **nedòstajem** (I) + *Dat* to miss [*as in* **òni nam nedòstaju** we miss them]

18A3, 18A3

**nedostàtak** *m; Gsg* **nedostàtka** *Npl* **nedostàci** *Gpl* **nedòstataka** lack, insufficiency

**nedvòsmislen** *adj.* unambiguous 20.VIII

**negàcija** *f* negation 17C1

**negde** *adv.* [E] somewhere 9A3

**negdje** *adv.* [J] somewhere 9A3

**nega** *f; DLsg* **nezi** [E] care; **kućna nega** home care 20.I

**nego** *conj.* 1. but, rather 2A1; 2. than 11A2, 11A2, 13A4; **pre nego što** [E] **prije nego što** [J] *conj.* before 20.V

**nego šta** *excl.* [B,S] of course! 11A4

**nego što** *excl.* [C] of course! 11A4

**negoli** *conj.* than; **prije negoli** *conj.* before 20.V

**nèimenovan** *adj.* unnamed 19A2b

**neizmeran**, **neizmerna** *adj.* [E] immeasurable 20.VIII

**neizmjeran**, **neizmjerna** *adj.* [J] immeasurable 20.VIII

**neizvesnost** *f; Gsg* **neizvesnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [E] uncertainty 11A4

**neizvjesnost** *f; Gsg* **neizvjesnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [J] uncertainty 11A4

**nejèstiv** *adj.* inedible 20.I

**neka**, **nek** let *(used with 3rd person verbs)* [*as in* **neka pišu** let them write] 7A3, 7A3

**nekada** *adv.* 1. once [in the past] 16A1b; 2. sometimes

**nekakav**, **nekakvo**, **nekakva** *pron. adj.* some kind of 16A1a

**nekako** *adv.* somehow B.II

**neki**, **neko**, **neka** *pron. adj.* some, any, a certain 4 3A3; **nekih pedesètak** fifty-some, fifty-odd, roughly fifty 13A3; **u neku ruku** in a sense, in a way 7A2

**neko** *pron.* [B,S] someone 4 9A3, 9A3
*(Acc-Gen)* **nekog**, **nekoga**
*(Dat-Loc)* **nekom**, **nekome**
*(Instr)* **nekim**

**nekolicìna** *f* several, a few [seen as a unit] 19A2b

**nekoliko** *adv.* several, a few 6

**nema** *unchanging form* there is/are none 4A2, 4A2, 10A1

**Nèmac** *m; Gsg* **Nèmca** [E] German *(m., general)*

**Nèmačka** *f; adj. form* Germany 4A1

**nèmački** *adj.* [E] German 2A4

**nèmati**, **nemam**, **nèmaju** (I) not to have 2A1, 4A1, 5A2; **ako nemate ništa protiv** (I) if you have no objections 13A4; **nemam pojma** I have no idea 13A3

**Nèmica** *f* [E] German *(f.)*

**nemir** *m* restlessness, agitation 18A1a

**nemiran**, **nemirna** *adj.* restless 8A2

**nèmoj** don't! 7A2, 7A2; **ma nèmoj!** you don't say! 7A3; **nèmojte** don't! 7A2; **nèmojmo** let's not 7A3

**nèna** *f* [B] grandmother 5A3, 8☺

**neobičan**, **neobična** *adj.* unusual 15A1

**neòvisnost** *f; Gsg* **neòvisnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **–osti** [C] non-dependency

**neozbiljan**, **neozbiljna** *adj.* 1. not serious; 2. frivolous, silly 3A3

**neposredan**, **neposredna** *adj.* [B,C,S] direct, immediate 16A2b

**neprijatan**, **neprijatna** *adj.* [B,S] unpleasant 9A2

**nepristojan**, **nepristojna** *adj.* impolite

**nervìrati se**, **nèvìram se**, **nervìraju se** (I) to be irritated, to be angry 11☺
*see* **iznervìriti se**

**nèskroman**, **nèskromna** *adj.* immodest 13☺

**nèsreća** *f* 1. unhappiness; 2. accident 7A2; **prometna nèsreća** [C only] **saobraćajna nèsreća [B,S]** traffic accident

**nèstanak** *m; Gsg* **nèstanka** disappearance 17A4

**nèstati**, **nèstanem** (P) 14A4; **nèstajati**, **nèstajem** (I) 19A1a to disappear *see* **stati**

**nestrpljènje** *n* impatience 8A2

**nešto** *pron.* something 4A3, 9A3
*(Gen)* **nečeg**[**a**]
*(Dat-Loc)* **nečem**[**u**]
*(Instr)* **nečim**

**nešto** *adv.* somewhat B.V

**nèsvršen** *adj.* 1. imperfective; 2. incomplete; **nèsvršen vid** imperfective aspect

**netaktičan**, **netaktična** *adj.* tactless 20.IV

**netko** *pron.* [C] someone 4 9A3, 9A3
*(Acc-Gen)* **nekog**, **nekoga**
*(Dat-Loc)* **nekom**, **nekome**
*(Instr)* **nekim**

**nètremice** *adv.* without blinking B.VII

**neugodan**, **neugodna** *adj.* [B,C] uncomfortable 9A2

**neùredan**, **neùredna** *adj.* messy, untidy 9A2

**neutralan**, **neutralna** *adj.* neutral

**neuvèrljiv** *adj.* [E] unconvincing 20.I

**neuvjèrljiv** *adj.* [J] unconvincing 20.I

**nèvešt** *adj.* [E] 1. awkward, clumsy; 2. unwitting B.IV

**nèvješt** *adj.* [J] 1. awkward, clumsy; 2. unwitting B.IV

**nevoljan**, **nevoljna** *adj.* listless 9☺

**nevolja** *f* trouble 19A3a

**nevreme** *n; Gsg* **nevremena** *Npl* **nevremèna** *Gpl* **nevremena** [E] foul weather, storm 14A2

**nevrijeme** *n; Gsg* **nevremena** *Npl* **nevremèna**

*Gpl* **nevremèna** [J] foul weather, storm 14A2
**New York** *m* [B,C] New York 4A1
**Nezàvisna Držàva Hrvatska** [**NDH**] Independent State of Croatia (1941-1944) 18A3
**nezàvisnost** *f; Gsg* **nezàvisnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** independence 12A4, 12A4✿
**nèzgodan**, **nèzgodna** *adj.* awkward 🕮B.II
**neznànje** *n* ignorance 11☺
**nežan**, **nežna** *adj.* [E] tender, gentle 19A1a
**ni** *part.* not, neither, either 7A1; **ni** ... **ni** neither ... nor... 11A3, 5A4✿; **ni**. .. **ni** ... **ni** not ... or ... or 7A1; **ni tolìko** not even that much 🕮A.VII
**ničiji**, **ničija** *pron.adj.* no one's; **ničija zèmlja** no man's land 16A1a
**nigde** *adv.* [E] nowhere 9A3✿
**nigdje** *adv.* [J] nowhere 9A3✿
**nijèdan**, **nijèdna** *adj.* not a single one 15A2
**nijèdnom** *adv.* not once, never 14A2 *see* **jèdnom**
**Nijèmac** *m; Gsg* **Nijèmca** [J] German *(m., general)*
**nikad**, **nikada** *adv.* never 7A1; **nikad se nè zna** you never know, one never knows 11A4
**niko** *pron.* [B,S] no one 9A3, 5A4✿, 9A3✿
*(Acc-Gen)* **nikog**, **nikoga**
*(Dat-Loc)* **nikom**, **nikome**
*(Instr)* **nikim**
**nìsam**, **nìsi**, **nìje**, **nìsmo**, **nìste**, **nìsu** *see under* **biti**
**ništa** *pron.* nothing ⊶4 4A3, 5A4✿, 9A3✿
*(Gen)* **ničeg**, **ničega**
*(Dat-Loc)* **ničem**, **ničemu**
*(Instr)* **ničim**
**ako nemate ništa protiv** if you have no objections 13A4; **ama baš ništa** not a single thing 15A2; **ništa zà to** it doesn't matter, it's nothing 12A3
**niti** *conj.* neither 5C1; **niti** ... **niti** neither ... nor 5C1, 5A4✿
**nitko** *pron.* [C] no one 9A3, 5A4✿, 9A3✿
*(Acc-Gen)* **nikog**, **nikoga**
*(Dat-Loc)* **nikom**, **nikome**
*(Instr)* **nikim**
**nìvo** *m; Gsg* **nivòa** [B,C,S] 1. level; 2. plane 19A1b
**nizak**, **nìska**; **niski** *adj.* 1. low, short [in stature] 2A2, 11A2✿; 2. base, mean
**nizvodno** *adv.* downstream 20.VIII
**niži** *adj.* lower, shorter 11A2✿ *see* **nizak**
**no** *conj.* be that as it may, but, anyway 15A1
**noć** *f; Gsg* **noći** *Isg* **noći** *or* **noću** night ⊶4 3A2; **làku noć** good night 3A2 *see also* **nòćas**, **sinoć**
**nòćas** 1. tonight, this very night; 2. last night 13A3
**noćni** *adj.* night, nocturnal; **noćni ormàrić** [B,C] bedside table, nightstand 12A1
**nòga** *f; Asg* **nogu** *DLsg* **nòzi** *Gpl* **nogu** 1. leg; 2. foot 10A3, 10A4; **s nogu** while standing 12A2
**nogomet** *m* [B,C] soccer 🕮A.I
**nogometaš** *m; Gsg* **nogometàša** [B,C] soccer player 🕮B.IV
**nogometni** *adj.* [B,C] soccer; **nogometni klub** soccer team 🕮B.I
**nos** *m; Gsg* **nosa** *Npl* **nosovi** nose 10A4
**nòsiti**, **nosim** (I) to carry ⊶6 5C1, 7A2✿, 7A3✿, 10A4✿ *see also* **ìznеti** [E] **ìznijeti** [J], **òdneti** [E] **òdnijeti** [J], **pònеti** [E] **ponijeti** [J], **prènеti** [E] **prènijeti** [J], **pridònеti** [E] **pridònijeti** [J], **prìnеti** [E] **prìnijeti** [J], **ùnеti** [E] **ùnijeti** [J]
**nov**, **nòva**; **novi** *adj.* new 4A1, 4A1✿; **Novi zàvet** [E] **Novi zàvjet** [J] New Testament
**nòvac** *m; Gsg* **nòvca** money 5A2
**nòvembar** *m; Gsg* **nòvembra** [B,S] November 6A2, 6A2
**novinar** *m* journalist *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**novinarka** *f; DLsg* **novinarki** *Gpl* **novinarki** journalist *(f.)*
**novine** *f (pl form)* newspaper 3A3
**novinski** *adj.* pertaining to news; **novinski članak** newspaper article 18A3
**nož** *m; Gsg* **nòža** *Isg* **nožem** *Npl* **noževi** knife
**nožni** *adj.* leg, foot; **nožni palac** big toe 10A4
**npr**. *abbr. for* **na prìmer** [E] **na prìmjer** [J] 11A3
**nuditi** (I); **pònuditi** (P) 13A1 to offer
**nula** *num.* zero
**nužan**, **nužna** *adj.* necessary 20.III

**NJ**

**nje** *pron. (Gen)* 1. her; 2. it 6A3✿ *see under* **òna**
**njega** *f; DLsg* **njezi** [J] care; **kućna njega** home care 20.I
**njega** *pron. (Acc-Gen)* 1. him; 2. it 2A2, 6A3✿ *see under* **on**, **ono**
**njègov**, **njègovo**, **njègova** *pron. adj.* 1. his; 2. its ⊶4 1A2, 2A3✿, 4A2✿
**Njèmačka** *f* [J] Germany 4A1
**njèmački** *adj.* [J] German 4A4
**Njèmica** *f* [J] German *(f.)*
**njemu** *pron. (Dat-Loc)* 1. him; 2. it 6A3, 6A3✿ *see under* **on**, **ono**
**njen**, **njeno**, **njena** *pron. adj.* [B,C,S] 1. her, hers; 2. its 1A2, 2A2, 4A2✿
**njèzin**, **njèzino**, **njèzina** *pron. adj.* [C] 1. her,

hers; 2. its 1A2, 2A2, 4A2✿
**nježan**, **nježna** *adj.* [J] tender, gentle 19A1a
**njih** *pron. (Acc-Gen)* them 2A2, 6A3✿ *see under* **oni**, **ona**, **one**
**njihov**, **njihovo**, **njihova** *pron. adj.* their, theirs 1A2, 3A1✿, 4A2✿
**njim** *or* **njime** *pron. (Instr)* 1. him; 2. it 7A1✿ *see under* **on**, **ono**
**njima** *pron. (Dat-Loc-Instr)* them 6A3✿ *see under* **oni**
**njiva** *f* plowed field 18A1a
**njoj** *pron. (Dat-Loc)* 1. her; 2. it 6A3 *see under* **ona**
**njom** *pron. (Instr)* 1. her; 2. it 7A1, 6A3✿ *see under* **ona**
**nju** *pron. (Acc)* 1. her; 2. it 2A2, 6A3✿ *see under* **ona**
**Njujork** *m* [B,S] New York 4A1

**O**

**o** *prep.* + *Loc* about, concerning 🗝5 6A2; **o čemu se radi?** what's it about? 6A2
**oba** *num.* (with *m* or *n noun*) both 4A4, 4A3✿
**obala** *f* shore, coast 6🌍
**obalni** *adj.* shore, coastal 16A2a
**obasjati** (P); **obasjavati**, **obasjavam**, **obasjavaju** (I) to cast light on, to illuminate 20.V
**obavestiti**, **obavestim** (P); **obaveštavati**, **obaveštavam**, **obaveštavaju** (I) [E] to inform 14A3
**obaveza** *f* [B,C,S] obligation 12A3
**obavijestiti**, **obavijestim** (P); **obavještavati**, **obavještavam**, **obavještavaju** (I) [J] to inform 14A3
**obe** *num.* (with *f* noun) [E] both 4A4, 4A3✿
**obećanje** *n* promise
**obećati** (P); **obećavati**, **obećavam**, **obećavaju** (I) to promise 11☺
**obezbediti**, **obezbedim** (P) 16A1b; **obezbeđivati**, **obezbeđujem** (I) [E] to secure, to provide
**obezbijediti**, **obezbijedim** (P) 16A1b; **obezbjeđivati**, **obezbjeđujem** (I) [J] [B/S] to secure, to provide
**običaj** *m* custom 12A3; **po običaju** as usual 📖B.VI
**običan**, **obična** *adj.* ordinary 2A4
**obići**, **obiđem; obišao**, **obišla** (P) 20.IV; **obilaziti** (I) 16A3a 1. to go from place to place, to tour; 2. to stop in for a visit 16A3a *see* **ići**
**obigrati** (P) 1. to ride around or fly around; 2. to evade 19A3a *see* **igrati**
**obijanje** *n* break-in, burglary 20.VII
**obilaziti** *see under* **obići**
**obilaženje** *n* tour 16A3b
**obitelj** *f; Gsg* **obitelji** *Isg* **obitelju** *or* **obitelji** [C] family 9A1
**obiteljski** *adj.* [C] family, familial 12A3
**objasniti**, **objasnim** (P); **objašnjavati**, **objašnjavam**, **objašnjavaju** (I) to explain 10A3, 10A4✿
**objašnjenje** *n* explanation 20.VIII, 10A4✿
**objaviti**, **objavim** (P); **objavljivati**, **objavljujem** (I) 1. to declare, to announce 📖B.I; 2. to publish 17A4
**objavljivanje** *n* declaration, publication 18A3
**objavljivati** *see under* **objaviti**
**obje** *num. (with f noun)* [J] both 4A4, 4A3✿
**objektivan**, **objektivna** *adj.* objective 13☺
**oblak** *m; Npl* **oblaci** cloud 10A3
**oblik** *m; Npl* **oblici** shape, form 15A2; **obličje** *n; archaic* shape, form 17C1
**obližnji** *adj.* nearby, proximate 12A2
**obnavljati** *see under* **obnoviti**
**obnoviti**, **obnovim** (P) 15A1; **obnavljati**, **obnavljam**, **obnavljaju** (I) 16A3a to renew
**oboleti**, **obolim** (P) 18A3; **obolevati**, **obolevam**, **obolevaju** (I) [E] to fall ill *see* **boleti**
**obljeti**, **obolim** 18A3; **obolio**, **obljela** (P); **obolijevati**, **obolijevam**, **obolijevaju** (I) [J] to fall ill *see* **boljeti**
**obraćati se** *see under* **obratiti se**
**obraditi**, **obradim** (P) 13A3; **obrađivati**, **obrađujem** (I) to process, to go through *see* **raditi**
**obradovati**, **obradujem** (P) to delight 16A1b; **obradovati se**, **obradujem se** (P) + *Dat* to be overjoyed [at] *see also* **radovati**
**obrana** *f* [C] defense
**obratiti se**, **obratim se** (P) 16A2a; **obraćati se** (I) + *Dat* 16A3a to address, to turn to
**obrazina** *f* mask 19A2a
**obrok** *m; Npl* **obroci** meal (breakfast, lunch, dinner)
**obrva** *f* eyebrow 10A4
**obući**, **obučem** (P); **oblačiti**, **oblačim** (I) to put on [clothes] 📖A.VIII; **obući se**, **obučem se** (P) **oblačiti se**, **oblačim se** (I) to get dressed 9A2✿
**obveza** *f* [C] obligation 12A3
**obzir** *m* regards, consideration 16A2a; **bez obzira na** + *Acc* regardless (of) 9A4; **ne dolazi u obzir** out of the question 5A4; **obzirom** *or* **s obzirom na** + *Acc* regarding, in view of 16A2a
**ocena** *f* [E] grade, evaluation
**oceniti**, **ocenim** (P); **ocenjivati**, **ocenjujem** (I) [E] to evaluate, to assess, to grade 10A3
**ocenjivati** *see under* **oceniti**
**ocijeniti**, **ocijenim** (P); **ocjenjivati**, **ocjenjujem** (I) [J] to evaluate, to assess, to grade 10A3
**ocjena** *f* [J] grade, evaluation

**ocjenjivati** *see under* **ocijeniti**
**očaj** *m* despair 20.III
**očajan**, **očajna** *adj.* miserable, despairing 14A2
**očekivati**, **očekujem** (I) to expect 14A4
**očigledno** *adv.* obviously
**očit** *adj.* obvious 📖B.V
**čuvati** *see under* **čuvati**
**od** *prep. + Gen* from, away from, of 🗝5 4A3, 4A4✿, 9A3✿, 11A2✿
**odakle** *adv.* from where 4A1, 4A1✿
**odati** (P); **odavati**, **odajem** (I) 1. to disclose, show; 2. to betray 20.I
**odavde** *adv.* from here 13A4
**odavno** *adv.* long ago, a long time 16A1
**odbrana** *f* [B,S] defense
**odeća** *f* [E] clothing 20.VII
**odeljenje** *n* [S] hospital ward, department, section
**odenuti**, **odenem** (P); **odevati**, **odevam**, **odevaju**(I) [E] to don, to put on 📖B.I
**odenuti se**, **odenem se** (P); **odevati se**, **odevam se**, **odevaju se** (I) [E] to be dressed, to wear
**odevati** *see under* **odenuti**
**odevati se** *see under* **odenuti se**
**odgledati** (P) to watch a series [*e.g.* of films] 16A1a *see* **gledati**
**odgojiti**, **odgojim** (P) 20.VI; **odgajati**, **odgajam**, **odgajaju** (I) to raise, to bring up
**odgovarajući** *adj.* corresponding 16A2a, 12A1✿
**odgovarati** *see under* **odgovoriti**
**odgovor** *m* answer, response 2A1
**odgovoriti**, **odgovorim** (P) 16A2a; **odgovarati**, **odgovaram**, **odgovaraju** (I) 5A1 1. to answer, to respond, 10A2✿, 12A1✿; 2. + *Dat* to suit, to be convenient, to correspond to 6A4✿, 9A3✿
**odigrati** (P); **odigravati**, **odigravam**, **odigravaju** (I) to play 9☺ *see* **igrati**
**odijevati** *see under* **odjenuti**
**odijevati se** *see under* **odjenuti se**
**odjeća** *f* [J] clothing 20.VII
**odjel** *m; Gsg* **odjela** [B,C] hospital ward, department
**odjednom** *adv.* suddenly 14A4 *see* **jednom**
**odjenuti**, **odjenem** (P); **odijevati**, **odijevam**, **odijevaju** (I) [J] to don, to put on 📖B.I
**odjenuti se**, **odjenem se** (P); **odijevati se**, **odijevam se**, **odijevaju se** (I) [J] to be dressed, to wear
**odlaziti** *see under* **otići**
**odletati** *see under* **odleteti**
**odleteti**, **odletim** (P) 15A1; **odletati**, **odlećem** (I) [E] 📖A.III to fly off *see* **leteti**
**odletjeti**, **odletim; odletio**, **odletjela** (P) 15A1; **odlijetati**, **odlijećem** (I) [J] 📖A.III to fly off *see* **letjeti**
**odličan**, **odlična** *adj.* excellent
**odlično** *adv.* excellent 2A4
**odlijetati** *see under* **odletjeti**
**odlika** *f; DLsg* **odlici** 1. feature, characteristic; 2. excellent grade [in school] 17A3b
**odliti**, **odlijem** (P) 14A1; **odlijevati**, **odlijevam**, **odlijevaju** (I) [J] **odlivati**, **odlivam**, **odlivaju** (I) [E] pour off *see* **liti**
**odlučiti**, **odlučim** (P) 12A3; **odlučivati**, **odlučujem** (I) to decide
**odmah** *adv.* immediately 5A2
**odmahnuti**, **odmahnem** (P); **odmahivati**, **odmahujem** (I) to dismiss with a wave of the hand 20.VI
**odmor** *m* 1. rest; 2. vacation; 3. school recess 5C1, 6A1✿
**odnekud** *adv.* from somewhere 📖B.III
**odneti**, **odnesem** (P); **odnositi**, **odnosim** (I) [E] to carry away 7A3, 7A3✿, 10A4✿ *see* **nositi**
**odnijeti**, **odnesem; odnio**, **odnijela** (P); **odnositi**, **odnosim** (I) [J] to carry away 7A3, 7A3✿, 10A4✿ *see* **nositi**
**odnos** *m* relationship 11A4
**odnosno** *adv.* that is, i.e., and, or rather, in regard to, in reference to, in other words, versus, as to, respectively, relatively, regarding, concerning, accordingly 12A1, 12A1
**odobriti**, **odobrim** (P) 16A1a; **odobravati**, **odobravam**, **odobravaju** (I) to approve
**odrediti**, **odredim** (P) 18A1b; **određivati**, **određujem** (I) to determine, to set
**određen** *adj.* determined, definite, specific, certain 19A1b
**držati**, **držim** (P) 📖B.VI, 11A1✿; **državati**, **državam**, **državaju** (I) 16A3b 1. to hold 2. to maintain, to sustain *see* **držati**
**državati** *see under* **držati**
**odsek** *m; Npl* **odseci** [E] university department 16A1a
**odseliti se**, **odselim se** (P) 18A3; **odseljavati se**, **odseljavam se**, **odseljavaju se** (I) to move away *see* **seliti se**
**odsesti**, **odsednem** (P); **odsedati**, **odsedam**, **odsedaju** (I) [E] to stay as a guest 16A1a
**odsjek** *m; Npl* **odsjeci** [J] university department 16A1a
**odsjesti**, **odsjednem** (P); **odsjedati**, **odsjedam**, **odsjedaju** (I) [J] to stay as a guest 16A1a
**odvažiti se**, **odvažim se** (P) to muster courage 16A3a
**odvesti**, **odvedem; odveo**, **odvela** (P); **odvoditi**, **odvodim** (I) to lead, to take 10A4, 7A3✿, 10A4✿ *see* **voditi**

**òdvesti**, **odvèzem; òdvezao**, **òdvezla** (P); **odvòziti**, **òdvozim** (I) to drive or take (by vehicle) 7A3✿, 10A4✿, 11A1✿ *see* **vòziti**
**òdvjetnik** *m; Npl* **òdvjetnici** [B,C] lawyer 5A3, 11A2✿
**odvràtiti**, **òdvratim** (P) 20.VII; **òdvraćati** (I) to retort, to deflect
**odžìveti**, **òdživim** (P) [E] to live out one's life 20.II *see* **žìveti**
**odžìvjeti**, **òdživim; odžìvio**, **odžìvjela** (P) [J] to live out one's life 20.II *see* **žìvjeti**
**oglèdalo** *n* [B,C,S] mirror 9A2
**okàniti se**, **òkanim se** (P) to avoid, to shun 📖B.IV
**oko** *n; Npl* **oči** *(pl forms f) Gpl* **očiju** eye 10A3, 10A4✿; **jàje na oko** egg sunnyside up 7A1
**oko** *prep.* + *Gen* around ⊶5 5🌍
**òkolina** *f* environment, surroundings 16A3a
**okòlnost** *f; Gsg* **okòlnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** circumstance; **sticajem** [B,S] **stjecajem** [C] **okòlnosti** as things turned out
**okrènuti**, **òkrenem** (P) 20.VIII; **okrètati**, **òkrećem** (I) to turn, to turn over *see* **krènuti**
**òktobar** *m; Gsg* **òktobra** [B,S] October 6A2, 6A2
**okupator** *m; Gsg* **okupàtora** occupying forces 18A3
**òkupiti** (P); **okùpljati**, **òkupljam**, **okùpljaju** (I) to gather, to assemble 14A4,; **òkupiti se** (P); **okùpljati se**, **òkupljam se**, **okùpljaju se** (I) to gather around 18A3, 14A1✿
**okùpljati** *see under* **òkupiti**
**okùpljati se** *see under* **òkupiti**
**òkvirni** *adj.* approximate, in outline form 16A2a
**Olimpijàda** *f* Olympic Games 16A1b
**òlovka** *f; DLsg* **òlovci** *Gpl* **òlovaka** *or* **òlovki** pencil 1A2; **hèmijska òlovka** [B,S] **kèmijska òlovka** [C] ballpoint pen 2A4, 7A4
**olovan**, **olovna** *adj.* lead, leaden 18A1a
**olovo** *n* lead [ = metal]
**olùja** *f* storm 14A2
**òmladina** *f* young people 16A1b
**òmlet** *m* omelet 7A1
**on** *m; pron.* 1. he; 2. it ⊶4 1A2, 2A1✿, 7A1✿
*(Acc-Gen)* **njega** 2A2✿, **ga** 2A1, 2A1✿
*(Dat)* **njemu**, **mu** 6A3✿
*(Loc)* **njemu** 6A3✿
*(Instr)* **njim**, **njìme** 7A1✿
*for pl see* **òni**
**ona** *f; pron.* 1. she; 2. it ⊶4 1A2, 2A1✿, 6A3✿, 7A1✿
*(Acc)* **nju** 2A2, 2A2✿, **je** 2A1, 2A1✿, **ju** 2A1✿, 10A1✿
*(Gen)* **nje**, **je** 6A3✿
*(Dat)* **njoj**, **joj** 6A3✿
*(Loc)* **njoj** 6A3✿
*(Instr)* **njom**, **njòme** 7A1✿
*for pl see* **òni**
**ona** *n; pron.* they ⊶4 1A4, 2A2✿, 6A3✿, 7A1✿ *for other forms see* **òni**
**onaj**, **ono**, **ona** *pron. adj.* 1. that; 2. that one ⊶4 2A2
**onàkav**, **onàkvo**, **onàkva** *pron. adj.* that kind of
**onamo** *adv.* 1. there; 2. in that direction 20.VI
**onda** *adv.* 1. then; 2. thereupon 3A2
**onde** *adv.* [E] there 14A2
**ondje** *adv.* [J] there 14A2
**one** *f; pron.* they ⊶4 1A4, 2A2✿, 6A3✿, 7A1✿ *for other forms see* **òni**
**òni** *m; pron.* they ⊶4 1A4, 2A2✿, 6A3✿, 7A1✿
*(Acc-Gen)* **njih**, **ih** 2A2✿, 6A3✿, 7A1✿
*(Dat-Loc-Instr)* **njim**, **njima**, **im** 6A3✿ 7A1✿
**ono** *n; pron.* it ⊶4 1A2, 2A1✿, 2A2✿, 6A3✿, 7A1✿ *for other forms see* **on**
**onùda** *adv.* that way, in that direction
**opći** *adj.* [B,C] general
**opasan**, **opasna** *adj.* dangerous 7A2
**operàcija** *f* operation 20.IV
**operìrati**, **operìram**, **operìraju** (I/P) [C] to operate 20.V
**operisati**, **operišem** (I/P) [B,S] to operate 20.V
**opet** *adv.* again 10A2
**opìsati**, **opišem** (P); **opisìvati**, **opìsujem** (I) to describe 10A3 *see* **pìsati**
**oponàšati**, **opònašam**, **oponàšaju** (I) to imitate 📖B.VIII
**opòravak** *m; Gsg* **opòravka** convalescence, recovery 20.I
**opòraviti se** (P) 20.VI; **opòravljati se** (I) to recover
**oporuka** *f; DLsg* **oporuci** [B,C] testament, will 20.IV
**opràštati** *see under* **oprostiti**
**òprati** *see under* **prati**
**òpravdati** (P) 20.II; **opravdàvati**, **opràvdavam**, **opravdàvaju** (I) to justify
**opredèliti se**, **opredèlim se** (P) 16A3b; **opredeljìvati se**, **opredèljujem se** (I) [E] to opt [for]
**opredijèliti se**, **opredijèlim se** (P) 16A3b; **opredjeljìvati se**, **opredjèljujem se** (I) [J] to opt [for]

**oprema** *f* equipment 14A1
**oprostiti**, **oprostim** (P); **opraštati**, **opraštam**, **opraštaju** (I) to forgive 2A1; **oprosti**, **oprostite** [C] sorry! 2A1, 2A4
**opraštati se**, **opraštam se**, **opraštaju se** (I) to bid farewell 20.VI
**opsednuti**, **opsednem; opsednuo** (P): **opsedati**, **opsedam** (I) [E] 1. to besiege; 2. to obsess 11A1
**opsjednuti**, **opsjednem; opsjednuo** (P): **opsjedati**, **opsjedam** (I) [J] 1. to besiege; 2. to obsess 11A1
**opšti** *adj.* [B,S] general
**opteretiti** (P) 16A3a; **opterećivati**, **opterećujem** (I) to burden
**optimizam** *m; Gsg* **optimizma** optimism 20.VI
**optužiti**, **optužim** (P) 20.VII; **optuživati**, **optužujem** (I) to accuse 20.II
**optuživati** *see under* **optužiti**
**opustiti**, **opustim** (P) B.II; **opuštati**, **opuštam**, **opuštaju** (I) to cause to relax
**opustiti se**, **opustim se** (P); **opuštati se**, **opuštam se**, **opuštaju se** (I) to relax *see* **pustiti**
**orah** *m; Npl* **orasi** walnut, nut 4A3, 3A3
**organizacija** *f* organization
**organizirati**, **organiziram**, **organiziraju** (I/P) [B,C] to organize 16A3b, 11A1
**organizovati**, **organizujem** (I/P) [B,S] to organize 16A3b, 11A1
**orao** *m; Gsg* **orla** *Npl* **orlovi** eagle
**orman** *m; Gsg* **ormana** [B,S] cupboard, built-in closet
**ormar** *m; Gsg* **ormara** [B,C] cupboard, built-in closet
**ormarić** *m* [B,C] small cupboard or storage unit 20.VII; **noćni ormarić** nightstand, bed table 12A1
**osam** *num.* eight (8) 5A1, 5A1
**osamdeset** *num.* eighty (80) 5A1, 5A1
**osamnaest** *num.* eighteen (18) 5A1, 5A1
**osamnaesti** *adj.* eighteenth (18th) 18A1
**osamsto** *num.* eight hundred (800) 12A1
**osećaj** *m* [E] feeling, sentiment 19A3b
**osećati** *see under* **osetiti**
**osećati se** *see under* **osetiti se**
**osetiti** (P); **osećati** (I) [E] to feel [ = sense of touch]
**osetiti se** (P) 15A1; **osećati se** (I) [E] to feel [ = emotion] 10A3, 10A2
**osetljiv** *adj.* [E] sensitive
**osigurati** (P); **osiguravati**, **osiguravam**, **osiguravaju** (I) 1. to secure, to provide [C only] 16A1b; 2. to insure
**osim** *prep.* + *Gen* [B,C,S] except, besides 8A3; **osim toga** besides, furthermore 8A3
**osjećaj** *m* [J] feeling, sentiment 19A3b
**osjećati** *see under* **osjetiti**
**osjećati se** *see under* **osjetiti se**
**osjetiti** (P); **osjećati** (I) [J] to feel [ = sense of touch]
**osjetiti se** (P) 15A1; **osjećati se** (I) [J] to feel [ = emotion] 10A3, 10A2
**osjetljiv** *adj.* [J] sensitive
**osmanski** *adj.* Ottoman 19A3b
**osmeh** *m; Npl* **osmesi** [E] smile 20.III
**osmehnuti se**, **osmehnem se** (P) B.I; **osmehivati se**, **osmehujem se** (I) [E] to flash a smile
**osmero** *n* [C] eight (group of mixed gender)
**osmi** *adj.* eighth (8th) 8A1, 6A2, 12A1, 12A3
**osmijeh** *m; Npl* **osmijesi** [J] smile 20.III
**osmina** *f.* one-eighth 12A1
**osmjehnuti se**, **osmjehnem se** (P) B.I; **osmjehivati se**, **osmjehujem se** (I) [J] to flash a smile
**osmogodišnji** *adj.* eight-year 20.III
**osmorica** *f* eight [men]
**osmoro** *n* [B,S] eight (group of mixed gender)
**osnov** *m* [B,S] 1. basis 16A3b; 2. foundation B.III
**osnova** *f* [B,C,S] 1. basis 16A3b; 2. foundation B.III
**osnovni** *adj.* basic 10A3
**osoba** *f* person 3A1, 3A1
**osoban**, **osobna** *adj.* [B,C] personal
**osoblje** *n* personnel, staff 11A4
**Osovina** *f* Axis [WW II alliance] 12A4
**ostajati** *see under* **ostati**
**ostali** *adj.* remaining, other 13A3
**ostareo**, **ostarela** *adj.* [E] elderly, aged 19A3a
**ostario**, **ostarjela** *adj.* [J] elderly, aged 19A3a
**ostati**, **ostanem** (P) 9A2; **ostajati**, **ostajem** (I) to remain, to stay 14A1, 10A2, 17A2a *see* **stati**
**ostava** *f* storage room, closet 16A1b
**ostaviti** (P) 14A1; **ostavljati** (I) 17A1a to leave [behind]
**ostrvo** *n* [B,S] island 15A1, 6A1
**osvežiti** (P); **osvežavati**, **osvežavam**, **osvežavaju** (I) [E] to refresh; **osvežiti se**, **osvežim se** (P) B.IV; **osvežavati se**, **osvežavam se**, **osvežavaju se** (I) to freshen up, to refresh oneself
**osvježiti** (P); **osvježavati**, **osvježavam**, **osvježavaju** (I) [E] to refresh; **osvježiti se**, **osvježim se** (P) B.IV; **osvježavati se**, **osvježavam se**, **osvježavaju se** (I) to freshen up, to refresh oneself
**ošišati** *see* **šišati**

**oštar**, **oštra** *adj.* sharp 10A3
**òtac** *m; Gsg* **òca** *Npl* **očevi** father 2A3, 2A3✿, 3A2✿
**òtadžbina** *f* [B,S] fatherland, homeland
**òteti**, **otmem** (P); **otìmati**, **òtimam** (I) 1. to grab 2. to abduct
**òteti se**, **otmem se** (P); **otìmati se**, **òtimam se** (I) to escape 20.II
**othràniti** *see under* **hràniti**
**òticati**, **òtičem** (I) [B,S] to drain, to flow away 7☺
**òtići**, **odem; òtišao**, **òtišla** (P); **òdlaziti** (I) to leave, to depart 10A2, 10A2✿, 12A4✿ *see* **ìći**
**òtjecati**, **òtječem** (I) [B,C] to drain, to flow away; **òtjecati pored** to flow around 7☺
**òtkad**, **òtkada** *conj.* ever since
**òtkriti**, **otkrijem** (P) 20.VI; **otkrìvati**, **òtkrivam**, **otkrìvaju** (I) to discover
**òtkud** adv. from where; **òtkud ti to** where'd you get that idea 🕮B.VII
**òtok** *m; Npl* **òtoci** [B,C] island 15A1, 6A1✿
**otprìlike** *adv.* approximately 12A1
**otpustiti**, **òtpustim** (P) 20.I; **otpùštati**, **òtpuštam**, **otpùštaju** (I) to release, to fire [from a job] *see* **pustiti**
**otputòvati**, **otpùtujem** (P) to go off on a trip 16A3b *see also* **putòvati**
**òtvoren** *adj.* open 16A3b; **na òtvorenom** outdoors [*e.g.* on an outdoor stage] 16A3b
**otvòriti**, **òtvorim** (P) 12A2; **otvàrati**, **òtvaram**, **otvàraju** (I) to open 19A3b
**òvaj**, **ovo**, **ova** *pron. adj.* this, this one ⊶4 1A2, 3A2✿
**òvaj** *excl.* umm, uh... 9A3
**ovàkav**, **ovàkvo**, **ovàkva** *pron. adj.* this kind of 2A4
**ovàko** *adv.* in this way, like this 13A3
**òvamo** *adv.* 1. in this direction; 2. here 7A3, 7.A4
**ovde** *adv.* [E] here 2A3
**ovdje** *adv.* [J] here 2A3
**ovisan**, **ovisna** *adj.* [C] 1. depending, dependent 16A3b; 2. addicted
**òvo je** this is 1A2
**ovòliko** *adv.* this much
**òvuda** *adv.* this way, here, in this direction 7.A4 🕮B.VII
**ozàriti**, **ozarim** (P) to illuminate, to glow 18A2a
**ozbìljan**, **ozbìljna** *adj.* serious 3A3
**oznàčiti**, **òznačim** (P) 17A1b; **označàvati**, **oznàčavam**, **označàvaju** (I) to mark, to designate
**označìvač** *m; Gsg* **označivàča** marker 20.V
**ožèniti** *see under* **žèniti**
**ožèniti se** *see under* **žèniti se**
**òžujak** *m; Gsg* **ožujka** [C] March 6A2, 6A2

**P**
**pa** *conj.* and, and also 7A2
**pacìjent** *m* patient 20.I
**pad** *n; Npl* **padovi** fall, drop
**padaline** *f (pl form)* [C] precipitation 14A2
**padati** *see under* **pasti**
**padavine** *f (pl form)* [B,S] precipitation 14A2
**padež** *m* case [grammar]
**pahùljice** *f (pl form)* flakes 7A1
**pak** *conj.* and, rather, on the other hand 5A3
**palac** *m; Gsg* **palca** thumb 10A4; **nòžni palac** big toe 10A4
**pametan**, **pametna** *adj.* intelligent, smart 11A2
**pamćenje** *n* memory
**pamtiti** (I) to remember; **zàpamtiti** (P) 1. to remember; 2. to memorize 16A1b
**pantalòne** *f (pl form)* [S] pants, trousers 11A1
**papàgaj** *m* [B,S] 1. parrot; 2. parakeet
**pàpar** *m; Gsg* **pàpra** [C] pepper [ = spice]
**pepeo** *m; Gsg* **pepela** ash
**pàpiga** *f; DLsg* **pàpigi** [B,C] 1. parrot; 2. parakeet 6A2, 6A2✿
**pàpir** *m; Gsg* **papìra** paper 1A2
**pàpirnica** *f* stationery store 2A4
**pàprika** *f; DLsg* **pàprici** pepper [ = vegetable] 7A1
**par** *m* pair 14A3
**paràdajz** *m* [B,C,S] tomato 7A1, 5A4✿
**pàrče** *m; Gsg* **pàrčeta** [B,S] piece 4A3
**pàre** *f (pl form)* money, change 5A2
**Pàriz** *m; Gsg* **Parìza** Paris 4A1
**park** *m; Gpl* **paràka** park 🕮A.III
**parkìranje** *n* parking 10☺
**parkìrati**, **pàrkiram**, **parkìraju** (I); **uparkìrati**, **upàrkiram**, **uparkìraju** (P) to park 12A2
**pàrtner** *m; Gsg* **partnèra** partner 13A3
**pas** *m; Gsg* **psa** *Gpl* **pasa** dog 1A2, 2A3✿, 3A2✿
**pasoš** *m* [B,S] passport 4🌍
**pasti**, **padnem; pao**, **pala** (P); **padati** (I) to fall 10A2, 10A1✿, 10A2✿; **pada** [**mi**] **na pamet** it occurs [to me] 11A4 *see also* **dòpasti se**, **ìspasti**, **nàpasti**
**pàsulj** *m; Gsg* **pasùlja** [S] beans
**patka** *f; Gpl* **pataka** duck
**pavìljon** *m; Gsg* **paviljòna** wing, pavilion 12A1
**paziti** (I) to watch out, to be careful 🕮B.VIII *see also* **upàziti**
**pàžljiv** *adj.* careful 14A1
**pàžnja** *f* attention 20.III
**pecanje** *n* fishing 20.II

**pecivo** *n* bread roll 5A1
**pedagogija** *f* teacher training 13B3
**pedeset** *num.* fifty (50) 5A1, 5A1✿, 12A1✿
**pedesetak** *num.* about fifty 13A3
**pèglanje** *n* ironing; **dàska za pèglanje** [B,C,S] **dàska za glačanje** [C] ironing board 🕮A.VIII
**pekar** *m* baker 11A2✿
**pena** *f* [E] foam 14A1
**perìod** *m* period, time 17A4
**pèro** *n* pen, fountain pen 2A1
**pesma** *f; Gpl* **pesama** [E] 1. song 5C1; 2. poem 10A3
**pesnički** *adj.* [E] poetic 19A1b
**pesnik** *m; Npl* **pesnici** [E] poet *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**pesnikinja** *f* [E] poet *(f.)* 11A2✿
**pèšak** *m; Gsg* **pešàka** *Npl* **pešàci** [E] pedestrian 5A2
**peške** *adv.* [S] on foot 5A2
**pet** *num.* five (5) 5A1, 5A1✿, 12A1✿, 12A2✿
**pètak** *m; Gsg* **pètka** Friday 2A1; **pètkom** on Fridays 7A2
**petero** *n.* [C] five (group of mixed gender) 12A1✿
**peti** *adj.* fifth (5th) 5A1, 6A2✿, 12A3✿
**pètnaest** *num.* fifteen (15) 5A1, 5A1✿, 14A2✿
**petnaèstak** *num.* fifteen or so 12A1✿
**pètnaesti** *adj.* fifteenth (15th) 15A1
**petòrica** *f* five [men] 12A2✿
**petoro** *n.* [B,S] five (group of mixed gender) 12A1✿
**petsto** *num.* five hundred (500) 12A1✿
**pèvač** *m; Gsg* **pevàča** [E] singer
**pevati** (I) [E] 1. to sing 5C1; 2. to compose verse 19A3b *see also* **spevati**
**pìće** *n* drink 🕮B.VII; **jelo i pìće** food and drink; **ìzići na pìće** [B,C only] **ìzaći na pìće** to go out for a drink 🕮B.VII
**pìjaca** *f* [B,S] marketplace 🕮A.I
**pìletina** *f* chicken [meat]
**pìngvin** *m; Gsg* **pingvìna** penguin 15A1
**pìngvinski** *adj.* penguin 15A1
**pìre** *m; Gsg* **pirèa** purée; **kesten pìre** chestnut purée; **krompìr pìre** [B,S] **pìre krumpìr** [C] mashed potatoes
**pirinač** *m* [B,S] rice
**pìsac** *m; Gsg* **pìsca** writer *(m., general)* 5A3
**pìsaći** *adj.* writing 12A1; **pìsaći sto** [B,S] **pìsaći stol** [C] desk 12A1
**pìsanje** *n* writing 10A4, 10A4✿
**pìsar** *m; Gsg* **pisara** clerk 11A2✿
**pìsati**, **pišem** (I) ⊶6 2A1, 2A1✿, 7A4✿, 10A1✿, 10A2✿, 10A4✿; **napìsati**, **nàpišem** (P) 11A1✿ to write *see also* **opìsati**, **potpìsati**, **upìsati**
**pismen** *adj.* literate, able to write 6A2
**pìsmo** *n; Gpl* **pìsama** letter ⊶4 1A2; **avìonsko pìsmo** airmail letter 2A4, 5A1✿
**pita** *f* pie
**pìtanje** *n* 1. question 1A2, 3A1✿, 3A2✿; 2. issue 1🌍
**pìtati**, **pitam**, **pìtaju** (I) to ask 3A1; **upìtati**, **ùpitam**, **upìtaju** (P) to inquire 🕮B.I *see also* **zapìtati**, **raspìtati se**
**piti**, **pijem** (I) to drink ⊶6 5A1; **pòpiti**, **popijem** (P) to drink up 5A4, 5A4✿, 10A1✿, 11A1✿
**pìva** *n* [C] beer
**pivo** *n* [B,C,S] beer 4A3
**pjena** *f* [J] foam 14A1
**pjesma** *f; Gpl* **pjesama** [J] 1. song 5C1; 2. poem 10A3
**pjesnički** *adj.* [J] poetic 19A1b
**pjesnik** *m; Npl* **pjesnici** [J] poet *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**pjesnikinja** *f* [J] poet *(f.)* 11A2✿
**pjèšak** *m; Gsg* **pjèšàka** *Npl* **pjèšàci** [J] pedestrian 5A2
**pješice** *adv.* [B,C] on foot 5A2
**pješke** *adv.* [J] [B/S] on foot 5A2
**pjèvač** *m; Gsg* **pjevàča** [J] singer
**pjevati** (I) [J] 1. to sing 5C1; 2. to compose verse 19A3b *see also* **spjevati**
**plàća** *f* [B,C] salary 18A3
**plàfon** *m; Gsg* **plafòna** [B,S] ceiling 8A4
**plàfonski** *adj.* [B,S] ceiling 8A4
**plahta** *f; Gpl* **plahti** [C] sheet (bedding) 12A1
**plakati**, **plačem** (I) to cry 18A2a
**plan** *m; Npl* **planovi** plan, map 16A1a; **plan grada** map of town 11A3
**plànet** *m; Gsg* **planèta** [C] planet 6A1
**planèta** [B,S] planet 6A1
**planìna** *f* mountain 16A3b
**planìrati**, **plànìram**, **planìraju** (I) to plan 16A1b
**plašiti** (I), **ùplašiti** (P) to frighten; **plašiti se** 10A3, **ùplašiti se** + *Gen* (I) to be frightened 11☺
**plàta** *f* [B,S] salary 18A3
**plàtiti**, **platim** (P); **plàćati**, **plaćam**, **plàćaju** (I) to pay 2A4
**plav**, **plàva**; **plavi** *adj.* 1. blue 2A3; 2. blond
**plàvuša** *f* blonde 🕮B.I
**plàža** *f* beach 16A3a
**ples** *m; Npl* **plèsovi** [B,C] dance 15A1
**plesač** *m; Gsg* **plesàča** [B,C] dancer *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**plesàčica** *f* [B,C] dancer *(f.)* 11A2✿
**plèsati**, **plešem** (I) [B,C] to dance 15A1,

15A1✿
**plići** *adj.* shallower *see* **plitak**
**plin** *m; Npl* **plinovi** 1. natural gas *(usually sg)*; 2. digestive gas *(usually pl)*
**plitak**, **plitka**; **plitki** *adj.* shallow
**plivati** (I) to swim 18A1a
**ploča** *f* blackboard [C] 4A4; gramophone record, memorial plaque [B,C,S]
**pločnik** *m; Npl* **pločnici** [C] sidewalk 14A3
**pljeskati**, **plješćem** (I) to applaud 🕮B.VIII
**pljuštati**, **pluštim** (I) to rain cats and dogs, to pour down rain 14☺
**po** *prep. + Acc* for ⊶5; **ìći po njih** to fetch them, to get them 9A4
**po** *prep.* each, per [*as in* **kupili su po jèdan sladoled** they each bought one ice crea*m;* they bought one ice cream per person] 5A1, 5A1✿
**po** *prep. + Loc* ⊶5; 1. according to 6A2; 2. on 🕮A.V.; 3. around 12A1; 4. of 20.III; 5. at, upon 🕮B.VII; 6. per 12A1; **po mom mišljenju** in my opinion 10A4; **po običaju** according to custom 🕮B.VI; **po prilici** approximately 12A1; **po čelu** on the forehead 🕮A.V.; **po gradu** all around town 20.VII; **po završetku** at the end 🕮B.VII; **po cìmetu** of cinnamon 20.III; **po sobi** per room 12A1; **jèdan po jèdan** one by one 15A2
**po** *num.* half *see under* **polòvica** [B,C] *or* **polòvina** [B,S]
**pòbeći**, **pòbegnem** (P); **bèžati**, **bèžim** (I) [E] to flee, to run away 18A3
**pòbjeći**, **pòbjegnem** (P); **bjèžati**, **bjèžim** (I) [J] to flee, to run away 18A3, B.VIII
**počèšljati** *see under* **čèšljati**
**počètak** *m; Gsg* **počètka** *Npl* **počèci** beginning 7A4
**pòčeti**, **počnem** (P) 13A2; **pòčinjati**, **pòčinjem** (I) 6A2 to begin, to start
**pòčetni** *adj.* initial 16A3b
**pòčinjati** *see under* **pòčeti**
**pòčinuti**, **pòčinem** (P) *(archaic)* to rest 19A1b
**pòčistiti** *see under* **čistiti**
**pòći**, **pođem; pòšao**, **pòšla** (P) 9A4; **pòlaziti** (I) to go, to set out 9A2; **pòći** [nekome] **za rukom** to able to do 18A3 *see* **ìći**
**poćutati**, **pòćutam** (P) [B,S] to fall silent briefly 20.IV
**pod** *prep. + Instr* under ⊶5 8A1, 8A4✿
**pod** *prep. + Acc* [moving to a position] under ⊶5
**pod** *m; Gsg* **pòda** floor 6A1
**podàtak** *m; Gsg* **podàtka** *Npl* **podàci** *Gpl* **podàtaka** datum, data 16A3b
**pòdcrtati** (P); **podcrtàvati**, **podcrtavam**, **podcrtàvaju** (I) [C] underline 18A1b
**podèliti** *see under* **dèliti**
**pòdići** [**pòdignuti**], **pòdignem** (P) 15A1; **pòdizati**, **pòdižem** (I) 🕮A.VI to lift up, to raise
**podijèliti** *see under* **dijèliti**
**pòdizati** *see under* **pòdići** [**pòdignuti**]
**podnàslov** *m* subheading 19A2b
**pòdne** *n; Gsg* **pòdneva** *or* **pòdne** *(i.e. indecl.)* noon 10A1; **pre pòdne** [E] **prije pòdne** [J] [in the] morning, late morning 10A1
**Pòdravina** *f* Drava river valley
**Pòdrinje** *n* Drina river valley
**pòdručje** *n* area, region 6🌍
**pòdstaći**, **pòdstaknem; pòdstakao**, **pòdstakla** (P) 19A3b; **pòdsticati**, **pòdstičem** (I) to encourage
**podstanar** *m* tenant, subletter 9A3; **ìći u podstanare** to become a tenant, to rent 9A3
**podučàvati** *see under* **podùčiti**
**podùčiti** (P); **podučàvati**, **podùčavam**, **podučàvaju** (I) to tutor 18A3
**Pòdunavlje** *n* Danube river valley
**poduzèće** *n* [B,C] business, company 11A4
**podùzeti**, **pòduzmem** (P) 16A1a; **poduzìmati**, **podùzimam**, **poduzìmaju** (I) [B,C] to undertake *see* **ùzeti**
**pòdvući**, **podvùčem**, **podvùku** (P) 18A1b; **podvlàčiti**, **pòdvlačim** (I) [B,S] to underline *see* **vući**
**pòetski** *adj.* poetic 19A1b
**pòezija** *f* poetry 3A2, 3A2✿
**pogàčica** *f* bread roll 9☺
**pogàđati**, **pògađam**, **pogàđaju** (I) 1. to make a guess 🕮B.VII; 2. to shoot at; 3. to attempt to hit [a target] *see* **pogòditi**
**pòginuti**, **pòginem** (P) to be killed, to perish 14A3
**pòglavlje** *n* chapter 10A2
**pogled** *m* 1. gaze 10A3; 2. **pogled (na)** view (of)
**pògledati** (P) 20.V; **poglèdati**, **pògledam**, **poglèdaju** (I) to glance at, to take a look 2A4; **pògledati se** (P); **poglèdati se**, **pògledam se**, **poglèdaju se** (I) to look at oneself [*e.g.* in the mirror] 9A2 *see* **gledati**
**pogòditi**, **pògodim** (P) 1. to figure out, to get the answer; 2. to hit [a target]
**pògreška** *f; DLsg* **pògrešci** *or* **pògreški** *Gpl* **pògrešaka** mistake 🕮B.III
**pohàđati**, **pòhađam**, **pohàđaju** (I) to attend [classes, school] 16A2b
**pohvàliti**, **pòhvalim** (P) to praise *see also* **hvàliti**
**pohvàliti se**, **pòhvalim se** (P) to boast 15A1
**pojam** *m; Gsg* **pojma** *Npl* **pojmovi** concept, notion, idea 13A3; **nemam pojma** I have

no idea 13A3
**pojava** *f* 1. appearance; 2. phenomenon 18A1b
**pojàviti se**, **pòjavim se** (P) 13A3; **pojavljìvati se**, **pojàvljujem se** (I) to appear
**pojedìnac** *m; Gsg* **pojedìnca** individual 19A2b
**pojedìnačan**, **pojedìnačna** *adj.* individual 16A3b
**pojèdini** *adj.* some, several, certain
**pojedìnost** *f; Gsg* **pojedìnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** detail 📖B.VI
**pòjesti** *see under* **jesti**
**pokàzati**, **pokàžem** (P) 20.VI, 9A2✿; **pokazìvati**, **pokàzujem** (I) 📖A.IV to show, to demonstrate
**pokazìvati** *see under* **pokàzati**
**pòklanjati** *see under* **poklòniti**
**poklòniti**, **pòklonim** (P) 12A2; **pòklanjati** (I) 📖B.VIII 1. to give a gift; 2. to bow
**pokrènuti**, **pòkrenem** (P) 16A2a; **pòkretati**, **pòkrećem** (I) to set in motion
**pokret** *m* movement
**pokrìvač** *m; Gsg* **pokrivàča** [C] blanket 12A1
**pòkušati** (P) 11A1; **pokušàvati**, **pokušàvam**, **pokušàvaju** (I) 📖B.V to try, to attempt
**pokvàriti** *see under* **kvàriti**
**pola** half 14A2, 14A2✿
**polàgati** *see under* **položiti**
**polàko** *adv.* slowly, take it easy 13A3
**pòlaran**, **pòlarna** *adj.* polar 15A1; **pòlarno more** Arctic (or Antarctic) Ocean 15A1
**pòlaziti** *see under* **pòći**
**pòlaznica** *f* one who attends a school or a course *(f.)* 📖B.IV
**pòlaznik** *m; Npl* **pòlaznici** one who attends a school or course *(m., general)* 16A2b
**polèteti** *see under* **lèteti**
**polètjeti** *see under* **lètjeti**
**pòlica** *f* shelf 📖A.VI
**polìcija** *f* police 14A3
**polìcijski** *adj.* police 14A3; **polìcijska stànica** [B,C,S] **polìcijska postaja** [C] police station 9A3
**polìglot** *m* [C] polyglot, person who speaks many languages 📖B.III
**polìglota** *m; Npl* **polìglote** [B,S] polyglot, person who speaks many languages 📖B.III
**polìtički** *adj.* political; **polìtičke nàuke** [B,S], **polìtičke znanosti** [C] political science 13B3
**polìtika** *f; DLsg* **polìtici** 1. politics 📖B.V; 2. policy
**polòvica** *f* [B,C] half 12A1, 12A1✿ *see under* **po** *or* **pola**
**polòvina** *f* [B,S] half 12A1, 12A1✿ *see under* **po** *or* **pola**
**položiti**, **položim** (P); **polàgati**, **pòlažem** (I) put 10A2✿; **polàgati ispit** to take/write an exam 6A2; **položiti ìspit** (P) to pass an exam 6A2, 6A2✿
**poluòstrvo** *n* [B,S] peninsula 6🌍
**poluòtok** *m; Npl* **poluòtoci** [B,C] peninsula 6🌍
**polje** *n* field 🗝4 19A1b
**poljopriìvreda** *f* agriculture 13B3
**poljopriìvredni** *m; Npl* **poljopriìvredni** farmer, person employed in agriculture 11A2✿
**pòljubac** *m; Gsg* **pòljupca** kiss 20.III
**poljùbiti** *see also* **ljùbiti**
**pomàgati** *see under* **pòmoći**
**pomènuti**, **pòmenem** (P); **pòminjati**, **pòminjem** (I) [B,S] to mention 16A1b
**pòmfrit** *m* French fried potatoes
**pomilovànje** *n* clemency, pardon 19A2a
**pomìrljiv** *adj.* conciliatory 20.IV
**pomoć** *f; Gsg* **pomoći**, *Isg* **pomoću** help, aid 14A3; **hitna pomoć** emergency response, first aid, 911 14A3; **prva pomoć** first aid
**pòmoći**, **pòmognem; pòmogao**, **pòmogla** (P); **pomàgati**, **pòmažem** (I) + *Dat* to help 10A4, 10A1✿, 14A2✿
**pomòrandža** *f; Gpl* **pomòrandži** [S] orange [ = fruit] 4A3
**Pòmoravlje** *n* Morava river valley
**pònajviše** *adv.* most of all 15A1
**ponaòsob** *adv.* individually 15A2
**ponàšati se**, **pònašam se**, **ponàšaju se** (I) to behave 18A2b
**ponèdeljak** *m; Gsg* **ponèdeljka** [E] Monday 2A1; **ponèdeljkom** on Mondays 7A2
**ponèdjeljak** *m; Gsg* **ponèdjeljka** [J] Monday 2A1; **ponèdjeljkom** on Mondays 7A2
**pònekad** *adv.* sometimes 7A1
**pònesti**, **ponèsem** (P) [E] to take 16A1a *see* **nòsiti**
**pònijeti** (P), **ponèsem; ponio**, **ponijela** [J] to take 16A1a *see* **nòsiti**
**pòništiti** (P) 13A4; **poništàvati**, **poništàvam**, **poništàvaju** (I) to stamp, to void
**pònìziti**, **pònizim** (P) 19A2a; **ponižàvati**, **ponižàvam**, **ponižàvaju** (I) to humiliate
**pònoć** *f; Gsg* **pònoći**, *Isg* **pònoću** *or* **pònoći** midnight
**pònosan**, **pònosna** *adj.* proud 16A1a
**ponovno** *adv.* [C] again 9☺, 14A1
**ponovo** *adv.* [B,C,S] again 9☺, 14A1
**pònuditi** *see under* **nuditi**
**pop** *m; Gsg* **pòpa** *Npl* **pòpovi** [Orthodox] priest 11A2✿
**pòpeti se**, **popnem se** (P) to rise, to climb up 14A1

**pòpis** *m* list [C]; **pòpis stanovnìštva** [B,C,S] **pòpis pučànstva** [C] census
**pòpiti** *see under* **piti**
**popòdne** *n; Gsg* **popòdneva** *or* **popòdne** (*i.e. indecl.*) noon 5A4 *see* **pòdne**
**popòdne** *adv.* in the afternoon 10A1
**pòpraviti** (P) 13A2; **pòpravljati** (I) to repair
**pòpričati** (P) to chat for awhile 🕮B.VI *see under* **prìčati**
**popriličan**, **poprilična** *adj.* considerable 16A2b
**pòpušiti** (P) to have a smoke 20.V *see* **pušiti**
**poput** *prep. + Gen* similar to, like 19A1b
**porazgovàrati**, **porazgòvaram**, **porazgovàraju** (P) to converse briefly, chat 16A2b *see* **razgovàrati**
**porcèlanski** *adj.* [S] porcelain 12A2
**porcùlanski** *adj.* [B,C] porcelain 12A2
**pòreći**, **porečem**, **porèku** [**pòrekne**m]; **pòrekao**, **pòrekla** (P); **poricati**, **pòričem** (I) to deny 🕮B.V
**pored** *prep. + Gen* 1. next to, along ⊶5 4A4
**pòredati** *see* **rèdati**
**pòređati** *see* **rèđati**
**pòređenje** *n* [B,S] comparison 11A2
**porèklo** *n* [E] origin 16A3a
**poricati** *see* **pòreći**
**porijèklo** *n* [J] origin 16A3a
**pòrodica** *f* [B,S] family 9A1
**pòrodični** *adj.* [B,S] family, familial 12A3
**poruka** *f; DLsg* **poruci** message 15A2; **SMS poruka** text message
**pòsao** *m; Gsg* **pòsla** *Npl* **pòslovi** *or* **pòsli** job, employment ⊶4 5A3; [**ìmati**] **pune ruke pòsla** to be very busy, to have one's hands full 9A2
**Pòsavina** *f* Sava river valley 6🌍
**pòseban**, **pòsebna** *adj.* special 7A4
**pòsedovati**, **pòsedujem** (I) [E] to possess 19A2b
**poseta** *f* [E] visit 16A3b
**posètilac** *m; Gsg* **posètioca** [E] visitor *(m., general)* 15A1
**pòsetiti** (P) 16A2a; **posećìvati**, **posèćujem** (I) [E] to visit
**pòsjedovati**, **pòsjedujem** (I) [J] to possess 19A2b
**posjet** *m* [B,C] visit 16A3b
**posjeta** *f* [J] [B/S] visit 16A3b
**posjètilac** *m; Gsg* **posjètioca** [J] [B/S] visitor *(m., general)* 15A1
**posjètitelj** *m* [C] visitor *(m., general)*
**posjetitèljica** *f* [C] visitor *(f.)* 20.III
**pòsjetiti** (P) 16A2a; **posjećìvati**, **posjèćujem** (I) [J] to visit
**pòslastica** *f* [B,S] dessert 11A2
**pòslati** *see under* **slati**
**posle** *prep. + Gen* [E] after ⊶5 5A2
**posle** *adv.* [E] later, afterwards 🕮A.V
**pòsledica** *f* [E] consequence 19A3b
**pòslednji** *adj.* [E] final, last 14A1
**poslepòdne** *n; Gsg* **poslepòdneva** *or* **poslepòdne** (*i.e. indecl.*) [E] afternoon
**poslije** *prep. + Gen* [J] after ⊶5 5A2
**poslije** *adv.* [J] later, afterwards 🕮A.V
**poslijedìplomski** [C] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.]; **poslijedìplomski studij** [C] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.] study 16A2a
**poslijepòdne** *n; Gsg* **poslijepòdneva** *or* **poslijepòdne** (*i.e. indecl.*) [J] afternoon
**poslovan**, **poslovna** *adj.* business, commercial 13A3
**poslùžiti**, **pòslužim** (P); **poslužìvati**, **poslùžujem** (I) to serve 13A1 *see under* **slùžiti**
**pòsljedica** *f* [J] consequence 19A3b
**pòsljednji** *adj.* [J] final, last 14A1
**posmàtrati**, **pòsmatram**, **posmàtraju** (I) [B,S] to observe 14☺
**pospan** *adj.* sleepy, drowsy
**pòsmrtan**, **pòsmrtna** *adj.* posthumous 17A4
**postaja** *f* [C] station 20.VIII; **policijska postaja** police station; **radio postaja** radio station 9A3
**postàjati** *see under* **pòstati**
**pòstati**, **pòstanem** [P] 18A3; **postàjati**, **postòjim** [I] to become, to exist *see* **stati**
**pòstaviti** (P) 15A2, 11A1✿; **pòstavljati** (I) 16A1a to put, to pose, to place; **pòstaviti** / **pòstavljati pìtanje** pose a question
**postdìplomski** [B,C,S] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.] study; **postdìplomski studij** [B,C,S] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.] study 16A2a
**postelja** *f* bed 19A3a
**posteljìna** *f* bedding 12A1
**pòstepen** *adj.* gradual 19A3b
**pòstići** [**pòstignuti**], **pòstignem; pòstigao**, **pòstigla** (P); **postìzati**, **pòstižem** (I) to accomplish 13☺
**pòstignuti** *see under* **pòstići**
**pòstojanje** *n* existence 17A4
**pòstojeći** *adj.* existing 19A1b
**posùditi**, **pòsudim** (P) 16A1a; **posuđìvati**, **posùđujem** (I) to borrow
**pòsuđe** *n; coll.* [B,C] dishes 12A2
**posve** *adv.* completely 14A4
**posveta** *f* dedication 20.VIII
**posvètiti**, **pòsvetim** (P) 16A2a; **posvećìvati**, **posvèćujem** (I) to dedicate; **posvètiti se**, **pòsvetim se** (P) 18A3; **posvećìvati se**,

**posvèćujem se** (I) to dedicate oneself
**pòsvojan**, **pòsvojna** *adj.* [C] possessive; **pòsvojna zamenica** [E] **pòsvojna zamjenica** [J] possessive pronoun
**pošìljac** *n; Npl* **pošìljoci** [B,S] sender
**pošìljilac** *n; Npl* **pošìljioci** [B,C] sender
**pòšten** *adj.* fair, honest, honorable 7☺, 20.IV
**poštovan** *adj.* respected, esteemed 16A2a
**poštovànje** *n* respect, esteem 16A2a
**poštòvati**, **poštujem** (I) to respect, to honor 12A3
**pošutjeti**, **pošutim; pošutio**, **pošutjela** (P) [C] to fall silent 20.IV *see* **šutjeti**
**Pòtisje** *n* Tisa river valley
**pòtiti** (I) *(archaic)* to perspire 18A2a
**potkošulja** *f* undershirt
**pòtom** *adv.* then, later 12A2
**pòtpis** *m* signature 20.VIII
**potpìsati**, **pòtpišem** (P) 20.V; **potpisìvati**, **potpìsujem** (I) to sign *see* **pìsati**
**potpredsednik** *m; Npl* **potpredsednici** vice president
**potpredsjednik** *m; Npl* **potpredsjednici** vice president
**pòtpun** *adj.* complete, full, total
**pòtpuno** *adv.* totally
**potraga** *f; DLsg* **potrazi** search 19A2b
**potreba** *f* need 19A2b
**potreban**, **potrebna** *adj.* necessary 11A2
**potròšiti** *see under* **tròšiti**
**potrùditi se** *see under* **trùditi se**
**potvrda** *f* confirmation, certificate 16A2b
**potvrdan**, **potvrdna** *adj.* affirmative 📖B.VI
**pòumreti**, **pòumrem; poumro**, **poumrla** (P) [E] to die off [one by one] 17A2a, 17A2a *see* **ùmreti**
**pòumrijeti**; **pòumrem**, **poumro**, **poumrla** (P) [J] to die off [one by one] 17A2a, 17A2a *see* **ùmrijeti**
**pòvezan** *adj.* connected, interconnected 📖B.IV
**povèzati**, **pòvežem** (P) 📖B.IV; **povezìvati**, **povèzujem** (I) to connect 16A1b
**povijest** *f; Gsg* **povijesti** *Isg* **povijeću**, **povijesti** [C] history 13B3, 17A1b
**pòvod** *m* reason, occasion 📖B.I
**pòvratak** *m; Gsg* **pòvratka** return 14A4
**pòvratan**, **pòvratna** *adj.* 1. reflexive; 2. recurrent; **pòvratna zamenica** [E] **pòvratna zamjenica** [J] reflexive pronoun (*e.g.* **sebe**)
**pòvremeno** *adv.* occasionally, now and then 8A3
**povrnuti**, **pòvrnem** (P) *(archaic)* to return 19A3a
**površìna** *f* surface
**pozdrav** *f* greeting 6A3
**pòzdraviti** (P) 📖A.VII; **pozdravljati** (I) 6A3 to greet, to send greetings
**pòzdraviti se** (P) 12A1; **pozdravljati se** (I) 6A3 to greet one another
**pòzdravljati** *see under* **pòzdraviti**
**pòznat** *adj.* famous 18A3; familiar 📖B.I
**pòznati** (P) 10A2, 10A2✿; **poznàvati**, **pòznajem** (I) 3A1, 3A1✿, 10A1✿, 10A2✿ to be familiar with *see* **znati**
**pòzorišni** *adj.* [B,S] theater, theatrical 16A3a
**pòzorište** *n* [B,S] theater 5A2, 5A4✿, 6A1✿
**pòzvati**, **pozòvem** (P); **pozìvati**, **pòzivam**, **pozìvaju** (I) 1. to invite; 2. to call 13A1; **pòzvati u goste** to invite for a visit 13A1 *see* **zvati**
**požèleti** *see under* **žèleti**
**požèljeti** *see under* **žèljeti**
**požùriti se** *see under* **žùriti se**
**prag** *m; Npl* **pragovi** threshold 19A1a
**prasnuti**, **prasnem** (P) 📖B.IV; **praskati** (I) to burst out, to flare up
**prati**, **pèrem** (I); **òprati**, **opèrem** (P) to wash 9A2, 9A2✿
**pratiti** (I) 12A2; **ispratiti** (P) to follow, to accompany
**pràtilac** *m; Gsg* **pràtioca** *Gpl* **pràtilaca** person serving as an escort ⊶4
**pràtnja** *f* escort, accompaniment 20.VII
**pravda** *f; Gpl* **pravdi** justice 19A2b
**pravedan** *adj.* just, righteous
**pravi** *adj.* real, true 3A2
**pravilo** *n* rule 20.II
**praviti** (I); **nàpraviti** (P) to make 20.III
**praviti se** (I) [B,C,S] 1. to pretend, to feign 📖B.IV, 20.IV
**pràvo** *n* 1. law [ = discipline] 13B3; 2. right [ = that which is just]; **ìmati pràvo** 7A2 **biti u pràvu** 📖B.V to be right; **ljudska pràva** human rights
**pravo** *adv.* 1. right, correct 7A2; 2. straight ahead [B,S] 13A4
**pravoslàvac** *n; Gsg* **pravoslàvca** Orthodox Christian *(general)*
**pravoslavan**, **pravoslavna** *adj.* Orthodox Christian
**pràzan**, **pràzna** *adj.* empty 13A1
**pre** *prep. + Gen* [E] before ⊶5 5A2, 13A4✿; **pre pòdne** *adv.* [E] late morning 10A1
**pre** *adv.* [E] earlier, before 13A2
**prebàciti**, **prèbacim** (P); **prebacìvati**, **prebàcujem** (I) to pass on, to transfer 20.VII
**prebacìvati** *see under* **prebàciti**
**prećì**, **pređem; prešao**, **prešla** (P); **prèlaziti** (I) [B,C,S] to go across 19A1a *see* **ìći**
**prećì** *adj.* more sudden, more short-tempered see **prek** [E] **prijek** [J]

**pred** *prep. + Instr* in front of, before ⊶5 7A2, 7A2✿, 8A4✿
**pred** *prep + Acc* [moving to] in front of 🕮B.I
**predak** *m; Gsg* **pretka** *Npl* **preci** ancestor 16A3b
**prèdati** (P); **predàvati**, **prèdajem** (I) to submit, to hand in 16A2a; **prèdati se** (P): **predàvati se**, **prèdajem se** (I) to surrender, to give oneself up *see* **dati**
**predàvanje** *n* lecture 6A2, 6A2✿
**predàvati**, **prèdajem** (I only) to teach, to lecture 16A3a
**predàvati** *see under* **prèdati**
**predjelo** *n* appetizer 11A2
**prèdlog** *m; Npl* **prèdlozi** [E] 1. proposal 20.IV; 2. preposition 17A1b
**predlòžiti**, **prèdložim** (P); **predlàgati**, **prèdlažem** (I) to propose 20.IV
**prèdmet** *m* 1. object, thing; 2. subject, topic
**predrasuda** *f* prejudice 🕮B.IV
**prèdsednica** *f* [E] president *(f.)* 11A2✿
**prèdsednik** *m; Npl* **prèdsednici** [E] president *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**prèdsjednica** *f* [J] president *(f.)* 11A2✿
**prèdsjednik** *m; Npl* **prèdsjednici** [J] president *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**prèdsoblje** *n* front hall 16A1b
**predstava** *f* performance 5A4
**prèdstaviti** (P) 19A3b; **prèdstavljati** (I) 19A2b to present
**prèdstavljati** *see under* **prèdstaviti**
**prèdstojnik** *m; Npl* **prèdstojnici** head; **prèdstojnik odelenje** [S] **odjela** [B,C] department head 20.VII
**preduzeće** *n* [B,S] business, company 11A4
**preduzeti**, **prèduzmem** (P) 16A1a; **preduzimati**, **prèduzimam**, **preduzimaju** (I) [B,S] to undertake *see* **uzeti**
**prèdvideti**, **prèdvidim** (P) 🕮B.III; **predvìđati**, **prèdvidam**, **predvìđaju** (I) [E] to foresee, to predict
**prèdvidjeti**, **prèdvidim; prèdvidio**, **prèdvidjela** (P) 🕮B.III; **predvìđati**, **prèdvidam**, **predvìđaju** (I) [J] to foresee, to predict
**prègled** *m* 1. inspection, overview; 2. medical examination 20.IV
**prègledati** (P), **preglèdati**, **prègledam**, **preglèdaju** (I) to inspect, to examine, to check 11A1✿
**prek**, **prèka**; **preki** *adj.* sudden, short-tempered
**prèkinuti**, **prèkinem** (P) 20.II; **prekìdati**, **prèkidam**, **prekìdaju** (I) to interrupt
**prekjuče** *adv.* [B,S] the day before yesterday
**prekjučer** *adv.* [C] the day before yesterday
**preko** *prep.* across ⊶5 9A1
**preksutra** *adv.* day after tomorrow
**prekòsutra** *adv.* day after tomorrow 20.IV
**prekratak**, **prekratka** *adj.* too short 🕮B.III
**prèlaz** *n* [B,C,S] 1. transition; 2. crosswalk
**prelep** *adj.* [E] so lovely, exquisite 🕮B.IV
**prelijep** *adj.* [J] so lovely, exquisite 🕮B.IV
**prèliti**, **prelijem** (P) 14A1; **prelijèvati**, **prèlijevam**, **prelijèvaju** (I) [J] *or* **prelìvati**, **prèlivam**, **prelìvaju** (I) [E] to pour over *see* **liti**
**prema** *prep. + Dat* toward, toward, according to ⊶5 11A4
**premda** *conj.* although 20.V
**prèmestiti** (P) 🕮B.V; **premèštati**, **prèmeštam**, **premèštaju** (I) [E] to shift position, to move
**prèmjestiti** (P) 🕮B.V; **premjèštati**, **prèmještam**, **premjèštaju** (I) [J] to shift position, to move
**prènèti**, **prenèsem** (P); **prenòsiti**, **prènosim** (I) [E] to transmit 19A3b, 10A4✿ *see* **nòsiti**
**prènijeti**, **prenèsem; prenio**, **prenijela** (P); **prenòsiti**, **prènosim** (I) [J] to transmit 19A3b, 10A4✿ *see* **nòsiti**
**prenòćiti**, **prènoćim** (P) to spend the night 19A1a
**prenòsiti** *see under* **prènèti** [E] **prènijeti** [J]
**preobražènje** *n* 1. transfiguration *(relig.)*; 2. transformation 17A4
**prepìsati**, **prèpišem** (P) 20.IV; **prepisìvati**, **prepìsujem** (I) 1. to copy over; 2. to sign over
**preporučiti**, **prepòručim** (P); **preporučìvati**, **preporučujem** (I) to recommend 13A1
**prepòznati** (P); **prepoznàvati**, **prepòznajem** (I) to recognize 20.III
**prepoznàvati** *see* **prepòznati**
**prepričati**, **prèpričam** (P) 15A2; **prepričàvati**, **prepričavam**, **prepričàvaju** (I) to narrate, to retell *see* **pričati**
**preràditi**, **prèradim** (P) 15A2; **prerađìvati**, **preràđujem** (I) to rework, to redo *see* **ràditi**
**prèrasti**, **preràstem; prèrastao**, **prèrasla** (P) to outgrow 18A3 *see* **rasti**
**presèliti se** *see under* **sèliti se**
**prespàvati**, **prèspavam**, **prespàvaju** (P) to sleep over 14A2
**presrećan**, **presrećna** *adj.* [S] overjoyed 10☺
**presretan**, **presretna** *adj.* [B,C] overjoyed 10☺
**prèstajati** *see under* **prèstati**
**prestajati**, **prestòjim** (P) to continue standing, to stay on one's feet 14☺
**prèstati**, **prèstanem** (P) 14☺; **prèstajati**, **prèstajem** (I) 🕮A.VI to stop, to cease *see* **stati**
**prèstonica** *f* [S] throne 16A3
**presuda** *f* verdict, sentence 19A2a

**prèsudan**, **prèsudna** *adj.* decisive 19A3b
**prètežak**, **prèteška** *adj.* too difficult, too heavy 15A2
**pretpòstaviti** (P); **pretpòstavljati** (I) to assume, to presume.
**pretraga** *f; DLsg* **pretrazi** [B,C] medical test 20.I
**pretvàrati** *see under* **pretvòriti**
**pretvàrati se** *see under* **pretvòriti se**
**pretvòriti** (P); **pretvàrati**, **prètvaram**, **pretvàraju** (I) to transform 14A2
**pretvòriti se** (P): **pretvàrati se**, **prètvaram se, pretvàraju se** (I) to pretend 15A1
**preuràniti** (P) to act prematurely 16A2a
**prevàliti**, **prèvalim** (P) to cover, to pass 20.I
**prèvara** *f* [E] deception
**prèvariti** (P) to deceive, to trick 15A1
**prèvesti**, **prevèdem; prèveo**, **prèvela** (P) 10A4✿; **prevòditi**, **prèvodim** (I) 18A3 to translate *see* **vòditi**
**prèvesti**, **prevèzem; prèvezao**, **prèvezla** (P) 10A4✿; **prevòziti**, **prèvozim** (I) to transport *see* **vòziti**
**previše** *adv.* too much 🕮B.III
**prèvod** *m* [B,C,S] a [written or spoken] translation 18A3
**prevòdilac** *m; Gsg* **prevòdioca** [B,S] translator *(general)* 5A3
**prevòditelj** *m* [C] translator *(m., general)* 5A3
**prevoditèljica** *f* [C] translator *(f.)*
**prevòditi** *see under* **prèvesti**
**prèvođenje** *n* translation [ = discipline] 18A3
**prèvoz** *m* [B,C,S] transportation
**prèzime** *n; Gsg* **prèzimena** *Npl* **prezimèna** *Gpl* **prezimèna** last name, surname
**prežìveti**, **prežìvim** (P); **preživljàvati**, **prežìvljavam**, **preživljàvaju** (I) [E] to survive 14A3 *see* **žìveti**
**prežìvjeti**, **prežìvim; prežìvio**, **prežìvjela** (P); **preživljàvati**, **preživljàvam**, **preživljàvaju** (I) [J] to survive 14A3 *see* **žìvjeti**
**pri** *prep. + Dat.* near, by, with, at 🗝5
**prìbaviti** (P); **prìbavljati** (I) to get hold of 16A2a
**priblìžiti se**, **prìbližim se** (P) 16A3b; **približàvati se**, **priblìžavam se**, **približàvaju se** (I) to approach
**prìbor** *m* equipment; **prìbor za pecanje** fishing gear 20.V
**priča** *f* story 5A1
**prìčati**, **prìčam**, **prìčaju** (I) to talk, to tell a story 12A2 *see also* **isprìčati**, **pòpričati**, **preprìčati**, **zaprìčati se**
**prìći**, **prìđem; prìšao**, **prìšla** (P); **prìlaziti** (I) to approach, to come over to 20.IV *see* **ìći**
**prìdev** *m* [E] adjective 17A1b
**prìdjev** *m* [J] adjective 17A1b
**pridònеti**, **pridonèsem** (P) [E] 16A2b; **pridonòsiti**, **pridònosim** (I) to contribute *see* **nòsiti**
**pridònijeti**, **pridonèsem; pridònio**, **pridònijela** (P) [J] 16A2b; **pridonòsiti**, **pridònosim** (I) to contribute *see* **nòsiti**
**prìhvatiti** (P) 16A1a; **prìhvaćati** [C] **prìhvatati** [B,S] (I) to accept
**prijatan**, **prijatna** *adj.* pleasant, comfortable 11A2
**prijatelj** *m; Gpl* **prijatèlja** 1. pal, schoolmate [B,C only]; 2. lifelong or family friend 1A4, 1A4✿, 8A1✿
**prijatèljica** *f* [B,C,S] friend *(f)* 4A2
**prijatèljstvo** *n; Gpl* **prijatèljstava** friendship 🕮B.IV
**prìjati** (I) to suit 13A1; **to mi prìja** that suits me 13A1
**prijàviti**, **prìjavim** (P); **prijavljìvati**, **prijàvljujem** (I) to report 14A3
**prije** *prep. + Gen* [J] before 🗝5 5A2; **prije pòdne** *adv.* [J] late morning 10A1, 13A4✿; **prije nego što** *conj* before; **prije negoli** *conj.* before 20.V
**prije** *adv.* [J] earlier, before 13A2
**prijèći**, **prijeđem; prèšao**, **prèšla** [C] (P); **prèlaziti** (I) to go across, to traverse 19A1a
**prijèdlog** *m; Npl* **prijèdlozi** [J] 1. proposal 20.IV; 2. preposition 17A1
**prijek** *adj.* [J] sudden, short-tempered
**prijèlaz** *n* [C] 1. transition; 2. crosswalk
**prijèstolnica** *f* [B,C] throne 16A3b
**prijèvara** *f* [J] deception
**prijèvod** *m* [C] a [written or spoken] translation 18A3
**prijèvoz** *m* [C] transportation
**priključìti se**, **prìključim se** (P) 16A2b; **priključìvati se**, **priključujem se** (I) to join in
**prìkupiti** (P) 19A3b; **prikùpljati**, **prìkupljam**, **prikùpljaju** (I) to bring together
**prìličan**, **prìlična** *adj.* considerable 20.IV
**prìlika** *f; DLsg* **prìlici** opportunity 16A1a; **po prìlici** approximately 12A1
**prìlog** *m; Npl* **prìlozi** 1. adverb 17A1b; 2. side dish 11A2
**prìmaći** [**primàknuti**], **prìmaknem; primàkao**, **primàkla** (P) 14A1; **primìcati**, **prìmičem** (I) 1. to bring closer, to move [something] closer; 2. to approach
**primàknuti** *see under* **primaći**
**prìmati** *see under* **prìmiti**
**prìmer** *m* [E] example 17C1; **na prìmer** for example (*abbr.* **npr.**) 11A3
**prìmerak** *m; Gsg* **prìmerka** *Npl* **prìmerci** [E] 1. copy; 2. exemplar 13A3

**primètiti**, **prìmetim** (P) 14A4; **primećìvati**, **primećujem** (I) [E] to notice
**primijètiti**, **prìmijetim** (P) 14A4; **primjećìvati**, **primjećujem** (I) [J] to notice
**prìmiti**, **primim** (P); **prìmati**, **primam**, **prìmaju** (I) to receive 18A3
**prìmjer** *m* [J] example 17C1; **na prìmjer** for example (*abbr*. **npr**.) 11A3
**prìmjerak** *m; Gsg* **prìmjerka** *Npl* **prìmjerci** [J] 1. copy; 2. exemplar 13A3
**prìmorje** *n* coastal area
**Prìmorje** *n* Croatian coast from Rijeka to Zadar 6🌍
**prìmorski** *adj*. coastal 16A3b
**princèza** *f* [fairy tale] princess 📖B.VIII
**prìneti**, **prinèsem** (P) [E] 20.V; **prinòsiti**, **prìnosim** (I) to bring up to *see* **nòsiti**
**prìnijeti**, **prinèsem; prinio**, **prinijèla** (P) [J] 20.V; **prinòsiti**, **prìnosim** (I) to bring up to *see* **nòsiti**
**prinòsiti** *see under* **prìneti** *or* **prìnijeti**
**priprema** *f* preparation 14A1
**pripremiti**, **prìpremim** (P) 13A3; **pripremati**, **prìpremam**, **pripremaju** (I) to prepare
**priredba** *f; Gpl* **priredaba** performance 16A3b
**prìroda** *f* nature 18A2b
**prìrodan**, **prìrodna** *adj*. natural; **prìrodne nauke** [B,S] natural sciences 13B3; **prìrodne znanosti** [C] natural sciences 13B3
**prìručnik** *m; Npl* **prìručnici** handbook, manual 📖B.III
**pristupačan**, **pristupačna** *adj*. accessible, affordable 16A2b
**prìsvojan**, **prìsvojna** *adj*. [B,S] possessive 17A2b; **prìsvojna zamenica** [E] **prìsvojna zamjenica** [J] possessive pronoun
**prìšiti**, **prišijem** (P); **prišìvati**, **prìšivam**, **prišìvaju** (I) to sew on 📖A.VIII
**prìtom** *adv*. in so doing 15A1
**privatan**, **privatna** *adj*. private; **privatna soba** rented room 16A2a
**prìviknuti se**, **prìviknem se** (P) to get used to 20.II
**privlàčiti** *see under* **prìvući**
**privreda** *f* [B,S] economy
**prìvući**, **privučem**, **privùku** (P); **privlàčiti**, **prìvlačim** (I) to attract 📖B.V *see* **vući**
**prìzemlje** *n* ground floor 6A1, 6A1
**prìznati** (P) 📖B.II; **priznàvati**, **prìznajem** (I) 📖B.IV to admit, to confess *see* **znati**
**priznàvati** *see under* **prìznati**
**prìzor** *m* scene 18A1b
**prljav** *adj*. dirty, filthy 9A2
**pròblem** *m; Gsg* **problèma** problem 5A2
**probùditi** *see under* **bùditi**
**pročìtati** *see under* **čìtati**
**pròći**, **prođem; pròšao**, **pròšla** (P) 13A4; **pròlaziti** (I) to pass 📖B.VII *see* **ìći**
**pròdati** (P) 20.II; **prodàvati**, **pròdajem** (I) 9☺ to sell
**prodàvač** *m; Gsg* **prodavàča** salesperson *(m., general)*
**prodavàčica** *f* saleswoman 📖A.IV
**prodavaònica** *f* [B,C] store, shop 12A2
**prodàvati** *see under* **pròdati**
**pròdavnica** *f* [B,S] store, shop 12A2
**prodèrati se**, **pròderem se** (P) to shout out 📖B.VIII
**pròdreti**, **prodrem; prodro**, **prodrla** (P) 20.I; **pròdirati**, **prodìrem** (I) [E] to penetrate
**pròdrijeti**, **prodrem; prodro**, **prodrla** (P) 20.I; **pròdirati**, **prodìrem** (I) [J] to penetrate 20.I
**profesor** *f* professor, teacher *(m., general)* 1A4
**profesòrica** *f* [B,C] professor, teacher *(f.)* 1A4
**pròfesorka** *f; DLsg* **pròfesorki** *Gpl* **pròfesorki** [S] professor, teacher *(f.)* 1A4
**pròfesorski** *adj*. professorial 8A4
**proglàsiti**, **pròglasim** (P) 12A4; **proglašàvati**, **proglàšavam**, **proglašàvaju** (I) to proclaim
**progòniti**, **prògonim** (P); **progànjati**, **pròganjam**, **progànjaju** (I) to persecute 18A3
**progovòriti**, **progòvorim** (P) 20.IV; **progovàrati**, **progòvaram**, **progovàraju** (I) to speak out
**prohlàdan**, **prohlàdna** *adj*. chilly, cool 17A3a
**prohùjao**, **prohùjala** *adj*. swept away 📖A.VII
**pròizvod** *m* product
**pròizvesti**, **proizvèdem**, **pròizveo** (P), **proizvòditi**, **pròizvodim** (I) to produce, to manufacture *see* **vòditi**
**proizvòdnja** *f* production
**pròjekat** *m; Gsg* **pròjekta** *Gpl* **pròjekata** project [B,S] 16A1a
**pròjekt** *m; Gpl* **pròjekata** project [B,C] 16A1a
**pròkockati** (P) to gamble away, to fritter away 7A2
**pròlaziti** *see under* **pròći**
**pròlaznik** *m; Npl* **pròlaznici** passerby 14A3
**pròleće** *n* [E] spring; **na pròleće** in the spring 9A1
**pròlećni** *adj*. [E] spring 15A1
**prolèpšati se** (P); **prolepšàvati**, **prolèpšavam**, **prolepšàvaju** (I) [E] to become prettier or nicer 14A2
**pròletos** *adv*. this spring, the coming spring, last spring
**pròljeće** *n* [J] spring; **na pròljeće** in the spring 9A1

**pròljećni** *adj.* [J] [B/S] spring 15A1
**proljèpšati se** (P); **proljepšàvati**, **proljèpšavam**, **proljepšàvaju** (I) [J] to become prettier or nicer 14A2
**pròljetni** *adj.* [C] spring 15A1
**pròljetos** this spring, the coming spring, last spring
**promàtrati**, **pròmatram**, **promàtraju** (I) [C] to observe 14☺
**promena** *f* [E] change
**promèniti** *see under* **mènjati**
**prometan**, **prometna** *adj.* [C] traffic 7A2; **prometna nesreća** traffic accident
**promijèniti** *see under* **mijènjati**
**promjena** *f* [J] change
**pronaći**, **pronađem; pronašao**, **pronašla** (P); **pronàlaziti** (I) 1. to find 14A3, 11A1✿, 14A1✿; 2. to invent [B,S only] 15A1
**pronàlazak**, *Npl* **pronàlasci** 1. discovery; 2. invention
**propàrati**, **pròparam**, **propàraju** (P) 1. to rip; 2. to interrupt 📖B.VIII
**propèler** *m; Gsg* **propelèra** propeller 15A1
**propùstiti**, **pròpustim** (P) 12A3; **propùštati**, **pròpuštam**, **propùštaju** (I) to miss [an opportunity] *see* **pùstiti**
**proputòvati**, **propùtujem** (P) to travel through 16A2a *see* **putòvati**
**proràditi**, **pròradim** (P) 15A1, 15A1✿; **prorađìvati**, **prorađujem** (I) to start working *see* **ràditi**
**pròsečan**, **pròsečna** *adj.* [E] average 12A1
**pròsinac** *m; Gsg* **pròsinca** [C] December 6A2, 6A2
**prosječan**, **pròsječna** *adj.* [J] average 12A1
**proslava** *n* celebration 12A3
**pròslaviti** *see* **slaviti**
**prost** *adj.* simple 16A1b
**pròstor** *m* space, room, area 11A2
**prostòrija** *f* premises, room, area 6A1
**prošètati** *see under* **šètati**
**prošìriti**, **pròširim** (P); **proširìvati**, **prošìrujem** (I) to expand 📖B.III
**prošli** *adj.* past 10A2; **prošlo vrème** [E] **vrijème** [J] past tense 17C1
**prošlost** *f; Gsg* **prošlosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** past 17A2b
**protagònist** *m* [B,C] protagonist 18A2b
**protagònista** *m; Npl* **protagòniste** [B,S] protagonist 18A2b
**pròteći**, **pròteknem**, **pròteku**; **pròtekao**, **pròtekla** (P); **pròticati**, **pròtičem** (I) [B,S], **pròtjecati**, **pròtječem** (I) [B,C] 1. to pass [*e.g.* time]; 2. to flow through 7☺ *see* **teći**
**pròtekli** *adj.* last [period of time], past 20.II
**pròticati** *see* **pròteći**
**protiv** *prep.* + *Gen* against 13A4; **ako nemate ništa protiv** if you have no objections 13A4
**pròtjecati** *see* **pròteći**
**protrnuti**, **pròtrnem** (P) to go numb 20.VIII
**pròvesti**, **provèdem; pròveo**, **pròvela** (P); **provòditi**, **pròvodim** (I) 1. to lead through 2. to carry out 16A2a; 3. to spend [a period of time]; **pròvesti se**, **provèdem se** (P) to spend one's time 9A2 *see* **vòditi**
**prozìran**, **prozìrna** *adj.* transparent 20.I
**pròzor** *m* window 3A2, 6A1✿
**pròzvati**, **prozòvem** (P) 1. to give someone a nickname; 2. to call, to dub 📖B.I *see* **zvati**
**prst** *m; Npl* **prsti**, *Gpl* **pȑstiju** 1. finger; 2. toe 10A4
**prsten** *m; Npl* **prstenovi** ring 📖A.V
**pružiti** (P) 12A2; **pružati**, **pružam**, **pružaju** (I) to offer, to extend; **pružiti ruku** to extend a hand 12A2
**prvi** *adj.* first (1st) 1A1, 6A2✿; **Prvi svetski rat** [E] **Prvi svjetski rat** [J] First World War 12A4, 12A3✿; **prva pomoć** first aid
**prvo** *adv.* first, firstly 4A4
**prvobitan**, **prvobitna** *adj.* original, primary 19A1b
**psihològija** *f* psychology 13B3
**ptica** *f* bird 5A1; **'tica** *colloq.* bird 17A2a
**ptičiji** *adj.* [B,S] bird, bird's 5C1
**ptičji** *adj.* [C] bird, bird's 5C1
**pùblika** *f; DLsg* **pùblici** 1. the public; 2. audience
**pùčina** *f* open sea 17A3a
**puk** *m* [C] the folk, the people 17A2a
**pučànstvo** *n; Gpl* **pučànstava** or **pučànstva** [C] population; **pòpis pučànstva** census
**pun**, **pùna**; **puni** *adj.* full 4A3; [**ìmati**] **pune ruke pòsla** to be busy, to have one's hands full 9A2
**puniti** (I); **nàpuniti** (P) 1. to fill; 2. to complete (a year of age) 12A3
**puno** *adv.* a lot, much 5A1
**pust**, **pùsta**; **pusti** *adj.* barren, empty 17C1
**pùstiti**, **pustim** (P) 7A3; **pùštati**, **pùštam**, **pùštaju** (I) 10A2✿ to release, to let go; **pusti me na miru** leave me be, leave me alone 7A3 *see also* **dopùstiti**, **napùstiti**, **òpustiti**, **otpùstiti**, **propùstiti**, **spùstiti**
**pušač** *m; Gsg* **pušača** smoker 12A2
**pušenje** *n* smoking 20.V
**pušiti** (I) to smoke 12A2 *see also* **popušiti**
**pùštanje** *n* release 20.VIII
**pùštati** *see under* **pùstiti**
**put** *m; Gsg* **pùta** *Isg* **pùtem** [B,C,S] **pùtom** [C] *Npl* **pùtevi** [B,C,S] **pùtovi** [B,C] 1. road, path, way 🗝4 14A2; 2. journey, trip,

way 7A2; **ìći svòjim pùtem** *or* **pùtom** to go one's own way 12A2; **kòjim pùtem** *or* **pùtom** which way 7.A4; **srećan put** [B,S] **sretan put** [B,C] bon voyage 12A3
**put** *m* time, instance [*as in* **tri pùta** thrice, three times] 10A1
**putalj** *m (archaic)* steed 19A3a
**pùtem** *prep.* + *Gen* by means of 16A2a
**puter** *m* [B,S] butter 7A1
**putòvati**, **pùtujem** (I) to travel 4🌍 *see also* **otputòvati**, **proputòvati**
**putovànje** *n* journey, travels 14A2
**putòvnica** *f* [C] passport 4🌍

**R**
**ràbin** *m; Gsg* **rabìna** rabbi
**ràbiti**, **rabim** (I) [C] to use
**račùnati** (I) to calculate; **račùnati (na)** + *Acc* to count (on) 📖B.II
**rad** *m; Npl* **radovi** 1. work 16A3b; 2. work [ = piece of writing] 16A2a
**radi** *prep.* + *Gen* for the sake of, because of 7A2; **reda radi** for the sake of appearances, as one ought 14A2
**ràdije** *see* **rado**
**radio** *m* **radio stànica** [B,C,S] **radio postaja** [C] radio station 9A3
**ràditi**, **radim** (I) 1. to work 11A3, 9A2⚙; 2. to do 2A1; **o čèmu se radi?** what's it about? 6A2; **radi se o** ... it is a matter of … 6A2 *see also* **proràditi**, **ràditi**
**radnica** *f* worker, employee *(f.)* 11A2⚙
**radnik** *m; Npl* **radnici** worker, employee *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
**radni** *adj.* work 11A4; **radno mesto** [E] **radno mjesto** [J] job, place of employment 11A4
**ràdnja** *f*; *Gpl* **ràdnji** 1. store, shop [B,C,S] 12A2, 12A2; 2. plot, storyline, action 17A3b
**rado** *adv.* gladly 13A1; **ràdije** 1. rather, 2. more gladly; 3. preferably 19A2a
**radost** *f; Gsg* **radosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** joy 🗝4 3A2
**radostan**, **radosna** *adj.* joyous 15A1
**radovati**, **radujem** (I) to gladden 📖B.III; **radovati se**, **radujem se** (I) + *Dat* to be glad 14A4 *see also* **òbradovati**
**ràđanje** *n* birth, birthing 📖B.VIII
**raja** *f* [B] *colloq.* crowd, people 📖B.VII
**rajčica** *f* [C] tomato 7A1, 5A4⚙
**rak** *m; Npl* **rakovi** 1. cancer 18A3; 2. crab
**rame** *n; Gsg* **ramena** *Npl* **ramèna** *Gpl* **ramèna** shoulder 10A4
**rana** *f* wound 18A1a
**raniti** (P); **ranjàvati**, **ràn̂javam**, **ranjàvaju** (I) to wound 20.V
**rano** *adv.* early 7A4, 9A4⚙, 10A2⚙
**rashlàditi se**, **ràshladim se** (P); **rashlađìvati se**, **rashlàđujem se** (I) to cool off 16A3b
**ràspeti**, **raspnem** (P); **ràspinjati** (I) to crucify 17A3a
**raspìtati se**, **ràspitam se**, **raspìtaju se** (P) 📖B.III; **raspitìvati se**, **raspìtujem se** (I) 20.III to ask around, to inquire
**raspitìvati se** *see under* **raspìtati se**
**raspoložènje** *n* mood
**rasprava** *f* discussion 11A1
**ràstajati se** *see under* **ràstati se**
**ràstanak** *m; Gsg* **ràstanka** parting, farewell 📖B.IV
**ràstati se**, **ràstanem se** (P); **ràstajati se**, **ràstajem se** (I) to part ways 14A2 *see* **stati**
**rasti**, **ràstem; rastao**, **rasla** to grow 16A1b *see also* **prerasti**
**rastùžiti se**, **ràstužim se** (P) 15A1; **rastužìvati se**, **rastùžujem se** (I) to become sad
**rašìriti** *see under* **šìriti**
**rašìriti se** *see under* **šìriti se**
**rat** *m; Npl* **ratovi** war 12A4, 12A1⚙; **Prvi svetski rat** [E] **Prvi svjetski rat** [J] First World War 12A4; **Drugi svetski rat** [E] **Drugi svjetski rat** [J] Second World War 12A4
**ràvan**, **ràvna** *adj.* 1. straight; 2. even; 3. flat 13A4
**ràvnatelj** *m* [C] director *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
**ravnatèljica** *f* [C] director *(f.)* 11A2⚙
**ràvno** *adv.* [B,C] straight ahead 13A4
**ravnotèža** *f* balance 19A2b
**razbùditi**, **ràzbudim** (P); **razbuđìvati**, **razbùđujem** (I) to perk up, to stir 10A4 *see* **bùditi**
**ràzdoblje** *n* period [of time] 16A2b
**ràzglednica** *f* postcard 2A4
**razgovàrati**, **razgòvaram**, **razgovàraju** (I) to converse 12A2 *see* **porazgovàrati**
**razgovor** *m* conversation 12A2
**razgovoran**, **razgovorna** *adj.* conversational
**ràzići se**, **ràziđem se**; **ràzišao se**, **ràzišla se** (P) 14A2; **razìlaziti se** (I) to disperse *see* **ìći**
**razina** *f* [C] 1. level; 2. plane 19A1b
**razjàsniti**, **ràzjasnim** (P); **razjašnjàvati**, **razjašnjàvam**, **razjašnjàvaju** (I) to clarify 10A4
**ràzličit** *adj.* different, distinct 11A2
**ràzlika** *f; DLsg* **ràzlici** difference 16A1b
**ràzlikovati**, **ràzlikujem** (I) to distinguish 18A2b
**ràzlog** *m; Npl* **ràzlozi** reason 8☺
**ràzmisliti** (P) 10A3; **razmìšljati**, **ràzmišljam**, **razmìšljaju** (I) 8A3 to think, to consider *see* **misliti**

**razmišljati** *see under* **ràzmisliti**
**razni** *adj. (pl form)* various 11A3
**razočàrati**, **razòčaram**, **razočàraju** (P); **razočàravati**, **razočàravam**, **razočàravaju** (I) to disappoint
**razočàrati se**, **razòčaram se**, **razočàraju se** (P) 20.V ; **razočàravati se**, **razočàravam se**, **razočàravaju se** (I) to be disappointed
**razòtkriti**, **ràzotkrijem** (P); **razotkrìvati**, **razòtkrivam**, **razotkrìvaju** (I) to find out, to discover 17A3b; **razòtkriti se**, **ràzotkrijem se** (P) to disclose oneself 20.IV
**ràzred** *m* 1. class, grade (year in school); 2. school homeroom 5C1
**razum** *m* reason, intellect
**razùmeti**, **razùmem**, **razùmeju** (I/P) [E] to understand 7A3, 7A3✿
**razumèvanje** *n* [E] understanding 11A4
**razumijevanje** *n* [J] understanding 11A4
**razùmjeti**, **razùmijem**, **razùmiju**; **razùmio**, **razùmjela** (I/P) [J] to understand 7A3, 7A3✿
**razvèdriti se**, **ràzvedrim se** (P) 14A2; **razvedràvati se**, **razvedràvam se**, **razvedràvaju se** (I) to clear up [of weather, facial expression, emotion]
**razveselìti** (P) 15A1; **razveseljàvati**, **razveseljàvam**, **razveseljàvaju** (I) to cheer up, to make happy
**ràzvoj** *m* development
**rđav** *adj.* 1. bad [S only] 2A2, 2A2 ; 2. rusty
**rècept** *m; Gpl* **rècepata** 1. recipe 14A1; 2. medical prescription
**reč** *f; DLsg* **reči** *Isg* **rečju** *or* **reči** *Gpl* **rèči** [E] word 3A2, 6A1✿, 7A1✿
**rečènica** *f* sentence 15A2
**rečni** *adj.* [E] river 20.V
**rečnik** *m; Npl* **rečnici** [E] 1. dictionary, glossary; 2. vocabulary 2A1
**reći** [**reknem**]; **rekao**, **rekla** (P) to say [*present tense seldom used*] 7A3, 7A3✿, 12A2✿, 12A4✿
**red** *m; Npl* **redovi** 1. order; 2. line, queue 11A4; 3. schedule; **reda radi** for the sake of appearances, as one ought 14A2; **red vožnje** train or bus schedule 📖B.III; **u redu** OK, fine 13A2
**rèdak**, **rètka**; **retki** *adj.* [E] rare
**rèdati**, **redam**, **rèdaju** (I); **porèdati**, **pòredam**, **porèdaju** (P) [B,C] to line up 14A1
**redovan**, **redovna** *adj.* [B,C,S] regular 16A3b
**redòvit** *adj.* [B,C] regular 16A3b
**rèđati**, **rađam**, **rèđaju** (P); **porèđati**, **pòrađam**, **porèđaju** (P) [B,S] to line up 14A1
**rđi** *adj.* [E] rarer *see* **rèdak**
**referàda** *f* [C] university registrar 16A2a
**rèka** *f; DLsg* **rèci** [E] river 3🌍
**rèmek-delo** *n* [E] masterpiece 19A2b
**rèmek-djelo** *n* [J] masterpiece 19A2b
**rep** *m; Npl* **repovi** tail 📖A.VI
**replika** *f; DLsg* **replici** reply, rejoinder 📖B.I
**Repùblika Srpska** *f; DLsg* **Repùblici Srpskoj** Republic of Srpska *see map* 4🌍
**reputàcija** *f* reputation 13A3
**restòran** *m; Gsg* **restoràna** restaurant 10A1
**rešàvati** *see under* **rèšiti**
**rèšiti**, **rešim** (P) to solve, to resolve 11A1; **rešàvati**, **rèšavam**, **rešàvaju** (I) [E] 1. to address [a problem], to grapple with [a problem] 12☺
**rezervìrati**, **rezèrvira**m, **rezervìraju** (I/P) [B,C] to reserve 16A1a
**rezèrvisati**, **rezèrvišem** (I/P) [B,S] to reserve 16A1a
**rèžije** *f (pl form)* [C] utility bills 9A3
**režìser** *m; Gsg* **režisèra** [film] director 15A1
**riba** *f* fish 6A4
**ribar** *m* [professional] fisherman
**ribarski** *adj.* fishing; **ribarska kućica** fishing hut 20.VIII
**rìbič** *m; Gsg* **ribìča** [recreational] fisherman 20.V; **rìbički štap** fishing pole 20.VIII
**riječ** *f; DLsg* **riječi** *Isg* **riječju** *or* **riječi**; *Gpl* **rijèči** [J] word 3A2, 6A1✿, 7A1✿
**riječni** *adj.* [J] river 20.V
**rijèdak**, **rijètka**; **rijetki** *adj.* [J] rare
**rijèka** *f; DLsg* **rijèci** [J] river 3🌍
**rijèšiti**, **rješim** (P) to solve, to resolve 11A1; **rješàvati**, **rjèšavam**, **rješàvaju** (I) [J] to address [a problem], to grapple with [a problem] 12☺
**Rim** *m; Gsg* **Rìma** Rome 12A3
**riskàntan**, **riskàntna** *adj.* risky 20.IV
**rìtam** *m; Gsg* **rìtma** rhythm 20.II
**rìža** *f* [B,C] rice
**rječnik** *m; Npl* **rječnici** [J] 1. dictionary, glossary; 2. vocabulary 2A1
**rjeđi** *adj.* [J] rarer *see* **rijèdak**
**rješàvati** *see under* **rijèšiti**
**roba** *f* merchandise
**rod** *m; Npl* **ròdovi** gender; **mùški rod** masculine gender; **srednji rod** neuter gender; **žènski rod** feminine gender
**rodbina** *f* relatives, kin 17A2a
**ròditelj** *m* parent 4A1
**ròditi** (P) 14A1✿; **ràđati**, **rađam**, **ràđaju** (I) to bear, to bring forth [a child, fruit]; **ròditi se** (P) 14A3, 9☺; **ràđati se**, **rađam se**, **ràđaju se** (I) to be born
**rodom** *adv.* by birth 18A3
**rođak** *m; Npl* **rođaci** relative *(m., general)*

8A3
**rođaka** *see under* **rođàkinja**
**rođàkinja** *f* relative *(f.)*
**rođaka** *f; DLsg* **rođaki** relative *(f.)* [less commonly used] 15A1
**rođendan** *m* birthday 12A3
**rođeni** *adj. (pl form)* close family 16A1b
**rok** *m; Npl* **rokovi** period, deadline 9A1
**ròman** *m; Gsg* **romàna** novel 2A1
**romanìstika** *f; DLsg* **romanìstici** study of the Romance languages 13B3
**ròsiti** (I) to drizzle 14☺
**ròštilj** *m* grill 11A2
**rub** *m; Npl* **rubovi** edge 20.IV
**rùčak** *m; Gsg* **rùčka** *Npl* **rùčkovi** 1. main meal of the day; 2. lunch 5A2, 6A1✿, 5A2
**rùčati**, **ručam** (I/P) to dine, to have lunch 7A3✿
**rùgati se**, **rugam se**, **rùgaju se** (I) to mock 📖B.V
**rujan** *m; Gsg* **rujna** [C] September 6A2, 6A2
**rùka** *f; Asg* **ruku** *DLsg* **rùci** *NApl* **ruke** *Gpl* **rùku** 1. ar*m;* 2. hand ⊶4 9A2, 6A2✿, 10A4; [**ìmati**] **pune ruke pòsla** to be busy, to have one's hands full 9A2 **pòći** [**nekome**] **za rùkom** to be able to do 18A3; **u neku ruku** in a sense, in a way 7A2
**rùmen**, **rumèna**; **rùmeni** *adj.* ruddy, glowing red 17A3a
**Rùmunija** *f* [B,S] Romania 1🌍
**Rùmunjska** *f (adj. form)* [C] Romania 1🌍
**Rus** *m; Npl* **Rusi** Russian *(m., general)*
**ruski** *adj.* Russian 4A4
**Ruskinja** *f* Russian *(f.)*
**rùža** *f* rose 📖A.IV
**rùžan**, **rùžna** *adj.* ugly 2A2

**S**

**s**, **sa** *prep. + Gen* from, down from, off ⊶5 4A4, 4A4✿, 8A4✿; **s nogu** while standing 12A2
**s**, **sa** *prep. + Instr* with ⊶5 7A1, 7A1✿, 9A3✿
**s**, **sa** *prep. + Acc (archaic)* over to; **s ònu stranu** on that other side 17A2a
**sàbrati**, **sabèrem** (P) 20.V, 11A1✿; **sàbirati** (I) to collect *see* **brati**
**sàčekati** (P) 📖B.V; **sačekìvati**, **sačèkujem** (I) to wait a bit *see* **čekati**
**SAD** *m; Gsg* **SAD-a** *DLsg* **SAD-u** USA [ = **Sjedinjene amèričke države**], United States of America] 4A1, 4A1✿
**sad**, **sada** *adv.* now 6A3
**sàdašnji** *adj.* current, present 17C1; **sàdašnje vrème** [E] **sàdašnje vrijème** [J] present tense 17C1
**sadržati**, **sàdržim** (P) 19A1b; **sadržàvati**, **sadržavam**, **sadržàvaju** (I) to contain *see* **držati**
**sag** *m; Npl* **sagovi** [C] rug 8A4
**sàgnuti**, **sagnem** (P); **sàginjati**, **sàginjem** (I) to bend; **sàgnuti se**, **sagnem se** (P); **sàginjati se**, **sàginjem se** (I) to bend over 20.VIII
**sàkriti**, **sakrijem** (P) 20.VI; **sakrìvati**, **sàkrivam**, **sakrìvaju** (I) to hide, to conceal *see also* **skriti**
**sàkupiti** (P); **sakùpljati**, **sàkupljam**, **sakùpljaju** (I) [B,S] to collect, to amass 19A3b *see also* **skupiti**
**salàta** *f* 1. salad 11A2; 2. lettuce
**sàlon** *m; Gsg* **salòna** salon; **frizerski salon** hairdresser's, hairdressing salon 📖B.V
**sam** *verbal clitic* [I] am 1A1, 6A4✿ *see under* **biti**
**sam**, **sàmo**, **sàma**; **sami** *pron. adj.* alone, by oneself*;* **na samome danu** on the very day 6A3, 6A3✿
**sàmleti** *see under* **mleti**
**sàmljeti** *see under* **mljeti**
**samo** *adv.* only 3A3, 6A4✿
**sàmac** *m; Gsg* **sàmca** 1. loner; 2. bachelor 18A1a
**samòća** *f* solitude, loneliness 18A2a
**samopòsluga** *f; DLsg* **samopòsluzi** [B,C] self-service grocery store 📖A.II
**samostàlnost** *f; Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** independence 12A4✿
**samostan** *m* [Catholic] monastery 16A3b
**samoùsluga** *f; DLsg* **samoùsluzi** [S] self-service grocery store 📖A.II, 12A2
**sàmrt** *f; Gsg* **sàmrti** deathbed 18A3
**san** *m; Gsg* **sna** *Npl* **snovi** 1. drea*m;* 2. sleep 17A3a
**Sàndžak** *m* region in southwestern Serbia
**sànjati**, **sanjam** (I) to dream 9A1
**saobraćajni** *adj.* [B,S] traffic 7A2; **saobraćajna nèsreća** [B,S] traffic accident
**sàpatnik** *m; Npl* **sàpatnici** [B,S] fellow sufferer 20.V
**sàpun** *m; Gsg* **sapùna** soap
**sapùnica** *f* 1. soap suds; 2. soap opera 📖B.II
**saràdnja** *f* [B,S] cooperation 18A3
**Sàrajevo** *n* Sarajevo *see map*
**Sàrajka** *f; DLsg* **Sàrajki** *Gpl* **Sàrajki** resident of Sarajevo *(f.)*
**Sarajlija** *m; Npl* **Sarajlije** resident of Sarajevo *(m., general)*
**sàrajevski** *adj.* pertaining to Sarajevo 6A2
**sàstanak** *m; Gsg* **sàstanka** *Npl* **sàstanci** meeting 13A3
**sàstav** *m* composition 📖B.II

**sàstaviti** (P) 19A3b; **sàstavljati** (I) to assemble
**sastojak** *m; Gsg* **sàstojka** *Npl* **sastojci** ingredient 14A1
**sàstojati se**, **sàstojim se** [**iz**] (I) to consist [of] 4
**sàsvim** *adv.* completely 11A2
**sat** *m; Npl* **sati** *Gpl* **sàti** hour, o'clock 5A2; **sat vremena** for an hour 6A3, 6A2; **satima** for hours A.III
**sat** *m; Npl* **sàtovi** 1. clock 8A4; 2. class, lesson [C only] 7A4
**sav** *m; pron. adj.* all 4 3A3, 3A3, 15A2
*singular forms*
*(Gen)* **sveg**, **svèga** 15A2
*(Dat-Loc)* **svem**, **svèmu** 15A2
*(Instr)* **svim**, **svìma**
*plural forms (Nom)* **svi**
*(Acc)* **sve** 6A2
*(Gen)* **svih** 15A1 *or* **svìju**
*(Dat-Loc-Instr)* **svim**, **svima**
*see also* **sav**, **sva**, **sve**, **svi**
**sàvet** *m* [E] advice, counsel 16A3a
**sàvetovati**, **sàvetujem** (I); **posàvetovati**, **posàvetujem** (P) [E] to advise
**sàvetovati se**, **sàvetujem se** (I); **posàvetovati se**, **posàvetujem se** (P) [E] to take advice 11A4
**sàvez** *m* [E] union 12A4
**sàvjet** *m* [J] advice, counsel 16A3a
**sàvjetovati**, **sàvjetujem** (I); **posàvjetovati**, **posàvjetujem** (P) [J] to advise 11A4
**sàvjetovati se**, **sàvjetujem se** (I); **posàvjetovati se**, **posàvjetujem se** (P) [J] to take advice 11A4
**savlàdati**, **sàvladam**, **savlàdaju** (P) B.VIII; **savladàvati**, **savlàdavam**, **savladàvaju** (I) to gain control over
**sàvremen** *adj.* [B,S] contemporary, modern
**sàvršen** *adj.* perfect 9A3
**sàznati** (P) 14A2, 17A2a; **saznàvati**, **sàznajem** (I) 19A3b to find out, to learn, to glean *see* **znati**
**scena** *f* theater stage, scene
**se** *verbal clitic* [*e.g.* **tìcati se**] 5A2, 1A2, 6A2, 6A3, 9A2, 10A1, 10A2, 14A1, 14A2
**se** *reflexive clitic (Acc-Gen)* self *see under* **sebe**
**sebe** *pron.* self 4;
*(Acc-Gen)* **sebe** 7A1, 6A3, 7A1
*Dat-Loc)* **sebi**, **si** [C only] 6A3, 6A3
*(Instr)* **sobom** 7A1, 7A1
**sebi** *pron. (Dat-Loc)* self 6A3, 6A3 *see under* **sebe**
**sèbičan**, **sèbična** *adj.* selfish 13A2
**sećati se** *see under* **setiti se**
**sedam** *num.* seven (7) 5A1, 5A1, 12A1
**sedamdèset** *num.* seventy (70) 5A1, 5A1
**sedàmnaest** *num.* seventeen (17) 5A1, 5A1, 12A1
**sedàmnaesti** *adj.* seventeenth (17th) 17A1
**sedamsto** *num.* seven hundred (700) 12A1
**sedati** [E] *see under* **sesti**
**sèdeti**, **sèdim** (I) [S] to sit, to be sitting 6A3, 11A4
**sedmero** *n* [C] seven (group of mixed gender) 12A2
**sedmi** *adj.* seventh (7th) 7A1, 6A2, 12A3
**sèdmica** *f* [B,S] week 5A3, 5A3, 5A4
**sèdmični** *adj.* [B,S] week 16A3a
**sedmòrica** *f* seven [men] 12A2
**sedmoro** *n* [B,S] seven (group of mixed gender) 12A2
**sèka** *f; DLsg* **sèki** little sister, sis
**sekùnda** *f; Gsg* **sekùndi** second [unit of time] 14A1
**sèliti**, **selim** (I) 1. to move; 2. to migrate 18A3
**sèliti se**, **selim se** (I); **presèliti se**, **prèselim se** (P) to move [to a new place] 18A3
**sèlo** *n; Npl* **sela** village 4 3A3, 4A1, 6A1, 7A1, 8A1
**sem** *prep.* + *Gen* [S] except, besides
**sèmestar** *m; Gsg* **sèmestra** semester 6A2
**sena** *f* [E] shadow 18A1a
**seòba** *f* migration 17A2a
**septembar** *m; Gsg* **septembra** [B,S] September 6A2, 6A2
**serija** *f* [TV] series B.II
**sesti**, **sednem; seo**, **sela** (P); **sedati** (I) [E] to sit down 11A4, 11A4
**sèstra** *f; Gpl* **sestàra** 1. sister [B,C,S] 3A1, 3A1, 5A1, 6A3; 2. cousin [B,S] 2A3; **medicinska sèstra** nurse 11A3
**sèstrica** *f* little sister, small sister 16A1b
**sestrična** *f* cousin [C]
**setiti se** (P) 12A3; **sećati se** (I) [E] 11A3 to remember
**sever** *m* [E] north 6A1
**severni** *adj.* [E] north; **Severna Amèrika** *DLsg* **Severnoj Amèrici** [E] North America 4A1
**sezòna** *f* season 16A3b
**shodan**, **shodna** *adj.* [C] fitting, appropriate; **shodno** + *Dat* in accordance with 18A3
**shvaćati** *see under* **shvatiti**
**shvatiti** (P) 14A4, 15A1; **shvaćati** (I) 20.V to understand, to grasp
**si** *verbal clitic* [you] are *(informal)* 1A1 *see under* **biti**
**si** *reflexive clitic (Dat)* [C] self 9A2 *see under*

**sebe**
**sȉći**, **siđem; sȉšao**, **sȉšla** (P) 13A4; **sȉlaziti** (I) to descend, to get off, to get down from, to alight *see* **ȉći**
**siguran**, **sigurna** *adj.* safe, sure, certain 14A1✿
**siguro** *adv.* certainly 3A3
**siječanj** *m; Gsg* **siječnja** [C] January 6A2, 6A2✿
**sila** *f* force, power
**silan**, **silna** *adj.* powerful, forceful 🕮B.V
**sin** *m; Npl* **sinovi** son 8A1
**sinoć** *adv.* last night 14A3
**sinȍvac** *m; Gsg* **sinȍvca** nephew (son of brother)
**sinȍvica** *f* niece (daughter of brother)
**sipati** (I/P) 1. to serve a beverage, to pour [B,S] 13A1, 14A1✿; 2. to pour or scatter a granular substance [*e.g.* salt, sand] [B,C,S]
**sir** *m; Npl* **sirevi** cheese 4A3
**siromašan**, **sirȍmašna** *adj.* poor
**sȉstem** *m; Gsg* **sistȅma** [B,C,S] system 6A1; **sunčev sȉstem** [B,S] solar system 6A1
**sȉtan**, **sȉtna** *adj.* tiny, fine 14A1
**situȁcija** *f* situation 14A2
**siv**, **sȉva**; **sivi** *adj.* gray 8A1, 8A1
**sjȁjan**, **sjȁjna** *adj.* 1. marvelous; 2. shiny 16A3a
**sjećati se** *see under* **sjetiti se**
**sjedȉniti**, **sjȅdinim** (P); **sjedinjȉvati**, **sjedȉnjujem** (I) to unite 12A4
**sjȅdinjen** united 12A4; **Sjȅdinjene Amȅričke Države** (*abbr.* SAD) United States of America
**sjedati** [J] *see under* **sjesti**
**sjȅditi** (I) [B,C] to sit, to be sitting 6A3, 11A4✿
**sjena** *f* [J] shadow 18A1a
**sjesti**, **sjednem; sjeo**, **sjela** (P); **sjedati** (I) [J] to sit down 11A4, 11A4✿
**sjetiti se** (P) 12A3; **sjećati se** (I) [J] 11A3 to remember
**sjever** *m* [J] north 6A1✿
**sjeverni** *adj.* [J] northern; **Sjeverna Amȅrika** *DLsg* **Sjevernoj Amȅrici** [J] North America 4A1
**sklȁdatelj** *m* [C] composer *(m., general)* 11A3, 11A2✿
**skladatȅljica** *f* [C] composer *(f.)* 11A3, 11A2✿
**sklȍniti**, **sklonim** (P) 13A2; **sklanjati** (I) to put away
**sklȍniti se**, **sklonim se** (P); **sklanjati se** (I) to take shelter 14A2
**skȍčiti**, **skočim** (P): **skȁkati**, **skȁčem** (I) to jump 19A3a
**skoknuti**, **skoknem** (P) to hop, to pop in 16A1a
**skorašnji** *adj.* 1. recent; 2. forthcoming, imminent 20.III
**skoro** *adv.* nearly, almost B.V
**skrb** *f; Gsg* **skrbi** *Isg* **skrbi** [C] care, welfare 3A2
**skrȅnuti**, **skrenem** (P) 13A4; **skrȅtati**, **skrećem** (I) to turn, to divert
**skriti**, **skrijem** (P); **skrȉvati**, **skrȉvam**, **skrȉvaju** (I) to hide, to conceal 18A1a *see also* **sȁkriti**
**skrȉvati** *see under* **skriti**
**skroman**, **skromna** *adj.* modest, humble 20.VIII
**skrovit** *adj.* secretive, mysterious 20.VIII
**skuhati** *see under* **kuhati**
**skup** *m; Npl* **skupovi** meeting, gathering
**skup**, **skupa**; **skupi** *adj.* expensive 7A2
**skupa** *adv.* [C] together 10A4
**skupiti** (P) 🕮B.VI; **skȕpljati**, **skupljam**, **skȕpljaju** (I) [B,C,S] to gather, to collect 🕮A.I *see* **sȁkupiti**
**skupiti se** (P) 1. to gather as a group 🕮B.VI 2. to curl up 20.V
**skȕpljati** *see under* **skupiti**
**skuvati** *see under* **kuvati**
**slab** *adj.* weak, feeble 5A1
**slabo** *adv.* poorly, weakly 6A3
**slabost** *f; Gsg* **slabosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** weakness 19A2a
**sladak**, **slȁtka**; **slatki** *adj.* sweet 1A3
**sladoled** *m* ice cream
**slađi** *adj.* sweeter *see* **sladak**
**slȁgati** 1 *see under* **lȁgati**
**slagati** 2 *see under* **složiti**
**slan**, **slȁna**; **slani** *adj.* salty 6A4
**slȁstica** *f* [B,C] dessert 11A2
**slati**, **šaljem** (I) 6A3, 11A1✿, 14A2✿; **pȍslati**, **pȍšaljem** (P) 🕮B.II to send
**slȁtkiš** *m; Gsg* **slatkȉša** a sweet, a piece of candy 4A3
**Slȁven** *m; Gsg* **Slavȅna** [B,S] Slav 19A3b
**slȁvenski** *adj.* [B,C] Slavic 9A1, 9A1
**slȁvist** *m* [B,C] Slavist, Slavicist
**slȁvista** *m Npl* **slȁviste** [B,S] Slavist, Slavicist
**slavȉstika** *f; DLsg* **slavȉstici** Slavic studies 13B3
**slaviti** (I) 12A3; **prȍslaviti** (P) to celebrate 18A3
**Slavȍnija** *f* Slavonia 6🌍
**slȁvonski** *adj.* Slavonian 8A3
**slȁvuj** *m; Gsg* **slavȕja** nightingale 19A1a
**sleći** [**slegnuti**] (P); **slȅgati**, **slȅžem** (I) [E] **slijȅgati**, **slijȅžem** (I) [J] [**ramenima**] to shrug [shoulders] 9☺

**sleći se** [**slegnuti se**], **slegnem se**; **slegao se**, **slegla se** (P) to settle, to form sediment 14A1
**slèdećī** *adj*. [E] next, the following 13A2, 12A1
**slègati** *see under* **sleći se**
**slep**, **slèpa**; **slepī** *adj*. [E] blind 18A1a
**sličan**, **slična** *adj*. similar 11A2
**slìčiti**, **sličim** (**na**) + *Acc* (I) [B,C] to resemble 20.VI
**slijègati** *see under* **sleći se**
**slijep**, **slijèpa**; **slijepī** *adj*. [J] blind 18A1a; **slepi miš** [E] **slijepi miš** [J] bat
**slika** *f; DLsg* **slici** image, picture, painting 6A3
**slikar** *m* painter *(m., general)* 11A2
**slikarica** *f* [C] painter *(f.)* 11A2
**slikarka** *f; DLsg* **slikarki**; **slikarkī** [B,S] painter *(f.)* 11A2
**slikati**, **slikam** (I) to paint, to make a picture of 📖A.VI
**slobòda** *f* freedom, liberty 19A2b
**slobodan**, **slobodna** *adj*. free 16A2b
**slon** *m; Npl* **slònovi** elephant
**Slòven** *m; Gsg* **Slovèna** [B,S] Slav 19A3b
**Slovènac** *m; Gsg* **Slovènca** Slovenian *(m., general)*
**slòvenačkī** *adj*. [B,S] Slovenian 6🌍, 9A1
**Slòvenija** *f* Slovenia 1🌍
**Slòvenka** *f; DLsg* **Slòvenki** *Gpl* **Slòvenkī** Slovenian *(f.)*
**slòvenskī** *adj*. [B,S] Slavic 9A1, 9A1
**slòvenskī** *adj*. [C] Slovenian 6🌍, 9A1
**složen** *adj*. complex 19A1b
**slòžiti**, **složim** (P); **slàgati**, **slažem** (I) to arrange 20.II
**slòžiti se**, **složim se** (P); **slàgati se**, **slažem se** (I) to agree with 10A4
**slučaj** *m; Npl* **slučajevi** 1. case, instance; **kòjim slučàjem** by some chance 📖B.V 2. event 14A3
**slučajan**, **slučajna** *adj*. random, chance, accidental 14A3
**slučàjnost** *f; Gsg* **slučàjnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** coincidence 📖B.VII; **kòja slučàjnost** what a coincidence 📖B.VII
**slùga** *m, f; DLsg* **slùzi** *or* **slùgi** *Npl* **slùge** *Gpl* **slùgu** *or* **slùga** servant 7A3
**slušalica** *f* [telephone] receiver 📖A.VII
**slušati** (I) 1. to listen to 7A3; 2. to obey; 3. to attend a university course 6A2, 6A2
**slùtiti**, **slutim** (I) 1. to sense dimly; 2. to suspect 18A1a
**slùžba** *f* service; **slùžba za zapošljàvanje** employment service 11A4
**službenī** *adj*. official, business; **službenī put** business trip 14A2
**slùžiti**, **služim** (I) 10A2; **poslùžiti**, **pòslužim** (P) 13A1 to serve
**sljèdećī** *adj*. [J] next, the following 13A2, 12A1
**smàtrati**, **smatram**, **smàtraju** (I) consider 11A1, 11A3
**smeđ** *adj*. brown
**smeh** *m; Gsg* **smèha** *Npl* **smehovi** [E] laughter 19A1a
**smèjati se**, **smèjem se** (I) [E] to laugh 20.III *see also* **nasmèjati se**
**smena** *f* [E] 1. work shift; 2. replacement 6A1
**smestiti** (P) 17A3b; **smèštati**, **smeštam**, **smèštaju** (I) [E] 1. to situate; 2. to accommodate
**smèšan**, **smèšna**; **smešnī** *adj*. [E] funny, humorous
**smèšiti se**, **smešim se** (I) [E] to smile 📖A.III
**smeškati se** [E] to grin 📖B.V
**smeštaj** *m* [E] accommodation 16A2a
**smètati**, **smetam**, **smètaju** (I) + *Dat* to bother 11A4
**smèten**, **smetèna** *adj*. confused 📖B.VI
**smeti**, **smem** (P) [E] 1. to dare; 2. may; 3. to be allowed 12A3, 10A1, 12A3
**smìjati se**, **smìjem se** (I) [J] to laugh 20.III *see also* **nasmìjati se**
**smijeh** *m; Gsg* **smijèha** *Npl* **smjehovi** [J] laughter 19A1a
**smjena** *f* [J] 1. work shift; 2. replacement 6A1
**smjestiti** (P) 17A3b; **smjèštati**, **smještam**, **smjèštaju** (I) [J] 1. to situate; 2. to accommodate
**smijèšan**, **smijèšna**; **smiješnī** *adj*. [J] funny, humorous
**smijèšiti se**, **smiješim se** (I) [J] to smile 📖A.III
**smiraj** *m* [C] tranquility 20.II
**smisao** *m; Gsg* **smisla** sense, meaning 16A3a
**smisliti** (P) 16A1a; **smìšljati**, **smìšljam**, **smìšljaju** (I) to come up with, to devise *see* **misliti**
**smješkati se** (I) [J] to grin 📖B.V
**smještaj** *m* [J] accommodation 16A2a
**smjeti**, **smijem** (I) [J] 1. to dare; 2. may; 3. to be allowed 12A3, 10A1, 12A3
**smo** *verbal clitic* [we] are 1A1 *see under* **biti**
**smokva** *f; Gpl* **smokava** *or* **smokvī** fig 5A1
**smotra** *f; Gpl* **smotrī** review, survey 16A2a; **smotra folklòra** folklore festival 16A2a
**smrt** *f; Gsg* **smrti** *Isg* **smrću** death 17A2a
**snàga** *f; DLsg* **snàzi** power, force 12A4, 6A4
**snàžan**, **snàžna** *adj*. powerful 15A1
**sneg** *m; Npl* **snegovi** [E] snow 14A2

**snijeg** *m; Npl* **snjegovi** [J] snow 14A2
**snìmiti**, **snimim** (P) 19A3b; **snìmati**, **snimam**, **snìmaju** (I) to record [on tape or on film]
**snìvati**, **snivam**, **snìvaju** (I) to dream 18A1a
**so** *f; Gsg* **soli** *Isg* **solju** *or* **soli** [B,S] salt
**soba** *f* room 6A1; **dnevna soba** living room 16A1b; **spàvaća soba** bedroom 16A1b
**sobni** *adj.* room 8A4
**sobom** *pron. (Instr)* self 7A1✿ *see under* **sebe**
**socijalan**, **socijalna** *adj.* social; **socijalna pomoć** [B,S] **socijalna skrb** [C] welfare 3A2
**sok** *m; Gsg* **sòka** *Npl* **sokovi** juice 4A3, 4A3✿
**sol** *f; Gsg* **soli** *Isg* **solju** *or* **soli** [C] salt
**sonet** *m; Gsg* **sonèta** sonnet 18A3
**sòpstven** *adj.* [B,S] own 15A2
**spàjalica** *f* paper clip
**spàjati** *see under* **spojiti**
**spàsiti**, **spasim** (P); **spašàvati**, **spàšavam**, **spašàvaju** (I) [C] to save, to rescue 13☺
**spàsti**, **spàsem** (P); **spasàvati**, **spàsavam**, **spasàvaju** (I) [B,S] to save, to rescue 13☺
**spàvanje** *n* sleep 7A3
**spàvati**, **spavam**, **spàvaju** (I) to sleep 7A3, 7A3✿
**specìfičan**, **specìfična** *adj.* specific 🕮B.IV
**specijalìtet** *m; Gsg* **specijalitèta** specialty 11A2
**spètljati se** (P) 🕮B.VI; **spetljàvati se**, **spètljavam se**, **spetljàvaju se** (I) to bumble
**spevati** (P) [E] to compose verse or a song 19A3b
**spisak** *m; Gsg* **spiska** *Npl* **spiskovi** [B,C,S] list
**spisatèljica** *f* writer *(f.)* 11A2✿
**spjevati** (P) [J] to compose verse or a song 19A3b
**spòjiti**, **spojim** (P) 🕮B.VIII; **spàjati**, **spajam**, **spàjaju** (I) 18A3 to connect, to bind together
**spomenik** *m; Npl* **spomenici** monument 16A3b
**spomènuti**, **spòmenem** (P) [B,C] 16A1b; **spòminjati**, **spòminjem** (I) 🕮B.VII to mention
**spòminjati** *see under* **spomènuti**
**sport** *m; Npl* **sportovi** [B,S] sports 16A1b
**sposòbnost** *f; Gsg* **sposòbnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** capability, competence 10A3
**spòznati** (P) 20.III; **spoznàvati**, **spòznajem** (I) to realize, to comprehend, to recognize [the truth] *see* **znati**
**sprat** *m; Npl* **spratovi** [B,S] floor, story 6A1
**spreman**, **spremna** *adj.* prepared, ready 15A1
**sprèmanje** *n* 1. preparation, readying; 2. housekeeping 15A1
**sprèmati** *see under* **sprèmiti**
**sprèmiti**, **spremim** (P); **sprèmati**, **spremam**, **sprèmaju** (I) to prepare 7A1
**sprovèsti**, **sprovèdem; spròveo**, **spròvela** (P) 16A1a; **sprovòditi**, **spròvodim** (I) to carry out, to realize, to put into effect *see* **vòditi**
**spùstiti**, **spustim** (P) 13A2; **spuštati**, **spuštam**, **spuštaju** (I) to lower, to put down 🕮A.VII *see* **pùstiti**
**spuštati** *see under* **spùstiti**
**Srbija** *f* Serbia 1🌍
**Srbin** *m; Npl* **Srbi** Serb *(m., general)* 🗝4 1A4
**srce** *n; Gpl* **srca** *or* **srdaca** heart 15A1
**srdačan**, **srdačna** *adj.* heartfelt, warm 16A2b
**srèbro** *n* silver
**sreća** *f* 1. happiness; 2. fortune, luck 8A3; **srećom** luckily, fortunately 14A3
**srećan**, **srećna** *adj.* [B,S] 1. happy; 2. fortunate, lucky 2A2; **srećan put** [B,S] bon voyage 12A3
**srèda** f ; *Asg* **sredu** [E] Wednesday 2A1; **srèdom** on Wednesdays 7A2✿
**sredina** *f* middle, mean 7A4
**srednji** *adj.* middle
**srednjevèkovni** *adj.* [E] Middle Ages, medieval 16A3b
**srednjevjèkovni** *adj.* [J] [B/S] Middle Ages, medieval 16A3b
**srednjovjèkovni** *adj.* [C] Middle Ages, medieval 16A3b
**srèdstvo** *n; Gpl* **sredstava** apparatus, tool; **srèdstva** means, funds
**Srem** *m* [E] region of western Vojvodina and eastern Slavonia
**sresti**, **sretnem** (P); **sretati**, **srećem** (I) to meet; 🕮B.IV *see also* **sùsresti**
**sretan**, **sretna** *adj.* [B,C] 1. happy; 2. fortunate, lucky 2A2; **sretan put** [B,C] bon voyage 12A3
**sretati** *see under* **sresti**
**srijèda** *f* ; *Asg* **srijedu** [J] Wednesday 2A1; **srijèdom** on Wednesdays 7A2✿
**Srijem** *m* [J] region of eastern Slavonia and western Vojvodina
**sr̀knuti**, **srknem** (P); **sr̀kati**, **srčem** (I) to sip 14A1
**sročiti** (P) to formulate, to compose 16A1a
**srpanj** *m; Gsg* **srpnja** [C] July 6A2, 6A2
**Srpkinja** *f* Serb *(f.)* 1A4
**srpski** *adj.* Serbian 2🌍
**stàjati**, **stojim** (I) 1. to stand 6A1, 11A4✿, 12A4✿ **stàjati u redu** to stand in line 11A4; 2. + *Dat* to suit, to fit
**stàjalište** *n* tram or bus stop
**stàklo** *n; Gpl* **stakàla** glass (material)
**stalan** *adj.* permanent, constant; **òni se stalno svađaju** they're always fighting 15A2✿

**stalo** [**mu je**] **do** + *Gen* it mattered to [him] 18A1b *see also* **stati**
**stan** *m; Npl* **stanovi** apartment, flat 7A4
**stanàrina** *f* rent 9A3
**stànica** *f* 1. station 5A3, 6A1✿, 9A3; 2. [bus *or* tram] stop 13A4; **policijska stànica** [B,S] police station 9A3; **àutobusna** [C] **àutobuska** [B,S] **stànica** bus station 9A3; **radio stànica** [B,S] radio station 9A3; **željeznička stànica** [E] **željeznička stànica** [J] [B/S] train station 5A3, 9A3 *see also* **kolodvor**
**stanòvanje** *n* living, residing 9A3
**stanòvati**, **stànujem** (I) to reside, to live at 9A1
**stanòvnik** *m; Npl* **stanovnìci** inhabitant, resident
**stanovnìštvo** *n; Gpl* **stanovnìštava**, **stanovnìštva** [B,C,S] population; **popis stanovnìštva** census
**stànje** *n* condition 14A3
**star**, **stàra**; **stari** *adj.* 1. old 6A3, 11A1✿; 2. *colloq. (long form only)* male or female parent 9A4, 9A4; **Stari zàvet** [E] **Stari zàvjet** [J] Old Testament 17C1
**starost** *f;* DLsg **starosti** Isg **-ošću** or **-osti** 1. age; 2. old age
**stati**, **stanem** (P); **stajati**, **stajem** (I) 1. to stand up, to get up 6A1, 11A4✿, 14A2✿; 2. to stop 11A3; 3. to start [doing something] 15A2 *see also* **stalo [mu je]**, **nèstati**, **òstati**, **pòstati**, **prèstati**, **ràstati**
**staviti** (P) 6A3, 10A1✿; **stavljati** (I) 6A4 to put
**stavljati** *see under* **staviti**
**ste** *verbal clitic* 1. [you] are *(plural)*; 2. you are *(formal)* 1A1, 1A1✿ *see under* **biti**
**stećak** *m; Npl* **stećci** Bosnian medieval tombstone 17A4
**steći**, **steknem; stekao**, **stekla** (P) **sticati**, **stičem** [B,C,S], **stjecati**, **stječem** [C] (I) to acquire, to get 📖B.VIII
**stepen** *m; Gpl* **stepèna** *or* **stepèni** [B,S] 1. degree [of temperature]; 2. step; 3. stage 16A3a
**sticaj** *m* [B,S] concurrence, coincidence; **sticajem okòlnosti** as it turned out
**sticati** *see under* **steći**
**stići** [**stignuti**], **stignem; stigao**, **stigla** (P) ⊶6 9A4; **stizati**, **stižem** (I) 14A4 1. to arrive; 2. to catch up with; 3. to get around to 10☺
**stignuti** *see under* **stići**
**stih** *m; Npl* **stìhovi** verse 17A1b
**stil** *m; Npl* **stìlovi** style 20.V
**stilski** *adj.* stylistic 19A1b
**stipèndija** *f* scholarship, stipend 16A1a
**stipendìranje** *n* financing, funding 16A1a
**stišati** (P) 14A4, 14A1✿; **stišàvati**, **stišavam**, **stišàvaju** (I) to quiet down
**stizati** *see under* **stići**
**stjecaj** *m* [C] concurrence, coincidence; **stjecajem okòlnosti** as it turned out
**stjecati** *see under* **steći**
**sto** *num.* hundred (100) 6A1, 5A1✿, 12A1✿
**sto** *m; Gsg* **stòla** *Npl* **stòlovi** [B,S] table 6A1; **pìsaći sto** desk 12A1
**stol** *m; Gsg* **stòla** *Npl* **stòlovi** [C] table 6A1; **pìsaći stol** desk 12A1
**stolar** *m* [B,C] carpenter 11A2✿
**stòlica** *f* chair 4A4
**stòljeće** *n* [B,C] century 17A2a
**stòmak** *m; Gsg* **stomàka** [S] stomach, gut, abdomen 10A4, 10A4
**stomatològija** *f* dentistry 13B3
**stopalo** *n* foot 10A4, 10A4
**stotina** *f* hundred; **stotinu** one hundred 12A1, 12A2, 12A2
**stotìnjak** *m* a hundred or so 12A1✿
**strah** *m; Npl* **strahovi** fear 10A3; **strah** [**ga**] **je** [he] is afraid 10A3, 10A3
**stran**, **stràna**; **strani** *adj.* foreign 16A1a; **strani jèzik** foreign language 📖B.I
**stràna** *f* 1. side 8A4; **s jedne stràne** ... **s druge stràne** on the one hand ... on the other hand 8A4✿; 2. slope 18A1a; 3. page; **s ònu stranu** over to that other side 17A2a
**stràna**c *m; Gsg* **stràn**ca foreigner *(m., general)* 16A2b
**stràn**ica *f* page 13A3; **web stràn**ica web page
**stràn**kinja *f* foreigner *(f.)*
**strastan**, **strasna** *adj.* passionate 18A2a
**strašan**, **strašna** *adj.* terrible, awful 8A1
**strašno** *adv.* terribly 3A1
**strèla** *f* [E] arrow 19A3a
**strèpeti**, **strepim** (I) [B,S] to live in fear 📖B.V
**strèpiti**, **strepim** (I) [B,C] to live in fear 📖B.V
**stric** *m; Npl* **strìčevi** [B,C,S] paternal uncle 5A3, 5A3✿
**strijèla** *f* [J] arrow 19A3a
**strina** *f* [B,C,S] aunt 5A3
**strofa** *f* stanza 17A1b
**strog** *adj.* strict 6A3
**strojar** *m* [C] mechanic 11A2✿
**strojàrstvo** *n* [C] mechanical engineering 13B3
**strop** *m; Npl* **stròpovi** [C] ceiling 8A4
**strog** *adj.* strict 6A3

**stropni** *adj.* [C] ceiling 8A4
**stroži** *adj.* stricter see **strog**
**strpljenje** *n* patience 8A1
**strpljiv** *adj.* patient 8A1
**stručnjak** *m; Npl* **stručnjaci** expert 16A2
**struja** *f* 1. current; 2. electricity
**struka** *f; DLsg* **struci** profession, occupation 11A3
**studeni** *m; Gsg* **studenog** [C] November 6A2, 6A2
**student** *m; Gpl* **studenata** university student, *(m., general)* 1A1, 3A1
**studentica** *f* [B,C] university student *(f.)* 1A4
**studentkinja** *f* [B,S] university student *(f.)* 1A4
**studentski** *adj.* student; **studentski dom** student dormitory 7A4
**studij** *m* study [of a discipline], studies 16A1b
**studijski** *adj.* study-related 9A1
**studirati**, **studiram**, **studiraju** (I) to study, to be a university student 6A2
**stupanj** *m; Gsg* **stupnja** *Npl* **stupnjevi** [C] degree [of temperature] 16A3a
**stupiti**, **stupim** (P) 1. to step; 2. to begin 16A2a; **stupiti u vezu** to get in touch 16A2a
**stvar** *f; Gsg* **stvari** *Isg* **stvarju** *or* **stvari** thing 4 3A3, 3A2, 8A1
**stvarati** *see under* **stvoriti**
**stvarno** *adv.* really, truly 2A2
**stvarnost** *f; Gsg* **stvarnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** reality
**stvor** *m; Gsg* **stvora** creature B.VI
**stvoriti**, **stvorim** (P) 17A4; **stvarati**, **stvaram**, **stvaraju** (I) 3 to create
**su** *verbal clitic* [they] are 1A4 *see under* **biti**
**subota** *f* Saturday 2A1; **subotom** on Saturdays 7A2
**sud** *m; Gsg* **suda** *Npl* **sudovi** court of law 6A1
**sud** *m; Npl* **sudovi** [B,S] dish [*e.g.* plate, bowl] 12A2
**sudac** *m; Gsg* **suca** *Npl* **suci** [C] judge 5A3
**sudariti se** (P) B.V; **sudarati se** (I) to collide
**sudija** *m; Npl* **sudije** [B,S] judge 5A3
**suditi**, **sudim** (I) to judge 20.VI
**sudjelovati**, **sudjelujem** [B,C] to participate 16A1a
**suđen** *adj.* destined 20.VI
**suh**, **suha**; **suhi** *adj.* [B,C] dry 18A1a
**sukobiti se** (P) 18A3; **sukobljavati se**, **sukobljavam se**, **sukobljavaju se** (I) to clash
**sumnjati**, **sumnjam**, **sumnjaju** (I); **posumnjati**, **posumnjam**, **posumnjaju** (P) to doubt 10A3
**sunce** *n* sun 6A1; **sunčev sistem** [B,S] **sunčev sustav** [C] solar system 6A1
**supa** *f* [B,S] soup 11A2
**suparnik** *m; Npl* **suparnici** rival 18A3
**suparništvo** *n* rivalry 18A3
**supatnik** *m; Npl* **supatnici** [C] fellow sufferer 20.V
**super** *adv.* terrific 3A1
**suprug** *m; Npl* **supruzi** spouse *(m.)* 7A2
**supruga** *f; DLsg* **supruzi** spouse *(f.)* 7A2
**suptilan**, **suptilna** *adj.* subtle 20.V
**sur**, **sura**; **suri** *adj. (archaic)* gray 17A3a
**suradnja** *f* [C] cooperation 18A3
**susjed** *m* [B,C] neighbor *(m.)* 6A4
**susjeda** *f* [B,C] neighbor *(f.)* 6A4
**susresti**, **susretnem** (P) 20.IV; **susretati**, **susrećem** (I) B.V to meet with *see* **sresti**
**susretati** *see under* **susresti**
**sustav** *m* [C] system; **sunčev sustav** [C] solar system 6A1
**suton** *m* dusk 18A1a
**sutra** *adv.* tomorrow 2A1; **sjutra** tomorrow *(Montenegrin)* 19A3b
**sutradan** *adv.* the next day 14A2
**suv**, **suva**; **suvi** *adj.* [S] dry 18A1a
**suviše** *adv.* too much, excessively 16A3a
**suvremen** *adj.* [C] contemporary, modern
**suši** *adj.* drier *see* **suh** [B,C] **suv** [S]
**suza** *f* tear (from crying)
**sva** *f: pron. adj.* all 4 3A3, 3A3, 15A2;
*singular forms*
*(Acc)* **svu**
*(Dat-Loc)* **svoj** 15A2
*(Instr)* **svom**
*plural forms*
*(Nom)* **sve**
*(Acc)* **sve** 6A2
*(Gen)* **svih** 15A1 *or* **svijju**
*(Dat-Loc-Instr)* **svim**, **svima** 15A2
*see also* **sav**, **sve**, **svi**
**svadba** *f; Gpl* **svadaba** *or* **svadbi** wedding B.VIII
**svaditi se** (P); **svađati se** (I) to quarrel, to fight 15A2
**svađati se** (I) *see under* **svaditi se**
**svakako** *adv.* certainly 2A4
**svaki** *adj.* every; **svaki dan** every day 6A4
**svako** *pron.*; *Gsg* **svakoga** [B,S] everyone
**svakodnevan**, **svakodnevna** *adj.* everyday B.III
**svakidašnjica** *f* everyday life, the commonplace 20.III
**svašta** *pron.*; *Gsg* **svačega** *DLsg* **svačemu** *Isg* **svačim** 1. all sorts of things 9A3; 2. nonsense

**svatko** *pron.*; *Gsg* **svakoga** [C] everyone
**sve** *n; pron.* everything ⊶4 2A3, 3A3, 3A3✿, 14A2✿, 15A2✿
*(Gen)* **sveg**, **svèga**
*(Dat-Loc)* **svem**, **svèmu**
*(Instr)* **svim**, **svìma**
*plural forms*
*(Nom)* **sva**
*(Acc)* **sva**
*(Gen)* **svih** *or* **svìju**
*(Dat-Loc-Instr)* **svim**, **svima**
*see also* **sav**, **sve**, **svi**;
**sve bolje** better and better 15A1✿
**sve** *f; pl pron. adj.* *see under* **sva**
**svèća** *f* [E] candle
**svèćenik** *m; Npl* **svèćenici** [B,C] [Catholic] priest, minister 11A2✿
**svedòčiti**, **svèdočim** (I) [E] to testify 🕮B.VIII
**svèdok** *m; Gsg* **svedòka** [E] witness 20.IV
**sveg**, **svèga** *see under* **sav**, **sve**
**svejèdno** *adv.* all the same 7A4; **svejèdno mi je** it doesn't matter to me, I don't care 7A4
**svemir** *m* [B,C,S] universe 6A1, 6A1✿
**svem**, **svèmu** *see under* **sav**, **sve**
**sveska** *f; DLsg* **svesci** *Gpl* **svezaka** *or* **sveski** [B,S] 1. notebook 1A2; 2. volume [ = book] [B,S]
**svest** *f; Gsg* **svesti** *Isg* **svešću** *or* **svesti** [E] 1. consciousness; 2. conscience
**svestan**, **svesna** *adj.* [E] aware, conscious 🕮B.IV
**svèšteni**k *m; Npl* **svèšteni**ci [B,S] [Catholic] priest, minister 11A2✿
**svet** *m; Npl* **svetovi** [E] world 17A2a
**svet**, **svèta**; **sveti** *adj.* holy, sacred; **Sveto pìsmo** Holy Scripture, the Bible 17C2
**svètiljka** *f; DLsg* **svètiljci** *Gpl* **svètiljka** *or* **svètiljaka** [E] lamp 20.V
**svètlo** *n; Gpl* **svètala** [E] light [ = source of light] 8A4
**svetlost** *f; Gsg* **svetlosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [E] light (radiated light) 17C1
**svetski** *adj.* [E] world 12A4; **Prvi svetski rat** First World War 12A4; **Drugi svetski rat** Second World War 12A4
**sveučilišni** *adj.* [C] university 16A2a
**sveučilište** *n* [C] university 6A2, 6A1✿, 5A2
**sveza** *f* [C] connection 13A2; **u svezi** [C] in connection [with] 13A2
**svež** *adj.* [E] 1. fresh 7A1; 2. cool; **sveži sir** cottage cheese 7A1
**svi** *m; pl pron.* everyone ⊶4 12A2, 3A3✿, 6A1✿, 14A2✿, 15A2✿;
*plural forms*
*(Nom)* **svi**
*(Acc)* **sve** 6A2
*(Gen)* **svih** 15A1 *or* **svìju**
*(Dat-Loc-Instr)* **svim**, **svima**
*see also* **sav**, **sve**, **svi**
**svibanj** *m; Gsg* **svibnja** [C] May 6A2, 6A2✿
**svičice** *f (pl form) (archaic)* undergarment 19A3a
**svideti se** (P) 10A2; **svìđati se**, **svìđam se**, **svìđaju se** (I) [E] 6A4, 6A4✿, 10A2✿ to be pleasing to; **svìđa mi se** I like 6A4, 641✿
**svidjeti se**, **svidim se**; **svidio se**, **svidjela se** (P) 10A2; **svìđati se**, **svìđam se**, **svìđaju se** (I) [J] [B,C,S] 6A4, 6A4✿, 10A2✿ to be pleasing to; **svìđa mi se** I like 6A4, 6A4✿,
**svìđati se** *see* **svideti se** [E] **svidjeti se** [J]
**svijest** *f; Gsg* **svijesti** *Isg* **sviješću** *or* **svijesti** [J] 1. consciousness; 2. conscience
**svijet** *m; Npl* **svjetovi** [J] world 17A2a
**svìnja** *f* pig, swine
**svìnjetina** *f* pork
**svìrati**, **svìram**, **svìraju** (I) to play [an instrument] 18A3
**svjèća** *f* [J] candle
**svjedòčiti**, **svjèdočim** (I) [J] to testify 🕮B.VIII
**svjèdok** *m; Gsg* **svjedòka** [J] witness 20.IV
**svjestan**, **svjesna** [J] conscious, aware 🕮B.IV
**svjètiljka** *f; DLsg* **svjètiljci** *Gpl* **svjètiljka** *or* **svjètiljaka** [J] lamp 20.V
**svjètlo** *n; Gpl* **svjètala** [J] light [ = source of light] 8A4
**svjetlost** *f; Gsg* **svjetlosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [J] light (radiated light) 17C1
**svjetski** *adj.* [J] world 12A4; **Prvi svjetski rat** First World War 12A4; **Drugi svjetski rat** Second World War 12A4
**svjež** *adj.* [J] 1. fresh; 2. cool 7A1; **svježi sir** cottage cheese 7A1
**svog** *m,n; Gsg* one's own *see under* **svoj**
**svoj**, **svòje**, **svòja** *pron. adj.* one's own 5A3, 5A3✿
**svoj** *f; DLsg* all *see under* **sva**
**svojèvrstan**, **svojèvrsna** *adj.* [one] of a kind 20.I
**svom** *m,n; DLsg* one's own *see under* **svoj**
**svom** *f; Isg* all *see under* **sva**
**svràtiti**, **svràtim** (P) 14A2, 12A4✿; **svraćati**, **svraćam**, **svraćaju** (I) to stop by *see* **vràtiti**
**svrha** *f; DLsg* **svrsi** purpose 6A2, 6A2✿
**svršàvati** *see under* **svršiti**
**svršen** *adj.* 1. perfective; 2. completed; **svršen vid** perfective aspect
**svršiti**, **svršim** (P) 15A1, 15A1✿; **svršàvati**, **svršàvam**, **svršàvaju** (I) 17A2a to end, to finish
**svùda** *adv.* in every direction, everywhere

**Š**

**šah** *m* chess 9A2✿
**šaka** *f; DLsg* **šaci** 1. hand; 2. fist 10A4, 10A4
**šalica** *f* [B,C] [coffee, tea] cup 14A1
**šaliti se** (I) to joke 🕮B.III
**šaljiv** *adj.* jocular, joking 15A1
**Šangaj** *m* Shanghai 9A1
**šank** *m; Npl* **šankovi** bar 12A2; **pušiti za šankom** to smoke at the bar 12A2
**šansa** *f; Gpl* **šansi** chance 🕮B.VI
**šapat** *m* whisper; **šaptom** or **šapatom** in a whisper 20.VI
**šapnuti**, **šapnem** (P); **šaptati**, **šapćem** (I) to whisper 18A1a
**šaptati** *see under* **šapnuti**
**šaren**, **šarena** *adj.* colorful 5A1
**šargarepa** *f* [S] carrot
**šator** *m* tent 19A1b
**šećer** *m* sugar 7A1
**šef** *m; Npl* **šefovi** boss *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**šefica** *f* boss *(f.)* 11A2✿
**šeretski** jocular, joking 🕮B.IV
**šešir** *m; Gsg* **šešira** hat 11A1
**šesnaest** *num.* sixteen (16) 5A1, 5A1✿
**šesnaesti** *adj.* sixteenth (16th) 16A1
**šest** *num.* six (6) 5A2, 5A1✿
**šestero** *n* [C] six (group of mixed gender) 12A2✿
**šesti** *adj.* sixth (6th) 6A1, 6A2✿, 12A3✿
**šestorica** *f* six [men] 12A2✿
**šestoro** *n* [B,S] six (group of mixed gender) 12A2✿
**šeststo** *num.* six hundred (600) 12A1✿
**šetati**, **šetam**, **šetaju** (I) 🕮B.IV; **prošetati**, **prošetam**, **prošetaju** (P) 20.V to walk, to stroll
**šetnja** *f; Gpl* **šetnji** walk, stroll 12A2
**šezdeset** *num.* sixty (60) 5A1, 5A1✿
**širi** *adj.* wider, broader see **širok**
**širiti**, **širim** (I); **raširiti**, **raširim** (P) to spread [something] out 16A1b; **širiti se**, **širim se** (I); **raširiti se**, **raširim se** (P) to spread
**širok**, **široka**; **široki** *adj.* wide, broad 14A3
**širom** *adv.* throughout, across 16A3b
**šišanje** *n* haircut
**šišati**, **šišam**, **šišaju** (I); **ošišati**, **ošišam**, **ošišaju** (P) to give a haircut
**šišati se**, **šišam se**, **šišaju se** (I), **ošišati se**, **ošišam se**, **ošišaju se** (P) to get a haircut 🕮B.IV
**šišmiš** *m* [B,C,S] bat [mammal]
**škola** *f* school 5C1, 6A1✿;
**osnovna škola** elementary school; **srednja škola** secondary school
**školski** *adj.* school, scholastic; **školska godina** school year 6A2
**školj** *m* small island, atoll 17A3a
**škrt** *adj.* 1. meager; 2. miserly 20.II
**šlag** *m* whipped cream
**šljiva** *f* plum 4A3
**šolja** [B,S] [coffee, tea] cup 14A1
**Španac** *m; Gsg* **Španca** [B,S] Spaniard *(m., general)*
**Španija** *f* [B,S] Spain 4A1
**Špankinja** *f* [S] Spaniard *(f.)*
**španski** *adj.* [B,S] Spanish 🕮B.I
**Španjolac** *m; Gsg* **Španjolca** [C] Spaniard *(m., general)*
**Španjolka** *m;* **Španjolka** *f; DLsg* **Španjolki** *Gpl* **Španjolki** [B,C] Spaniard *(f.)*
**Španjolska** *f (adj. form)* [B,C] Spain 4A1
**španjolski** *adj.* [B,C] Spanish 🕮B.I
**šporet** *m* [B,S] stove 14A1
**šport** *m; Npl* **športovi** [C] sport, sports 16A1b
**šta** *pron.* [B,S] what ⊶4 1A2, 4A2✿, 6A2✿, 7A1✿, 9A2✿, 9A3✿;
*(Gen)* **čega**
*(Dat-Loc)* **čemu**
*(Instr)* **čim**, **čime**
**ma šta** no matter what 20.VI; **bilo šta** *pron* whatever, anything at all 18A3
**štampa** *f; Gpl* **štampi** [B,S] the press
**štampati** (I) [B,S] to print 20.V
**štap** *m; Npl* **štapovi** 1. rod; 2. walking cane 20.VIII; **ribički štap** fishing rod 20.VIII
**štednjak** *m* [B,C] stove 14A1
**šteta** *f* 1. a shame, too bad; 2. damage 13A3
**što** *pron.* [C] what ⊶4 1A2, 4A2✿, 6A2✿, 7A1✿, 9A2✿, 9A3✿;
*(Gen)* **čega**
*(Dat-Loc)* **čemu**
*(Instr)* **čim**, **čime**
**ma što** no matter what 20.VI; **bilo što** *pron* whatever, anything at all 18A3
**što** *conj.* [B,C,S] that 12A3, 9A3✿, 12A3✿, 13A4✿; **što se mene tiče** as far as I am concerned 5A2; **što pre** [E] **prije** [J] as soon as possible 13A2
**što** *quest.* why [ = **zašto**] 🕮B.V
**štrudla** *f* strudel 20.III
**šuma** *f* forest 20.VIII
**Šumadija** *f* region of central Serbia
**šumarstvo** *n* forestry 13B3
**šunka** *f; Gpl* **šunki** ham 🕮A.II
**šuteti**, **šutim** (I) [E] to be silent, to shut up 🕮B.IV *see also* **pošuteti**, **zašuteti**
**šutjeti**, **šutim; šutio**, **šutjela** (I) [B,C] to be silent, to shut up 🕮B.IV *see also* **pošutjeti**, **zašutjeti**
**Švedska** *f (adj. form)* Sweden 🕮B.II
**švedski** *adj.* Swedish 🕮B.II

**T**

**ta** *f. pron. adj.* this, that ⊶4 1A2

*(Acc sg)* **tu̱**
*(Gen sg)* **te̱**
*(Dat-Loc sg)* **to̱j**
*(Instr sg)* **to̱m**
*see also* **ta̱j** *(m)*, **to̱** *(n)*
**tȁbla** *f; Gpl* **ta̱bli̱** [B,S] blackboard 4A4
**tačan**, **tačna** *adj.* [B,S] accurate, precise 6A1
**tačka** *f; Gpl* **tača̱ka̱** [B,S] 1. point; 2. period [Am.], full stop [Brit.] [punctuation mark]; 3. [performance] number 15A1
**tȁda** *adv.* then, at that time 14A1
**ta̱j**, **to̱**, **ta̱** *pron. adj.* this, that ⊶4 1A2
**ta̱j** *m. pron. adj.* this, that 1A2
*(Acc-Gen)* **tog**, **toga**
*(Dat-Loc)* **tom**, **tome**
*(Instr)* **ti̱m**, **ti̱me** *see also* **ta̱** (f), **to̱** (n)
**tajȁnstven** *adj.* mysterious 🕮B.V
**ta̱jna** *f; Gpl* **ta̱jni̱** *or* **ta̱jna̱** secret
**tȁkav**, **tȁkvo**, **tȁkva** *pron. adj.* that sort of 16A3b
**tȁko̱** *adv.* so, thus, such 3A1; **kako** ... **tako** both ... and 18A3 **tȁko̱ je** right! 4A2; **i tȁko̱ dalje̱** (*abbr.* **itd**.) and so forth, etcetera 16A1a; **tȁko̱-tȁko̱** so-so 3A1
**tako̱đe** *adv.* [B,S] also 4A1
**tako̱đer** *adv.* [B,C] also 4A1
**tȁksi** *m; Gsg* **tȁksija** taxi 11A3
**taksi̱ra̱nje** *n* taxidriving 11A3
**tȁksist** *m* [C] taxi driver 11A3
**tȁksista** *m; Npl* **tȁksiste** [B,S] taxi driver 11A3
**ta̱las** *m* [B,S] wave 15A1
**talijȁnski̱** *adj.* [B,C] Italian 🕮B.II
**ta̱log** *m; Npl* **ta̱lozi** dregs, sediment 14A1
**ta̱ma** *f* darkness 17A4
**ta̱man**, **tȁmna**; **ta̱mni̱** *adj.* dark 18A1a
**tamnica** *f* dungeon 19A3a
**tamo** *adv.* there 1A2, 9A2✿
**tanak**, **tanka** *adj.* slender, thin 3A3, 11A2✿
**tanji̱** *adj.* thinner, more slender *see* **tanak**
**tȁnji̱r** *m; Gsg* **tanji̱ra** [B,S] plate 🕮A.VI
**tȁnju̱r** *m; Gsg* **tanju̱ra** [C] plate 🕮A.VI
**tata** *m; Npl* **tate** Dad 9A4
**te** *conj.* and thus, then 4🌍
**te** *pron. clitic* you 2A1✿ *see under* **ti̱**
**tebe** *pron.* you 6A3✿, 7A1✿ *see under* **ti̱**
**tebi** *pron.* you 6A3✿, 7A1✿, *see under* **ti̱**
**te̱ča** *m; Npl* **te̱če** [S] aunt's husband 5A3
**tečȁj** *m; Npl* **tečajevi** *or* **tečȁji** [B,C,S] course [*e.g.* language] 16A2b
**teći**, **tečȅm**, **tȅku̱**; **tekao**, **tekla** (I) to flow ⊶6 3🌍,11A2✿ *see also* **pro̱teći**
**tek** *adv.* just, only 6A2
**te̱ka** *f; DLsg* **te̱ci** [B] school notebook 1A2
**tekst** m text 17A4; **gornji̱ tekst** the preceding text
**tȅle** *n; Gsg* **tȅleta** calf 8A2, 8A2✿
**telȅfo̱n** *m; Gsg* **telefo̱na** telephone 8A3
**telefonȉrati**, **telefȍnȉram**, **telefonȉraju̱** (I/P) to phone 🕮A.VII
**tȅlefo̱nski̱** *adj.* telephone 16A2b
**telȅvȉzija** *f* television [ = programming] 3A3, 12A2
**telȅvȉzijski̱** *adj.* pertaining to television 🕮B.II
**telȅvȉzor** *m* television [ = set] 12A2
**te̱lo** *n; Npl* **te̱la**, **telȅsa** body
**tȅma** *f* theme, topic 16A2a
**tȅmelj** *m* foundation 16A2a
**temperatȕra** *f* 1. temperature 16A3a; 2. fever
**teolȍgija** *f* theology 13B3
**tepih** *m; Npl* **tepisi** [B,S] rug 8A4
**terati** (I); **po̱terati** (P) [E] to drive away, to chase 19A3b
**tȅre̱nski̱** *adj.* field [*e.g.* field work] 16A2a
**tȅret** *m* load, burden 16A1a
**teretȁna** *f* gym, weight-lifting facility 🕮A.V
**te̱san**, **te̱sna**; **te̱sni̱** *adj.* [E] tight, close
**tesa̱r** *m* [B,S] carpenter 11A2✿
**te̱sto** *n* [E] dough, batter
**testenȉne** *f (pl form)* [E] pasta
**tešnji̱** *adj.* [E] tighter, closer *see* **te̱san**
**te̱tak** *m; Gsg* **te̱tka** *Npl* **te̱tci** [B,C,S] aunt's husband 5A3
**tetka** *f; Gpl* **teta̱ka̱** [B,C,S] aunt [ = mother's sister or father's sister] ⊶4 5A3
**tetre̱b** *m* [E] grouse; **k'o tetre̱b se zaljȕbiti** to fall head over heels in love 🕮B.VII
**tetrije̱b** *m* [J] grouse; **k'o tetrije̱b se zaljȕbiti** to fall head over heels in love 🕮B.VII
**te̱žak**, **te̱ška** *adj.* 1. difficult 6A3; 2. heavy 3A3, 11A2✿, 16A2
**teži̱** *adj* 1. heavier 2. more difficult 11A2✿ *see* **te̱žak**
**ti̱** *pron.* you *(informal)* ⊶4 1A1, 2A1✿, 2A2✿, 7A1✿
*(Acc-Gen)* **tebe**, **te**
*(Dat)* **tebi**, **ti**
*(Instr)* **tobo̱m**
*for pl see* **vi̱**
**ti** *pron. clitic* you 6A4✿ *see* **ti̱**
**'tica** *colloq.* bird 17A2a *see* **ptica**
**ti̱cati se**, **ti̱če̱ se** (I) + *Gen (3rd person only)* to concern, to have to do with; **što se mene ti̱če̱** as far as I am concerned 5A2, 5A2✿, 6A4✿
**tih**, **tȉha**; **tihi̱** *adj.* quiet 20.VI, 11A2✿
**tije̱k** *m; Npl* **tije̱kovi** [C] flow, current, course 🕮B.IV; **u tije̱ku** [C] underway, in the course of 🕮B.IV
**tije̱kom** *prep.* + *Gen* [C] during 16A2a
**tije̱lo** *n; Npl* **tije̱la** *or* **tjelȅsa** body
**tije̱san**, **tije̱sna**; **tije̱sni̱** *adj.* [J] tight, close
**tije̱sto** *n* [J] dough, batter

**tip** *m; Npl* **tipovi** type, kind 16A3b
**tisak** *m; Gsg* **tiska** [C] the press
**tiskati** (I) [C] to print 20.V
**tisuća** *f* [B,C] thousand 12A1, 12A1✿; **tisuću** one thousand (1,000) 12A1, 12A1✿, 12A2
**tiši** *adj.* quieter 11A2✿ *see* **tih**
**tišina** *f* silence 15A2
**t.j.** *abbr.* (**to jest**) i.e., that is
**tjedan** *m; Gsg* **tjedna** [C] week 5A3, 5A3✿
**tjedni** *adj.* [C] weekly 16A3a
**tjerati** (I); **potjerati** (P) [E] to drive away, to chase; **ćerati** (I); **poćerati** (P) to drive away, to chase *(Montenegrin)* 19A3b
**tjestenine** *f (pl form)* [J] pasta
**tješnji** *adj.* [J] tighter, closer *see* **tijesan**
**tko** *pron.* [C] who ⊶4 1A1, 1A1✿, 2A2✿, 6A2✿, 7A1✿, 9A3✿
*(Acc-Gen)* **koga** 2A2✿
*(Dat)* **komu** 6A2✿
*(Loc)* **kom**, **kome** 6A2✿
*(Instr)* **kim**, **kime** 7A1✿
**tkogod** *pron* [C] someone or other 16A2a
**to** *n: pron.adj.* this, that 1A2, 9A3✿
*(Acc-Gen)* **tog**, **toga**
*(Dat-Loc)* **tom**, **tome**; **tim**, **time**
*(Instr sg)* *see also* **ta**, **taj**
**tobom** *pron.* you 7A1✿ *see under* **ti**
**točan**, **točna** *adj.* [C] accurate, precise 6A1
**točiti** (I) [C] to serve a beverage, to pour 13A1
**točka** *f; Gpl* **točaka** [C] 1. point; 2. period [Am.], full stop [Brit.] (punctuation mark); 3. [performance] number 15A1
**tok** *m; Gsg* **toka** [B,S] flow, current, course 📖B.IV
**tokom** *prep.* + *Gen* [B,S] during 16A2a
**toliko** *adv.* so many; so much 16A1a
**tonuti** (I); **utonuti**, **utonem** (P) to sink 18A1a
**topao**, **topla**; **topli** *adj.* warm 4A3
**toplota** *f* warmth 16A3b
**toranj** *m; Gsg* **tornja** tower 18A1a
**torba** *f; Gpl* **torbi** 1. bag, sack 6A1; 2. purse
**tost** *m; Npl* **tostovi** [grilled] bread 7A1; grilled cheese sandwich
**tradicija** *f* tradition 16A2a
**tradicionalan**, **tradicionalna** *adj.* traditional 19A3b
**trag** *m; Npl* **tragovi** trace, track 20.VII
**trajan**, **trajna** *adj.* enduring, lasting, permanent
**trajanje** *n* duration 16A3a
**trajati**, **trajem** (I) to last, to endure 6A2
**trajekt** *m; Gpl* **trajekata** ferry 7A2
**tramvaj** *m* tram 7A2
**travanj** *m; Gsg* **travnja** [C] April 6A2, 6A2
**travnički** *adj.* of or related to Travnik [town in Bosnia] 11A3
**tražiti**, **tražim** (I) to seek, to look for 3A1 *see* **istražiti**
**trbuh** *m; Npl* **trbusi** 1. belly [B,C,S]; 2. stomach [C] 10A4, 10A4
**trčati**, **trčim** (I) to run 📖A.V
**trebati** (I) 1. to need [*as in* **trebam auto** [B,C only] *or* + *Dat* **treba mi auto** I need the car] 11A2; 2. ought, must, need *(*11A4, 11A2✿, 11A4✿, 12A3✿, 13A3✿, 14A1✿
**treći** *adj.* third (3rd) 3A1, 6A2✿, 12A1✿, 12A3✿; **treća godina** junior year [in secondary school or at the university] 16A1a
**trećina** *f* one third (1/3) 12A1, 12A1✿
**tren** *m* [B,C,S] moment; **istog trena** that very moment 14A1
**trenutačno** *adv.* [C] at the moment 16A2a
**trenutak** *m; Gsg* **trenutka** *Npl* **trenuci** [B,C,S] moment 3A2, 5A4✿, 6A1✿
**tresti**, **tresem; tresao**, **tresla** (I) to shake ⊶6 10A1✿
**trg** *m; Npl* **trgovi** town square 13A4
**trgovina** *f* [B,C,S] shop, store 12A2, 12A2
**tri** *num.* three (3) 4A2, 4A3✿, 12A2✿
**trideset** *num.* thirty (30) 5A1, 5A1✿, 12A1✿, 14A1✿
**triler** *m* thriller 7A3
**trinaest** *num.* thirteen (13) 5A1
**trinaesti** *adj.* thirteenth (13th) 13A1
**trista** *num.* [B,S] three hundred (300) 12A1✿
**tristo** *num.* [B,C,S] three hundred (300) 12A1✿
**trnuti**, **trnem** (I); **utrnuti**, **utrnem** (P) to extinguish, to go out 17A3a
**troje** *n* three, threesome (group of mixed gender) 12A1✿
**trojica** *f* three [men] 12A1✿
**trokut** *m* [B,C] triangle
**trosed** *m* [E] sofa with place for three people to sit 20.I
**trosjed** *m* [J] sofa with place for three people to sit 20.I
**trošak** *m; Npl* **troškovi** expense(s) 9A3
**trošan**, **trošna** *adj.* run-down, worn 20.VIII
**trošiti** (I); **potrošiti**, **potrošim** (P) to spend, to waste 20.IV
**trotoar** *m; Gsg* **trotoara** [B,S] sidewalk 14A3
**trougao** *m; Gsg* **trougla** [B,S] triangle
**trpezarija** *f* [B,S] dining room 16A1b
**trud** *m; Npl* **trudovi** 1. effort 16A2a; 2. labor pain
**trudna** *adj. f* pregnant 📖B.II
**truditi se**, **trudim se** (I); **potruditi se**, **potrudim se** (P) to make an effort 16A1a
**tržnica** *f* [B,C] marketplace 📖A.I

**tu** *adv.* here 4A2
**tući**, **tučem; tukao**, **tukla** (I) to spank, to beat 8☺
**tuda** *adv.* that way, this way, in that/this direction
**tuga** *f; DLsg* **tuzi** sorrow 15A1
**tugovati**, **tugujem** (I) to grieve 15A1, 15A1✿
**tulipan** *m* [B,C] tulip 🕮A.IV
**tumač** *m; Gsg* **tumača** interpreter 19A2b
**tup**, **tupa**; **tupi** *adj.* dull, blunt
**tuplji** *adj.* duller, blunter see **tup**
**Turčin** *m; Npl* **Turci** *Apl* **Turke** *Gpl* **Turaka** Turk *(m., general)* ⊶4
**turistički** *adj.* tourist; **turistička agencija** tourist agency 16A2a
**Turkinja** *f* Turk *(f.)*
**turski** *adj.* 1. Turkish; 2. Ottoman
**tužan**, **tužna**; **tužni** *adj.* sad 2A2
**tvoj**, **tvoje**, **tvoja** *pron. adj.* your, yours [informal] 1A2
**tvornica** *f* [B,C] factory 20.II
**tvrd**, **tvrda**; **tvrdi** *adj.* hard [ = not soft]
**tvrditi**, **tvrdim** (I) to claim 🕮B.III *see also* **utvrditi**
**tvrđava** *f* fortress 16A3b
**tvrđi** *adj.* harder, more solid *see* **tvrd**

**U**

**u** *prep. + Loc* in ⊶5 6A1
**u** *prep. + Acc* into, to ⊶5 5A1 on (for days of the week) 2A1, 2A3✿, 5A2✿, 6A1✿; at (telling time) 5A2✿; **u subotu** on Saturday 2A1; **zaljubiti se u** to fall in love with
**u** *prep. + Gen* belonging to, near 15A1; **u Charliea** Charlie's 15A1
**ubediti**, **ubedim** (P) to convince 🕮B.VI; **ubeđivati**, **ubeđujem** (I) [E] to try to persuade
**ubijediti**, **ubijedim** (P) to convince 🕮B.VI; **ubjeđivati**, **ubjeđujem** (I) [J] [B/S] to try to persuade
**ubiti**, **ubijem** (P) 19A3a; **ubijati**, **ubijam**, **ubijaju** (I) to kill
**ubog** *adj.* miserable, poor 17A3a
**ubrzo** *adv.* quickly 18A3
**ubuduće** *adv.* in the future 11A3
**učenica** *m* pupil; elementary- *or* secondary-school student *(f)*
**učenik** *m; Npl* **učenici** pupil; elementary- *or* secondary-school student *(m., general)* 14A4
**učenjak** *m; Npl* **učenjaci** [B,C] scientist, scholar 11A2✿
**učenje** *n* study 11A4, 10A4✿
**učestvovati**, **učestvujem** (I) [B,S] to participate 16A1a
**učiniti** *see* **činiti se**
**učitelj** *m* teacher *(m., general)* 5A1, 11A2✿
**učiteljica** *f* teacher *(f.)* ⊶4 8A1✿,11A2✿
**učiti** (I) to study 2A1, 2A1✿, 9A1✿, 9A4✿, 10A2✿, 10A4✿ *see also* **naučiti**
**učlaniti**, **učlanim** (P) 16A2b; **učlanjivati**, **učlanjujem** (I) to become a member, to join up
**ući**, **uđem; ušao**, **ušla** (P) 12A2, 12A4✿; **ulaziti** (I) 🕮B.V, 13A4✿ to enter, to go in *see* **ići**
**udati se** (P); **udavati se**, **udajem se** (I) to get married [said of a woman] *(often used with* **za** *+ Acc)* 🕮B.II *see* **dati**
**udoban**, **udobna** *adj.* comfortable 11A2
**udžbenik** *m; Npl* **udžbenici** textbook 1A2, 3A3✿
**ugao** *m; Gsg* **ugla** *Npl* **uglovi** 1. angle [B,S]; 2. corner [B,C,S]
**ugasiti** *see* **gasiti**
**uglavnom** *adv.* mainly, chiefly, for the most part 16A1b
**ugledati** (P) to catch sight of 20.VIII *see* **gledati**
**ugodan**, **ugodna** *adj.* pleasant, comfortable 7A2
**ugostiti**, **ugostim** (P) 16A1b; **ugošćavati**, **ugošćavam**, **ugošćavaju** [B,S] **ugošćivati**, **ugošćujem** [C] (I) to host
**uho** *n; Npl* **uši**, *Gpl* **ušiju** *(pl forms f)* [B,C,S] ear 10A3, 10A3✿
**uhvatiti** (P); **uhvaćati** (I) to take hold of 14A1
**ujak** *m; Npl* **ujaci** [B,C,S] maternal uncle 5A3, 5A3✿
**ujedinjen** *adj.* united; **Ujedinjene Nacije** [B,S] **Ujedinjeni Narodi** [B,C] United Nations 🕮B.II
**ujna** *f* [B,C,S] aunt [maternal uncle's wife] 5A3
**ujutro** *adv.* [B,C] in the morning 7A4
**ujutru** *adv.* [B,S] in the morning 7A4
**ukazati**, **ukažem** (P); **ukazivati**, **ukazujem** (I) to point out 20.VIII
**uključiti**, **uključim** (P) 16A1b; **uključivati**, **uključujem** (I) 4🌍,10A2✿ to include
**uključivati** *see under* **uključiti**
**ukoliko** *adv.* inasmuch 19A3b
**ukrasiti**, **ukrasim** (P); **ukrašavati**, **ukrašavam**, **ukrašavaju** to decorate, to adorn
**ukusan**, **ukusna** *adj.* tasty 7A1
**ulaziti** *see under* **ući**
**ulaznica** *f* ticket 16A1a
**ulica** *f* 1. street 12A2; 2. city block 13A4
**uloga** *f; DLsg* **ulozi** role
**uložen** *adj.* invested 16A2a
**um** *m; Npl* **umovi** mind, reason, intellect

**uman**, **umna** *adj.* wise 📖B.III
**ùmeren** *adj.* [E] moderate 16A3a
**ùmesto** *prep. + Gen* [E] instead of 10A3
**ùmeti**, **ùmem** (I) [E] to know how to 🗝6
**ùmetnica** *f* [E] artist *(f.)* 11A2✿
**ùmetnički** *adj.* [E] artistic 19A3b
**ùmetnik** *m: Npl* **ùmetnici** [E] artist *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**ùmetnost** *f; Gsg* **ùmetnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** [E] art 13B3; **dramske ùmetnosti** dramatic arts 13B3; **likovna ùmetnost** fine arts 13B3
**ùmetnuti**, **ùmetnem** (P) 20.V; **ùmetati**, **ùmećem** (I) to insert
**ùmirati** *see under* **ùmreti** [E] **ùmrijeti** [J]
**umìriti**, **ùmirim** (P) 20.I; **umirìvati**, **umìrujem** (I) to soothe, to calm
**ùmiti se**, **umijem se** (P); **umìvati se**, **ùmivam se**, **umìvaju se** (I) to wash one's face 9A2, 9A2✿
**umìvati se** *see under* **ùmiti se**
**ùmjeren** *adj.* [J] moderate 16A3a
**ùmjeti**, **ùmijem** (I) [J] to know how to 🗝6
**ùmjesto** *prep. + Gen* [J] instead of 10A3
**ùmjetnica** *f* [J] artist *(f.)* 11A2✿
**ùmjetnički** *adj.* [J] artistic 19A3b
**ùmjetnik** *m; Npl* **ùmjetnici** [J] artist *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**ùmjetnost** *f; Gsg* **ùmjetnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** [J] art 13B3; **dramske ùmjetnosti** dramatic arts 13B3; **likovna ùmjetnost** fine arts 13B3
**umoran**, **umorna** *adj.* tired 10A4
**umòriti se**, **ùmorim se** (P) 📖B.IV; **umàrati se**, **ùmaram se**, **umàraju se** to get tired
**umòtati** (P) 📖A.IV; **umotàvati**, **umòtavam**, **umotàvaju** (I) to wrap up
**ùmreti**, **umrem; umro**, **umrla** (P) to die 17A1a, 10A1✿; **ùmirati**, **ùmirem** (I) [E] to be dying 18A1b *see* **pòumreti**, **zàumreti**
**ùmrijeti**, **umrem; umro**, **umrla** (P) to die 17A1a, 10A1✿; **ùmirati**, **ùmirem** (I) [J] to be dying 18A1b *see* **pòumrijeti**, **zàumrijeti**
**unàjmiti**, **ùnajmim** (P); **unajmljìvati**, **unàjmljujem** (I) to rent [from] 9A3, 9A3
**ùnapred** *adv.* [E] in advance 12A3
**ùnaprijed** *adv.* [J] in advance 12A3
**unèsrećiti** (P) 19A2a; **unesrećàvati**, **unesrèćavam**, **unesrećàvaju** [B,S] *or* **unesrećìvati**, **unesrèćujem** [C] (I) to make unhappy
**ùneti**, **unèsem** (P); **unòsiti**, **ùnosim** (I) [E] to enter, to put in 15A2 *see* **nòsiti**
**univerzìtet** *m; Gsg* **univerzitèta** [B,S] university 6A2, 6A1✿, 5A2
**univerzìtetski** *adj.* [B,S] university 16A2a
**ùnijeti**, **unèsem; unio**, **unijela** (P); **unòsiti**, **ùnosim** (I) [J] to enter, to put in 15A2 *see* **nòsiti**
**unòsiti** *see under* **ùneti** [E] **ùnijeti** [J]
**ùnučad** *f coll.* grandchildren 12A2✿ *for sg see* **ùnuče**
**ùnuče** *n; Gsg* **ùnučeta** grandchild 12A2✿
**ùnuk** *m; Npl* **ùnuci** grandson, grandchild 8☺, 12A2✿
**ùnuka** *f; DLsg* **ùnuci** granddaughter
**unutar** *prep. + Gen* [B,S] within, inside of
**ùnutar** *prep. + Gen* [C] within, inside of
**ùnutra** *adv.* inside 19A3b
**uobičajen** *adj.* customary, prevailing 16A3a
**uoči** *prep. + Gen* on the eve of, just before 18A3
**ùopće** *adv.* [B,C] in general, at all 10A1
**ùopšte** *adv.* [B,S] in general, at all 10A1
**uòstalom** *adv.* after all 16A2a
**uparkìrati** *see under* **parkìrati**
**ùpaziti** (P) to notice 19A3a *see* **paziti**
**upečàtljiv** *adj.* striking, impressive 19A1b
**upìsati**, **ùpišem** (P) 20.VIII; **upisìvati**, **upìsujem** (I) write in, inscribe *see* **pìsati**
**ùpitan** *adj.* quizzical, questioning 9☺
**upìtati** *see under* **pìtati**
**uporaba** *f* [C] use
**upòrediti**, **upòredim** (P); **upoređìvati**, **uporèđujem** (I) [B,S] to compare 11A2
**upotreba** *f* use 📖B.III
**upotrèbiti**, **upòtrebim** (P); **upotrebljàvati**, **upotrèbljavam**, **upotrebljàvaju** (I) [E] to use 18A1b
**upotrijèbiti**, **upòtrijebim** (P); **upotrebljàvati**, **upotrèbljavam**, **upotrebljàvaju** (I) [J] to use 18A1b
**upotrebljàvati** *see* **upotrèbiti** [E] *or* **upotrijèbiti** [J]
**upòznati** (P) 16A1a; **upoznàvati**, **upòznajem** (I) to get to know
**upòznati se** (P) 📖B.I; **upoznàvati se**, **upòznajem se** (I) 📖B.II to get acquainted
**uprava** *f* administration 14A3
**upràvitelj** *m* [C] manager *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**upraviteljica** *f* [C] manager *(f.)* 11A2✿
**upravnica** *f* [B,C,S] manager *(f.)* 11A2✿
**upravnik** *m; Npl* **upravnici** [B,C,S] manager *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**upravo** *adv.* 1. just, right now 6A3; 2. precisely
**uprkos** *prep. + Dat* despite, in spite of 16A3b
**upùtiti**, **upùtim** (P) 16A2a; **upućìvati**, **upùćujem** (I) to direct [to], to guide, to instruct
**upùtstvo** *n; Gpl* **upùtstava** instructions 13A4
**uràditi**, **ùradim** (P) 1. to do; 2. to write [homework] [B,S only] 15A2 *see* **ràditi**

**ùraniti** (P) to get up early 19A3a
**ùred** *m* [C] office 6A1, 6A1
**ùredan**, **ùredna** *adj.* orderly, tidy 9A2
**urèditi**, **ùredim** (P); **uređìvati**, **urèđujem** (I) to arrange 12A1
**urèditi se**, **ùredim se** (P); **uređìvati se**, **urèđujem se** (I) to get dressed up B.VI
**ručiti**, **ùručim** (P) B.VI; **uručìvati**, **ùručujem** (I) to hand to
**usavršiti**, **usàvršim** (P) 16A3a; **usavršàvati**, **usavršavam**, **usavršàvaju** (I) to improve, to perfect
**uskoro** *adv.* 1. soon A.V; 2. soon thereafter 14A4
**uskrsnućе** *n* resurrection 17A2a
**uslov** *m* [B,S] condition 14A2
**usmen** *adj.* oral, verbal 6A2
**ùsnuti**, **usnem** (P) to fall asleep 20.V
**uspàničiti se** (P) to panic 20.VII
**ùspešan**, **ùspešna** [E] successful B.VI
**ùspeti**, **ùspem** (P) 10A2; **uspèvati**, **ùspevam**, **uspèvaju** (I) [E] to succeed 18A3
**uspèvati** *see under* **ùspeti**
**uspijevati** *see under* **ùspjeti**
**ùspješan**, **ùspješna** *adj.* [J] successful B.VI
**ùspjeti**, **ùspijem; ùspio**, **ùspjela** (P) 10A2; **uspijèvati**, **ùspijevam**, **uspijèvaju** (I) [J] 18A3 to succeed
**usporedba** *f; Gpl* **usporedaba** *or* **usporedbi** [C] comparison 11A2
**usporèditi**, **uspòredim** (P) **uspoređìvati**, **uspo-rèđujem** (I) [C] to compare 11A2
**usred** *prep.* + *Gen* in the middle of 6A1
**ùstajati** *see under* **ùstati**
**ùstati**, **ùstanem** (P) B.VIII; **ùstajati**, **ùstajem** (I) A.V to stand up, to rise, to get up in the morning
**ušće** *n* 1. mouth of a river; 2. confluence of rivers 3, 7
**ùtakmica** *f* sports competition, game 12A2
**ùticati**, **ùtičem** (I) [B,S] 1. to influence 17A3b; 2. to flow into
**ùtihnuti**, **ùtihnem** (P) to become quiet B.VIII
**ùtisak** *m; Gsg* **ùtiska** *Npl* **ùtisci** [B,S] impression 16A3a
**ùtjecati**, **ùtječem** (I) [B,C] 1. to influence 17A3b; 2. to flow into
**utònuti** *see* **tònuti**
**ùtorak** *m; Gsg* **ùtorka** Tuesday 2A1; **ùtorkom** on Tuesdays 7A2, 7A2
**utvrditi**, **ùtvrdim** (P); **utvrđìvati**, **utvrđujem** (I) to establish, to confirm 14A3 *see also* **tvrditi**
**uvečе** *adv.* [S] in the evening 5A4
**uvek** *adv.* [E] always 6A4
**uveràvati**, **uvèravam**, **uveràvaju** (I) [E] 1. to try to persuade; 2. to assure 16A3b *see* **uveriti**
**ùveriti** (P) [E] to persuade, to convince
**uvijek** *adv.* [J] always 6A4
**uvjeràvati**, **ujvèravam**, **uvjeràvaju** (I) [J] 1. to try to persuade; 2. to assure 16A3b *see* **uveriti**
**ùvjeriti** (P) [J] to persuade, to convince
**ùvjet** *m* [B,C] condition 14A2
**uvlačiti** *see* **uvući**
**uvo** *n; Npl* **uši** *Gpl* **ùšiju** *(pl forms f.)* [S] ear 10A3, 10A4
**uvrèditi**, **ùvredim** (P) 19A2a; **vrèđati**, **vrđam**, **vrèđaju** (I) [E] to insult
**uvrijèditi**, **ùvrijedim** (P) 19A2a; **vrijèđati**, **vrijeđam**, **vrijèđaju** (I) [J] to insult
**ùvući**, **uvučem**, **uvùku** (P) 20.VIII; **uvlačiti**, **ùvlačim** (I) A.VIII to pull in, to draw in *see* **vući**
**uz** *prep.* + *Acc* along 5 3; up 20.II
**uzak**, **uska** *adj.* narrow, tight
**uzalud** *adv.* in vain 15A1
**uzbùdljiv** *adj.* exciting
**uzbuđènje** *n* excitement 15A2
**uzdah** *m; Npl* **uzdasi** sigh 17A3a
**uzdignućе** *n* ascension 17A2a
**ùzeti**, **ùzmem** (P) 6 5A2, 4A4, 7A2, 10A1; **ùzimati** (I) 5A1 to take *see also* **izùzeti**, **podùzeti**, **predùzeti**
**ùzimati** *see under* **ùzeti**
**ùzlet** *m* upward flight, ascent 17A2a
**uzvìknuti**, **ùzviknem** (P) B.IV; **uzvìkati**, **ùzvičem** (I) to shout out
**ùzvodno** *adv.* upstream 20.V
**uži** *adj.* narrower, tighter *see* **uzak**
**užìvati**, **ùživam**, **užìvaju** (I) to enjoy, to enjoy oneself 12A2

**V**

**v**. *abbr. for* **vidi** *or* **vidite** 15A1
**vàjar** *m* [B,S] sculptor *(m., general)* 11A2
**vàjarka** *f; DLsg* **vàjarki** *Gpl* **vàjarki** [B,S] sculptor *(f.)* 11A2
**vakat** *n; Gsg* **vakta** [B] age, time 19A3a
**val** *m; Npl* **vàlovi** [B,C] wave 15A1
**valjati** (I) *(3rd person only)* ought, should 12A3, 12A3
**valjati** (I) be of value, be worth 12A3
**vàljda** *adv.* probably 20.VI
**vam**, **vama** *pron.* 1. you *(sg. formal)*; 2. you *(pl.)* 6A3, 7A1 *see under* **vi**
**van** *adv.* [B,C] out, outside
**vàni** *adv.* [B,C] outside 5A4, 5A4
**vànjski** *adj.* external
**varati** (I) to cheat 14B2
**vas** *pron. clitic* 1. you *(sg. formal)* 2. you *(pl.)*

6A3✿, 7A1✿ *see under* **vi**
**vas** *pron.* 1. you *(sg. formal)* 2. you *(pl.)* 6A3✿, 7A1✿ *see under* **vi**
**vasìona** *f* [B,S] universe 6A1, 6A1✿
**vaš**, **vaše**, **vaša** *pron. adj.* your, yours 1A2
**Vašington** *m* [S] Washington
**vatra** *f; Gpl* **vatri** 1. fire; 2. stove burner 14A1
**vazduh** *m* [B,S] air 15A1
**vàžan**, **vàžna** *adj.* important 11A1, 11A1✿
**vàžnost** *f; Gsg* **vàžnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** importance
**ve-ce** *see* **W.C.**
**večan**, **večna** *adj.* [E] eternal 17A2a
**veče** *n; Gsg* **večera** [B,S] evening 3A2, 17A1b
**večer** *f; Gsg* **večeri** *Isg* **večeri** *or* **večerju** [C] evening 3A2, 17A1b
**vèčera** *f* dinner 5A2, 5A2
**večèras** *adv.* this evening 3A1
**večerati** (I/P) to dine, to eat supper 10A1
**večnost** *f; Gsg* **večnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [E] eternity 17A2a
**već** *adv.* 1. already 6A3; 2. but, rather 3A2; **to već da** that's much better 13A1
**većì** *adj.* bigger 11A2, 11A1✿ *see* **vèlik**
**većìna** *f* majority 16A1a
**vegetarìjanski** *adj.* vegetarian 11A2
**vođa** *f* [E] eyelid 18A2a
**vek** *m; Npl* **vekovi** [E] 1. century; 2. epoch, age 17A2a
**veleposlànstvo** *n; Gpl* **velepòslanstava** *or* **veleposlànstva** [C] embassy
**vèlik**, **vèlika**; **veliki** *adj.* 1. big, large 2A2, 3A1✿, 4A4✿, 5A1✿, 6A1✿; 2. great, grand, majestic 3A2
**vèljača** *f* [C] February 6A2, 6A2
**venčànje** *n* [E] marriage ceremony 🕮A.IV
**vènčati se** (I/P) [E] to get married 🕮B.VII
**vèoma** *adv* very 20.III
**vera** *f* [E] faith, belief 17A2a, 17A2a
**verovatan**, **verovatna** *adj.* [E] probable 10A2
**verovati**, **verujem** (I); **pòverovati**, **pòverujem** (P) [E] to believe 10A4
**verzija** *f* version 10A3
**vesèliti se** (I) to be glad 20.III
**vesèlje** *n* merriment 15A1
**veseo**, **vesela** *adj.* cheerful 8A1
**vest** *f; Lsg* **vèsti** *Isg* **vešću** *or* **vesti** [E] an item of news; **vèsti** *(pl form)* the news 14A2
**vetar** *m; Gsg* **vetra** *Npl* **vetrovi** [E] wind 14A2
**veterìnar** *m; Gsg* **veterinàra** veterinarian 11A2✿
**veverica** *f* [E] squirrel 🕮A.VI
**veza** *f* connection 13A2; **u vezi** [B,S] in connection [with] 13A2
**vèzati**, **vežem** (I) 1. to bind, to connect 🕮B.IV; 2. to embroider
**veznik** *m; Npl* **vezníci** conjunction (in grammar) 17A1
**vežba** *f; Gpl* **vežbi** [E] exercise 1A4
**vežbati** (I) [E] to exercise, to practice 2A1
**vi** *pron.* 1. you *(sg. formal)*; 2. you *(pl.)* ⊶4 1A3, 1A1✿, 2A1✿, 6A3✿, 7A1✿, 16A2a
*(Acc-Gen)* **vas**, **vas** 2A2
*(Dat)* **vama**, **vam** 6A3
*(Instr)* **vama** 7A1
**vid** *m; Npl* **vidovi** (grammatical) aspect
**videlo** *n* [E] *(archaic)* heavenly body 17C1
**videotèka** *f; DLsg* **videotèci** video and DVD rental store 16A1a
**videti**, **vidim** (I/P) [E] to see ⊶6 2A2, 7A3✿, 10A1✿, 11A1✿ **vidimo se!** see you! 2A1, 8A3✿ *see also* **ìzvideti**
**vidjelo** *n* [J] *(archaic)* heavenly body 17C1
**vidjeti**, **vidim; vidio**, **vidjela** (I/P) [J] to see ⊶6 2A2, 7A3✿, 10A1✿, 11A1✿; **vidimo se!** see you! 2A1, 8A3✿, **viđeti** to see *(Montenegrin)* 19A3a, 19A3a
*see also* **ìzvidjeti**
**vìđati**, **viđam** (I) to see frequently 🕮B.VII
**viđenje** *n* vision 16A3b
**vihor** *m* gale-strength wind 🕮A.VII
**vijek** *m; Npl* **vjekovi** [J] 1. century [J] [B/S]; 2. epoch [J] 17A2a
**vijest** *f; Gsg* **vijèsti** *Isg* **viješću**, **vijesti** [J] an item of news; **vijèsti** *(pl form)* the news 14A2
**vìkati**, **vičem** (I) to shout 20.VII *see also* **izvìkati**, **uzvìkati**
**vikend** *m* weekend 5A4, 5A4✿
**vilen** *adj.* wild, fiery 19A3a
**vìno** *n* wine 4A3
**vìnograd** *m* vineyard 20.II
**vìnuti se**, **vinem se** (P) to soar 15A1, 15A2✿
**violònčelo** *n* cello 18A3
**vìršla** *f* hot dog, frankfurter
**visìna** *n* height 10A3
**vìsok**, **visòka**; **vìsoki** *adj.* tall, high 2A2, 3A1✿, 11A1✿, 11A2✿
**više** *adv.* 1. more 3A3, 11A2✿; 2. a lot [of] 6🌍; **više vòleti**, **više volim** (I) [E] **više vòljeti**, **više volim** (I) [J] to prefer 3A3
**viši** *adj.* 1. taller; 2. higher 11A1✿
**vječan**, **vječna** *adj.* [J] eternal 17A2a
**vječnost** *f; Gsg* **vječnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [J] eternity 17A2a
**vjeđa** *f* [J] eyelid 18A2a
**vjenčànje** *n* [J] marriage ceremony 🕮A.IV
**vjènčati se** (I/P) [J] to get married 🕮B.VII
**vjera** *f* [J] faith, belief 17A2a, 17A2a

**vjerojatan**, **vjerojatna** *adj.* [J] [C] probable 10A2
**vjerovatan**, **vjerovatna** *adj.* [J] [B/S] probable 10A2
**vjerovati**, **vjerujem** (I); **povjerovati**, **povjerujem** (P) [J] to believe 10A4, 17A2a
**vjetar** *m; Gsg* **vjetra** *Npl* **vjetrovi** [J] wind 14A2
**vjeverica** *f* [J] squirrel 📖A.VI
**vježba** *f; Gpl* **vježbi** [J] exercise 1A4
**vježbati** (I) [J] to exercise, to practice 2A1
**vlada** *f* government 18A3
**vladati**, **vladam**, **vladaju** (I) to rule, to govern
**vladavina** *f* governmental rule 19A3b
**vlak** *m; Npl* **vlakovi** [C] train 7A2 5A4✿
**vlast** *f; Gsg* **vlasti** *Isg* **vlašću** *or* **vlasti** authority, power 18A3
**vlastit** *adj.* [B,C] [one's] own 15A2
**vlažan**, **vlažna** *adj.* moist, damp 20.VIII
**voće** *n; coll.* fruit 4A3
**voda** *f* water 4A3
**vodeći** *adj.* leading 18A3, 12A1✿
**voditi**, **vodim** (I) 1. to lead 5C1, 7A2✿, 7A3✿, 10A4✿, 10A1; 2. to register 18A3 *see also* **dovesti**, **izvesti**, **navesti**, **odvesti**, **prevesti**, **provesti**, **sprovesti**
**vođa** *m; Npl* **vođe** leader
**vojni** *adj.* military 18A3
**vojnik** *m; Gsg* **vojnika** *Npl* **vojnici** soldier 11A2✿, 12A1✿
**vojska** *f; DLsg* **vojsci** army 18A3
**Vojvodina** *f* area in northern Serbia 1🌍
**vojvođanski** *adj.* Vojvodina, Vojvodinian 8A3
**vokabular** *m; Gsg* **vokabulara** vocabulary 📖B.III
**vokativ** *m* vocative case
**voleti**, **volim** [E] to love 2A3, 6A4✿, 9A4✿; **više voleti** to prefer 3A3
**volja** *f* will 16A3b; **drage volje** gladly 16A3b
**voljeti**, **volim; volio**, **voljela** (I) [J] to love 2A3, 6A4✿, 9A4✿; **više voljeti** to prefer 3A3
**voz** *m; Npl* **vozovi** [B,S] train 7A2, 5A4✿
**vozač** *m; Gsg* **vozača** driver 7A2
**vozački** *adj.* driver's, driving-related; **vozačka dozvola** driver's license 11A2✿,
**vozdra** *colloq. from* **zdravo** greetings 📖B.VII, B.VII
**voziti**, **vozim** (I) to drive 7A2, 7A2✿, 7A3✿, 10A4✿; **voziti se**, **vozim se** (I) to ride, to go by vehicle 7A2
**vožnja** *f* ride 7A2; **red vožnje** train or bus schedule 📖B.III
**vrabac** *m; Gsg* **vrapca** sparrow 📖A.III
**vraćati se** *see under* **vratiti se**
**vrana** *f* crow 18A1a
**vrat** *m; Npl* **vratovi** neck 10A4
**vrata** *n (pl form)* door 6A1, 6A1✿
**vratiti se**, **vratim se** (P) 9A2, 9A2✿; **vraćati se** (I) 14A2 to return *see also* **navratiti**, **svratiti**
**vrba** *f; Gpl* **vrbi** willow 18A1a
**vredan**, **vredna**; **vredni** *adj.* [E] 1. valuable; 2. diligent 8A1
**vredeti**, **vredim** (I) [E] to be of value
**vrednost** *f; Gsg* **vrednosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [E] value 13☺
**vređati** *see under* **uvrediti**
**vreme** *n; Gsg* **vremena**; *Npl* **vremena** [E] 1. time; 2. weather; 3. grammatical tense 5A2; **budućе vreme** future tense 15A2; **nevreme** foul weather, storm 14A2; **prošlo vreme** past tense 17C1; **za vreme** + *Gen* during 5C1
**vremenski** *adj.* time *or* weather, time-related, weather-related; **vremenska prognoza** weather forecast 14A2
**vreo**, **vrela** *adj.* hot 14A1
**vreva** *f* bustle 20.I
**vrh** *m; Npl* **vrhovi** top, summit 14A1
**vrh** *prep.* + *Gen* at the top [of] 17A3a
**vrijedan**, **vrijedna**; **vrijedni** *adj.* [J] 1. valuable; 2. diligent, hardworking 8A1
**vrijediti** (I) [J] to be of value
**vrijednost** *f; Gsg* **vrijednosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [J] value 13☺
**vrijeđati** *see under* **uvrijediti**
**vrijeme** *n; Gsg* **vremena**; *Npl* **vremena** [J] 1. time; 2. weather; 3. grammatical tense 5A2; **budućе vrijeme** future tense 15A2; **nevrijeme** foul weather, storm 14A2; **prošlo vrijeme** past tense 17C1; **za vrijeme** + *Gen* during 5C1
**vrlo** *adv.* very 3A1
**vrsta** *f; Gpl* **vrsta** *or* **vrsti** type, kind, sort 6A4
**vršnjak** *m; Gsg* **vršnjaka** *Npl* **vršnjaci** person/man of same age
**vršnjakinja** *f* woman of same age 20.II
**vrt** *m; Npl* **vrtovi** [B,C only] garden 16A3b; **zoološki vrt** *m* zoo 15A1
**vruć**, **vruća**; **vrući** *adj.* hot
**vruće** *adv.* hot
**vrućina** *f* heat 16A3a
**vrućica** *f* fever
**vući**, **vučem**, **vuku**; **vukao**, **vukla** (I) to pull, to drag *see also* **izvući**, **izvući se**, **podvući**, **privući**, **uvući**
**vuk** *m; Npl* **vuci** *or* **vukovi** wolf

**W**

**Washington** *m* [B,C] Washington

**W.C.** *m; Gsg* **W.C.-a** *(pronounced* **ve-ce** *Gsg* **ve-cea**) toilet 16A1b

**Z**

**za** *prep. + Acc* for ⊶5 2A3, 2A3✿, 7A2✿; **za razliku od** unlike 17A4; **za uzvrat** in return 15A1

**za** *prep + Instr* after, following, by, behind ⊶5 15A1; **za stolom** at the table; **pušiti za šankom** to smoke at the bar 12A2

**zaboravan**, **zaboravna** *adj.* forgetful 🕮A.V

**zaboraviti** (P); **zaboravljati**, **zaboravljam**, **zaboravljaju** (I) to forget 10A4

**zabrana** *f* ban, prohibition 18A3

**zabrinuti**, **zabrinem** (P) 20.VIII; **zabrinjavati**, **zabrinjavam**, **zabrinjavaju** (I) to worry, to cause concern *see* **brinuti**

**zabrinutost** *f; Gsg* **zabrinutosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** concern, anxiety 14A4

**začuti se**, **začujem se** (P) to be heard suddenly 19A3a *see* **čuti se**

**zaći**, **zađem; zašao**, **zašla** (P); **zalaziti** (I) to go behind, to set [of sun and moon] 16A3b *see* **ići**

**zaćutati**, **zaćutam** (P) [B,S] to fall suddenly silent 20.IV

**zadaća** *f* [B,C] task, assignment; **domaća zadaća** homework 1A4

**zadatak** *m; Npl* **zadaci** task, assignment; **domaći zadatak** [S only] homework assignment 1A4 ⊶4

**zadiviti**, **zadivim** (P) 15A1; **zadivljavati**, **zadivljavam**, **zadivljavaju** [B,S] **zadivljivati**, **zadivljujem** [C] (I) to thrill

**zadivljen** *adj.* admiring 15A1

**zadnji** *adj.* 1. last; 2. furthest back 16A1a; **u zadnji čas** at the last minute 16A1a

**zadovoljan**, **zadovoljna** *adj.* satisfied 11A3

**zagrabiti** (P) to scoop up 14A1

**zagrebački** *adj.* pertaining to Zagreb 6A2

**Zagrepčanin** *m; Npl* **Zagrepčani** resident of Zagreb *(m., general)*

**Zagrepčanka** *f; DLsg* **Zagrepčanki** *Gpl* **Zagrepčanki** resident of Zagreb *(f.)*

**zagrljaj** *m* embrace 20.I

**zagrliti** *see* **grliti**

**zahod** *m* separate room for toilet 16A1b

**zahvalan**, **zahvalna** *adj.* grateful 13A4

**zahvaliti**, **zahvalim** (P) 20.III; **zahvaljivati**, **zahvaljujem** (I) [B,C,S] 16A2a to thank

**zahvaliti se**, **zahvalim se** (P) 20.III; **zahvaljivati se**, **zahvaljujem se** (I) [B,S] 16A2a to thank

**zahvaljivati se** *see under* **zahvaliti se**

**zainteresiranost** *f; Gsg* **zainteresiranosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** interest, concern 20.IV

**zainteresovan** *adj.* interested 16A1a

**zainteresovanost** *f; Gsg* **zainteresovanosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** interest, concern 20.IV

**zaista** *excl.* indeed 2A2

**zajednica** *f* community 14B2

**zajednički** *adj.* shared, common 12A1

**zajedno** *adv.* [B,C,S] together 2A1

**zakasniti**, **zakasnim** (P) 14A4; **zakašnjavati**, **zakašnjavam**, **zakašnjavaju** (I) to be late

**zakašnjenje** *n* delay 14A4

**zakazati**, **zakažem** (P) 🕮B.VI; **zakazivati**, **zakazujem** (I) to set a time for, to make an appointment

**zaključak** *m; Gsg* **zaključka** conclusion 17A2b

**zaključati** (P) 20.VIII; **zaključavati**, **zaključavam**, **zaključavaju** (I) to lock

**zaključiti**, **zaključim** (P); **zaključivati**, **zaključujem** (I) to conclude 10A3

**zakon** *m* law 19A2b

**zakonik** *m; Npl* **zakonici** code of law 19A2b, 19A2b

**zakonodavac** *m; Gsg* **zakonodavca** lawmaker 19A2b

**zakonodavni** *adj.* legislative

**zakonski** *adj.* legal 20.IV

**zakukati** (P) 1. to burst into wails; 2. to coo like a cuckoo bird 19A3a

**zalazak** *m; Gsg* **zalaska** *Npl* **zalasci** setting; **zalazak sunca** sunset

**zaljubiti se**, **zaljubim se** (P) 🕮B.VII; **zaljubljivati se**, **zaljubljujem se** (I) to fall in love *(often used with* **u** *+ Acc)*; **k'o tetreb** [E] **tetrijeb** [J] **se zaljubiti** to fall head over heels in love 🕮B.VII

**zalupiti** (P) to slam *see* **lupiti se** 17A1a

**zamenica** *f* [E] pronoun 17A1b

**zameriti se** + *Dat* (P) [E] to offend 18A3

**zamirati** *see* **zamreti**, **zamrijeti**

**zamirisati**, **zamirišem (na** + *Acc*) (P) *(3rd person only)* to start smelling of 20.III

**zamisao** *f; Gsg* **zamisli** *Isg* **zamišlju** or **zamisli** conception, plan 19A1b

**zamisliti**, **zamislim** (P) 18A1b; **zamišljati**, **zamišljam**, **zamišljaju** (I) to imagine *see* **misliti**

**zamišljen** *adj.* lost in thought 🕮B.IV

**zamjenica** *f* [J] pronoun 17A1b

**zamjeriti se** + *Dat* (P) [J] to offend 18A3

**zamoliti** *see under* **moliti**

**zamreti**, **zamrem; zamro**, **zamrla** (P); **zamirati**, **zamirem** (I) [E] to die down, to subside 16A3b *see* **umreti**

**zamrijeti**, **zamrem; zamro**, **zamrla** (P); **zamirati**, **zamirem** (I) [J] to die down, to subside

16A3b *see* **ùmrijeti**
**zanìmanje** *n* 1. occupation; 2. interest 16A3b
**zanìmati**, **zànimam**, **zanìmaju** (I) to interest [*as in* **zànima me gramàtika** grammar interests me] 16A2a; **zanìmati se**, **zànimam se**, **zanìmaju se** (I) to be interested [in] 16A2a
**zanìmljiv** *adj.* interesting 5A3, 11A1
**zao**, **zla** *adj.* evil 5A1
**zaokrùžiti**, **zaòkružim** (P) 17A1b; **zaokružìvati**, **zaokrùžujem** (I) to draw a circle around *see* **krùžiti**
**zapad** *m* west 6
**zapadni** *adj.* western
**zàpamtiti** *see* **pamtiti**
**zapànjiti**, **zàpanjim** (P); **zapanjìvati**, **zapànjujem** (I) to astonish 20.IV
**zapìtati**, **zàpitam**, **zapìtaju** (P) to ask, to inquire 20.VI *see* **pìtati**
**zapòčeti**, **zàpočnem** (P); **zapòčinjati**, **zapòčinjem** (I) to start in 20.IV *see* **početi**
**zapošljàvanje** *n* employment 11A4; **služba za zapošljàvanje** employment service 11A4
**zapravo** *adv.* actually 10A3
**zaprìčati se**, **zàpričam se**, **zaprìčaju se** (P) to start in on a conversation, to get talking B.IV *see* **prìčati**
**zar** *part.* really? 6B7; **zar ne?** isn't that so?; **zar nè možemo?** can't we? 5A4, 5A4
**zaràditi**, **zàradim** (P); **zarađìvati**, **zaràđujem** (I) to earn 11A3
**zarađìvati** *see under* **zaràditi**
**zarumèniti se**, **zarùmenim se** (P) to blush B.IV
**zaslàditi**, **zàsladim** (P); **zaslađìvati**, **zaslàđujem** (I) to sweeten 14A1
**zastor** *m* [C] curtain 20.I
**zašto** *quest.* why 2A3
**zašùtjeti**, **zàšutim; zašùtio**, **zašùtjela** (P) [C] to fall silent 20.V *see* **šùtjeti**
**zašùtjeti** *see under* **šùtjeti**
**zàtim** *adv.* thereafter, then 12A2
**zàto** *adv.* for that reason B.IV
**zàto što** *conj.* because 2A3
**zàtvor** *m* prison 20.VII
**zatvòriti**, **zàtvorim** (P); **zatvàrati**, **zàtvaram**, **zatvàraju** (I) to close 12A2
**zàuvek** *adv.* [E] forever, once and for all 17A2a
**zàuvijek** *adv.* [J] forever, once and for all 17A2a
**zaùzet** *adj.* busy 11A1
**zaùzeti**, **zàuzmem** (P); **zaùzimati** (I) to occupy, to take, to seize 11A1
**zaverèničkì** *adj.* [E] conspiratorial B.VI
**zàvesa** *f* [E] curtain 20.I
**zàvet** *m* [E] testament, oath; **Stari zàvet** Old Testament 17C1; **Novi zàvjet** New Testament
**zàvist** *f; Gsg* **zàvisti** *Isg* **zàvišću** *or* **zàvisti** envy 20.III
**zàvisan**, **zàvisna** *adj.* [B,S] dependent [on] 16A3b
**zavjerèničkì** *adj.* [J] conspiratorial B.VI
**zàvjesa** *f* [J] [B,C,S] curtain 20.I
**zàvjet** *m* [J] testament, oath; **Stari zàvjet** Old Testament 17C1; **Novi zàvjet** New Testament
**završàvati se** *see under* **završiti**
**završètak** *m; Gsg* **završètka** *Npl* **završèci** end 20.VIII
**završiti**, **zàvršim** (P); **završàvati**, **završàvam**, **završàvaju** (I) to finish 11A1; **završàvati se**, **završàvam se**, **završàvaju se** (I) to end 6A2
**zàvršni** *adj.* final B.I
**zbilja** *adv.* really, truly 10A3
**zbìrka** *f; DLsg* **zbìrci** collection 17A4
**zbog** *prep. + Gen* because of, due to 5 10A3, 13A3
**zbogom** *m, excl.* farewell 20.VIII
**zbòriti** (I) to speak *(Montenegrin)* 19A3b
**zbùniti**, **zbùnim** (P) B.VII; **zbunjìvati**, **zbùnjujem** (I) to confuse
**zdèrati**, **zderem** (P) to tear off 19A2a
**zdrav** *adj.* healthy 10A4
**zdràvica** *f* toast [with drink] B.VIII, B.VIII
**zdràvlje** *n* health 7A2
**zdravo** *excl.* [B,S] 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1, B.VII
**zèbra** *f; Gpl* **zebàra** *or* **zèbri** 1. zebra [ = animal]; 2. crosswalk
**zec** *m; Npl* **zečevi** rabbit
**zèlen**, **zelèna**; **zèleni** *adj.* green 4A4
**zèlje** *n* cabbage [C]
**zèman** *n; Gsg* **zemàna** *archaic* time 19A3a
**zèmlja** *f* 1. Earth (earth) 6A1; 2. soil; 3. land, country 5, 6A1, 7A1; **ničija zèmlja** no man's land 16A1
**zemljopìsni** *adj.* [C] geographical 1
**zezati** (I) to tease B.IV
**zgrada** *f* building 6A1
**zid** *m; Npl* **zidovi** wall 4A4
**zìma** *f* winter 9A1; **zìmi** in winter; **na zìmu** in the winter
**zìmski** *adj.* winter 6A2
**zìmus** *adv.* this winter
**zlato** *n* gold 19A3a
**zlo** *n; Gpl* **zàla** evil
**zmìja** *f* snake 5A1
**značaj** *m* significance, meaning

**znàčenje** *n* meaning
**značiti**, **znači** (I) *(3rd person only)* to mean 6A2
**znak** *m; Npl* **znaci** *or* **znakovi** sign, mark 17A1b
**znamènitost** *f; Gsg* **znamènitosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** place of interest 16A3b
**znanost** *f; Gsg* **znanosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [C] science, scholarship 11A3; **pòlitičke znanosti** [C] political science 13B3; **prìrodne znanosti** [C] natural sciences 3B3
**znànstvenik** *m; Npl* **znànstveni̇ci** [C] scientist, scholar 11A2✿
**znanje** *n* knowledge 11A4
**znatan**, **znatna** *adj*. considerable 14A2
**znati**, **znam** (I) to know 4A2, 14B2; **nikad se nè zna** one never knows 11A4, 14A1✿ *see also* **pòznati**, **prìznati**, **sàznati**, **spòznati**, **upòznati**
**zoòloški** *adj*. zoological; **zoòloški vrt** zoo 15A1
**zov** *m; Gsg* **zòva** call 15A1
**zračni** *adj*. [C] air; **zračna lùka** [C] airport 🕮B.III
**zrak** *m* [B,C] air 15A1
**zrak** *m; Npl* **zraci** [B,S] ray [of light] 17A3a
**zraka** *f; DLsg* **zraci** [C] ray [of light] 17A3a
**zrakoplov** *m* [C] airplane 7A2
**zrcalo** *n* [C] mirror 9A2
**zreo**, **zrela** *adj.* mature 20.II
**zub** *m; Npl* **zubi** tooth 9A2
**zubar** *m* dentist *(m., general)* 11A2✿
**zubàrica** *f* [B,C] dentist *(f.)* 11A2✿
**zùbarka** *f; DLsg* **zùbarki** *Gpl* **zùbarki** [S] dentist *(f.)* 11A2✿
**zublja** *f* torch 18A2a
**zvànje** *n* vocation 11A4
**zvati**, **zòvem** (I) 1. to call [a name]; 2. to call [by phone]; 3. to invite 10A1; **zvati se**, **zòvem se** (I) to be called 1A1, 1A1✿ *see also* **nàzvati**, **pòzvati**, **pròzvati**
**zver** *f; Gsg* **zvèri** *Isg* **zveri** [E] beast 17A1a
**zvèzda** *f; Gpl* **zvèzda** [E] star 6A1
**zvijer** *f; Gsg* **zvijèri** *Isg* **zvijeri** [J] beast 17A1a
**zvijèzda** *f; Gpl* **zvijèzda** [J] star 6A1
**zvìždati**, **zvìždim** (I) to whistle 5C1
**zvòniti**, **zvonim** (I) to ring 🕮A.V
**zvono** *n* bell 17A3a
**zvuk** *m; Npl* **zvuci** *or* **zvukovi** sound 14A4

## Ž

**žaliti** (I) to feel sorry 🕮A.III
**žalost** *f; Gsg* **žalosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** sorrow, grief 12A3; **nažalost**, **na žalost** unfortunately 12A3
**žalostan**, **žalosna** *adj*. sorrowful 10☺
**žao** *adv.* sad, sorry [*as in* **žao mi je** I'm sorry] 12A3
**žàriti**, **žarim** (I) to burn 18A2a
**žedan**, **žedna**; **žedni** *adj.* thirsty 4A3
**želeti**; **želim** (I) 2A1; **požèleti**, **pòželim** (P) [E] to wish, to want, to desire 15A1, 4A3✿, 9A2✿, 13A1✿, 15A1✿
**žèlezački** *adj*. [E] railway; **žèlezačka stànica** railway station 5A3, 9A3
**želudac** *m; Gsg* **želuca** *Npl* **želuci** stomach 10A4, 10A4
**želja** *f* desire 14A1
**željeti**, **želim; želio**, **željela** (I) 2A1; **požèljeti**, **pòželim; požèlio**, **požèljela** (P) [J] to wish, to want, to desire 15A1, 4A3✿, 9A2✿, 13A1✿, 15A1✿
**željezački** *adj*. [J] railway; **žèljezačka stànica** [B/S] railway station 5A3, 9A3
**žena** *f* 1. woman; 2. wife 1A3, 3A2✿, 8A1✿
**žèniti**, **ženim** (I); **ožèniti**, **òženim** (P) to marry, to marry off 20.II
**žèniti se**, **ženim se** (I); **ožèniti se**, **òženim se** (P) to get married [said of a man] (often + *Instr)*
**žènski** *adj*. 1. feminine 2. female 3. women's 10A3; **žènska frìzerka** women's hairdresser 🕮B.IV
**žešći** *adj*. more severe, more violent *see* **žestok**
**žèstok** *adj*. harsh, fierce
**Židov** *m* [C] Jew *(m., general)*
**Židovka** *f; DLsg* **Židovki** *Gpl* **Židovki** [C] Jew *(f.)*
**židovski** *adj.* [C] Jewish
**živ**, **žìva**; **živi** *adj.* 1. alive 2. lively 16A1b
**žìvela!** *or* **žìveo!** *or* **žìveli!** *or* **žìvele!** [E] cheers! long live! 🕮B.VIII
**žìveti**, **žìvim** (I) [E] to live 5A3 *see also* **dožìveti**, **nadžìveti**, **odžìveti**, **prežìveti**
**žìvjela!** *or* **žìvio!** *or* **žìvjeli!** *or* **žìvjele!** [J] cheers! long live! 🕮B.VIII
**žìvjeti**, **žìvim; žìvio**, **žìvjela** (I) [J] to live 5A3 *see also* **dožìvjeti**, **nadžìvjeti**, **odžìvjeti**, **prežìvjeti**
**življi** *adj.* livelier, more animated *see* **živ**
**žìvot** *m; Gsg* **živòta** life 6A2
**živòtinja** *f* animal 5C1
**žlica** *f* [C] spoon 14A1
**žličica** *f* [C] small spoon 14A1
**žùdnja** *f* longing, strong desire 20.VI
**žùrba** *f; Gpl* **žùrbi** hurry, rush 16A3b
**žùriti**, **žurim** (I) to hurry; **požùriti**, **požurim** (P) to hasten, to rush 7A3
**žùriti se**, **žurim se** (I) to hurry 7A2; **požùriti se**, **požurim se** (P) to hasten, to rush
**žut**, **žùta**; **žuti** *adj.* yellow 2A3

# English-BCS Glossary

**A**

**a lot** puno, mnogo 5A1✿
**abandon** *vb*.
napùstiti (P) 15A1; napuštati (I) 18A3
**about** *prep*. o ⊶5 6A2
**above** *adv*. gore
**above** *prep*. iznad ⊶5 8A4✿ 8A4, nad ⊶5 8A1, 7A2✿, 8A4✿
**abroad** *n*.
u inostrànstvu [B,S] u inozèmstvu [B,C] 8A3
**abrupt** *adj*. nàgao 20.VI
**abstract** *adj*. àpstraktan 19A1b
**abyss** *n*. bèzdan 17C1
**accent** *n*. àkcenat [B,S] àkcent [B,C] 🕮B.III
**accept** *vb*.
prìhvatiti (P) 16A1a; prìhvaćati [C] (I)
prìhvatiti (P) 16A1a; prìhvatati [B,S] (I)
**accessible** *adj*. pristupačan 16A2b
**accident** *n*. nèsreća 7A2
**accommodate** *vb*.
smestiti (P); smèštati (I) [E]
smjestiti (P); smjèštati (I) [J] 17A3b
**accommodation** *n*. smeštaj [E] smještaj [J] 16A2a
**accompaniment** *n*. pràtnja 20.VII
**accompany** *vb*.
pratiti (I) 12A2; ispratiti (P)
**accomplish** *vb*.
pòstići [pòstignuti] (P); postìzati (I) 13☺
**according to** *prep*. po ⊶5 6A2, prema ⊶5 11A4
**accurate** *adj*. tačan [B,S] točan [C] 6A1
**accusative** (case) *n*. akuzativ
**accuse** *vb*.
optùžiti (P) 20.VII; optužìvati (I) 20.II
**ache** *n*. bol 20.IV
**acquire** *vb*.
steći (P) 🕮B.VIII
sticati (I) [E] stjecati (I) [J]
**across** *prep*. preko ⊶5 8A4
**across from** nasuprot ⊶5 8A4
**act** ( = take action) *vb*.
delovati (I) [E]
djelovati (I) [J] 20.VII
**act** (a role) *vb*. glùmiti (I) 🕮B.IV
**act** *n*. čin 🕮B.I
**action** *adj*. akcioni
**action movie** akcioni film 7A3
**actor** *n*. glùmac 11A2✿
**actress** *n*. glùmica 11A2✿
**actually** *adv*. zapravo 10A3
**add** *vb*.
dòdati (P) 🕮B.II; dodàvati (I) 🕮A.III
**add on** *vb*.
nadovèzati (P); nadovezìvati (I) 🕮B.VIII
**add liquid** ( = top off) *vb*.
dòliti (P) 14A1; dolìvati (I)
**additional** *adj*. dodatan 16A3b
**address** *n*. adrèsa 16A2a
**address** ( = speak to) *vb*.
obràtiti se (P) 16A2a; òbraćati se (I) 16A3a
**adjective** *n*. prìdev [E] prìdjev [J] 17A1b
**administration** *n*. uprava 14A3, administràcija 16A1a
**admire** *vb*.
zadìviti se (P) 15A1; zadivljàvati se (I) [C]
zadìviti se (P) 15A1; zadivljìvati se (I) [B,S]
**admiring** *adj*. zàdivljen 15A1
**admit** ( = confess) *vb*.
prìznati (P) 🕮B.II; 15A1 priznàvati (I) 🕮B.IV
**Adriatic Sea** *n*. Jadransko more 1🌍
**adverb** *n*. prìlog 17A1b
**advice** *n*.
sàvet [E] sàvjet [J] 16A3a
**advise** *vb*.
sàvetovati (I); posàvetovati (P) [E]
sàvjetovati (I); posàvjetovati (P) [J]
**get advice**
sàvetovati se (I) 11A4; posàvetovati se (P) [E]
sàvjetovati se (I) 11A4; posàvjetovati se (P) [J]
**affirmative** *adj*. potvrdan 🕮B.VI
**afraid** (as in "be afraid of") *see* **fear**
**Africa** *n*. Àfrika
**African** *adj*. àfrički
**after** *prep*. nakon 12A2, za 2A3, posle [E] poslije [J] 5A2
**after** *conj*. nakon toga što posle [E] poslije [J] toga što 13A4✿
**after all** *adv*. uòstalom ⊶5 16A2a
**afternoon** *n*. popòdne 5A4, poslepòdne [E] poslijepòdne [J]
**in the afternoon** popòdne 10A1
**afterwards** *adv*. pòtom 12A2, zàtim 12A2, posle [E] poslije [J] 🕮A.V
**again** *adv*. òpet 10A2, ponovno [C] ponovo [B,S] 14A1, 9☺
**against** *prep*. protiv 13A4
**age** ( = era) *n*. epòha 6A2
**age** ( = number of years) *n*. starost
**age-mate** *n*.
vršnjak *(m., general)* vršnjàkinja *(f.)* 20.II

**agonizing** *adj*. mučan 20.VI
**agree upon** *vb*.
dogovòriti se (P) 11A2; dogovàrati se (I)
**agree with** *vb*.
slòžiti se (P); slàgati se (I) 10A4
**agreement** *n*. dogovor 🕮B.VII
**agriculture** *n*. poljoprìvreda 13B3
**aha!** *excl*. a! 2A2
**air** *n*. vazduh [B,S] zrak [B,C] 15A1
**air** *adj*. vazdušni [B,S] zračni [C]
**airmail** *adj*. avìonski 2A4
**airmail letter** *n*. avìonsko pìsmo 2A4
**airplane** *n*. avìon [B,C,S] zrakoplov [C] 7A2
**airport** *n*. aeròdrom [B,C,S] zračna lùka [C] 🕮B.III
**alarm clock**
bùdilica [C] bùdilnik [B,S] 🕮A.V
**Albania** *n*. Albànija 1🌍
**Albanian** *n*.
Albànac *(m., general)* Àlbanka *(f.)*
**alive** *adj*. živ 16A1b
**all** *adj*. sav ⊶4 2A3, 3A4⚙, 15A2⚙, svi ⊶4 12A2, 15A2⚙, sva ⊶4 3A3, 3A3⚙, 15A2⚙
**all around** *prep*. po 20.VII
**all day** ceo dan [E] cijeli dan [J] 7A4
**all the more** sve više 7☺, 15A1⚙
**all the same** svejèdno 7A4
**allergic** *adj*. alèrgičan 3A3
**allow** *vb*.
dopùstiti (P) 16A2a; dopùštati (I) 🕮B.III
dozvòliti (P) 16A3b; dozvoljàvati (I)
pùstiti (P) 10A2⚙; pùštati (I) 10A2⚙
**almond** *n*. bàdem
**almost** *adj*. skoro 🕮B.V gotovo 20.IV
**along**, **alongside** *prep*. uz ⊶5 3🌍
**alphabet** *n*. (Latin) abecèda, (Cyrillic) àzbuka 5A4⚙
**alphabetical** *adj*. (Latin) abècedni, (Cyrillic) àzbučni 2A4
**already** *adv*. već 3A2, 6A2⚙
**also** *adv*. takòđe [B,S] takòđer [B,C] 4A1
**alternate** *vb*.
izmènjati (P); izmenjìvati (I) [E] 20.II
izmijènjati (P); izmjenjìvati (I) [J] 20.II
**although** *conj*. dodùše 11A2, ionàko 🕮B.III, premda 20.V, iàko 16A2b, mada 16A3b, màkar 13A2
**aluminum** *adj*. alumìnijski 19A3b
**always** *adv*. uvek [E] uvijek [J] 6A4
**am** *vb*.
*(clitic)* sam 1A1, 1A1⚙, 6A2⚙
*(full)* jesam 1A4
*see under* **be**
**amass** *vb*.
skupiti (P) 🕮B.VI; skùpljati (I) [B,C,S] 🕮A.I sàkupiti (P); sakùpljati (I) [B,S] 19A3b
**amaze** *vb*. čuditi (I)
**be amazed** *vb*. čuditi se (I) 16A1b
**amazement** *n*. čuđenje 20.II
**ambulance** *n*. hitna kola 14A3
**America** *n*. Amèrika 16A1b
**American** *adj*. amèrički 2A4
**American** *n*.
Amerikànac *(m., general)* Amerìkanka *(f.)* 1A4
**amidst** *prep*. usred 6A1
**among** *prep*. između ⊶5 4A4, među 🕮B.IV, 8A4⚙
**ancestor** *n*. predak 16A3b
**and** *conj*. i 1A1, a 1A1, te 4🌍, pak 5A3 pa 7A2
**and so forth** i tàko dalje (*abbr*. itd.) 16A1b
**anger** *vb*. ljùtiti (I); naljùtiti (P)
**be/get angry**
ljùtiti se (I); naljùtiti se (P) 🕮B.VIII
**angle** *n*. kut [C] ùgao [B ,S]
**angry** *adj*. ljut 10A3
**animal** *n*. životinja 5C1
**announce** *vb*.
najàviti (P); najavljìvati (I) 🕮B.V
**annual** *adj*. gòdišnji 12A1
**anonymity** *n*. anonìmnost 13☺
**another** *adj*. drugi 5A1, **one another**, **each other** jèdan drugi 11A2⚙, 15A2⚙, 16B1
**answer** *n*. òdgovor 2A1, 6A4⚙
**answer** *vb*.
odgovòriti (P) 16A2a, 10A2⚙; odgovàrati (I) 5A1, 10A2⚙
**ant** *n*. mrav
**anticipation** *n*. iščekìvanje 🕮B.VI
**anyhow** *adv*. ionako 🕮B.III
**anyone** *pron*. iko [B,S] itko [C], bìlo ko [B,S] bìlo tko [C] 18A3
**not anyone** niko [B,S] nitko [C]
**anything** *pron*. išta 7A1, 7A1⚙, bìlo šta [B,S] bìlo što [C] 18A3
**not anything** ništa 4A3
**anywhere** *adv*. igde [E] igdje [J], bìlo gde [E] bìlo gdje [J] 18A3
**apartment** *n*. stan 7A4
**apartment building** *n*. stàmbena zgrada
**aphorism** *n*. aforìzam 7☺
**apiece** po ⊶5 5A1⚙
**apologize** *vb*.
izvìniti se (P) [B,S] 2A1
isprìčati se (P) [C] 2A1
**appeal to** *vb*.
dòpasti se (P) 🕮B.IV; dopàdati se (I) [B,S] 16A1a
svideti se (P) 10A2; svìđati se (I) 6A4

svidjeti se (P) 10A2; svi̗đati se (I) [J] [B,C,S] 6A4
*see also* **like**, **please**
**appear** ( = seem) *vb*. izgle̗dati (I) 9A2
**appear** ( = come to light) *vb*.
poja̗viti se (P) 13A3; pojavlji̗vati se (I)
**appearance** ( = outward look) *n*. izgled B.V
**appearance** ( = act of appearing) *n*. pojava 18A1b
**appetizer** *n*. predjelo 11A2
**applaud** *vb*.
pljeskati (I) 🕮B.VIII
aplaudi̗rati (I)
**applause** *n*.
a̗plauz 🕮B.VIII, pljesak
**apple** *n*. jabuka 4A3
**approach** ( = draw near) *vb*.
pribli̗žiti se (P) 16A3b; približa̗vati se (I)
**approach** ( = come toward) *vb*.
pri̗ći (P); pri̗laziti (I) 20.IV
**approve** *vb*.
odo̗briti (P) 16A1a; odobra̗vati (I)
**approximate** *adj*. o̗kvirni 16A2a
**approximately** *adv*. otpri̗like 12A1, po pri̗lici 12A1, je̗dno 16A1a
**April** *n*. a̗pril [B,S] travanj [C] 6A2
**Arab** *n*. A̗rapin *(m., general)* A̗rapkinja *(f.)*
**archaeologist** *n*. arheo̗log
**archduke** *n*. nadvojvoda 12A4
**architect** *n*. arhi̗tekt [B,C] arhi̗tekta [B,S] 11A2✿
**architecture** *n*. arhitektu̗ra 13B3, 5A2
**are** *vb*. 1A1✿
*(clitic)* si, smo, ste, su
*(full)* je̗si, je̗smo, je̗ste, je̗su
*see under* **be**
**arm** *n*. ru̗ka ⊶4 9A2, 10A4✿, 10A4
**armchair** *n*. fo̗telj [B,S] fote̗lja [B,C] 🕮B.V
**army** *n*. vojska 18A3
**around** *prep*. oko ⊶5 6A1, po ⊶5 20.VII
**arrange** *vb*.
složiti (P); sla̗gati (I) 20.II
ure̗diti (P) 12A1; uređi̗vati (I)
**arrival** *n*. do̗lazak 14A4
**arrive** *vb*.
stići [stignuti] (P) ⊶6 9A4; stizati (I) 14A4, 10A2✿
**arrive at** *vb*.
do̗speti (P) 16A1a; dospe̗vati (I) [E]
do̗spjeti (P) 16A1a; dospije̗vati (I) [J]
**arrow** *n*. stre̗la [E] strije̗la [J] 19A3a
**art** *n*. umetnost [E] umjetnost [J] 13B3
**artist** *n*.
u̗metnik [E] u̗mjetnik [J] *(m., general)*
u̗metnica [E] u̗mjetnica [J] *(f.)* 11A2✿
**artistic** *adj*. u̗metnički [E] u̗mjetnički [J] 19A3b
**as** *conj*. kao 9A2, 4A1✿
**as if** *conj*. kao da 🕮A.III
**as soon as** *conj*. čim 13A2, 12A3✿
**as soon as possible** što pre [E] što prije [J] 13A2
**as usual** po običaju 🕮B.VI
**ascension** *n*. uzdignu̗će 17A2a
**ascent** *n*. u̗zlet 17A2a
**ash** ( = burnt ember) *n*. pepeo
**ash** ( = tree) *n*. jasen
**Asia** *n*. Azija
**Asian** *adj*. azijski
**ask** *vb*. pi̗tati (I) 3A1; upi̗tati (P) 🕮B.I
**ask [someone] to do** *vb*.
mo̗liti (I) 2A4; zamo̗liti (P)
**aspect** (grammar) *n*. vid
**imperfective aspect** ne̗svršen vid
**perfective aspect** svršen vid
**assassinate** *vb*. izvr̗šiti ate̗ntat (na) 12A4
**assassination** *n*. ate̗ntat 12A4
**assemble** ( = come together) *vb*.
o̗kupiti (P); oku̗pljati (I) 14A4
**assemble** ( = put together) *vb*.
sa̗staviti (P) 19A3b; sa̗stavljati (I)
**assignment** *n*. za̗daća [B,C] 1A4 zada̗tak [B,C,S] ⊶4 1A4
**assume** *vb*. pretpo̗staviti (P) pretpo̗stavljati (I)
**astonish** *vb*.
zapa̗njiti (P); zapanji̗vati (I) 20.IV
**at** *prep*. na ⊶5 6A1, 6A1✿, u ⊶5 6A1, 6A1✿, kod ⊶5 4A2, 4A2✿, po ⊶5 🕮B.VI, pri ⊶5
**at the home of** kod ⊶5 4A2
**at the side of** kraj ⊶5 13A4
**at first** isprva 18A3
**at least** ma̗kar 13A2, barem 11A3, najmanje 11A2✿
**at the moment** momentalno [B,C,S] trenutačno [C] 16A2a
**atmosphere** *n*. atmosfe̗ra 11A2
**atoll** *n*. školj 17A3a
**atop** *prep*. vrh 17A3a
**attack** *vb*.
na̗pasti (P) 12A4; na̗padati (I)
**attend** (classes, school) *vb*. poha̗đati (I) 16A2b
**attention** *n*. pa̗žnja 20.III
**attorney** *n*. advo̗kat [B,S] o̗dvjetnik [B,C] 5A3
**attract** *vb*.
pri̗vući (P); privla̗čiti (I) 🕮B.V
**attractive** *adj*. atraktivan 16A3b
**audible** *adj*. čujan 🕮B.VII
**August** *n*. a̗vgust [B,S] kolovoz [C] 6A2
**aunt** (mother or father's sister) *n*. tetka ⊶4

5A3, 5A3

**aunt** (father's brother's wife) *n*. àmidžinica [B] strina [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3

**aunt** (mother's brother's wife) *n*. daidžinica [B] ujna [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3

**Australian** *n*. Austràlac [C] Australijànac [B,S] *(m., general)* Australìjanka [B,S] Aùstralka [C] *(f.)* 1A4

**Austria** *n*. Àustrija 1🌍

**Austrian** *adj*. àustrijski 9A1

**Austro-Hungarian** *adj*. austroùgarski 18A3

**Austria-Hungary** *n*. Austro-Ùgarska 18A3

**author** *n*. àutor *(m., general)* autòrica [B,C,S] autorka [S] *(f.)* 19A2b

**authority** *n*. vlast 18A3

**autumn** *n*. jesen 3A2

**in the autumn** na jesen 9A3

**autumnal** *adj*. jèsenski [C] jèsenji [B,S] 14A4

**average** *adj*. pròsečan [E] pròsječan [J] 12A1

**avoid** *vb*. okàniti se (P) 📖B.IV

**awaken** *vb*.

buditi (I); probùditi (P) 9A2

*see also* **wake up**

**aware** *adj*. svestan [E] svjestan [J] 📖B.IV

**away from** od 🗝5

**awful** *adv*. grozno 3A1

**awkward** *adj*. nèzgodan 📖B.II

**Axis (powers)** *n*. Osòvina 12A4

**B**

**bachelor** *n*. sàmac 18A1a

**back** *adv*. natrag 14A2

**back** ( = body part) *n*. lèđa 10A4

**bad** *adj*. loš [B,C,S] 🗝4 2A2, 2A2, 3A1⚙, 11A1⚙, rđav [S] 2A2, 2A2

**badly** *adv*. loše [B,C,S] 3A1⚙, rđavo [S]

**bag** *n*. tòrba 6A1

**baker** *n*. pekar 11A2⚙

**balance** *n*. ravnotèža 19A2b

**Balkans** *n*. Bàlkan

**Balkan** *adj*. bàlkanski 8A3

**ball** *n*. lopta 5C1

**ban** *n*. zabrana 18A3

**bank** *n*. banka 5A2

**bar** ( = tavern) *n*. lòkal 12A2

**bar** ( = counter) *n*. šank 12A2

**barber** *n*. bèrberin [S] brìjač [B,C] 11A2⚙

**barely** *adv*. jèdva 📖B.VI

**bark** (of a tree) *n*. kora 19A1b

**barren** *adj*. pust 17C1

**basic** *adj*. osnovni 10A3

**basis** *n*. òsnov [B,S] osnova [B,C,S] 16A3b

**basketball** ( = game) *n*. košarka

**basketball** *adj*. košàrkaški 12A2

**bat** (mammal) *n*. slepi miš [E] slijepi miš [J], šìšmiš [B,C,S]

**bathroom** *n*. kupaònica [C] kupàtilo [B,S] 16A1b

**be** *vb*. biti (I/P) 🗝6 1A1⚙, 1A2⚙, 5A3⚙

*clitics:* sam, si, je, smo, ste, su (I) 1A1

*full:* jèsam, jèsi, jest [B,C] jeste [B,S], jèsmo, jèste, jèsu (I) 1A4

*negated*: nìsam, nìsi, nìje, nìsmo, nìste, nìsu (I) 1A4

*negated (Montenegrin)* nijèsam, nijèsi, nìje, nijèsmo, nijèste, nijèsu 19A3b

*past tense:* bio, bìlo, bìla, bìli, bìla, bìle 6A2

*aorist* bih, bi, bi, bismo, biste, biše 12A4⚙, 17A2a

*imperfect* bejah, bejaše bejaše, bejasmo, bejaste, bejahu [E] 12A4⚙, 17A2a; bijah, bijaše bijaše, bijasmo, bijaste, bijahu [J] 12A4⚙, 17A2a

**be** *vb*. 🗝6 5A3, 12A3⚙

budem, budeš, bude, budemo, budete, budu (P)

**be** *vb*. bìvati (I) 18A1a

**be able** *vb*. moći, ùmeti [E] ùmjeti [J] 🗝6

*see also* **know how**

**be in touch** *vb*. čuti se (I/P) 8A3, javiti se (P); javljati se (I) 8A3

**beach** *n*. plaža 16A3a

**beans** *n*. grah [B,C] pàsulj [S]

**bear** *n*. mèdved [E] mèdvjed [J] 2A3

**beast** *n*. zver [E] zvijer [J] 17A1a

**beat** ( = strike *or* win) *vb*. tući (I) 8☺

**beautiful** *adj*. lep [E] lijep [J] 2A2

**beautiful girl** *or* **woman** *n*. lepòtica [E] ljepòtica [J] 17A1a

**because** *conj*. jer 4A2, zàto što 2A3, zbog toga što 🗝5 10A3, 13A4⚙

**because of** *prep*. zbog 10A3, 13A4⚙, radi 7A2

**become** *vb*.

pòstati (P) 18A3; pòstajati (I)

**bed** *n*. krèvet 12A1, ležaj 20.IV, postelja 19A3a

**bedding** *n*. posteljìna 12A1

**bedroom** *n*. spàvaća soba 16A1b

**bedside table** *see under* **nightstand**

**beef** *n*. gòvedina

**beer** *n*. pivo 4A3

**before** ( = earlier) *adv*. pre [E] prije [J] 🗝5 13A2, 13A4⚙, pred 7A2, 7A2⚙, 8A4⚙

**before** *prep*. pre [E] prije [J] 5A2, pred 🗝5 7A2, 7A2⚙, 8A4⚙

**before** ( = on the eve of) *prep*. uoči 18A3

**before** *conj*. pre nego što [E] prije nego što [J] 13A4⚙ prije negoli 20.V

**begin** *vb*.

početi (P) 13A2; pòčinjati (I) 6A2

**beginning** *n*. počètak 7A4
**behave** *vb*. ponàšati se (I) 18A2b
**behind** *prep*. iza ⊶5 8A4, za ⊶5 15A1, 7A2✿, 8A4✿
**Belgrade** *n*. Beògrad 7☺, 9☺, 14☺ *see map*
**Belgrade resident** Beògrađanin *(m., general)* 16A3a Beògrađanka *(f.)*
**Belgrade** *adj*. beògradski 6A2
**believe** *vb*.
verovati (I); pòverovati (P) [E] 10A4, 17A2b
vjerovati (I); pòvjerovati (P) [J] 10A4, 17A2b
**bell** *n*. zvono 17A3a
**belly** *n*.
trbuh [B,C] stomak [B,S] 10A4, 10A4
**below** *adv*.
dole [E] dolje [J]
**bench** *n*. klùpa 🕮A.III
**bend over** *vb*.
sàgnuti se (P); sàginjati se (I) 20.VIII
**beneath** *prep*. ispod ⊶5 8A4
**beside** *prep*. pored ⊶5, kraj 13A4
**besides** *prep*. osim 8A3
**besiege** *vb*. opsednuti [E] opsjednuti [J] (P) 11A1✿
**best** *adj*. nàjbolji 11A1✿
**best** *adv*. nàjbolje 5C1
**best man** *n*. kum 🕮B.VIII
**betray** *vb*.
izdati (P); izdàvati (I)
òdati (P); odàvati (I) 20.I
**better** *adj*. bolji 11A2, 11A1✿
**better** *adv*. bolje 6A3, 6A3✿
**better and better** sve bolje 15A1✿
**between** *prep*. između ⊶5 4A4, među 🕮B.IV, 8A4✿
**Bible** *n*. Svèto pìsmo 17C2, Bìblija
**bicycle** *n*. bicìkl 7A2, 7A2✿
**big** *adj*. vèlik 2A2, 3A1✿, 4A4✿, 5A1✿, 6A1✿, 11A1✿
**bigger** *adj*. veći 11A1✿
**billion** *num*. milìjarda
**bind** *vb*. vèzati (I) 🕮B.IV
**biologist** *n*. biòlog 11A2✿
**biology** *n*. biològija 13B3
**bird** *n*. ptica 5A1
**bird** ( = bird's) *adj*. ptičiji [B,S] ptičji [C] 5C1
**birth** ( = process) *n*. rađanje 🕮B.VIII
**birth** ( = fact) *n*. rođenje
**by birth** rodom 18A3a
**birth year** gòdište 12A3
**birthday** *n*. rođendan 12A3
**black** *adj*. crn 2A3
**blackbird** *n*. kos
**blackboard** *n*. ploča *or* škòlska ploča [C]
tàbla *or* škòlska tàbla [B,S] 4A4
**blacken** *vb*.
crneti (I) [E]
crnjeti (I) [J]
**turn black** *vb*.
crneti se (I) [E] 18A1a
crnjeti se (I) [J] 18A1a
**blanket** *n*. ćebe [S] deka [B] pokrìvač [C] 12A1
**blind** *adj*. slep [E] slijep [J] 18A1a
**blond** *adj*. plav
**blonde** (girl, woman) *n*. plàvuša 🕮B.I
**blood** *n*. krv
**blouse** *n*. blùza 🕮A.VIII
**blow dry** (hair) *vb*.
isfenìrati (P); fenìrati (I) 🕮B.V
**blue** *adj*. plav 2A3
**blush** *vb*. zarumèniti se (P) 🕮B.IV
**board** ( = piece of wood) *n*. dàska 🕮A.VIII
**boast** *vb*. pohvàliti se (P) 15A1
**boat** *n*. brod 7A2
**body** *n*. tèlo [E] tijèlo [J]
**bohemian** *adj*. boèmski 18A3
**boil** *vb*.
kuhati (I) 6A4; skuhati (P) [B,C] 14A1
kuvati (I) 6A4; skuvati (P) [S] 14A1
**bon voyage**
srećan put [B,S] sretan put [B,C] 12A3
**bone** *n*. kost 7A1
**book** *n*. knjiga ⊶4 1A2
**boot** *n*. čizma
**border** *n*. grànica 3🌍
**bore** (someone) *vb*.
dosàditi (P); dosađìvati (I) 🕮B.V
**be bored**
dosàditi se (P); dosađìvati se (I)
**boring** *adj*. dosadan 5A1, 6A2✿
**born**, **be** *vb*.
ròditi se (P) 14A3; ràđati se (I)
**borrow** *vb*.
posùditi (P) 16A1a; posuđìvati (I)
**Bosnia and Herzegovina** *n*.
Bosna i Hercegovina 1🌍
**Bosniak** *n*.
Bòšnjak *(m., general)* Bošnjakinja *(f.)* 1A4
**Bosnian** *adj*. bòsanski 2🌍
**Bosnian** *n*. Bosànac *(m., general)* Bòsanka *(f.)* 1A4, 1A4
**boss** *n*. šef *(m., general)* šèfica *(f.)* 11A2✿
**both** oba, obe [E] obje [J] 4A4, 4A2✿
**bother** *vb*. smètati (I) 11A4
**bottle** *n*. boca
**bottom** *n*. dno 14A1
**bouquet** *n*. bùket 🕮A.IV
**bow** *vb*.

poklòniti (P); pòklanjati (I)
**bow** ( = knot with loops) *n*. mašna
**bow tie** *n*. leptir mašna
**boy** *n*. mòmak 4A1, dečak [E] djèčak [J] 17A1a
**boy** *n*. ( = young man) *n*. mòmak 4A1, 5A1⚙, 8A1⚙, mlàdić 8A1, mòmče 12A2⚙
**boy** *n*. ( = little boy) dečko 🕮B.V, mali B.VIII
**bra** *n*. grudnjak
**branch** *n*. grana 18A1a
**branches** *n*. *coll*. granje 12A2⚙
**brave** *adj*. hrabar
**bread** *n*. hleb [E] hljeb [J] [B/S] kruh [B,C] 4A3
**bread roll** *n*. pecivo 5A1, pògačica 9☺
**breakfast** *n*. dòručak 7A1
**breath** *n*. dah 20.VIII
**briefly** *adv*. kratko
**bride** *n*. mlada 🕮B.VIII
**bridegroom** *n*. mladoženja 🕮B.VIII
**bridge** *n*. most [B,C,S], ćùprija [B,S]
**brigand** *n*. hàjduk 19A3a
**bring** *vb*.
donèti (P) 13A2; donòsiti (I) [E] 11A1⚙
dònijeti (P) 13A2; donòsiti (I) [J] 11A1⚙
**bring** (by vehicle) *vb*.
dovesti (P); dovòditi (I) 20.III, 10A1⚙
**bristling** *adj*. narogušen 10A3
**brother** *n*. brat 2A3, *pl* braća 8A2, 6A4⚙, 8A2⚙, braco *colloq*. B.VII
**brown** *adj*. smeđ
**brush** (*e.g*. hair) *vb*.
čèšljati (I); počèšljati (P) 9A2
**building** *n*. zgrada 6A1
**Bulgaria** *n*. Bugarska 1🌍
**bumble** *vb*.
spètljati se (P); spetljàvati se (I) 🕮B.VI
**burden** *n*. tèret 16A1a
**burden** *vb*.
optèretiti (P) 16A3b; opterećìvati (I)
**burglary** *n*. obìjanje 20.VII
**burn** *vb*. žariti (I) 18A2a,
gòreti (I) [E]; gòrjeti (I) [J]
**burner** (on stove) *n*. vatra 14A1
**burst forth** *vb*. grànuti (P) 14A2
**burst out** *vb*.
prasnuti (P); praskati (I) 🕮B.IV
**bus** *n*. autobus 7A2
**bus** *adj*.
autobuski [B,S] àutobusni [C] 13A4, 9A3
**business** *adj*. poslovan 13A3
**business trip** *n*. službeni put 14A2
**bustle** *n*. vreva 20.I
**busy** *adj*. zaùzet 11A1⚙
**but** *conj*. ali 1A4, a 1A1, ma 7A3, no 15A1, nego 2A1, već 3A2
**butcher** *n*. kàsapin [S] mèsar [B,C,S] 11A2⚙
**butter** *n*. màslac [B,C,S] pùter [B,S] 7A1
**butterfly** *n*. leptir
**button** *n*. dùgme [B,S] gumb [C] 🕮A.VIII, 8A2⚙
**buy** *vb*. kupiti (P); kupòvati (I) ⊶6 2A3, 2A3⚙
**by** ( = by means of) *use instrumental case* 7A2
**by** *prep*. kod ⊶5 4A2⚙, od ⊶5 4A3, 4A4⚙, 9A3⚙, 11A2⚙, do ⊶5 4A4, 4A4⚙, pri ⊶5
**by birth** rodom 18A3a
**by means of** *adv*. pùtem 16A2a
**by oneself** sam 6A3, 6A3⚙

**C**
**cabbage** *n*. kùpus [B,C,S] zèlje [C]
**café** *n*. kafić 12A2, kafàna [B,S] kavàna [C] 5A4
**cake** *n*. kòlač 13A1
**calculate** *vb*. račùnati (I) 🕮B.II
**calf** ( = small cow) *n*. tèle 8A2, 8A2⚙
**California** *n*. Kalifòrnija 4A1
**call** *n*. zov 15A1
**call** ( = give a name *or* by phone) *vb*.
zvati (I) 1A1, 1A1⚙
nàzvati (P) 17C1; nazìvati (I) 19A1b,
pòzvati (P) 13A1; pozìvati (I)
**be called** *vb*. zvati se 1A1
**my name is** ... zòvem se ... 1A1
**calm** *adj*. miran 8A2
**camera** *n*. foto-apàrat 🕮A.VI
**can** *vb*. moći (I) 2A4, 2A4⚙, 10A2⚙
*see also* **be able**
**Canadian** *n*. Kanàđanin *(m., general)*
Kanàđanka *(f.)* 1A4
**cancel** ( = void) *vb*.
pòništiti (P) 13A4; poništàvati (I)
**cancer** *n*. rak 18A3
**candy** *n*. slàtkiš 4A3,
bòmbon [B,C] bombòna [B,S] 12A2
**cap** *n*. kapa 15A1
**capability** *n*. sposòbnost 10A3
**capital** (of a country) *n*. glàvni grad 2🌍
**car** *n*. àuto 1A2, kola 7A2, 7A2⚙
**by car** kolima 7A2
**care** *n*. nega [E] njega [J]
**home care** kućna nega [B,S] kućna njega [C] 20.I
**careful** *adj*. pàžljiv 14A1
**carpenter** *n*. stolar [B,C] tesar [B,S] 11A2⚙
**carrot** *n*. mrkva [B,C] šargarèpa [S]
**carry** *vb*. nòsiti (I) ⊶5 5C1, 10A4⚙
**carry away** *vb*.

odneti (P); odnositi (I) [E] 7A3
odnijeti (P); odnositi (I) [J] 7A3
iznеti (P) 19A3a; iznositi (I) [E]
iznijeti (P) 19A3a; iznositi (I) [J]
**carry out** ( = complete) *vb*.
izvršiti (P) 12A4; izvršavati (I)
sprovesti (P) 16A1a; sprovoditi (I)
provesti (P) 16A2a; provoditi (I)
**cartoon** *n*. crtani film 7A3
**case** ( = instance) *n*. slučaj 14A3
**case** (grammatical) *n*. padež
**cash register** *n*. blagajna [B,C] kasa [S] 2A4
**cat** *n*. mačka 1A2
**tomcat** *n*. mačak
**catch** *vb*. hvatati (I) uhvatiti (P)
**catch sight of** *vb*. ugledati (P) 20.VIII, nazreti (P) 19A2a; nazirati (I)
**catch up with** *vb*. stići ⊶6 9A4
**Catholic** *n*. katolik *(m., general)* katolikinja [S] katolkinja [B,C] *(f.)*
**Catholic church** *n*. katolička crkva
**ceiling** *n*. plafon [B,S] strop [C] 8A4
**ceiling** *adj*. plafonski [B,S] stropni [C] 8A4
**celebrate** *vb*.
slaviti (I) 12A3; proslaviti (P) 18A3
**cello** *n*. violončelo 18A3
**census** *n*. popis stanovništva [B,S] popis pučanstva [C]
**center** *n*. centar 10A1
**century** *n*. stoljeće [B,C] 17A2a, vek [E] vijek [J] [B/S]
**certain** *adj*. siguran 14A1✿
**certainly** *adv*. sigurno 3A3, svakako 2A4
**chair** *n*. stolica 4A4
**chamomile** (flower *or* tea) *n*. kamilica 🕮A.II
**chance** ( = opportunity) *n*. šansa 🕮B.VI
**change** *n*. promena [E] promjena [J]
**change** *vb*.
menjati (I); promeniti (P) [E] 20.II
mijenjati (I); promijeniti (P) [J] 20.II
**chapter** *n*. poglavlje 10A2
**character** (*e.g*. in a narrative) *n*. lik 10A3, karakter 19A1b
**character** ( = nature) *n*. karakter 19A1b
**chat** *vb*. popričati (P) 🕮B.VI, ćaskati (I) B.V, porazgovarati (P) 16A2b
**cheat** *vb*. varati (I) 14B2
**cheer [someone] up** *vb*.
razveseliti (P) 15A1; razveseljavati (I)
**cheerful** *adj*. veseo 8A1
**cheers**! *excl*.
živeo! živela! živeli! živele! [E] 🕮B.VIII
živio! živjela! živjeli! živjele! [J] 🕮B.VIII
**cheese** *n*. sir 4A3
**chemical** *adj*. hemijski [B,S] kemijski [C] 2A4
**chemist** *n*. hemičar [B,S] kemičar [C] *(m., general)* hemičarka [B,S] kemičarka [C] *(f.)* 11A2✿
**chemistry** *n*. hemija [B,S] kemija [C] 13B3
**chess** *n*. šah 9A2✿
**chicken** ( = animal) *n*. kokoš [B,C,S] kokoška [B,S]
**chicken** ( = meat) *n*. piletina
**child** *n*.
dete [E] dijete [J] 8A2, 8A2✿
**children** *n*.
deca [E] djeca [J] 8A2, 8A2✿, 9A2✿
**chilly** *vb*. prohladan 17A3a
**China** *n*. Kina
**Chinese** *adj*. kineski 9A1
**chirp** *vb*. cvrkutati (I) 16A1b
**chocolate** *n*. čokolada
**choose** ( = select) *vb*. birati (I) 🕮A.VIII
opredeliti (P) [E] 16A3b
opredijeliti (P) [J] 16A3b
**Christian** *n*. hrišćanin [B,S] kršćanin [C] *(m., general)* hrišćanka [B,S] kršćanka [C] *(f.)*
**Christian** *adj*.
hrišćanski [B,S] kršćanski [C] 19A3b
**Christianity** *n*.
hrišćanstvo [B,S] kršćanstvo [C]
**chronicle** *n*.
hronika [B,S] kronika [C] 11A3
**church** *n*. crkva
**cigarette** *n*. cigareta 20.V
**cinammon** *n*. cimet 20.III
**cinema** *n*. bioskop [S] kino [B,C] 5A2, 5A4✿, kino-dvorana 16A1a
**circle** *n*. krug
**circle** *vb*.
kružiti (I) 6A1; zaokružiti (P) 6A1
**circumstance** *n*. okolnost
**citizen** *n*. građanin *(m., general)* građanka *(f.)*, državljanin *(m., general)* državljanka *(f.)*
**city** *n*. grad ⊶4 3A3
**city** *adj*. gradski 13A4
**city block** *n*. ulica 13A4
**city map** *n*. plan grada 11A3
**claim** *vb*. tvrditi (I) 🕮B.III
**clarify** *vb*.
razjasniti (P); razjašnjavati (I) 10A4
**clash** *vb*.
sukobiti se (P) 18A3; sukobljavati se (I)
**class** (*e.g*. in school) *n*. razred 5C1
**class** ( = lesson) *n*. čas [B,S] sat [C] 7A4
**clean** *vb*.
čistiti (I); počistiti (P) 15A1
**clean** *adj*. čist 9A2
**clear** *adj*. jasan 9A4
**clear up** (of weather, facial expression) *vb*.
razvedriti se (P); razvedravati se (I) 14A2

**clemency** *n.* pomilovànje 19A2a
**clerk** *n.* činòvnik, pìsar *(m., general)* činòvnica *(f.)* 11A2✿
**cliff** *n.* hrid 17A3a
**climb up** *vb.* pòpeti se (P) 14A1
**clock** *n.* sat 8A4
**close** *vb.*
zatvòriti (P); zatvàrati (I) 12A2
**close** *adj.* blizak 18A3
**closer** *adj.* bliži
**closer** *adv.* bliže
**close to** blizu ⊶5 4A4
**closet** (built-in) *n.* òrman [B,S] òrmar [B,C]
**clothing** *n.* òdeća [E] òdjeća [J] 20.VII
**cloud** *n.* oblak 10A3
**clumsy** *adj.* nèvešt [E] nèvješt [J] 🕮B.IV
**coast** *n.* obala 6🌍
**coastal** *adj.* obalni 16A2, prìmorski 16A3b
**coastal area** *n.* prìmorje 6🌍
**coat** *n.* kàput 7A3
**coffee** *n.* kàfa [B,S] kàhva [B] kàva [C] 4A3, 10A1, 14A1
**coffee cup** (Turkish) *n.* fildžan 14A1
**coffeepot** (Turkish) *n.* džezva 14A1
**coincidence** *n.* slučàjnost 🕮B.VII
**cold** *adj.* hlàdan 4A3
**colleague**
kolèga *(m., general)* 9A4, kolègica [B,C] kolèginica [B,S] *(f.)* 13A4
**collect** *vb.*
prìkupiti (P) 19A3b; prikùpljati (I)
sàbrati (P); sàbirati (I) 20.V
sàkupiti (P); sakùpljati (I) [B,S] 19A3b
skupiti (P) 🕮B.VI; skùpljati (I) [B,C,S] 🕮A.I
**collection** *n.* zbirka 17A4
**college** *n.* koledž 6A2
**collide** *vb.*
sùdariti se (P); sùdarati se (I) 🕮B.V
**color** *n.* bòja 2A3
**colorful** *adj.* šàren 5A1
**comb** *vb.* češljati (I); počešljati (P) 9A2
**come** *vb.*
dòći (P) ⊶6; dòlaziti (I) 5A2, 5A2✿, 10A2✿
**come back** *vb.* vraćati se (I) 14A2; vràtiti se (P) 9A2, 10A1✿
**come close** *vb.* blìžiti (I) 🕮B.IV
**come on**! *excl.* hajde 7A3
**come upon** *vb.*
nàići na (P) 14A2; nàilaziti na (I)
**comfortable** *adj.* komòtan 16A1a, ùdoban 11A2, ùgodan 7A2, 11A2✿
**comma** *n.* zàrez
**commentary** *n.* komèntar 🕮B.III
**commercial** *adj.* poslovan 13A3
**communication** *n.* komunikàcija 🕮B.VIII
**communist** *n.* komùnist [C] komùnista [B,S] 18A3
**community** *n.* zajednica 14B2
**company** ( = business) *n.* poduzeće [B,C] preduzeće [B,S] 11A4
**company** ( = friends) *n.* drùštvo 10A1
**compare** *vb.*
uporèditi (P) 11A2; upoređìvati (I) [B,S] usporèditi (P) 11A2; upoređìvati (I) [C]
**comparison** *n.* pòređenje [B,S] usporedba [C] 11A2
**complain** *vb.*
jadati se (I); ìzjadati se (P) 15A1
**complete** *adj.* celòvit [E] cjelòvit [J] 19A1b, kòmpletan 🕮B.III, pòtpun
**completely** *adv.* posve 14A4, sàsvim 11A2, pòtpuno
**complex** *adj.* složen 19A1b
**compose** ( = formulate) *vb.* sročiti (P) 16A1a
**compose** (*e.g.* verse or song) *vb.*
spevati (P) [E] 19A3b
spjevati (P) [J] 19A3b
**composer** *n.* kompòzitor [B,S] sklàdatelj [C] *(m., general)* kompòzitorka [B,S] skladatèljica [C] *(f.)* 11A2✿
**composition** *n.* sàstav 🕮B.II
**computer** *n.*
kompjùter [B,S] kompjùtor [C] 7A4
**comrade** *n.*
drug *(m., general)* drugàrica *(f.)* 1A4
**concept** ( = notion) *n.* pojam 13A3
**I have no idea** nemam pòjma 13A3
**concept** ( = plan) *n.* zamisao 19A1b
**concern** *n.* zàbrinutost 14A4
**concern** *vb.* tìcati se (I) 5A2, 5A2✿, 6A3✿
**concerning** o ⊶5, 6A2
**concert** *n.* kòncert 6A2✿
**conciliatory** *adj.* pomìrljiv 20.IV
**conclude** *vb.*
zaključiti (P); zaključìvati (I) 10A3
**conclusion** *n.* zàključak 17A2b
**condition** ( = situation) *n.* stànje 14A3
**condition** ( = prerequisite) *n.*
ùslov [B,S] ùvjet [B,C] 14A2
**confirmation** *n.* potvrda 16A2b
**confluence** *n.* ušće 3🌍
**confuse** *vb.*
zbùniti (P); zbunjìvati (I) 🕮B.VII
**confused** *adj.* smèten 🕮B.VI
**congratulate** *vb.* čestìtati (I) 12A3
**conjunction** (grammar) *n.* veznik 17A1b
**conjure up** *vb.*
dočàrati (P); dočaràvati (I) 17A3b
**connect** *vb.*
povèzati (P) 🕮B.IV; povezìvati (I) 16A1b

spojiti (P) 📖B.VIII; spajati (I) 18A3
**connected** *adj*. povezan 📖B.IV
**connection** *n*. sveza [C] veza [B,C,S] 13A2
**conscience** *n*. svest [E] svijest [J]
**conscious** *adj*. svestan [E] svjestan [J] 📖B.IV
**consider** ( = think, deliberate) *vb*.
razmisliti (P) 10A3; razmišljati (I) 8A3
**consider** ( = regard to be) *vb*. smatrati (I) 11A3⚙
**considerable** *adj*. popriličan 16A2b, priličan 20.IV, znatan 14A2
**consideration** *n*. obzir 16A2a
**consist (of)** *vb*. sastojati se (iz) (I) 4🌍
**conspiratorial** *adj*.
zavereničkі [E] zavjerenički [J] 📖B.VI
**contact** *n*. javljanje 16A3b, kontakt 📖B.IV
**contact** *vb*.
javiti se (P); javljati se (I) 8A3
**contain** *vb*.
sadržati (P) 19A1b; sadržavati (I)
**contemporary** *adj*.
savremen [B,S] suvremen [C]
**contest** *n*. nagradna igra 📖B.II
**continue** *vb*.
nastaviti (P) 14A2; nastavljati (I) 📖A.III
**contribute** *vb*.
pridoneti (P) 16A2b; pridonositi (I) [E]
pridonijeti (P) 16A2b; pridonositi (I) [J]
**convalescence** *n*. oporavak 20.I
**conversation** *n*. razgovor 12A2
**conversational** *adj*. konverzacijskі [B,C]
konverzacionі [B,S] 16A3b, razgovornі
**converse** *vb*. razgovarati (I) 12A2
**converse briefly** *vb*. porazgovarati (I) 16A2b
**convince** *vb*.
ubediti (P) 📖B.VI; ubeđivati (I) [E]
ubijediti (P) 📖B.VI; ubjeđivati (I) [J] [B/S]
uveriti (P); uveravati (I) [E] 16A3b
uvjeriti (P); uvjeravati (I) [J] 16A3b
**cook** *n*. kuhar [B,C] kuvar [S] *(m., general)*
kuharica [B,C] kuvarica [S] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
**cook** *vb*.
kuhati (I) 6A4; skuhati (P) [B,C] 14A1
kuvati (I) 6A4; skuvati (P) [S] 14A1
**cookie** *n*. keks 4A3
**cool** *adj*. prohladan 17A3a, svež [E] svjež [J]
**cool off** *vb*.
rashladiti (P) 16A3b; rashlađivati (I)
**cooperation** *n*.
saradnja [B,S] suradnja [C] 18A3
**copy** ( = edition) *n*.
primerak [E] primjerak [J] 13A3
**copy** *vb*.
prepisati (P); prepisivati (I) 20.IV
**corn** *n*. kukuruz
**corner** *n*. ugao
**corresponding** *adj*. odgovarajući 16A2a, 12A1⚙
**corridor** *n*. hodnik 13A1
**cost** *vb*. koštati (I) 16A3a
**country** *n*. zemlja 6A1
**couple** ( = pair of men) *n*. dvojica 12A2
**couple** ( = pair of mixed gender) *n*. dvoje 12A2
**courage** *n*. hrabrost 📖B.VI
**muster courage** *vb*. odvažiti se (P) 16A3a
**course** (*e.g.* language) *n*.
tečaj [B,C,S] kurs [B,S] 16A2b
**course** ( = flow) *n*.
tijek [C] tok [B,S] 📖B.IV
**court** (of law) *n*. sud 6A1⚙, **in court** na sudu 6A1⚙
**court** (royal) *n*. dvor 📖B.V
**court** ( = courtyard) *n*. dvor
**cousin** *n*. brat, [B,S] bratić [C], sestra [B,S] sestrična [C]
**cowardice** *n*. kukavičluk
**crab** *n*. rak
**cracker** *n*. kreker 4A3
**crazier** *adj*. luđі
**crazy** *adj*. lud 📖B.V
**create** *vb*.
stvoriti (P) 17A4; stvarati (I) 3🌍
**creature** *n*. stvor 📖B.VI
**crew** *n*. ekipa 16A1a
**criticism** *n*. kritika 18A3
**Croat** *n*.
Hrvat *(m., general)* Hrvatica *(f.)* 1A4
**Croatia** *n*. Hrvatska 1🌍
**Croatian** *adj*. hrvatskі 2🌍
**cross** *vb*.
preći (P); prelaziti (I) [B,C,S] 19A1a
prijeći (P); prelaziti (I) [C] 19A1a
**crosswalk** *n*. prelaz [B,C,S] prijelaz [C], zebra
**crow** *n*. vrana 18A1a
**crowd** ( = a large amount of people) *n*. gužva [B,C,S] 📖B.IV
**crowd** ( = friends to hang out with) *n*. društvo 10A1, 10A1⚙, raja [B] 📖B.VII
**crowded** *adj*. krcat 16A1a
**crucify** *vb*.
raspeti (P) 17A3a; raspinjati (I)
**cry** *vb*. ( = weep) plakati (I) 18A2a
**cuckoo** *n*. kukavica
**culprit** *n*. krivac 20.II
**cultural** *adj*. kulturan 19A3b
**culture** *n*. kultura 18A3
**cup** *n*.
šalica [B,C] šolja [B,S] 14A1
**cupboard** *n*.
orman [B,S] ormar [B,C]

**curl up** *vb*. skupiti se (P) 20.V
**currency** *n*. euro [B,C] evro [B,S] *(Europe)* 12B5, evro *(Montenegrin)*, konvertabilna marka *(Bosnian)*, kuna *(Croatian)* 12A2, srpski dinar *(Serbian)*
**curtain** *n*. zastor [C], zavesa [E] zavjesa [J] [B,C,S] 20.I
**curved** *adj*. kriv
**custom** *n*. običaj 12A3
**customary** *adj*. uobičajen 16A3a
**customer** *n*. mušterija 13A2
**cute** *adj*. ljubak 15A1
**cycle** *n*. ciklus 19A1b
**Cyrillic** *n*. ćirilica
**Czech** *n*. Čeh *(m., general)* Čehinja *(f.)*

**D**
**Dad** *n*. tata 9A4
**daily** *adj*. dnevni 12A1
**Dalmatia** *n*. Dalmacija *see map* 6
**Dalmatian** *adj*. dalmatinski 8A3
**damage** *n*. šteta 13A3, kvar
**damp** *adj*. vlažan 20.VIII
**dance** *n*.
igra [B,S] ples [B,C] 15A1, 15A1
**dance** *vb*.
igrati (I) [B,S] 15A1
plesati (I) [B,C] 15A1
**dancer** *n*. igrač [B,S] plesač [B,C] *(m., general)* igračica [B,S] plesačica [B,C] *(f.)* 11A2
**dangerous** *adj*. opasan 7A2
**Danube** *n*. Dunav 7☺
**dare** *vb*.
smeti (I) [E] 12A3, 12A3
smjeti (I) [J] 12A3, 12A3
**dark** *adj*. mračan 18A1a, taman 18A1a
**darkness** *n*. mrak 14A2, tama 17A4
**date** (*e.g.* on calendar) *n*. datum 20.VIII
**dative** (case) *n*. dativ
**datum**, **data** *n*. podatak 16A3
**daughter** *n*. ćerka [S] kćerka [B,C] 8A1, kći [B,C,S] 4 8A1
**day** *n*. dan 4 1A3
**day after tomorrow** prekosutra 20.IV
**day before yesterday** prekjuče [B,S] prekjučer [C] 5A2
**for days** danima
**on the next day** idućeg dana [B,C,S] narednog dana [S] sledećeg dana [E] sljedećeg dana [J]
**(to) this very day** dan danas 18A3
**all day** ceo dan [E] cijeli dan [J] 7A4
**dead** *adj*. mrtav
**deadline** *n*. rok 9A1
**deaf** *adj*. gluh [B,C] gluv [S] 18A1a
**deafer** *adj*. gluši [B,C] gluvlji [S] 18A1a
**dear** *adj*. drag 2A2, mio
**Dear** *adj*. (opening to letter) poštovani 19A2
**death** *n*. smrt 17A2a
**deathbed** *n*. samrt 18A3
**deceive** *vb*. prevariti (P) 15A1
**December** *n*.
decembar [B,S] prosinac [C] 6A2
**decide** *vb*. odlučiti (P) 12A3; odlučivati (I)
**decisive** *adj*. presudan 19A3b
**decorate** *vb*.
kititi (I); nakititi (P) 19A3a, ukrasiti (P); ukrašavati (I)
**dedicate** *vb*.
posvetiti (P); posvećivati (I) 16A2a
**dedication** *n*. posveta 20.VIII
**defense** *n*. obrana [C] odbrana [B,S]
**defend** *vb*. braniti (I)
**definitely** *adv*. itekako 13A4
**degree** ( = gradation) *n*. stepen [B,S] stupanj [C] 16A3a
**delay** *n*. zakašnjenje 14A4
**delight** *vb*.
radovati (I); obradovati (P) 16A1b, razveseliti 15A1
**dentist** *n*.
zubar *(m., general)* zubarica *(f.)* 11A2
**dentistry** *n*. stomatologija 13B3
**deny** *vb*. poricati (I) B.V; poreći (P)
**department** (in university) *n*. fakultet 5A2, 5A2, katedra 16A2b, odsek [E] odsjek [J] 16A1a
**dependent** (on) *adj*. zavisan (od) [B,S] ovisan (o) 16A3b
**depth** *n*. dubina 15A1
**descend** *vb*. sići (P) 13A4; silaziti (I)
**describe** *vb*. opisati (P); opisivati (I) 10A3
**designate** *vb*.
označiti (P); označavati (I) 17A1b
**desire** *n*. želja 14A1
**desk** *n*. pisaći sto [B,S] pisaći stol [C]
**despair** *n*. očaj 20.III
**despairing** *adj*. očajan 14A2
**despite** *prep*. uprkos 16A3b
**dessert** *n*. poslastica [B,S] slastica [C] 11A2
**destined** *adj*. suđen 20.VI
**detail** *n*. pojedinost B.VI
**determine** *vb*.
odrediti (P) 18A1b; određivati (I)
**development** *n*. razvoj
**devise** *vb*.
smisliti (P) 16A1a; smišljati (I)
**dictionary** *n*. rečnik [E] rječnik [J] 2A1
**die** *vb*.
umreti (P) [E] 17A1a
umrijeti (P) [J] 17A1a

**be dying** *vb*. ùmirati (I) 18A1b
**diet** *n*. dijèta 20.VI
**difference** *n*. ràzlika 16A1b
**different** *adj*. ràzličit 11A2
**difficult** *adj*. tèžak 2A2
**digital** *adj*. digitalni 19A3b
**dignity** *n*. dostojànstvo 20.I
**diligent** *adj*. vrèdan [E] vrijèdan [J] 8A1
**dining room** *n*.
blagovaònica [C] trpezàrija [B,S] 16A1b
**dinner** ( = midday meal) *n*. rùčak 5A2
**dinner** ( = evening meal ) *n*. večera 5A2
**direct** ( = give directions) *vb*.
upùtiti (P) 16A2a; upućìvati (I)
**direct** *adj*.
izràvan [C] neposredan [B,C,S] 16A2b
**director** (of an enterprise) *n*. dìrektor [B,C,S]
ràvnatelj [C] *(m., general)* direktòrica [B,C,S] ravnatèljica [C] *(f.)* 11A2✿
**director** (of a film or theater) *n*. režìser 15A1
**dirty** *adj*. prljav 9A2
**disappear** *vb*.
nèstati (P) 14A4; nèstajati (I) 19A1a
**disappearance** *n*. nèstanak 17A4
**disappoint** *vb*.
razočàrati (P); razočaràvati (I)
**be disappointed** *vb*.
razočàrati se (P); razočaràvati se (I) 20.V
**discipline** *n*. disciplìna 🕮B.III
**disclose** *vb*.
razòtkriti (P) 17A3b; razotkrìvati (I)
**discover** *vb*.
òtkriti (P) 20.VI; otkrìvati (I)
prònaći (P) 14A3; pronàlaziti (I), 11A1✿
**discreet** *adj*. diskretan 🕮B.VI
**discussion** *n*. diskùsija 19A2b, rasprava 11A1
**dish** (*e.g*. plate, bowl) *n*. sud 12A2
**dishes** *n*. pòsuđe [B,C] sudovi [S] 12A2
**dish** (on a menu) *n*. jelo 6A4
**side dish** *n*. prìlog
**dishtowel** *n*. krpa 🕮A.VI
**disk** *n*. disk 19A3b
**dismiss** (with the wave of a hand) *vb*.
odmàhnuti (P); odmahìvati (I) 20.VI
**disperse** *vb*.
ràzići se (P) 14A2; razìlaziti se (I)
**display window** *n*. ìzlog 12A2
**distance** *n*. daljìna 15A1
**distant** (in time) *adj*. davni 17A2b
**distinguish** *vb*. ràzlikovati (I) 18A2b
**divine** *adj*. božji 17C1
**do** ( = accomplish) *vb*.
ràditi (I) 2A1
učìniti (P) 19A3a
izvrìšiti (P) 12A4
praviti (P) 20.III
**do** ( = be engaged in) *vb*.
baviti se (I) 11A3, 11A3✿
zanìmati se (I) 16A2b
ràditi (I) 2A1 9A2✿, 10A2✿
**doctor** *n*.
lèkar [E] ljèkar [J] [B/S] liječnik [C] *(m., general)* 11A2✿
lèkarka [E] ljèkarka [J] [B/S] 5A3 liječnica [C]
doktor [B,C,S] *(m.,general)* 11A3
doktorica [B,C] doktorka [S] 11A3 *(f.)*
**documentary film** dokumentàrac 7A3
**dog** *n*. pas 1A2
**doll** *n*. lutka 9A2✿
**domestic** *adj*. dòmaći 1A4, kućni 20.I
**don** ( = put on) *vb*.
òdenuti se (P); odèvati se (I) [E] 🕮B.I
òdenuti se (P); odijèvati se (I) [J] 🕮B.I
**donkey** *n*. magarac
**don't** nèmoj 7A2, 7A2✿
**door** *n*. vrata 6A1, 6A1✿
**dormitory** *n*. stùdentski dom 7A4
**double** *adj*. dvòstruk 15A1
**doubt** *vb*.
sùmnjati (I); posùmnjati (P) 10A3
**dough** *n*. testo [E] tijesto [J]
**dove** *n*. golub
**downstream** *adv*. nizvodno 20.VIII
**down** *adv*. dole [E] dolje [J]
**down from** *prep*. s, sa 🗝5
**drag** *vb*. vući (I)
**dramatic** *adj*. dramski 13B3
**dramatic arts** dramske ùmetnosti [E] dramske ùmjetnosti [J] 13B3
**draw** *vb*.
crtati (I); nàcrtati (P) 18A1b
**draw in** *v*. ùvući (P); uvlàčiti (I) 🕮A.VIII
**drawing** *n*. crtanje 10A3, 10A4✿, 11A3✿
**draw out** *vb*. ìzvući (P) 20.V, 11A1✿; izvlàčiti (I)
**dream** *n*. san 17A3a
**dream** *vb*.
sànjati (I) 9A1, snìvati (I) 18A1a
**dress** *n*. hàljina 11A1
**dress** *vb*.
òbući (P); oblàčiti (I) 🕮A.VIII 9A2✿
**get dressed** *vb*.
òbući se (P); oblàčiti se (I)
**drier** *adj*. suši
**drink** *vb*. piti (I) 🗝4 5A1, 2A1✿, 5A4✿
**drink to the last drop** *vb*. iskàpiti (P) 🕮B.VIII, pòpiti (P) 5A4, 5A4✿, 11A1✿
**drink** *n*. pìće 🕮B.VII, 10A1
**drink to the last drop** *vb*.
**drip** *vb*. kapati (I) 14☺

**drive** (a vehicle) *vb*. vòziti (I) 7A2, 7A2✿
**drive** ( = not walk) *vb*. vòziti se (I) 7A2
**drive away** *vb*. òdvesti (P); odvoziti (I) 7A3✿, 10A4✿, 11A1✿
**driver** *n*. vòzač 7A2, 11A2✿
**driver's license** *n*. vòzačka dozvola 11A3
**drizzle** *vb*. ròsiti (I) 14☺
**drop in** *vb*.
navràtiti (P) 12A2; nàvraćati (I)
**dry** *adj*. suh [B,C] suv [S] 18A1a
**duck** *n*. patka
**due to** zbog ⊶5 10A3, 13A3✿
**duet** *n*. dùet 15A1
**duke** *n*. hèrceg 18C5
**duration** *n*. trajanje 16A3a
**during** *prep*. tijekom [C] tokom [B,S] 16A2a, za vrème [E] za vrijème [J] 5C1
**dusk** *n*. sùton 18A1a
**dwelling place** *n*. bòravište 17A2a

**E**

**each** (*e.g.* they each bought an ice cream kùpili su po jèdan sladoled) po ⊶5 5A1, 5A1✿
**each other** *use "se" with verb* 15A2✿, jèdan drugi 11A2✿, 15A2✿, 16B1
**eagle** *n*. òrao
**ear** *n*. uho [B,C,S] uvo [S] 10A3, 10A4✿
**early** *adv*. rano 7A4, 9A2✿
**earn** *vb*.
zarà̑diti (P); zarađìvati (I) 11A3
**earth** *n*. zèmlja 6A1
**east** *n*. ìstok 6🌍
**east** ( = eastern) *adj*. ìstočni
**easy** *adj*.
lak [B,C,S] lahak [B] 2A2, 2A2, 11A1✿
**eat** *vb* ⊶6.
jesti (I) 5A1; pòjesti (P) 5A4, 5A4✿, 6A2✿, 9A2✿, 10A2✿, 11A1✿
**eat breakfast** dòručkovati (I/P) 7A1
**eat lunch**, **dine** rùčati 7A3✿
**eat supper** večerati (I/P) 10A1
**economics** *n*. ekonòmija 13B3
**economy** *n*. privreda [B,S] gospodàrstvo [B,C]
**edge** *n*. rub 20.IV
**edition** *n*. izdanje [B,C,S] naklada [C] 20.V
**effort** *n*. trud 16A2a
**egg** *n*. jàje ⊶4 7A1, 8A2✿
**egg sunnyside up** jàje na oko 7A1
**scrambled eggs** kàjgana 7A1
**eight** (8) *num*. osam 12A1✿
**eight hundred** (800) *num*. osamsto 12A1✿
**eight-year** *adj*. osmogòdišnji 20.III
**eighteen** (18) *num*. osàmnaest 5A1, 12A1✿
**eighteenth** (18th) *adj*. osàmnaesti 18A1
**eighth** (8th) *adj*. osmi 8A1, 6A2✿, 12A1✿
**eighth** (1/8) *n*. osmìna 12A1✿
**eighty** (80) *num*. osamdèset 5A1
**either** ... **or** *conj*. ili ... ili 1A3
**not either** *conj*. ni 7A1
**ekavian** *n*. èkavica 15A1
**elbow** *n*. lakat 10A4
**electrician** *n*. elèktričar *(m., general)* elèktričarka *(f.)* 11A2✿
**elegant** *adj*. elegàntan 11A1
**elephant** *n*. slon
**eleven** (11) *num*. jedànaest 5A2, 12A1✿
**eleventh** *adj*. jedànaesti 11A1, 6A2✿
**else** *adv*. drugo 13A1
**embassy** *n*. ambasàda [B,S] veleposlànstvo [C]
**embrace** *vb*. grliti (I); zàgrliti (P) 16A1b
**emperor** *n*. car 19A2b
**emphasize** *vb*.
istaći [istàknuti] (P); ìsticati (I) 📖B.III
**employee** *n*. radnik *(m., general)* 11A3 radnica *(f.)*
**employment** *n*. zapošljàvanje 11A4
**employment service** *n*. služba za zapošljàvanje 11A4
**empty** *adj*. pràzan 13A1
**encourage** *vb*.
pòdstaći [podstaknuti] (P) 19A3b
pòdsticati (I)
**end** *n*. kraj [B,C,S] 7A4, završètak [B,C,S] 20.VIII, kònac [B,C] 16A2a
**end** *vb*. završiti se (P); završàvati se (I) 6A2
**endure** *vb*. izdržati (P); izdržàvati (I) 20.V
**engineer** *n*. inžènjer 11A3
**engineering**, **electrical** *n*. elektrotèhnika 13B3, 5A2
**engineering**, **mechanical** *n*. mašìnstvo [B,S] strojàrstvo [C] 13B3
**England** *n*. Èngleska 4A1
**English** *adj*. èngleski 4A1
**English studies** *n*. anglìstika 13B3
**Englishman** *n*. Ènglez 1A4
**Englishwoman** *n*. Èngleskinja 1A4
**enjoy** *vb*. užìvati (I) 12A2
**enough** *adv*. dosta 10A4
**enormous** *adj*. gòlem 19A3a
**enter** *vb*.
ùći (P) 12A2; ùlaziti (I) 📖B.V, 15A2✿
**enter** (into a document, book) *vb*.
ùneti (P); unòsiti (I) [E] 15A2
ùnijeti (P); unòsiti (I) [J] 15A2
**entire** *adj*. celòkupan [E] cjelòkupan [J] 20.V
**envelope** *n*. kòverta [B,S] kùverta [C], kòverat [B,S], omotnica [C]
**environment** *n*. òkolina 16A3a
**envy** *n*. zàvist 20.III
**epic** *adj*. epski 19A3b
**epoch** *n*. doba 17A3b, epòha 6A2, vek [E] vijek [J] 19A3b

**equate** *vb*.
izjednačiti (P); izjednačivati (I)
**be equal** *vb*.
izjednačiti se (P); izjednačivati se (I) 17A2a
**equipment** *n*. oprema 14A1, pribor 20.V
**erase** *vb*. brisati (I); izbrisati (P) 10A3
**eraser** *n*. guma 10A3
**error** *n*. greška 📖B.III
**escape** *n*. beg [E] bijeg [J] 20.VI
**escort** ( = action or followers) *n*. pratnja 20.VII
**escort** ( = individual) *n*. pratilac 🗝4
**especially** *adv*. naročito 10A4
**essay** *n*. esej 18A3
**essential** *adj*. bitan 📖B.VIII
**establish** *vb*. utvrditi (P) 14A3; utvrđivati (I)
**esteem** *n*. poštovanje 16A2a
**esteemed** *adj*. poštovan 16A2a
**etc**. *abbr*. itd. 16A1a
**eternal** *adj*. večan [E] vječan [J] 17A2a
**eternity** *n*. večnost [E] vječnost [J] 17A2a
**ethnology** *n*. etnologija 16A2b
**euro** (currency) *n*. euro [B,C] evro [B.S]
**Europe** *n*. Europa [B,C] Evropa [B,S] 4A1
**evaluate** *vb*.
oceniti (P); ocenjivati (I) [E] 10A3
ocijeniti (P); ocjenjivati (I) [J] 10A3
**even** *adj*. ravan 13A4
**even** *adv*. čak 4A2
**evening** *n*. veče [B,S] večer [C] 3A2
**in the evening** naveče [B] navečer [C] uveče [S] 5A4
**this evening** večeras 3A1
**event** *n*. događaj 16A3b
**-ever** *adv*. -god 18A3a
**ever** *adv*. ikada 📖B.IV
**not ever** *adv*. nikada
**ever since** *conj*. otkada 📖B.VIII
**every** *adj*. svaki 6A4
**everyday** *adj*. svakodnevan 📖B.III
**everyday life** *n*. svakidašnjica 20.III
**everyone** *n*. svi 12A2, 15A2⚙
**everything** *n*. sve 2A3, 15A2⚙
**evil** *adj*. zao 5A1
**evil** *n*. zlo
**exam**, **examination** ( = test in school) *n*. ispit 6A2, 10A2
**exam**, **examination** (medical) *n*. pregled 20.IV
**exam** *adj*. ispitni 9A1
**examine** ( = test, interrogate) *vb*. ispitati (P); ispitivati (I) 20.VII
**examine**( = evaluate, esp. medically) *vb*.
pregledati (P); pregledati (I) 11A1⚙
**example** *n*. primer [E] primjer [J] 17C1
**excellent** *adj*. izvrstan 10A1, odličan
**excellent** *adv*. odlično 2A4, izvrsno 📖B.II
**except** *prep*. osim [B,C,S] 8A3 sem [S]
**exceptional** *adj*.
izniman [C] izuzetan [B,C,S] 16A2b
**excessively** *adv*. suviše 16A3a
**excitement** *n*. uzbuđenje 15A2
**exciting** *adj*. uzbudljiv
**exclamation point** *n*. uskličnik [B,C] uzvićnik [B,S]
**exclude** *vb*.
izuzeti (P); izuzimati (I) 20.VI
**excrement** *n*. govno (*vulg*.), izmet
**excursion** *n*. izlet 14A4
**excuse me** izvini, izvinite [B,S] oprosti, oprostite [C] 2A1⚙
**exempt** *vb*.
izuzeti (P); izuzimati (I) 20.VI
**exercise** *n*. vežba [E] vježba [J] 1A4
**exercise** *vb*.
vežbati (I) [E] 2A1
vježbati (I) [J] 2A1
**exist** *vb*. postati (P) 18A3; postajati (I)
**existence** *n*. postojanje 17A4
**existing** *adj*. postojeći 19A1b
**exit** ( = way out) *n*. izlaz
**exit** ( = departure) *n*. izlazak 20.III
**expand** *vb*.
proširiti (P); proširivati (I) 📖B.III
**expect** *vb*. očekivati (I) 14A4
**expectation** *n*. očekivanje
**expense**(**s**) *n*. trošak 9A3
**expensive** *adj*. skup 7A2
**experience** *vb*.
doživjeti (P); doživljavati (I) [E] 📖B.IV
doživjeti (P); doživljavati (I) [J] 📖B.IV
**expert** *n*. stručnjak 16A2a
**explain** *vb*.
objasniti (P) 10A3; objašnjavati (I) 10A4⚙
**explanation** *n*. objašnjenje 20.VIII, 10A4⚙
**explore** ( = investigate) *vb*.
istražiti (P) 16A2b; istraživati (I) 15A2
**express** *vb*.
izraziti (P) 19A1b; izražavati (I)
**expression** *n*. izraz 15A2
**exquisite** *adj*. prelep [E] prelijep [J] 📖B.IV
**extend** ( = offer) *vb*.
pružiti (P) 12A2; pružati (I)
**extend** ( = make longer) *vb*.
produžiti (P); produžavati (I)
**external** *adj*. vanjski
**extinguish** *vb*.
gasiti (I); ugasiti (P) 20.V
trnuti (I); utrnuti (P) 17A3a
**extricate** (oneself) *vb*.
izvući se (P); izvlačiti se (I) 20.II
**eye** *n*. oko 10A3, 10A4⚙
**eyebrow** *n*. obrva 10A4

**eyelid** *n*. veđa [E] vjeđa [J] 18A2a

**F**

**fabricate** *vb*. izmisliti (P); izmišljati (I) 20.VIII
**face** *n*. lice 9A2
**fact** *n*. činjenica [B,C,S], fakt [C] fakat [B,S]
**factory** *n*. fabrika [B,S] tvornica [B,C] 20.II
**fairy tale** *n*. bajka 📖B.VIII
**faith** *n*. vera [E] vjera [J] 17A2a
**fake** *adj*. lažljiv 17A1a
**fall** *vb*.
pasti (P); padati (I) 10A2, 10A1✿, 10A2✿
**fall** ( = autumn) *n*. jesen 3A2
**in the fall** na jesen 9A3
**fall** ( = abrupt descent) *n*. pad
**fall asleep** *vb*. usnuti (P) 20.V
**fall ill** *vb*.
oboleti (P); obolevati (I) [E] 18A3
obo ljeti (P); obolijevati (I) [J] 18A3
**fall in love** *vb*.
zaljubiti se (P); zaljubljivati se (I) 📖B.VII
**false** *adj*. lažan 19A2a
**falsehood** *n*. laž 10A3
**family** *n*. familija [B,C,S] obitelj [C]
porodica [B,S] 9A1
**familial** *adj*.
obiteljski [C] porodični [B,S] 12A3
**famous** *adj*. čuven 15A1, poznat 18A3
**far** *adv*. daleko 4A4
**farewell** *n*. zbogom 20.VIII
**farmer** *n*. poljoprivredni k 11A2✿
**fascist** *adj*. fašistički 18A3
**fast** *adj*. brz 2A2, 11A1✿
**faster** *adj*. brži 11A2✿
**fat** *adj*. debeo 3A3, 2A3✿, 11A2✿
**father** *n*. otac 2A3, 2A3✿, 9A4
**fatter** *adj*. deblji 11A2✿
**favorite** *n*. ljubimac 15A1
**favorite** *adj*. najdraži
**fear** *n*. strah 10A3
(**he**) **is afraid** *vb*. strah (ga) je
10A3, 10A2✿
**fear** *vb*.
plašiti se (I); uplašiti se (P) 11☺, 10A3
bojati se (I) 7A2, 5A2✿, 9A2✿, 10A3
**live in fear** strepiti (I) [B,C] strepeti [S]
📖B.V
**feature** *n*. crta 10A3, odlika 17A3b
**February** *n*. februar [B,S] veljača [C] 6A2
**Federation of Bosnia and Herzegovina** *n*.
Federacija Bosne i Hercegovine *see map* 4🌍
**feel** ( = sense) *vb*.
osetiti (P) 15A1; osećati (I) [E]
osjetiti (P) 15A1; osjećati (I) [J]
**feel** ( = experience emotion) *vb*.
osetiti se (P); osećati se (I) [E]
10A3, 10A2✿
osjetiti se (P) ; osjećati se (I) [J]
10A3, 10A2✿
**feeling** *n*. osećaj [E] osjećaj [J] 19A3b
**feign** *vb*.
hiniti (I) [C] 20.V
praviti se (I) [B,C,S] 20.V
glumiti (I) 📖B.V
**fellow sufferer** *n*.
sapatnik [B,S] supatnik [C] 20.V
**female** *adj*. ženski 10A3
**feminine** *adj*. ženski 10A3
**feminine gender** *n*. ženski rod
**ferry** *n*. trajekt
**festival** *n*. festival 16A1a
**folklore festival** smotra folkora 16A2a
**fever** *n*. groznica, temperatura, vrućica
**few** *n*. nekolicina 19A2b
**few** *adv*. malo 5A1
**field** *n*. polje ⊶4 19A1b
**plowed field** *n*. njiva 18A1a
**field work** *n*. terenski rad 16A2a
**fifteen** (15) *num*. petnaest 5A1, 12A1✿
**fifteen** (approx.) *num*. petnaestak 12A1✿
**fifth** (5th) *adj*. peti 5A1, 6A2✿
**fifty** (50) *num*. pedeset 5A1, 12A1✿
**fig** *n*. smokva 5A1
**fight** *vb*. svaditi se (P); svađati se (I) 15A2✿
**figure** *n*. figura 19A1b, lik 10A3
**fill** *vb*. puniti (I); napuniti (P) 12A3
**final** *adj*. konačan 14A4, završni 📖B.I,
poslednji [E] posljednji [J] 14A1
**finally** *adv*. konačno 14A4, najzad 5C1,
napokon 10A2, naposletku [E] naposljetku
[J] 16A2b
**financial support**
financiranje [C] finansiranje [B,S] 16A2a
**find** *vb*.
naći (P) 12A2; nalaziti (I)
**find out** *vb*.
saznati (P) 14A2; saznavati (I)
**finding** ( = result) *n*. nalaz 20.III
**fine** ( = good) *adv*.
fino 2A3, lepo [E] lijepo [J] 2A4
**I'm fine** dobro mi je 10A2✿
**fine** ( = OK) *adv*. u redu 13A2
**that's fine** može 2A4✿
**fine arts** *n*. likovna umetnost [E] likovna
umjetnost [J] 13B3
**finger** *n*. prst 10A4
**finish** *vb*.
završiti (P); završavati (I) 11A1
svršiti (P) 15A1; svršavati (I) 17A2a
**finished** *adj*. gotov
**fire** *n*. vatra 14A1
**fire** (from a job) *vb*.

otpustiti (P); otpuštati (I) 20.I
**firm** *adj*. čvrst 14A1
**firmer** *adj*. čvršći
**first** (1st) *adj*. prvi 1A1, 6A2✿, 12A4✿
**first**, **firstly** *adv*. prvo 4A4
**first of all** *adv*. najpre [E] najprije [J] 16A2a
**first aid** *n*. hitna pomoć 14A3, prva pomoć
**fish** *n*. riba 6A4
**fisherman** (professional) *n*. ribar
**fisherman** (recreational) *n*. ribič 20.V
**fishing** *n*. pecanje 20.II
**fishing** *adj*. ribarski 20.VIII
**fishing gear** *n*. pribor za pecanje 20.V
**fishing hut** *n*. ribarska kućica 20.VIII
**fishing pole** *n*. ribički štap 20.VIII
**fist** *n*. šaka 10A4
**fitting** *adj*. shodan 18A3
**five** (5) *num*. pet 5A1, 5A1✿, 12A1✿
**five** (group of men) *num*. petorica 12A2✿
**five** (group of mixed company) *num*. petero [C] petoro [B,S] 12A2✿
**five hundred** (500) *num*. petsto 12A1✿
**flakes** *n*. pahuljice 7A1
**flee** *vb*.
pobeći (P); bežati (I) [E] 18A3, 🕮B.VIII
pobjeći (P); bježati (I) [J] 18A3, 🕮B.VIII
**float** (in the air) *vb*.
lebdeti (I) [E] 20.II
lebdjeti (I) [J] 20.II
**floor** ( = surface on which one stands) *n*.
pod 6A1
**floor** (story of a building) *n*.
kat [C] sprat [B,S] 6A1, 6A1
**ground floor** *n*. prizemlje 6A1, 6A1
**flow** *vb*. teći (I) ⊶6 3🌍
**flow through** *vb*. proticati (I) 7☺
**flow out** *vb*. oticati (I) 7☺
**flower** *n*. cvet [E] cvijet [J]
**flowers** *n*. cveće [E] cvijeće [J] *(coll.)* 12A2, 12A2✿
**flu** *n*. grip [S] gripa [B,C]
**fly** *n*. muha [C] muva [B,S]
**fly** *vb*.
leteti (I); poleteti (P) [E] 15A1
letjeti (I); poletjeti (P) [J] 15A1
**fly off** *vb*.
odleteti (P) 15A1; odletati (I) [E] 🕮A.III
odletjeti (P) 15A1; odlijetati (I) [J] 🕮A.III
**flying** *n*. letenje 15A1
**foam** *n*. pena [E] pjena [J] 14A1
**fog** *n*. magla 14A4
**folk** *n*. narod [B,C,S] 17A2a puk [C] 17A2a
**folk** *adj*. narodni [B,C,S] 19A3b pučki [C]
**folklore** *n*. folklor 16A2a
**folklore festival** *n*. smotra folklora 16A2a
**folktale** *n*. narodna priča 🕮B.VIII
**following** *adj*. za + *Inst* ⊶5 15A1
**food** *n*. hrana 6A4
**fool** *n*. budala
**foolish** *adj*. blesav 🕮B.VI
**foot** *n*. noga 10A3, stopalo 10A4, 10A4✿
**on foot** *adv*. pješice [C] 5A2, peške [E] pješke [J] [B/S] 5A2
**for** *prep*. za ⊶5 2A3, po 9A4
**for the sake of** radi ⊶5 14A2
**for example** na primer [E] na primjer [J] 11A3
**for that reason** zato 🕮B.IV
**force** *n*. sila, snaga 12A4
**force** *vb*.
naterati (P) [E] 🕮B.III
natjerati (P) [J] 🕮B.III
**forehead** *vb*. čelo 18A2a
**foreign** *adj*. stran 16A1a
**foreign lands** *n*. inostranstvo [B,S] inozemstvo [C] 8A3
**foreign language** *n*. strani jezik 🕮B.I
**foreigner** *n*. stranac 16A2b
**forest** *n*. šuma 20.VIII
**forestry** *n*. šumarstvo 13B3
**forever** *adv*. zauvek [E] zauvijek [J] 17A2a
**forget** *vb*.
zaboraviti (P); zaboravljati (I) 10A4
**forgetful** *adj*. zaboravan 🕮A.V
**forgive** *vb*.
oprostiti (P) 2A1; praštati (I) 20.VI
**fork** *n*. vilica [C] viljuška [B,S]
**formal** *adj*. formalan 🕮B.VIII
**form** (*e.g*. application) *n*. formular 16A2a
**form** *n*. oblik 15A2
**former** *adj*. bivši 12A2✿
**formulate** *vb*. sročiti (P) 16A1a
**fortress** *n*. tvrđava 16A3b
**fortunate** *adj*. srećan [S] sretan [B,C] 2A2
**fortunately** *adv*. srećom 14A3
**fortune** *n*. sreća 8A3
**forty** (40) *num*. četrdeset 5A1
**foundation** *n*. temelj 16A2a, osnov [B,S] osnova [B,C,S] 🕮B.VIII
**four** (4) *num*. četiri 5A2, 4A2✿, 12A1✿
**four** (group of men) *num*. četvorica 12A2✿
**four** (group of mixed company) četvero [C] četvoro [B,S] *num*. 12A2✿, 🕮B.IV
**four hundred** (400) *num*. četiristo 12A1✿
**fourteen** (14) *num*. četrnaest 5A1, 12A1✿
**fourteenth** (14th) *adj*. četrnaesti 14A1
**fourth** (4th) *adj*. četvrti 4A1, 6A2✿, 12A3✿
**fragrance** *n*. miris 20.II
**France** *n*. Francuska 4A1
**free** ( = unbound) *adj*. slobodan 16A2b
**free** ( = gratis) *adj*. besplatan 16A2b
**freedom** *n*. sloboda 19A2b

**French** *adj*. fràncuski 2A4, 9A2✿
**Frenchwoman** *n*. Fràncuskinja 1A4
**Frenchman** *n*. Fràncuz 1A4
**frequently** *adv*. često 7A1
**fresh** *adj*. svež [E] svjež [J] 7A1
**freshen up** ( = refresh oneself) *vb*.
òsvežiti se (P); osvežàvati se (I) [E] 🕮B.IV
òsvježiti se (P); osvježàvati se (I) [J] 🕮B.IV
**freshman** *n*. stùdent prve godine
**Friday** *n*. pètak 2A1
**on Fridays** pètkom 7A2✿
**friend** *n*. drug [B,S] prijatelj [B,C,S] *(m., general)* 1A4, 1A4✿, drugàrica [B,S] prijatèljica [B,C,S] *(f.)* 4A2
**friendship** *n*. prijatèljstvo 🕮B.IV
**frighten** *vb*.
plašiti (I); ùplašiti (P) 11☺
**be frightened**
plašiti se (I); ùplašiti se (P) 10A3, 11☺
**frivolous** *adj*. neozbiljan 3A3
**from** *prep*. iz ⊶5 4A1, 4A4✿, od ⊶5 4A3, s, sa 4A4
**from afar** *adv*. izdalèka 14A4
**from here** odavde 13A4
**front hall** *n*. prèdsoblje 16A1b
**fruit**, **fruits** *n*. vòće 4A3
**fugitive** *n*. begùnac [E] bjegùnac [J] 18A3
**full** *adj*. pun 4A3
**function** *n*. fùnkcija
**function** *vb*.
funkcionìrati (I/P) [C] 19A1b
funkciònisati (I/P) [B,S] 19A1b
**funding** *n*. stipendìranje 16A1a
**funny** ( = humorous) *adj*. smèšan [E] smijèšan [J]
**funny** ( = peculiar) *adj*. čudan
**furniture** *n*. nameštaj [E] namještaj [J] 12A1
**further** *adv*. dalje 7☺
**furthermore** *adv*. osim toga 8A3
**fury** *n*. bes [E] bijes [J]
**future** *n*. budùćnost 7A2
**future tense** *n*. bùdućе vrème [E] bùdućе vrijème [J] 15A2

**G**

**gamble away** *vb*. pròkockati (P) 7A2
**game** ( = amusement) *n*. ìgra [B,C,S]
**game** ( = sports competition) *n*. ùtakmica 12A2
**garden** *n*. bašta [B,S] vrt [B,C] 16A3b
**garlic** *n*. beli luk [E] bijeli luk [J] [B/S] češnjak [C]
**gas** ( = gasoline) bènzin 5A2
**gas** ( = natural) *n*. plin
**gas** ( = stomach) plinovi
**gather** *vb*..
prìkupiti (P) 19A3b; prikùpljati (I)
sàbrati (P); sàbirati (I) 20.V
sàkupiti (P); sakùpljati (I) [B,S] 19A3b, 11A1✿
skupiti (P) 🕮B.VI; skùpljati (I) [B,C,S] 🕮A.I
**gather together** (a group of people) *vb*.
òkupiti (P); okùpljati 14A1✿
**gathering** *n*. skup
**gaze** *n*. pogled 10A3
**gaze** *vb*. mòtriti (I) 18A1a
**gender** *n*. rod
**general** *adj*. opći [B,C] opšti [S]
**in general** ùopće [B,C] ùopšte [B,S] 10A1
**generation** *n*. naraštaj [C] pokoljènje [B,S], kòleno [E] kòljeno [J] 19A3b
**genitive** (case) *adj*. genitiv
**gentle** *adj*. blag 🕮B.IV
**gentleman** *n*. gospòdin 2A2
**gentlemen** *n*. gospòda 8A2, 8A2✿
**geographical** *adj*. geogràfski [B,C,S] zemljopisni [C] 1🌍
**geography** *n*. geogràfija 13B3
**German** *n* Nèmac [E] Njèmac [J] *(m., general)* Nèmica [E] Njèmica [J]
**German** *adj*. nèmački [E] njèmački [J] 2A4
**Germanic language studies** germanìstika 13B3
**Germany** *n*. Nèmačka [E] Njèmačka [J] 4A1
**get down from** *vb*.
sìći (P) 13A4; sìlaziti (I)
**get dressed up** *vb*. urèditi se (P); uređìvati se (I) 🕮B.VI
**get in touch** *vb*. stùpiti u vezu 16A2a
**get irritated** *vb*. iznervìrati se (P) 11☺
**get married** (said of a man) *vb*.
ženiti se (I); ožèniti se (P)
**get married** (said of a woman) *vb*.
ùdati se (P); udàvati se (I) 🕮B.II
**get to know** [someone] *vb*.
upòznati (P) 16A1a; upoznàvati (I)
**get to know** [one another] *vb*.
upòznati se (P) 🕮B.I; upoznàvati se (I) 🕮B.II
**get used to** *vb*.
prìviknuti se (P); privikàvati se (I) 20.II
**ghost** *n*. duh
**gift** *n*. dar 🕮B.III, poklon
**girl** (= teens to early twenties) *n*. dèvojka [E] djèvojka [J] ⊶4, cura 🕮B.V
**girl** ( = little girl) *n*. mala, devòjčica [E] djevòjčica [J]
**give** *vb*.
dati (P) 5A2; dàvati (I) ⊶6 3A1✿, 6A3✿, 10A2✿
**give** (*e.g.* a gift) *vb*. daròvati (I) 20.VIII, pokloniti (P) 12A2; pòklanjati (I) 🕮B.VIII

**gladden** *vb*. veselìti se (I),
radovati (I) 🕮B.III; obràdovati (P)
**be glad** *vb*. veselìti se (I) 20.III,
radovati se (I) 🕮B.III; obràdovati se (P) 14A4
**gladly** *adv*. drage volje 16A3b, rado 13A1
**glance at** *vb*.
pogledati (P) 20.V; poglèdati (I) 2A4
**glass** (for drinking) *n*. čaša 4A3
**small glass** *n*. čašičica 🕮B.VIII
**glass** (material) stàklo
**gloomy** *adj*. mrk 18A1a
**glossary** *n*. rečnik [E] rječnik [J] 2A1
**glow** *vb*. ozàriti (P) 18A2a
**go** *vb*. ìći (I) 5A1, 5A2✿, 7A3✿
**go numb** *vb*. protrnuti (P) 20.VIII
**go out** *vb*.
ìzaći (P) 10A1; ìzlaziti (I) 20.VI
ìzići (P) [B,C] 10A1; ìzlaziti (I) 20.VI
**go out for a drink** *vb*.
ìzaći na pìće [B,C,S]
ìzići na pìće [B,C] 🕮B.VII
**God**, **god** *n*. Bog, bog 17A3a
**godfather** *n*. kum B.VIII
**godmother** *n*. kùma B.VIII
**gold** *n*. zlato 19A3a
**good** *adj*. dobar 🗝4 1A3, 11A1✿
**good morning** dòbro jutro 2A4
**good night** làku noć 3A2
**goodbye** *adv* dovi đenja [B,C,S] 2A4, bok! [C] ciao [B,C] ćao! [B,S] 1A1, zdravo [B,C,S] 1A1
**say goodbye** opràštati se (I) 20.VI
**goodbye** (final) *n*. zbogom [B,C,S] 20.VIII
**govern** *vb*. vlàdati (I)
**government minister** *n*. mìnistar [B,C,S] *(m., general)* mìnistrica [C] *(f.)* 11A2✿
**government** *n*. vlàda 18A3
**grab** *vb*. dòhvatiti (P) 19A3a,
ùhvatiti (P) 14A1; ùhvaćati (I)
**grade** ( = year of schooling) *n*. razred 5C1
**grade** ( = evaluation) *n*.
ocena [E] ocjena [J] 10A2
**gradual** *adj*. postepen 19A3a
**graduate** (with B.A. or higher) *vb*. diplomìrati (I/P) 🕮B.VI
**graduate study** *n*.
poslijediplomski studij [C] postdìplomski studij [B,C,S] 16A2a
**graduation** (secondary school) *n*.
matùra 🕮B.IV
**elementary school graduation**
mala matùra
**grammar** *n*. gramàtika 2A4
**grammar** *adj*. gramàtički 17A2b
**grandchild** *n*. ùnuče 12A2✿
**grandchildren** *n*. ùnučad 12A2✿
**granddaughter** *n*. ùnuka
**grandfather** *n*. deda [B,S] 8☺ ded [E] djed [J] [C] 9A4
**grandmother** *n*. baka [B,C,S], baba [B,S] 9A4, 5A3✿, nèna [B] 5A3✿
**grandson** *n*. ùnuk 8☺🚐 12A2✿
**grasp** *vb*. shvatiti (P) 14A4; shvaćati (I) 20.V
**grateful** *adj*. zahvalan 13A4
**gratify** *vb*. gòditi (I) 20.III
**gray** *n*. siv 8A1, 8A1✿
**great!** *excl*. sùper! 3A1
**great** ( = vast, majestic) *adj*. vèlik 3A2
**Greece** *n*. Grčka 4A1
**Greek** *adj*. grčki
**Greek** *n*. Grk *(m., general)* Grkinja *(f.)*
**green** *adj*. zèlen 4A4
**greet** ( = say hello) *vb*.
pòzdraviti (P) 🕮A.VII; pòzdravljati (I) 6A3
**greet** (one another) *vb*. pòzdraviti se (P) 12A1;
pòzdravljati se (I) 6A3
**greet** (upon arrival) *vb*. dočekati (P) 5A3
**greeting** *n*. pozdrav 6A3
**grieve** *vb*. tugòvati (I) 15A1, 15A1✿
**grill** *n*. ròštilj 11A2
**grin** *vb*.
smeškati se (I) [E] 🕮B.V
smješkati se (I) [J] 🕮B.V
**grind** *vb*.
mleti (I); sàmleti (P) [E] 14A1
mljeti (I); sàmljeti (P) [J] 14A1
**group** *n*. grùpa 16A3b
**group** *vb*.
grupìrati (I/P) [C] 19A2b
grùpisati (I/P) [B,S] 19A2b
**grouse** (bird) *n*. tetreb [E] tetrijeb [J] 🕮B.VII
**grow** *vb*. rasti 16A1b
**guess** *vb*.
pogòditi (P); pogàđati (I) 🕮B.VII
**guest** *n*. gost *(m., general)* 13A1 gošća *(f)*
**guilt** *n*. krìvnja 20.VII
**guilty** *adj*. kriv 20.VI
**guitar** *n*. gitàra
**gust** (of wind) *n*. nàlet 14A2
**gym** *n*. teretàna 🕮A.V

**H**

**hair** *n*. kòsa 10A4
**haircut** *n*. šìšanje
**get a haircut** *vb*.
šìšati se (I); ošìšati se (P) 🕮B.IV
**hairdo** *n*. frìzura 🕮B.V
**hairdresser** *n*. frìzerka 🕮B.I
**hairdryer** (in a salon) *n*. hàuba 🕮B.V
**half** *n*. po, pola 14A2, polòvica [B,C]
polòvina [B,S] 12A1, 12A1✿

**hall** *n*. (*e.g*. for a concert) dvorȁna 16A1a
**hallway** *n*. hodnȉk 13A1
**ham** *n*. šȕnka 🕮A.II
**hand** *n*. rȕka ⊶4 9A2, šaka 10A4, 10A4⚙, 10A4
**on the one hand** s jȅdne strȁne 8A4⚙
**on the other hand** s druge strȁne
**hand to** *vb*.
urȕčiti (P); uručȉvati (I) 🕮B.VI
**handball** *n*. rukȍmet
**handbook** *n*. prȉručnik 🕮B.III
**handkerchief** *n*. màramica 🕮A.VII
**handle** *n*. drška [B,S] držak [C] 14A1
**happen** *vb*.
dogȍditi se (P) 12A4, 9A2⚙; dogȁđati se (I) [B,C,S] 20.VI
desiti se (P) 🕮B.VIII; dešȁvati se (I) [B,S] 17A2b
**happen upon** *vb*.
nȁići na (P) 14A2; naȉlaziti na (I)
**happiness** *n*. sreća 8A3
**happy** *adj*. srećan [B,S] sretan [B,C] 2A2
**hard** ( = not soft) *adj*. tvrd 11A2⚙
**harder** ( = firmer) *adj*. tvrđi
**harder** ( = more difficult) *adj*. teži 11A2⚙
**harsh** *adj*. žȅstok
**harsher** *adj*. žešći
**hat** *n*. šȅšir 11A1
**hatred** *n*. mȑžnja
**have** *vb*. ȉmati (I) 2A1, 2A1⚙
**not have** *vb*. nȅmati (I) 2A1, 2A1⚙
**have to** *vb*. mȍrati 2A1, 13A2⚙
**hawk** *n*. jastreb
**he** *pron*. on ⊶4 1A2, 1A2⚙
*see also* **him**
**head** ( = body part) *n*. glȁva 10A4, 10A4⚙
**head** (administrator) *n*. prȅdstojnik 20.VII, šef 11A3
**headache** *n*. glavȍbolja
**health** *n*. zdravlje 7A2
**healthy** *adj*. zdrav 10A4
**hear** *vb*. čuti (I/P) 5C1, 7A3⚙
**heart** *n*. srce 15A1
**by heart** napamet 10A3
**heartfelt** *adj*. srdačan 16A2b
**heat** *n*. vrućȉna 16A3a
**heaven** *n*. nebo 17A2a
**heavy** *adj*. tȅžak 2A2
**heavier** *adj*. teži 11A2⚙
**height** *n*. visȉna 10A3
**heir** *n*. nȁslednik [E] nȁsljednik [J] 20.IV
**hello** (general greeting) dobar dan [B,C,S] 1A3, zdravo [B,C,S], bok! [C], ciao [B,C], ćao! [B,S] 1A1
**hello** (on telephone) *excl*. alo 🕮A.VII
**help** *n*. pomoć 14A3
**help** *vb*.
pȍmoći (P) 10A1⚙; pomȁgati (I) 10A4, 15A2⚙
**helpless** *adj*. bespomoćan 14A2
**her** *pron*. ⊶4 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙
*(clitic)* je 2A1, 2A2⚙, ju 2A2⚙, joj
*(full)* nju 2A2, nje, njoj, njom
*see also* **she**
**here** (location) *adv*.
tu 4A2, ȍvde [E] ȍvdje [J] 2A3
**here** ( = to here) *adv*. ȍvamo 7A3, 7.A4
**here** ( = from here) *adv*. odavde 13A4
**here** (pointing) evo 4A4
**here you are!** ȉzvoli! *or* ȉzvolite! 2A4
**heritage** *n*. baština 16A2b
**hero** *n*. jȕnak ⊶4
**heroic** *adj*. jȕnački 19A3b
**hers**, **her** *adj*. njen [B,C,S] njȅzin [C] 1A2, 4A2⚙, 2.A2, svoj 5A3, 5A3⚙
**hey**! *excl*. ej! 2A3
**hi** *excl*. *see under* **hello**
**hide** *vb*.
sȁkriti (P); sakrȉvati (I) 20.VI
skriti (P); skrȉvati (I) 18A1a
**high** *adj*. vȉsok
**high school** *n*. gȉmnazija 🕮B.II
**high school student** *n*. gimnazijȁlac *(m.*, *general)* gimnazijȁlka *(f.)* 🕮B.I
**higher** *adj*. viši 11A1⚙
**hill** *n*. brdo, gȍra
**hill** (wooded) *n*. gȍra
**hilly** *adj*. brdȍvit, gȍrski 18A1a
**him** *pron*. ⊶4 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙
*(clitic)* ga 2A1, 9A2⚙ mu
*(full)* njega 2A2, njemu, njim
*see also* **he**
**hint** *vb*.
nagovȅstiti (P) 16A3b; nagoveštȁvati (I) [E]
nagovijȅstiti (P) 16A3b; nagoveštȁvati (I) [J]
**his** *adj*. njȅgov ⊶4 1A2, 2A3⚙, 4A2⚙, svoj 5A3, 5A3⚙
**history** *n*.
hȉstorija [B] ȉstorija [S] povijest [C] 13B3, 17A1b
**hit** *n*. hit song, popular song
**hold** *vb*. držati (I) ⊶6 12A1
**hold** (an event) *vb*.
ȍdržati (P) 🕮B.VI, 11A1⚙; održȁvati (I) 16A3b
**holy** *adj*. svet 17C1
**home** ( = at home) *adv*.
dȍma [C] 20.I kod kućȅ [B,C,S] 5C1
**home** ( = to home) *adv*. dȍma [C] kući [B,C,S] 9A2
**homeland** *n*. dȍmovina 17A1a

**homework** *n*. dòmaća zàdaća [B,C] dòmaći zadàtak [S] 1A4
**honest** *adj*. pòšten 20.IV
**honey** *n*. med 7A1
**honeymoon** *n*. mèdeni mesec [E] mèdeni mjesec [J] 🕮B.VIII
**honor** *vb*. poštòvati 12A2
**honorable** *adj*. pòšten 20.IV, 7☺
**hope** *n*. nàda 16A3a
**hope** *vb*. nàdati se (I) 14A2
**horse** *n*. konj ⊶4
**hospital** *n*. bòlnica 14A3
**hospital** *adj*. bòlnički 14A3
**host** *vb*. ugòstiti (P) 16A1b
**hostel** *n*. hostel 16A2a
**hot** *adj*. vreo 14A1, vruć
**hot water** *n*. tòpla vòda
**hot dog** hrènovka [C] vìršla [B,S]
**hotel** *n*. hòtel 14A2
**hour** *n*. čas [S] sat [B,C,S] 5A2, 5A1✿, 5A2✿, 6A2✿
**for an hour** sat vremena 6A3, 6A2✿
**for hours** satima 🕮A.III
**house** *n*. kuća 5A1
**little house** *n*. kućica 18A1a
**housekeeper** (female) *n*. domàćica 11A2✿
**how** *adv*. kàko 1A1
**how are you?** kàko si? kàko ste?
**how many** kolìko 5A1
**how much** kolìko 5A1
**how old are you** kolìko ìmaš godina *or* kolìko ìmate godina; kolìko ti je / vam je godina
**however** *adv*. međùtim 12A2
**hubbub** *n*. galàma 20.VII
**human** *adj*. ljudski 18A1a
**humanities** *n*. humanitarne nàuke [B,S] humanitarne znanosti [C]
**humble** *adj*. skroman 20.VIII
**humiliate** *vb*.
ponìziti (P) 19A2a; ponižàvati (I)
**hundred** (100) *num*. sto 6A1, 12A1✿
**Hungary** *n*. Mađarska *see map* 1🌍
**hungry** *adj*. glàdan 4A3
**hurry** *n*. žùrba 16A3b
**hurry** *vb*. žùriti (I) 7A2; požùriti se (P) 7A3
**hurt** *vb*.
bòleti (I) [E] 10A4, 10A4✿
bòljeti (I) [J] 10A4, 10A4✿
**husband** *n*. muž ⊶4 7A2, 5A3
**hypocrisy** *n*.
licèmerje [E] licèmjerje [J]

**I**

**I** *pron*. ja ⊶4 1A1
**I'm fine** dobro sam 3A1✿
*see also* **me**

**ice** *n*. led 4A3
**ice cream** *n*. sladoled
**idea** *n*. ideja 3A3
**identify** *vb*.
identificìrati (I/P) [B,C] 19A2b
idèntifikovati (I/P) [B,S] 19A2b
**if** *conj*. ako 5A2, 12A3✿
**ignorance** *n*. neznànje 11☺
**ijekavian** *n*. ijèkavica 15A1
**illuminate** *vb*. obasjàvati (I) 20.V
**image** *n*. slika 6A3
**imagine** *vb*. zamìsliti (P) 18A1b; zamìšljati (I)
**imam** *n*. ìmam
**imitate** *vb*. oponàšati (I) 🕮B.VIII
**immeasurable** *adj*.
neizmeran [E] neizmjeran [J] 20.VIII
**immediate** *adj*.
izravan [C] neposredan [B,C,S] 16A2b
**immediately** *adv*. odmah 5A2
**imminent** *adj*. skorašnji 20.III
**immodest** *adj*. nèskroman 13☺
**impatience** *n*. nestrpljènje 8A2
**imperfective** (grammar) *adj*. nèsvršen
**imperfective aspect** (grammar) nèsvršen vid
**impolite** *adj*. nepristojan
**importance** *n*. vàžnost
**important** *adj*. vàžan 11A1, 11A1✿
**impression** *n*.
dojam [B,C] ùtisak [B,S] 16A3b
**improve** *vb*.
usavršiti (P) 16A3a; usavršàvati (I)
**in** *prep*. na ⊶5 6A1, 6A1✿, u 6A1, 6A1✿
**in so doing** pritom 15A1
**in the future** ubùduće 11A3
**in advance** ùnapred [E] ùnaprijed [J] 12A3
**in front of** *prep*. ispred ⊶5 8A4, pred 7A2
**in vain** uzalud
**inasmuch as** *adv*. ukolìko 19A3b
**include** *vb*.
uključiti (P) 10A2✿
uključìvati (I) 4🌍, 10A2✿
**indeed** *excl*. zaista 2A2
**independence** (of a country) *n*. nezàvisnost [B,C,S] 12A4 samostàlnost [C] 12A4
**independence** (of a person) *n*. samostàlnost [B,C,S] 12A4
**independent** *adj*. nezàvisan, samostalan
**Independent State of Croatia** *hist.*
Nezàvisna Država Hrvatska (NDH) 18A3
**individual** *n*. pojedìnac 19A2b
**individual** *adj*. pojedìnačan 16A3b
**individually** *adv*. ponaòsob 15A2
**induce** *vb*. nàvesti (P); navòditi (I) 🕮B.III
**inedible** *adj*. nejèstiv 20.I

**influence** *vb*.
ùticati (I) [B,S] 17A3b
ùtjecati (I) [B,C] 17A3b
**influenza** *n*. grip [S] gripa [B,C]
**inform** *vb*.
obavèstiti (P); obaveštàvati (I) [E] 14A3
obavijèstiti (P); obaveštàvati (I) [J] 14A3
**information** *n*. informàcija, informàcije *often used in pl* 16A2b
**information science** *n*. informàtika 13B3
**ingredient** *n*. sàstojak 14A1
**inhabitant** *n*. stanòvnik
**initial** ( = first in sequence) *adj*. počètni 16A3b
**initial** ( = original) *adj*. prvobitan 19A1b
**inquire** *vb*.
raspìtati se (P) 📖B.III;
raspitìvati se (I) 20.III
zapìtati (P) 20.VI; zapitìvati (I)
**inscribe** *vb*. upìsati (P); upisìvati (I) 20.VIII
**insert** *vb*. ùmetnuti (P); ùmetati (I) 20.V
**inside of** unùtar [B,S] ùnutar [C]
**inside** *adv*. ùnutra 19A3b
**insistence** *n*. insistìranje 13☺
**insolent** *adj*. drzak 20.IV
**instance** *n*. put 10A1
**instant** *n*.
trenùtak [B,C,S] mòmenat [B,S] 5A4⚙
**instantly** *adv*. trenutačno [B,C]
momentalno [B,C,S] 16A2a
**instead of** ùmesto [E] ùmjesto [J] 10A3
**instrumental** (case) *n*. instrumental
**insult** *vb*.
uvrèditi (P) 19A2a; vrèđati (I) [E]
uvrijèditi (P) 19A2a; vrèđati (I) [J]
**insure** *vb*. osigùrati (P)
**intelligent** *adj*.
pametan 11A2, inteligèntan 11A3⚙
**intend** *vb*.
nameràvati (I) [E] 11A3
namjeràvati (I) [J] 11A3
**intensive** *adj*. intenzivan 16A3b
**interconnected** *adj*. pòvezan 📖B.IV
**interest** *n*. zainteresìranost 20.IV,
interèsovanje [B,S] 19A3b, zanìmanje [B,C,S] 16A3b
**interest** *vb*. zanìmati (I) [B,C,S] 16A2a,
interesìrati (I/P) [B,C] 16A1a
interesovati (I/P) [B,S] 16A1a
**be interested** *vb*. zanìmati se (I) 16A2b
**interested** *adj*. zainteresìran [B,C] zàinteresovan [B,S] 16A1a
**interesting** *adj*.
interesàntan 16A3a,
zanìmljiv 5A3, 11A1⚙
**internet** *n*. ìnternet 8A3
**interpreter** *n*. tùmač 19A2b
**interrogate** *vb*.
ispìtati (P); ispitìvati (I) 20.VII
**interrupt** *vb*.
prekìnuti (P); prekìdati (I) 20.II
**intimate** *adj*. blizak 18A3
**into** *prep*. u ⊶5 5A1, 6A1⚙
**invent** *vb*.
izùmjeti (P) 15A1, 15A1⚙
pronàći (P) 15A1; pronàlaziti (I)
**invested** *adj*. ùložen 16A2a
**invite** *vb*. zvati (I) 📖B.I,
pòzvati (P) 13A1; pozìvati (I)
**involve** *vb*.
angažìrati (I/P) [B,C]
àngažovati (I/P) [B,S]
**to get involved**
angažìrati se (I/P) [B,C] 16A3a
àngažovati se (I/P) [B,S] 16A3a
**ironing board** *n*. dàska za glačanje [C] dàska za pèglanje [B,S] 📖A.VIII
**irritate** *vb*. nervìrati (I)
**be irritated** *vb*. nervìrati se (I) 11☺
**is** *vb*. je, jest, jeste 1A1⚙
*see under* **be**
**island** *n*. ostrvo [B,S] òtok [B,C] 15A1, 6A1⚙
**isn't it**, **aren't they**, etc. zar ne 5A4
**issue** ( = topic) *n*. pìtanje 1🌍
**issue** (of a publication) *n*. broj
**Istria** *n*. Ìstra *see map on page* 96
**Istrian** *adj*. ìstarski 8A3
**it** *pron. (subj.)* ono, on, òna ⊶4
1A2, 1A2⚙, 4A4⚙;
*(obj. clitic)* ga, je 2A1, mu, joj 6A3;
*(obj. full)* njega, nju 2A2; njemu, njoj 6A3; njim, njom 7A1
**its** *adj*. njègov, njen [B,S] njèzin [C], svoj
**Italian** *adj*. italìjanski [B,S] talìjanski [B,C]
📖B.II
**Italy** *n*. Italija 1🌍

**J**

**jam** *n*. džem 7A1
**January** *n*. januar [B,S] siječanj [C] 6A2
**Japan** *n*. Jàpan 6A4
**jazz** *n*. džez
**Jew** *n*. Jevrej *or* Jevrejin [B,S] Židov [C]
*(m., general)* Jèvrejka [B,S] Židovka [C] *(f.)*
**Jewish** *adj*. jèvrejski [B,S] židovski [C]
**job** *n*. pòsao ⊶4 5A3
**jocular** *adj*. šèretski 📖B.IV
**join** (a library, club, etc.) *vb*.
učlàniti se (P); učlanjìvati se (I) 16A2b
**join in** *vb*.
priključìti se (P); priključìvati se (I) 16A2b

**joke** *vb*. šaliti se (I) 🕮B.III
**joking** *adj*. šàljiv 15A1
**journalist** *n*.
novinar *(m., general)* novinarka *(f.)* 11A3
**journey** *n*. put ⊶4 7A2, putovanje 14A2
**joy** *n*. radost ⊶4 3A2
**joyous** *adj*. radostan 15A1
**judge** *n*. sùdac [C] sùdija [B,S] 5A3
**judge** *vb*. sùditi (I) 20.VI
**juice** *n*. sok 4A3
**July** *n*. jul *or* juli [B,S] srpanj [C] 6A2
**jump** *vb*. skočiti (P) 16A1b; skàkati (I)
**June** *n*. jun *or* juni [B,S] lipanj [C] 6A2
**junior** *n*. stùdent treće godine
**junior year** (in secondary school or at the university) treća godina 16A1a
**just** *adj*. pravedan
**just** ( = just now) *adv*. upravo 6A3
**justice** ( = rightness, fairness) *n*.
pravda 19A2b
**justice of the peace** matičar 🕮B.VIII
**justify** *vb*.
òpravdati (P); opravdàvati (I) 20.II
**juvenile** ( = under age) *adj*. maloletan [E]
maloljetan [J] 🕮B.VIII

**K**
**karst** *n*. krš 17A3a
**keep** ( = preserve) *vb*.
čùvati (I); očùvati (P) 10A4
**keep** ( = maintain) *vb*. držati ⊶6
**key** *n*. ključ 1A2
**kidney** *n*. bùbreg 3A4
**kill** *vb*. ùbiti (P) 19A3a; ubìjati (I)
**kilogram** *n*. kilo [B,C,S] kila [C] 12A2
**kilometer** *n*. kilometar 7A2
**kin** *n*. rodbina 17A2a
**kind** *adj*. ljùbazan 13A1
**king** *n*. kralj 13A3
**kiss** *n*. pòljubac 20.III
**kiss** *vb*. ljùbiti (I); poljùbiti (P) 🕮B.VIII
**kitchen** *n*. kuhinja 16A1b
**knee** *n*. kòleno [E] kòljeno [J] 10A4
**kneel** *vb*. klečati (I); kleknuti (P) 17A3a
**knife** *n*. nož
**knock** *vb*. kucati (I); kucnuti (P)
**knocking** *n*. kucanje 🕮B.VIII
**know** ( = have knowledge of) *vb*.
znati (I) 4A2, 14B2
**know** ( = be acquainted with) *vb*.
pòznati (P) 10A2;
poznàvati (I) 3A1, 3A1✿, 10A2✿
**know how** ùmeti [E] ùmjeti [J] ⊶6 *see also* **be able**
**knowledge** *n*. znànje 11A4
**Kosovo** *n*. Kosovo *see map* 1🌍, 1🌍
**Kosovo** *adj*. kosovski 8A3

**L**
**lack** *n*. nedostàtak
**lack** *vb*. mànjkati (I/P), faliti (I)
**lady** *n*. gospođa 2A2
**lake** *n*. jezero 16A3b
**lamp** *n*. làmpa 8A4, svètiljka [E] svjètiljka [J] 20.V
**language** *n*. jèzik 9A1 [*see also adjective forms for names of individual languages*]
**language** *adj*. jezički [B,S] jezični [B,C]
**language laboratory** jèzička laboràtorija [B,S] jèzični laboràtorij [C] 7A4
**large** *adj*. vèlik 2A2
**larger** *adj*. veći 11A1, 11A1✿
**last** ( = furthest back) *adj*. zadnji 16A1a
**last** ( = in a sequence) *adj*. pòslednji [E]
posljednji [J] 14A1
**last night** *adv*. sinoć 14A3
**last** *vb*. trajati (I) 6A2
**late** *adj*. kasan 6A2, 7A2✿, 9A2✿
**late** *adv*. kasno 6A2
**late, be** *vb*.
zakàsniti (P) 14A4; zakašnjàvati (I)
**later** *adv*. posle [E] poslije [J] 🕮A.V,
kàsnije 🕮A.V, pòtom 12A2, zatim 12A2
**Latin American** *adj*. latinoamerički 🕮B.I
**laugh** *vb*.
smèjati se (I) 20.III; nasmèjati se (P) [E] 20.VI
smìjati se (I) 20.III; nasmìjati se (P) [J] 20.VI
**laughter** *n*. smeh [E] smijeh [J] 19A1a
**law** ( = regulation) *n*. zàkon 19A2b
**law** ( = discipline) *n*. pràvo 13B3
**law code** *n*. zàkonik 19A2b
**law school** *n*. pràvni fakùltet
**lawmaker** *n*. zakonodàvac 19A2b
**lawyer** *n*.
advòkat [B,S] òdvjetnik [B,C] 5A3, 11A2✿
**lazy** *adj*. lenj [S] lijen [B,C] 16A1a
**lead** (metal) *n*. olovo 7A4
**lead** (metal) *adj*. olovni 18A1a
**lead** *vb*. vòditi (I) 5C1
**lead away** *vb*. òdvesti (P); odvòditi (I) 10A4
**leader** *n*. vođa
**leading** *adj*. vòdeći 18A3,
**leaf** (of paper) *n*. list
**leaf** (on a tree) *n*. list
**leaves** *n. coll.* lišće 12A2✿
**lean** *vb*.
nasloniti (P); naslànjati (I) 20.III
**learn** *vb*. naučiti (P) 10A2, 9A2✿, 10A2✿
**learning** *n*. učenje 11A4, 10A4✿

**leave** ( = depart) *vb*. òtići (P); òdlaziti (I) 10A2, 10A2✿, 12A4✿
**leave** ( = leave behind) *vb*. òstaviti (P) 14A1; òstavljati (I) 17A1a
**lectern** *n*. kàtedra 8A4
**lecture** *n*. predàvanje 6A2
**lecture** *vb*. predàvati (I) 16A3a
**left** ( = not right) *adj*. levi [E] lijevi [J] 13A4
**leg** *n*. nòga 10A3, 10A4✿
**legacy** *n*. baština 16A2b, nàsledstvo [E] nàsljedstvo [J] 20.V
**legal** *adj*. zàkonski 20.IV
**legislative** *adj*. zakonodàvni
**lemon** *n*. limun 7A1
**lemonade** *n*. limunàda 4A3
**less** *adv*. manje 11A2
**lesson** *n*. lèkcija 1A1, čas [B,S] sat [C] 7A4
**let** neka ( + *present tense verb*) 7A3, 7A3✿
**let's** hajde 7A3, da ( + *present tense verb*) 13A2✿
**let's not** nèmojmo 7A3
**letter** *n*. pìsmo ⊶4 1A2, 6A3✿
**lettuce** *n*. salàta 11A2
**level** *n*. nìvo [B,S] razina [C] 19A3b
**library** *n*. biblioteka [B,S] knjìžnica [C] 7A4
**lie** ( = tell falsehood) *vb*. làgati (I); slàgati (P) 19A2a
**lie** ( = be lying down) *vb*. lèžati (I) 11A4, 11A4✿
**lie down** *vb*. lèći (P) 11A4✿
**life** *n*. žìvot 6A2
**lift** *vb*. podići [podignuti] (P) 15A1; pòdizati (I) 🕮A.VI
**light** ( = radiance) *n*. svètlo [E] svjètlo [J] 8A4 svetlost [E] svjetlost [J] 17C1
**light** ( = not heavy) *adj*. lagan 19A3a, lak [B,C,S] lahak [B] 2A2, 2A2
**like** *prep*. kao 9A2, 4A1✿, poput 19A1b
**like this** *adv*. ovàko 13A3
**like** ( = appeal to) *vb*.
svideti se (P); svìđati se (I) [E] 6A4, 6A4✿
svidjeti se (P); svìđati se (I) [J] [B,C,S] 6A4, 6A4✿
dòpasti se (P) 🕮B.IV; dopàdati se (I) [B,S] 16A1a
*see also* **appeal to**, **please**, **love**
**lilac** *n*. jorgòvan
**line** ( a drawing) *n*. crta 10A3
**line** ( = queue) *n*. red 11A4
**line up** *vb*.
rèdati (I); porèdati (P) [B,C] 14A1
rèđati (I); porèđati (P) [B,S] 14A1
**linguistics** *n*. lingvìstika [B,C,S] 13B3, jezikòslovlje [C] 13B3
**lion** *n*. lav 8A1
**list** *n*. spisak [B,C,S] pòpis [C], lista 16A3b
**listen** *vb*. slušati (I) 6A2, 6A2✿
**listless** *adj*. nevoljan 9☺
**literary** *adj*. književni 16A2b
**literate** *adj*. pismen 6A2
**literature** *n*. književnost 13B3
**little** *adj*. mali 2A2, 2A3✿, 8A1✿, 11A1✿, 11A2✿
**little** *adv*. malo 5A1, 5A1✿
**little sister** *n*. sèstrica 16A1b, sèka
**live** *vb*.
žìveti (I) [E] 5A3, 10A2✿
žìvjeti (I) [J] 5A3, 10A2✿
**living room** *n*. dnevna soba 16A1b
**location** *n*. mesto [E] mjesto [J] 10☺
lokàcija 6A2
**be located** *vb*. nàći se (P); nàlaziti se (I) 6A1, 9A2✿, 15A1✿
**locative** (case) *n*. lokativ`
**lock** *vb*. zaključati (P); zaključàvati (I) 20.VIII
**loneliness** *n*. samòća 18A2a
**loner** *n*. sàmac 18A1a
**long** (in distance or time) *adj*. dug 3A3, 11A1✿
**long** (in distance) *adj*. dugàčak
**long ago** *adv*. odavno 16A1b
**longer** *adv*. duži 11A2✿, dulje 20.V
**longing** *n*. žùdnja 20.VI
**look** *vb*. gledati ⊶6 2A2; pògledati 20.V
**look**! *excl*. gle! 🕮B.IV, eto! 🕮B.VI
**look at oneself** (*e.g.* in the mirror) *vb*. pògledati se (P); poglèdati se (I) 9A2
**look for** *vb*. tràžiti (I) 3A1, ìskati 17A3a
**lord** *n*. gospòdar 🕮A.V
**lose** *vb*. gùbiti (I) 9A3; izgùbiti (P) 10A2
**loss** *n*. gubìtak 20.II
**loud** *adj*. glasan 🕮B.IV
**love** *n*. ljùbav ⊶4 3A2, 6A4✿, 9A2✿
**love** *vb*.
vòleti (I) [E] 2A3
vòljeti (I) [J] 2A3
**low** *adj*. nizak 2A2, 11A2✿
**lower** *vb*. spùstiti (P); spuštati (I) 🕮A.VII
**lower** *adj*. niži 11A2✿
**lucky** *adv*. srećan [B,S] sretan [B,C] 2A2
**lucky you** blago vama
**lunch** *n*. rùčak 5A2
**lyrical** *adj*. lirski 19A2b

**M**

**Macedonia** *n*. Makèdonija 1🌍
**Macedonian** *n*. Makedònac *(m., general)* Makèdonka *(f.)*
**magazine** *n*. časopis 2A4
**magician** *n*. čaròbnjak 13A3
**maid of honor** *n*. kùma 🕮B.VIII
**main** *adj*. glàvni 2🌍

**mainly** *adv*. uglavnom 16A1b
**maintain** *vb*.
  održati (P) 📖B.VI; održavati (I) 16A3b
**majority** *n*. većina 16A1a
**make** *vb*.
  činiti (I); učiniti (P) 19A3a
  praviti (I); napraviti (P) 20.III
  proizvesti (P); proizvoditi (I)
**make an effort** *vb*.
  truditi se (I); potruditi se (P) 16A1a
**make unhappy** *vb*.
  unesrećiti (P) 19A2a; unesrećavati (I) [B,S]
  unesrećiti (P) 19A2a; unesrećivati (I) [B,C]
**male** *adj*. muški 10A3
**man** ( = person) *n*. čovek [E] čovjek [J] 1A4
  *pl* ljudi 3A1
**man** ( = male person) *n*. muškarac 3A1
  **young man** *n*. momak 4A1
**manager** *n*. upravitelj [C] upravnik [B,C,S]
  *(m., general)* upraviteljica [C] upravnica [B,C,S] *(f.)* 11A2✿
**many** *adj*. mnogi 6A4
**many** *adv*. mnogo 5A1, 5A1✿, 10A2✿, puno 5A1
**map** *n*. karta, plan 16A1a
  **map of town** plan grada 16A1a
**maple** *n*. javor
**March** *n*. mart [B,S] ožujak [C] 6A2, 12A3✿
**mark** *n*. znak 17A1b
**marker** *n*. označivač 20.V
**marketplace** *n*. pijaca [B,S] tržnica [B,C] 📖A.I
**marry** *vb*. ženiti (I); oženiti (P) 20.II
**marry** (in ceremony) *vb*.
    venčati (I/P) [E] vjenčati (I/P) [J]
  **get married** *vb*.
    venčati se (I/P) [E] 📖B.VII
    vjenčati se (I/P) [J] 📖B.VII
**marshland** *n*. bara 16A3b
**marvelous** *adj*. divan 3A2, sjajan 16A3a
**masculine** *adj*. muški 10A3
  **masculine gender** *n*. muški rod
**mashed potatoes** pire krompir [B,S] krumpir pire [C]
**mask** *n*. obrazina 19A2a
**master** ( = gain control over) *vb*.
  savladati (P) B.VIII; savladavati (I)
**master's thesis** *adj*. magistarski rad 16A2a
**masterpiece** *n*. remek-delo [E] remek-djelo [J] 19A2b
**match** (in sports) *n*. meč 12A2
**material** *n*. materijal 13A3
**material** *adj*. materijalan 20.VI
**mathematician** *n*. matematičar 11A3
**mathematics** *n*. matematika 3A2
**matron of honor** kuma 📖B.VIII
**mature** *adj*. zreo 20.II
**May** *n*. maj [B,S] svibanj [C] 6A2
**may I help you?** izvoli, izvolite 2A1✿
**may** (be allowed) *vb*.
  smeti (I) [E] 12A3, 12A3✿
  smjeti (I) [J] 12A3, 12A3✿
**may** (be able) *vb*. moći 2A4, 7A2✿
**maybe** *adv*. možda 9A3
**me** *pron*. ⊶4
  *(clitic)* me 2A1, mi 6A3;
  *(full)* mene 2A2, meni 6A3, mnom 7A1
  *see also* **I**
**meal** (*e.g.* breakfast, lunch or dinner) *n*. obrok 10A1
**mean** *vb*. značiti (I) 6A2, misliti 📖B.IV
**meaning** *n*. smisao 16A3a, značenje
**means** *n*. sredstva
**measure** *vb*. meriti [E] mjeriti [J]
**measurement** *n*. mera [E] mjera [J]
**meat** *n*. meso 6A4, 2A1✿, 9A2✿
**mechanic** *n*. mehaničar [B,C,S] strojar [C] 11A2✿
**medical school** *n*. medicinski fakultet
**medicine** *n*. medicina 13B3
**medieval** *adj*. srednjevekovni [E] srednjvjekovni [J] [B/S] srednjovjekovni [C] 16A3b
**meet** ( = encounter) *vb*.
  sresti (P); sretati (I) 📖B.IV
  susresti (P) 20.IV; susretati (I) 📖B.V
**meet** (*e.g.* at the station) *vb*. dočekati (P) 5A3✿
**meeting** (for business) *n*. sastanak 13A3
**meeting** (political, etc.) *n*. skup
**member** *n*. član
**membership card** *n*. iskaznica 16A2a
**memorize** *vb*.
  zapamtiti (P) 16A1b,
  naučiti napamet (P) 10A3; učiti napamet (I)
**memory** *n*. pamćenje
**men** ( = male persons) *n*. muškarci 3A1
**men** ( = people) *n*. ljudi 3A1, 3A1✿, 3A2✿
**mention** *vb*.
  pomenuti (P) 16A1b; pominjati (I) [B,S] 📖B.VII
  spomenuti (P) 16A1b; spominjati (I) [B,C] 📖B.VII
**menu** *n*. jelovnik 6A4
**merchandise** *n*. roba
**merciful** *adj*. milosrdan 19A2a
**mercy** *n*. milosrđe 19A2a, milost 10A3
**merriment** *n*. veselje 15A1
**message** *n*. poruka 15A2, 15A2✿
**meter** *n*. metar 📖B.I
**metric** *adj*. metrički 19A3b
**Mexican** *n*. Meksikanac *(m., general)*,

Meksikanka *(f.)*
**Mexican** *adj*. meksički 📖B.II
**middle** *n*. sredina 7A4
**in the middle of** *prep*. usred 6A1
**midnight** *n*. ponoć
**might** *n*. sila, moć, snaga 12A4, 6A4✿
**migration** *n*. seoba 17A2a
**mild** *adj*. blag 📖B.IV
**milder** *adj*. blaži
**military** *adj*. vojni 18A3
**milk** *n*. mlеko [E] mlijеko [J] 4A3
**million** *num*. milijun [B,C] milion [B,S] 17A2a, 12A1✿
**mind** ( = intellect) *n*. um
**mine** *adj*. moj 1A2
**mineral** *adj*. mineralni 4A3
**mineral water** *n*. mineralna voda 4A3
**minute** *n*. minut [B,S] minuta [C] 9A4
**miracle** *n*. čudo 16A1a
**mirror** *n*. oglеdalo [B,C,S] zrcalo [C] 9A2
**miserable** *adj*. očajan 14A2
**miserly** *adj*. škrt 20.II
**miss** *vb*. nedostajati (I/P) 18A3, 18A3
**we miss them** oni nam nedostaju
**miss** (*e.g*. an opportunity) *vb*.
propustiti (P); propuštati (I) 12A3
**Miss** gospođica 16A2b
**mistake** *n*. pogreška, greška 📖B.III
**mix** *vb*.
mеšati (I); izmеšati (P) [E] 14A1
mijеšati (I); izmijеšati (P) [J] 14A1
**mock** *vb*. rugati se (I) 📖B.V
**moderate** *adj*. umeren [E] umjeren [J] 16A3a
**modern** *adj*. savremen [B,S] suvremen [C], moderan 18A3
**Mom** *n*. mama 9A4
**moment** *n*. čas [B,C,S] 14A1, tren [B,C,S] 14A1, trenutak [B,C,S] 3A2, 5A4✿, moment [B,C] momenat [B,S] 3A2
**at the moment** momentalno [B,C,S] trenutačno [C] 16A2a
**at the last moment** zadnji čas, u zadnji čas 16A1a
**monarchy** *n*. monarhija 18A3
**monastery** *n*. manastir (Orthodox), samostan (Catholic) 16A3b
**Monday** *n*. ponеdeljak [E] ponеdjeljak [J] 2A1
**on Mondays** ponedeljkom [E] ponedjeljkom [J] 7A2✿
**money** *n*. novac 5A2, pare 5A2
**monkey** *n*. majmun 2A3
**monotonous** *adj*. jednoličan 20.II, monoton 18A1a
**Montenegrin** *n*. Crnogorac *(m., general)* Crnogorka *(f.)* 1A4
**Montenegrin** *adj*. crnogorski 2🌍
**Montenegrin coast** *n*. Crnogorsko primorje
**Montenegro** *n*. Crna Gora 1🌍
**month** *n*. mesec [E] mjesec [J] 6A2, 6A2✿
(**for**) **a month** mesec dana [E] mjesec dana [J] 9A1, 6A2✿
**monument** *n*. spomenik 16A3b
**mood** *n*. raspoloženje
**moon** *n*. mesec [E] mjesec [J] 6A1
**more** *adv*. više 3A3, još 4A3
**more and more** sve više 7☺, 15A1✿
**morning** *n*. jutro 2A4, pre podne [E] prije podne [J] 10A1
**this morning** jutros 3A1
**in the morning**
ujutro [B,C] ujutru [B,S] 7A4
**Moscow** *n*. Moskva 4A1
**mosaic** *n*. mozaik 20.II
**mosque** *n*. džamija
**most** *adv*. najviše 11A1, 11A2✿
**most of all** *adv*. ponajviše 15A1
**mother** *n*. majka 2A3, 5A1✿, 9A2✿, 9A4
**motorcycle** *n*. motocikl 7A2
**mountain** *n*. planina 16A3b
**mouse** *n*. miš 8A1
**move** ( = get going) *vb*.
krenuti (P) 🗝6 ; kretati (I) 9A2
**move** ( = change residence) *vb*.
seliti (se) (I); preseliti se (P) 18A3
**move** ( = bring closer) *vb*.
primaći [primaknuti] (P) 14A1; primicati (I)
**move** ( = move to, resettle) *vb*.
doseliti se (P) 16A3a; doseljavati se (I)
**move** ( = shift position) *vb*.
premestiti (P); premеštati (I) [E] 📖B.V
premjestiti (P); premjеštati (I) [J] 📖B.V
**move away** *vb*. odseliti se (P) 18A3
**movie** *n*. film 2A3, 10A1
**movie theater** *n*. bioskop [S] kino [B,C] 5A2; kino-dvorana 16A1a
**Mr**. gospodin 2A2 *abbr*. g.
**Mrs**. gospođa 2A2 *abbr*. gđa
**Ms**. gospođa 2A2 *abbr*. gđa, gospođica 16A2b
**much** *adv*. mnogo [B,C,S] puno [B,C,S] 5A1, 5A1✿
**too much** previše 📖B.III
**multiply** *vb*. množiti (I) 12A1
**multitude** *n*. mnoštvo 20.VII
**museum** *n*. muzej 5A4
**music** *n*. muzika [B,C,S] glazba [C] 7A4
**musical** *adj*. muzički [B,C,S] glazbeni [C] 16A3b
**musical instrument** *n*. instrument [B,C,S] glazbalo [C] 19A3b
**musician** *n*. muzičar [B,C,S] glazbenik [C]

*(m., general)* mùzičarka [B,C,S] glàzbenica [C] *(f.)* 11A2✿
**Muslim** *n.* (ethnic category in former Yugoslavia) Muslìman *(m, general)* Muslìmanka *(f.)*
**Muslim** *n.* ( = adherent of Islam) muslìman *(m, general)* muslìmanka *(f.)*
**Muslim** *adj.* muslìmanski 19A3b
**must** *vb.* mòrati (I) 2A1
**mustn't** *use negated form of* mòći 7A2✿
**mutual** *adj.* međùsoban 🕮B.IV
**my** *adj.* moj ⊶4 1A2, 5A3✿
**mysterious** *adj.* tajànstven 🕮B.V

**N**
**naked** *adj.* go [B,S] gol [C] 18A1a
**name** *n.* ime ⊶4 1A2, 8A2✿
**namely** *adv.* nàime 15A1
**narrow** *adj.* uzak
**narrower** *adj.* uži
**national** (*e.g.* national park) *adj.* nacionalni 16A2a
**national** ( = of the people, the nation) *adj.* nàrodni 7☺, 🕮B.IV
**natural** *adj.* prìrodan
**natural sciences** *n.* prìrodne nàuke [B,S] prìrodne znanosti [C] 13B3
**nature** *n.* prìroda 18A2b
**nausea** *n.* muka
**near** *adv.* blìzu ⊶5 4B4
**near** *prep.* blizu 4A4, pri
**nearby** ( = adjacent) *adj.* obližnji 12A2
**nearly** *adv.* skoro 13A3
**nearness** *n.* blizìna 20.III
**necessary** *adj.* potreban 11A2, nužan 20.III
**neck** *n.* vrat 10A4
**need** *n.* potreba 19A2b
**need** *vb.* trebati (I) 11A2, 11A2✿, 11A4✿, 12A3✿
**needle** *n.* ìgla 🕮A.VIII
**negation** *n.* negàcija 17C1
**neighbor** *n.*
kòmšija [B,S] sùsjed [B,C] *(m. general)*
kòmšinica [B,S] sùsjeda [B,C] *(f.)* 6A4
**neither**... **nor** *conj.*
niti ... niti 5C1, ni ... ni 5A4✿
**nephew** *n.* nećak 20.II, sinòvac
**nest** *n.* gnèzdo [E] gnijèzdo [J] ⊶4 5A1
**neuter gender** *n.* srednji rod
**neutral** *adj.* neutralan
**never** *adv.* nikada 7A1, nijèdnom 14A2
**nevertheless** *adv.* ipak 13A3
**new** *adj.* nov 4A1
**New York** *n.* New York [B,C] Njujork [S] 4A1
**news** *n.* vèsti [E] vijèsti [J] 14A2, glas 19A3a
**newspaper** *n.* novine 3A3
**newspaper** *adj.* novinski 18A3
**newspaper article** novinski članak
**newsstand** *n.* kiosk 13A4
**next** ( = coming) *adj.* ìdući 5A3, 12A1✿
**next** ( = subsequent) *adj.* slèdeći [E] sljèdeći [J] 13A2, 12A1✿
**next day** *n.* sutràdan 14A2
**next to** *prep.* do ⊶5 4A4, 4A4✿ kraj 13A4, pored 4A4
**next year** ìduće godine, dògodine 16A2a
**nice** *adj.* fin 2A3, 3A1✿, 6A1✿, 8A1✿, lep [E] lijep [J] 2A2
**nicer** *adj.* lepši [E] ljepši [J] 11A2✿
**nickname** *n.* nàdimak 18A3
**nickname** ( = to give a nickname) *vb.*
prozvati (P); prozìvati (I)
**niece** *n.* nećaka [S] nećàkinja [B,C], sinòvica
**night** *n.* noć ⊶4 3A2
**tonight** ( = this evening) *adv.* večeras 3A1
**tonight** ( = this very night) *adv.* noćas 13A3
**last night** *adv.* sinoć 14A3, noćas 13A3
**good night** *excl.* làku noć 3A2
**nightingale** *n.* slàvuj 19A1a
**nightstand** *n.* nàtkasna [B,S] noćni ormàrić [B,C] 12A1
**nine** (9) *num.* devet 5A2 12A1✿
**nine hundred** (900) *num.* devetsto 12A1✿
**nineteen** (19) *num.* devètnaest 5A1, 12A1✿
**nineteenth** (19th) *adj.* devètnaesti 19A1
**ninety** (19) *num.* devedèset 5A1
**ninth** (9th) *adj.* dèveti 9A1, 6A2✿
**no** ne 1A2, 1A2✿, 9A2✿
**no man's land** ničija zèmlja 16A1
**no one** niko [B,S] nitko [C] 9A3, 9A3✿
**no one's** *adj.* ničiji 16A1
**nobody** *n.* niko [B,S] nitko [C] 9A3✿
**nocturnal** *adj.* noćni 12A1
**nod** *vb.*
kimnuti (P); kimati (I) 20.V
klimnuti (P); klimati (I) 🕮B.I
**noise** *n.* buka 20.I
**nominative** (case) *n.* nominativ
**noon** *n.* pòdne 10A1
**nonsense** *n.* svašta, kojèšta
**north** *n.* sever [E] sjever [J]
**north** *adj.* severni [E] sjeverni [J] 4A1
**North America** *n.* Severna Amèrika [E] Sjeverna Amèrika [J] 4A1
**nose** *n.* nos 10A4
**not** ne 2A1
**not anything** ništa 4A3
**not either** ni 7A1
**not have** *vb.* nèmati (I) 2A1
**notebook** *n.* sveska [B,S] tèka [B,C] 1A2, bèležnica [S] bìlježnica [B,C] 1A2

**nothing** *pron*. ništa ⊶4 4A3, 5A4✿, 7A1✿, 9A3✿
**notice** *vb*.
primètiti (P) 14A4; primećìvati (I) [E]
primijètiti (P) 14A4; primjećìvati (I) [J]
**noun** *n*. imenica 17A1b
**novel** *n*. ròman 2A1
**November** *n*.
nòvembar [B,S] studeni [C] 6A2
**now** *adv*. sad, sada 6A3, 9A2✿
**nowhere** *adv*. nigde [E] nigdje [J]
**number** ( = integer) *n*. broj 3A1, **№** *abbr*. br. 12A2
**number** ( = performance) *n*. točka [C] tačka [B,S] 15A1
**numerous** *adj*. brojan 2A2
**nurse** *n*. bòlničar *(m., general)* bòlničarka, medicinska sestra *(f.)* 11A2✿

**O**
**o'clock** sat [B,C,S] 5A2 čas [S] 14A3
**two o'clock** dva sata [B,C,S]
**14.00 hours** četrnaest sati [B,C,S] četrnaest časova [S]
**O.K.** u redu 13A2, dobro 2A3
**oak** *n*. hrast
**oath** *n*. zàvet [E] zàvjet [J]
**obey** *vb*. slušati (I) 6A2
**objective** *adj*. objektivan 13☺
**obligation** *n*. obaveza [B,C,S] obveza [C] 12A3
**observe** ( = watch) *vb*.
posmàtrati [B,S] promàtrati [B,C] (I) 14☺
**obtain** *vb*.
nàbaviti (P) 16A1a; nàbavljati (I)
pribaviti (P); pribavljati (I) 16A2a
**obviously** *adv*. očito 🕮B.V
**occasion** *n*. pòvod 🕮B.I
**occasionally** *adv*. pòvremeno 8A3
**occupation** *n*. zanimanje 16A3b
**occupy** *vb*. zaùzeti (P); zaùzimati (I)
**occupying forces** *n*. okupator 18A3
**October** *n*.
listopad [C] òktobar [B,S] 6A2
**of** *prep*. od ⊶5 4A3, po 20.III
**of course** *adv*. nàravno 7A1, svakako 2A4, kàko da ne 5A4, nego šta [B,S] nego što [B,C] 11A4
**off of** *prep*. s, sa ⊶5 4A4
**offend** *vb*.
zàmeriti se (P) [E] 18A3
zàmjeriti se (P) [J] 18A3
**offer** *vb*.
nuditi (I) 16A1b; pònuditi (P) 13A1
**office** *n*. kancelàrija [B,C,S] ùred [B,C] 6A1
**official** *adj*. službeni 14A2

**often** *adv*. često 7A1, 11A1✿
**more often** češće 11A2✿
**oh, no**! *excl*. jao 9A2
**old** *adj*. star 6A3, 11A1✿
**Old Testament** *n*. Stari zàvet [E] Stari zàvjet [J] 17C1
**oldsters** starci 9A4
**Olympic Games** *n*. Olimpijàda 16A1b
**omelet** *n*. òmlet 7A1
**on** *prep*. na ⊶5 6A1, u ⊶5 2A1, po ⊶5 A.V.
**on duty** *adj*. dežuran 20.VII
**on foot** *adv*. pješice [C] 5A2, peške [E] pješke [J] [B/S] 5A2
**on the contrary** naprotiv 20.III
**on the one hand** s jedne strane 8A4✿
**on the other hand** s druge strane
**once** ( = one time) *adv*. jedànput 10A1
**not once** nijednom 14A2
**more than once** ne jednom
**once** ( = in the past) nekada 16A1b, jednom 10A3
**once upon a time there was** bio / bìlo / bìla jednom 10A3, 10A3
....**there were** bili jednom (*m pl*) 10A3, 10A3
**one** (1) jedan 3A1, 3A1✿, 4A3✿, 5A1✿, 12A1✿
**one** (impersonal subject of sentence) *see* 14A1✿
**one another** *n*. jedan drugi 11A2✿, 15A2✿, 16B1
**one by one** *n*. jedan po jedan 15A2
**one day** jednog dana, jednoga dana 15A1✿
**one-month** *adj*. jednomesečni [E] jednomjesečni [J] 16A2b
**one's own** *adj*. svoj 5A3, 5A3✿
*see also* **her/hers**, **his**, **their/theirs**
**oneself** *pron*. sebe, sebi, sobom ⊶4 6A2✿
**onion** *n*. luk
**spring onion** mladi luk
**only** *adj*. jedini 16A2a, jedìnstven 19A3b
**only** ( = nothing else) *adv*. samo 3A3, 6A2✿
**only** ( = just now) *adj*. tek 6A2
**onto** *prep*. na ⊶5 6A1✿
**oops!** *excl*. joj! ⊶5 9A4
**open** *vb*. otvòriti (P); otvàrati (I) 12A2
**open** *adj*. òtvoren 16A3a
**open sea** pučina 17A3a
**operate** *vb*.
operìrati (I/P) [B,C] 20.V
operisati (I/P) [B,S] 20.V
**operation** *n*. operàcija 20.IV
**opinion** *n*. mišljenje 10A4, 10A4✿
**opportunity** *n*. prìlika 16A1a

**opposite** ( = across from) *prep*. nasuprot 🗝5 8A4
**optimism** *n*. optimizam 20.VI
**or** *conj*. ili 1A3
**either** ... **or** *conj*. ili ... ili 1A3
**oral** *adj*. usmen 6A2
**orange** ( = fruit) *n*. naranča [C] narandža [B,S] pomorandža [S] 4A3
**orange** ( = color) *adj*. narančast [C] narandžast [B,S]
**order** ( = arrangement) *n*. red
**order** ( = request for delivery) *n*. narudžba
**order** ( = arrange, put in order) *vb*. urediti (P); uređivati (I) 12A1
**order** ( = send for something) *vb*. naručiti (P); naručivati (I) 10A1
**ordinary** *adj*. običan 2A4
**organize** *vb*. urediti 12A1, 11A1✿ organizirati (I/P) [B,C] 16A3b organizovati (I/P) [B,S] 16A3b
**origin** ( = emergence, genesis) *n*. nastanak 17A4, postanak
**origin** ( = roots) *n*. porekło [E] porijeklo [J] 16A3a
**original** *adj*. izvorni 16A2a
**Orthodox church** *n*. pravoslavna crkva
**other** *adj*. drugi 2A1, 16A1b
**otherwise** *adv*. inače 19A2b
**Ottoman** *adj*. osmanski 19A3b
**ouch!** *excl*. jao! 9A2, 9A4
**ought** *vb*. trebalo bi 13A4, valja (I) 12A3
**our**, **ours** *adj*. naš 🗝5 1A2
**out**, **outside** *adv*. napolje [B,S] van [B,C]
**out of** *prep*. iz 🗝5 4A1, 4A2✿
**outgrow** *vb*. prerasti (P) 18A3
**outlive** *vb*. nadživeti (P) [E] 18A3 nadživjeti (P) [J] 18A3
**outside** *adv*. napolju [B,S] vani [B,C] 5A4
**over** (= above) *prep*. 🗝5 nad 8A1, 7A2✿, 8A4✿, iznad 8A4, 8A4✿
**over** (crossing a boundary) *prep*. preko 🗝5 8A3
**overcome** *vb*. nadvladati (P); nadvlađivati (I) 20.III
**overjoyed** *adj*. presrećan [B,S] presretan [B,C] 10☺
**own** *adj*. sopstven [B,S] vlastit [B,C] 15A2
**one's own** *adj*. svoj 5A3

**P**

**page** *n*. stranica 13A3
**pain** *n*. bol 20.IV, muka
**painful** *adj*. bolan 9A3
**paint** *n*. boja
**paint** (as artist) *vb*. slikati (I) 🕮A.VI
**painter** (artist) *n*. slikar *(m., general)* slikarica [C] slikarka [B,S] *(f.)* 11A2✿
**pair** *n*. par 14A3
**pal** *n*. drug [B,S] prijatelj [B,C] 1A4
**pale** *adj*. bled [E] blijed [J]
**paler** *adj*. bleđi [E] bljeđi [J]
**palm** (of hand) *n*. dlan 19A1b
**panic** *vb*. uspaničiti se (P) 20.VII
**pants** ( = trousers) *n*. hlače [B,C] pantalone [S] 11A1
**paper clip** *n*. spajalica
**paper** *n*. papir 1A2
**parakeet** *n*. papagaj [B,S] papiga [B,C] 6A2
**parent** *n*. roditelj 4A1, 9A4
**Paris** *n*. Pariz 4A1
**park** *n*. park 🕮A.III
**park** *vb*. parkirati (I); uparkirati (P) 12A2
**parking** *n*. parkiranje 10☺
**parrot** *n*. papagaj [B,S] papiga [B,C] 6A2
**part** ( = portion) *n*. deo [E] dio [J] 4🌍
**part** ( = role) *n*. uloga
**part ways** *vb*. rastati se (P); rastajati se (I) 14A2
**participate** *vb*. sudjelovati [B,C] učestvovati [B,S] 16A1a
**parting** ( = separation) *n*. rastanak 🕮B.IV
**partner** *n*. partner 13A3
**pass** ( = pass by) *vb*. proći (P) 13A4; prolaziti (I) 🕮B.VII
**pass** (of time) *vb*. proteći (P); proticati (I) 7☺
**pass** (*e.g.* exam) *vb*. položiti (P) 6A2, 10A2✿
**passerby** *n*. prolaznik 14A3
**passionate** *adj*. strastan 18A2a
**passport** *n*. pasoš [B,S] putovnica [C] 4🌍
**past** *n*. prošlost 17A2b
**past** ( = in the past) *adj*. prošli 10A2
**past tense** *n*. prošlo vrème [E] prošlo vrijème [J] 17C1
**past** (referring to recently concluded period) *adj*. protekli 20.II
**pasta** *n*. testenina [E] tjestenina [J]
**patience** *n*. strpljenje 8A1
**patient** *n*. pacijent 20.I
**patient** *adj*. strpljiv 8A1
**pay** (money) *vb*. platiti (P); plaćati (I) 2A4
**it pays to**... isplati se (I) 14A2
**peace** *n*. mir 7A3
**pear** *n*. kruška 4A3
**peanut** *n*. kikiriki
**peanut butter** maslac od kikirikija [C] puter od kikirikija [B,S]
**pedestrian** *n*. pešak [E] pješak [J] [B/S] 5A2
**pen** *n*. pero 2A1
**ballpoint pen** hemijska olovka [B,S] kemijska olovka [C] 2A4, 7A4

**fountain pen** pèro 2A1
**pencil** *n*. (òbična) òlovka 1A2, 7A4
**penetrate** *vb*.
prodreti (P); prodirati (I) [E] 20.I
prodrijeti (P); prodirati (I) [J] 20.I
**penguin** *n*. pingvin 15A1
**penguin** *adj*. pingvinski 15A1
**peninsula** *n*.
poluostrvo [B,S] poluotok [B,C] 6🌍
**people** ( = persons) *n*. ljudi 3A1, 3A1⚙
**people** ( = national group) *n*. *sg* nàrod [B,C,S] 17A2a puk [C] 17A2a
**pepper** ( = vegetable) *n*. pàprika 7A1
**pepper** ( = spice) *n*. bìber [B,S] pàpar [B,C]
**per** *prep* po
**three apples per person** tri jabuke po òsobi
**perfect** *adj*. sàvršen 9A3
**perfective** (grammar) *adj*. svršen
**perfective aspect** (grammar) *n*. svršen vid
**perfect** *vb*.
usavršiti (P); usavršàvati (I) 16A3a
**perform** ( = carry out) *vb*.
izvršiti (P) 12A4; izvršàvati (I)
**perform** (*e.g*. a number) *vb*.
izvesti (P); izvòditi (I) 15A1
**performance** *n*.
predstava 5A4, priredba 16A3b
**period** (of time) *n*.
ràzdoblje 16A2b, perìod 17A4
**period** (in punctuation) *n*.
tačka [B,S] točka [C]
**perish** ( = get killed) *vb*. pòginuti (P) 14A3
**permanent** *adj*. trajan
**permit** *vb*.
dopùstiti (P) 16A2a; dopuštati (I) 📖B.III
dozvòliti (P) 16A3b; dozvoljàvati (I)
**persecute** *vb*.
progòniti (P) 18A3; progànjati (I)
**person** ( = man [*generic*]) *n*. čòvek [E] čòvjek [J] 1A4, 3A1⚙, *pl* ljudi 3A1, 3A1⚙
**person** ( = individual) *n*. òsoba [B,C,S] 3A1, 3A1⚙ lìce [B,S]
**personal** *adj*. ličan [B,S] òsoban [B,C]
**personality** *n*. ličnost 18A3
**personnel** *n*. òsoblje 11A4
**persuade** *vb*.
ùveriti (P); uveràvati (I) [E] 16A3b
ùvjeriti (P); uvjeràvati (I) [J] 16A3b
**pharmacist** *n*. apotèkar, farmacèut *(m., general)* apotekàrica [BC] apotèkarka [B,S] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
**phenomenon** *n*. pojava 18A1b
**philology** *n*. filològija 13B3
**philosophy** *n*. filozòfija 13B3
**phone** *n*. telèfon 8A3⚙
**cellular phone** mobitel
**phone** *vb*. telefonìrati (I/P) 📖A.VII
**photo** *n*. fotògrafija 20.V
**phrase** *n*. fràza 17A1b
**physical** *adj*. fizički 13B3
**physical education** *n*. fizička kultùra [B,C,S] kineziològija [C] 13B3, fiskultùra
**physics** *n*. fizika 13B3
**piano** *n*. glasovir [C] klàvir [B,C,S]
**pick** *vb*. brati 🗝6 A.I
**picture** *n*. slika 6A3
**pie** *n*. pita
**piece** *n*. kòmad [B,C,S] 4A3 pàrče [B,S] 4A3
**pigeon** *n*. golub
**pillow** *n*. jàstuk 12A1
**pine** *n*. bor
**place** *n*. mesto [E] mjesto [J] 10☺, 11A2⚙
**place** *vb*. postaviti (P) 15A2, 11A1⚙; pòstavljati (I)
**place of interest** *n*. znamènitost 16A3b
**plan** *vb*. planìrati (I) 16A1b
**planet** *n*. plànet [C] planèta [B,S] 6A1
**plant** *n*. biljka 17A2a
**plate** *n*. tànjir [B,S] tànjur [C] 📖A.VI
**play** ( = have fun) *vb*. igrati se (I) 16A1b, 8A2⚙, 9A2⚙
**play** (a game) *vb*. igrati (I) 5C1
**play** (an instrument) *vb*. svìrati (I) 18A3
**player** (of a game) *n*.
ìgrač *(m., general)* igračica *(f.)*
**playground** *n*. ìgralište 📖B.IV
**pleasant** *adj*. prijatan 11A2, ùgodan 7A2
**please** *vb*. prìjati (I) 13A1,
svideti se (P) 10A2, 10A2⚙; svìđati se (I) [E] 6A4, 10A2⚙
svidjeti se (P) 10A2, 10A2⚙; svìđati se (I) [J] [B,C,S] 6A4, 10A2⚙
dòpasti se (P) 📖B.IV; dopàdati se (I) [B,S] 16A1a
**please** molim te, molim vas 2A4
**plot** (of a narrative) *n*. ràdnja 17A3b
**pluck** *vb*. brati (I) 🗝6 📖A.I
**plum** *n*. šljiva 4A3
**poem** *n*. pesma [E] pjesma [J] 10A3
**poet** *n*. pesnik [E] pjesnik [J] *(m., general)* pesnikinja [E] pjesnikinja [J] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
**poetic** *adj*. pòetski 19A1b, pesnički [E] pjesnički [J] 19A1b
**poetry** *n*. pòezija 3A2
**point** ( = dot) *n*. tačka [B,S] točka [C]
**point out** *vb*.
ukàzati (P); ukazìvati (I) 20.VIII
**police** *n*. polìcija 14A3
**police** *adj*. polìcijski 14A3, 9A3
**policy** *n*. polìtika 📖B.V
**political** *adj*. polìtički 13B3
**political science** polìtičke nàuke [B,S]

političke znanosti [C] 13B3, 5A2
**politics** *n*. politika 📖B.V
**poor** *adj*. siromašan, bedan [E] bijedan [J], ubog *(archaic)* 17A3a
**poorly** (said of health) *adv*. slabo 6A3
**poplar** *n*. jablan 18A1a
**porcelain** *adj*.
porcelanski [S] porculanski [B,C] 12A2
**pork** *n*. svinjetina
**port** ( = harbor) *n*. luka
**pose** (*e.g*. a question) *vb*.
postaviti (P) 15A2; postavljati (I) 16A1b
**possess** *vb*. imati 2A1
posedovati (I) [E] 19A2b
posjedovati (I) [J] 19A2b
**possessive** *adj*. (grammar) posvojan [C] prisvojan [B,S]
**possibility** *n*. mogućnost 16A1a
**possible** *adj*. eventualan 16A3a, moguć 12A1✿
**possible** *adv*. moguće 11A3
**postcard** *n*. kartica
**picture postcard** *n*. razglednica 2A4
**posthumous** *adj*. posmrtan 17A4
**potato** *n*. krompir [B,S] krumpir [C]
**mashed potatoes** *n*. pire krompir [B,S] krumpir pire [C]
**French fries** *n*. pomfrit
**pour** *vb*. liti (I); naliti (P) 14☺, 11A1✿
**pour** ( = serve a beverage) *vb*.
sipati (I/P) [B,S] točiti (I) [B,C,S] 13A1
**pour off** *vb*.
odliti (P) 14A1; odlivati (I) [E]
odliti (P) 14A1; odlijevati (I) [J]
**pour over** *vb*.
preliti (P) 14A1; prelivati (I) [E]
preliti (P) 14A1; prelijevati (I) [J]
**pour out one's troubles** *vb*.
izjadati se (P) 15A1
**power** *n*. snaga 12A4, sila
**powerful** *adj*. moćan 19A2b, silan B.V, snažan 15A1
**practice** *vb*.
vežbati (I) [E] 2A1
vježbati (I) [J] 2A1
**praise** *n*. hvaliti (I)
**pray** *vb*. moliti (I) 17A3a
**precious stones** *n*. drago kamenje 12A2
**precipitation** *n*.
padaline [C] padavine [B,S] 14A2
**precise** *adj*. tačan [B,S] točan [C] 6A1
**precisely** *adv*. baš 9A3, tačno [B,S] točno [C] 6A1
**predict** *vb*.
predvideti (P); predviđati (I) [E] 📖B.III
predvidjeti (P); predviđati (I) [J] 📖B.III
**prefer** *vb*.
više voleti [E] više voljeti (I) [J] 3A3
**pregnant** *adj*. trudna 📖B.II
**prejudice** *n*. predrasuda 📖B.IV
**premises** *n*. prostorija 6A1
**preparation** *n*.
priprema 14A1, spremanje 15A1
**prepare** (something) *vb*.
pripremiti (P) 13A3; pripremati (I)
spremiti (P); spremati (I) 7A1
**prepare** ( = get ready) *vb*.
pripremiti se (P) 13A3; pripremati se (I)
spremiti se (P); spremati se (I) 7A1
**preposition** *n*.
predlog [E] prijedlog [J] 17A1b
**present** *adj*. sadašnji 17C1
**present** *vb*. predstaviti (P) 19A3b; predstavljati (I) 19A2b
**present tense** sadašnje vreme [E] sadašnje vrijeme [J] 17C1
**preserve** *vb*. čuvati (I); očuvati (P) 10A4
**president** *n*.
predsednik *(m., general)* predsednica *(f.)* [E]
predsjednik [J] *(m., general)* predsjednica *(f.)* [J] 11A2✿
**press** ( = printing activity) *n*. štampa [B,S] tisak [B,C] 14C4
**presume** *vb*. pretpostaviti (P); pretpostavljati (I)
**pretend** *vb*.
pretvoriti se (P); pretvarati se (I) 15A1
**pretend to be** *vb*. praviti se [B,C,S] 📖B.IV
**previous** *adj*. dosadašnji 16A2b
**price** *n*. cena [E] cijena [J] 16A2b
**priest** (Catholic) *n*.
svećenik [B,C] sveštenik [B,S] 11A2✿
**priest** (Orthodox) *n*. pop 11A2✿
**prince** *n*. knez
**fairytale prince** *n*. kraljević 📖B.VIII
**princess** *n*. kneginja
**fairytale princess** princeza 📖B.VIII
**print** *vb*.
štampati (I) [B,S] 20.V
tiskati (I) [C] 20.V
**prison** *n*. zatvor 20.VII
**private** *adj*. privatan 16A2a
**prize** *n*. nagrada 📖B.II
**probable** *adj*. verovatan [E] vjerojatan [J] [C] vjerovatan [J] [B/S] 10A2
**probably** *adv*. valjda 20.VI, verovatno [E] vjerojatno [J] [C] vjerovatno [J] [B/S] 10A2
**problem** *n*. problem 5A2
**proclaim** *vb*.
proglasiti (P); proglašavati (I) 12A4
**produce** *vb*. proizvesti (P); proizvoditi (I)
**product** *n*. proizvod

**production** *n*. proizvodnja
**profession** *n*. struka 11A3, profesija
**professor** *n*. profesor *(m., general)* 1A4
profesorica [B,C] profesorka [S] *(f.)* 1A4
**professorial** *adj*. profesorski 8A4
**progress** *n*. napredak 📖B.III
**project** *n*. projekat [B,S] projekt [B,C] 16A1a
**promise** *vb*. obećati (P); obećavati (I) 11☺
**promise** *n*. obećanje
**pronoun** *n*. zamenica [E] zamjenica [J] 17A1b
**pronounce** (*e.g*. sounds) *vb*.
izgovoriti (P) 19A2a; izgovarati (I)
**pronounce** (*e.g*. judgement) *vb*.
izreći (P); izricati (I) 19A2b
**pronunciation** *n*. izgovor 📖B.III
**propeller** *n*. propeler 15A1
**proposal** *n*. predlog [E] prijedlog [J] 20.IV
**propose** *vb*. predložiti (P); predlagati (I) 20.IV
**protagonist** *n*. protagonist [B,C] protagonista [B,S] 18A2b
**proud** *adj*. ponosan 16A1b, gord 18A1a
**provide** *vb*.
obezbediti (P) 16A1b; obezbeđivati (I) [E]
obezbijediti (P) 16A1b; obezbjeđivati (I) [J] [B/S]
osigurati (P); osiguravati (I) [C] 16A1b
**psychology** *n*. psihologija 13B3
**public** ( = audience) *n*. publika
**the general public** javnost 14A3
**publication** ( = activity) *n*. objavljivanje 18A3
**publish** *vb*.
izdati (P); izdavati (I) 16A2a
objaviti (P); objavljivati (I) 17A4
**pull** *vb*. vući (I)
**pull in** *vb*.
uvući (P); uvlačiti (I) 20.VIII
**pull out** *vb*.
izvući (P); izvlačiti (I) 20.V
**punish** *vb*.
kazniti (P) 18A3; kažnjavati (I)
**pupil** *n*. đak 5A1, učenik *(m., general)* 14A4
učenica *(f.)*
**purely** *adv*. čisto
**purple** *adj*. ljubičast
**purpose** *n*. svrha 6A2
**put** *vb*.
staviti (P) 6A3; stavljati (I) 6A4
postaviti (P) 15A2; postavljati (I) 16A1a
položiti (P); polagati (I) 6A2
**put away** *vb*.
skloniti (P); sklanjati (I) 13A2
**put down** *vb*.
spustiti (P); spuštati (I) 13A2

**Q**

**quadrangle** *n*.
četverokut [B,C] četvorougao [B,S]
**quarrel** *vb*. svaditi se (P); svađati se (I) 15A2⚙
**quarter** (in mathematics) *n*.
četvrt, četvrtina 12A1, 12A1⚙
**quarter** ( = of an city) *n*. četvrt
**queen** *n*. kraljica
**question** *n*. pitanje 1A2, 3A1⚙, 3A2⚙
**question** *vb*. ispitati (P); ispitivati (I) 20.VII
**question mark** *n*. upitnik
**queue** *n*. red 11A4
**quick** *adj*. brz 2A2, 3A2⚙
**quicker** *adj*. brži 11A2⚙
**quickly** *adv*. brzo 2A2 ubrzo 18A3
**quiet** *adj*. tih 20.VI, 11A2⚙
**quieter** *adj*. tiši 11A2⚙
**quiet down** *vb*. utihnuti (P) 📖B.VIII,
stišati [se] (P) 14A4; stišavati [se] (I)
**quizzical** *adj*. upitan 9☺
**quote** *vb*. navesti (P); navoditi (I) 20.VIII

**R**

**rabbit** *n*. zec
**radio** *n*. radio 9A3
**radio station** radio stanica [B,C,S] radio postaja [C] 9A3
**rag** *n*. krpa 📖A.VI
**rage** *n*. bes [E] bijes [J]
**railway** *adj*. željeznički [E] željeznički [J]
**railway station** *n*. kolodvor [C] željeznička stanica [E] željeznička stanica [J] [B/S] 5A3, 9A3
**rain** *n*. kiša 14A2
**rainbow** *n*. duga 📖A.VIII
**raise** ( = rear) *vb*.
odgojiti (P); odgajati (I) 20.VI
hraniti (I); othraniti (P) 20.IV
**raise** ( = lift) *vb*.
dići [dignuti] (P); dizati (I) 14A1
**random** *adj*. slučajan 14A3
**rare** *adj*. redak [E] rijedak [J]
**rarer** *adj*. ređi [E] rjeđi [J]
**rather** ( = that is) *conj*. nego 2A1, odnosno 12A1, pak 5A3, već 3A2
**rather** ( = quite) *conj*. dosta 10A4
**rather** ( = preferably) *conj*. radije 19A2a
**raven** *n*. gavran
**ray** (of light) *n*. zrak [B,S] zraka [C] 17A3a
**reach** ( = get through to) *vb*. dopirati (I) 20.I
dopreti (P)
**reach** ( = achieve) *vb*.
dosići [dosegnuti] (P); dosezati (I) 20.III
**reach** (an age) *vb*. napuniti (P)
**read** *vb*. čitati (I) 2A1; pročitati (P) 10A2
**reader** *n*. čitatelj *(m., general)* čitateljica *(f.)*

[C], čìtalac [B,C,S]
**reading** *n*. čìtanje 🕮B.III, 10A4✿
**reading room** *n*. čitaònica 16A2a
**ready** *adj*. spreman 15A1
**real** *adj*. pravi 3A2, stvarni
**reality** (in the material world) *n*. stvàrnost
**reality** (as an abstraction) *n*. zbìlja
**realize** *vb*.
shvatiti (P) 14A4; shvaćati (I) 20.V 15A1✿
sàznati (P) 17A2a
spòznati (P); spoznàvati (I) 20.III
**really** *adv*. dòista 16A2a, stvarno 2A2, zaista 2A2, zbilja 10A3
**rear** *adj*. zadnji 16A1a
**reason** ( = motivation) *n*. ràzlog 8☺
**for that reason** zàto 🕮B.IV
**reason** ( = intellect) *n*. razum
**receive** *vb*.
prìmiti (P); prìmati (I) 18A3
dòbiti (P) 11A2; dobìjati (I) [B,S]
dòbiti (P) 11A2; dobìvati (I) [B,C]
**recipe** *n*. rècept 14A1
**recognize** *vb*.
prepòznati (P); prepoznàvati (I) 20.III
**recommend** *vb*.
preporùčiti (P) 13A1; preporučìvati (I)
**record** ( = make a recording) *vb*.
snìmiti (P) 19A3b; snìmati (I)
**recover** ( = get better) *vb*.
opòraviti se (P); opòravljati se 20.VI
**red** *adj*. crven 2A3, 2A3✿, 4A4✿
**reflexive** *adj*. pòvratan
**refresh** *vb*.
òsvežiti (P); osvežàvati (I) [E] 🕮B.IV
òsvježiti (P); osvježàvati (I) [J] 🕮B.IV
**refrigerator** *n*. frižìder [B,C,S] hladnjak [C]
**regardless of** bez obzira na 9A4
**region** *n*. kraj 14A2, pòdručje 6🌍
**registrar** (university) *n*. referàda 16A2b
**regular** *adj*. redovan [B,C,S] redòvit [B,C] 16A3b
**relationship** *n*. òdnos 11A4
**relative** ( = kin) *n*. rođak 8A3 *(m., general)* rođaka 15A1, rođàkinja *(f.)*
**relax** *vb*.
opùstiti se (P); opùštati se (I)
**release** *vb*.
pùstiti (P) 7A3; pùštati (I)
**remain** *vb*.
òstati (P) 9A2; òstajati (I) 14A1, 17A2b
**remaining** *adj*. òstali 13A3
**remember** *vb*.
setiti se (P) 12A3; sećati se (I) [E] 11A3
sjetiti se (P) 12A3; sjećati se (I) [J] 11A3
**renew** *vb*.
obnòviti (P) 15A1; obnàvljati (I) 16A3a
**rent** (something) *vb*. iznàjmiti (P) 9A3, 9A3; iznajmljìvati (I) 16A2b
**rent** (from someone) *vb*.
unàjmiti (P) 9A3; unajmljìvati (I) [C] 16A2b
**rent** *n*. kìrija [B,S] stanàrina [B,C,S] 9A3
**rented room** *n*. privatna soba
**repair** *vb*.
pòpraviti (P) 13A2; popràvljati (I)
**reply** *n*. òdgovor 2A1 replika 🕮B.I
**report** *n*. ìzvješće [C], ìzveštaj [E] ìzvještaj [J] [B/S] 14A2
**report** *vb*.
prijàviti (P); prijavljìvati (I) 14A3
**Republic of Srpska** *n*. Repùblika Srpska *see map* 4🌍
**reputation** *n*. reputàcija 13A3, ugled
**request** *n*. mòlba 16A2a
**request** *vb*. mòliti (I) 2A4; zamòliti (P) 13A1
**rescue** *vb*.
spàsti (P) 13☺
spasàvati (I) [B,S] spašàvati (I) [C]
**research** *n*. istražìvanje 16A2a
**research** *vb*.
istràžiti (P) 16A2b; istražìvati (I) 15A2
**research** *adj*. istražìvački 16A2a
**resemble** *vb*.
lìčiti (na) (I) [B,S] 🕮A.III
slìčiti (na) (I) [B,C] 🕮A.III
**reserve** *vb*.
rezervìrati (I/P) [B,C] 16A1a
rezèrvisati (I/P) [B,S] 16A1a
**reside** *vb*. stanòvati (I) 9A1
**resident** *n*. stanòvnik
**respect** *n*. poštovànje 16A2a
**respect** *vb*. poštòvati (I) 12A3
**respected** *adj*. poštovan 16A2a
**respectively** *adv*. òdnosno 12A1
**respond** *vb*.
odgovòriti (P) 10A2; odgovàrati (I) 5A1
**resurrection** *n*. uskrsnùće 17A2a
**rest** *n*. òdmor 5C1
**restaurant** *n*. restòran 10A1
**restless** *adj*. nemìran 8A2
**restlessness** *n*. nemìr 18A1a
**retell** *vb*. preprìčati (P) 15A2; prepričavati (I)
**return** *n*. pòvratak 14A4
**return** *vb*. vràtiti se (P) 9A2; vraćati se (I) 14A2, 9A2✿
**rework** *vb*. preràditi (P) 15A2; prerađìvati (I)
**rhythm** *n*. rìtam 20.II
**rich** *adj*. bògat 16A2b
**ride** (in a vehicle) *n*. vòžnja 7A2
**ride** (as a passenger or on a bicycle) *vb*. vòziti se (I) 7A2, 7A2✿

**right** ( = not left) *adj*. desni 13A4
**right** ( = correct) *adj*.
tačan [B,S] točan [B,C] 6A1
**be right** *vb*. imati pravo 7A2, biti u pravu 📖B.V
**right** ( = just or legal claim) *n*. pravo 7A2
**human rights** ljudska prava
**right!** *excl*. tako je! 4A2
**ring** (on finger) *n*. prsten 📖A.V
**ring** *vb*. zvoniti (I) 📖A.V
**rise** ( = to get up) *vb*.
ustati (P) 📖B.VIII; ustajati (I) 📖A.V
**rise early** *vb*. uraniti (P) 19A3a
**risky** *adj*. riskantan 20.IV
**rival** *n*. suparnik 18A3
**rivalry** *n*. suparništvo 18A3
**river** *n*. reka [E] rijeka [J] 3🌍
**river** *adj*. rečni [E] riječni [J] 20.V
**rice** *n*. riža [B,C] pirinač [S]
**road** *n*. put [B,C,S] 🗝4 cesta [B,C] 14A3
**robber** *n*. lopov
**robin** *n*. crvendač
**Romance languages**, **study of**
romanistika 13B3
**Romania** *n*. Rumunija [B,S]
Rumunjska [C] 1🌍
**Rome** *n*. Rim 12A3
**roof** *n*. krov
**room** *n*. soba 6A1
**room** *adj*. sobni 8A4
**roommate** *n*. cimer *(m., general)* cimerica [C]
cimerka [B,S] *(f.)* 12A1
**root** *n*. koren [E] korijen [J] 19A1b
**root for** *vb*. navijati (I) 📖B.II
**roots** *n*. *coll*. korenje [E] korijenje [J]
**rose** *n*. ruža 📖A.IV
**rough** *adj*. grub
**rougher** *adj*. grublji
**ruddy** *adj*. rumen 17A3a
**rug** *n*. sag [C] tepih [B,S] 8A4
**ruin** *vb*. kvariti (I); pokvariti (P) 📖B.VII
**rule** ( = regulation) *n*. pravilo 20.II
**rule** ( = reign) *n*. vladavina 19A3b
**run** *vb*. trčati (I) 📖A.V
**run-down** *adj*. trošan 20.VIII
**Russian** *adj*. ruski 4A4
**Russian** *n*. Rus *(m., general)* Ruskinja *(f.)*
**rusty** *adj*. rđav

**S**
**sacred** *adj*. svet 17C1
**sad** *adj*. tužan 2A2
**sadden** *vb*.
rastužiti se (P) 15A1; rastuživati se (I)
**safe** *adj*. siguran 14A1✿
**salad** *n*. salata 11A2
**salary** *n*. plaća [B,C] plata [B,S] 18A3
**salesperson** *n*. prodavač *(m., general)*
prodavačica *(f.)* 📖A.IV
**salon** *n*. salon 📖B.V
**salt** *n*. so [B,S] sol [C]
**salty** *adj*. slan 6A4
**same** *adj*. isti 9A2
**Sarajevan** *adj*. sarajevski 6A2
**Sarajevo** *n*. Sarajevo 12A4✿
**Sarajevo resident** Sarajlija *(m., general)*
Sarajka *(f.)*
**satisfied** *adj*. zadovoljan 11A3
**Saturday** *n*. subota 2A1, 2A1✿
**on Saturdays** subotom 7A2✿
**sausage** *n*. kobasica 7A1
**save** ( = rescue) *vb*.
spasti (P) 13☺
spasavati (I) [B,S] spašavati (I) [C]
**say** *vb*. kazati (I/P) 5A1 reći (P) 7A3, 7A3✿,12A2✿, 13A2✿
**it's said** kaže se 1A3, 9A2✿
**scene** *n*. prizor 18A1b
**schedule** *n*. raspored, red
**train or bus schedule** red vožnje 📖B.III
**schedule** (*e.g.* an appointment) *vb*.
zakazati (P); zakazivati (I) 📖B.VI
**scholar** *n*. naučnik [B,S] znanstvenik [C]
učenjak [B,C] 11A2✿
**scholarship** ( = scholarly work) *n*. nauka [B,S]
znanost [C] 11A3
**scholarship** ( = financial aid) *n*.
stipendija 16A1a
**school** ( = educational institution) *n*.
škola 5C1
**school** ( = university subdivision) *n*. fakultet
5A2
**school** *adj*. školski 6A2
**science** *n*. nauka [B,S] znanost [C] 11A3
**information science** informatika 13B3
**political science**
političke nauke [B,S]
političke znanosti [C] 13B3
**social sciences**
društvene nauke [B,S]
društvene znanosti [C] 13B3
**natural sciences** *n*.
prirodne nauke [B,S]
prirodne znanosti [C] 13B3
**scientist** *n*.
naučnik [B,S] znanstvenik [C] učenjak [B,C] 11A2✿
**scold** *vb*. koriti (I) 📖B.III
**scoop up** *vb*. zagrabiti (P) 14A1
**sculptor** *n*. kipar [B,C] vajar [B,S] *(m., general)* kiparica [B,C] vajarka [B,S] *(f.)* 11A2✿

**sea** *n*. more 1🌍
  **open sea** pučina 17A3a
**sea gull** *n*. galeb
**sea** *adj*. morski
**search** *n*. potraga 19A2b
**search** *vb*. tražiti (I) 3A1, iskati (I) 17A3a
**season** *n*.
  godišnje doba 17A3b, sezona 16A3b
**second** ( = unit of time) *n*. sekunda 14A1
**second** (2nd) *adj*. drugi 2A1, 6A2⚙
**secondly** *adv*. drugo 4A4
**secret** *n*. tajna
**secretive** *adj*. skrovit 20.VIII
**secure** *vb*.
  obezbediti (P) 16A1b; obezbeđivati (I) [E]
  obezbijediti (P) 16A1b; obezbjeđivati (I) [J] [B/S]
  osigurati (P); osiguravati (I) [C] 16A1b
**secure** *adj*. siguran 14A1⚙
**sediment** *n*. talog 14A1
**see** *vb*. videti (I/P) [E] vidjeti (I/P) [J] 🗝6 2A2, 7A3⚙, 11A1⚙
  **see frequently** *vb*. viđati (I) 📖B.VII
  **see you**! vidimo se! 2A1
**seek** *vb*. tražiti (I) 3A1, iskati (I) 17A3a
**seem** *vb*. izgledati 9A2
    činiti se (I) 6A4; učiniti se (P) 16A2a
  **it seems to me**
    čini mi se 6A4, izgleda mi 9A2
**select** *vb*. birati (I) 📖A.VIII
**selfish** *adj*. sebičan 13A2
**sell** *vb*. prodati (P) 20.II; prodavati (I) 9☺
**semester** *n*. semestar 6A2
**send** *vb*. slati (I) 6A3; poslati (P) 📖B.II, 11A1⚙, 15A2⚙
**senior** *n*. student četvrte godine
**sense** ( = meaning) *n*. smisao 16A3a
**sense** ( = suspect) *vb*. slutiti (I) 18A1a
**sensitive** *adj*. osetljiv [E] osjetljiv [J]
**sentence** (grammar) *n*. rečenica 15A2
**separate** *vb*.
  deliti (I); podeliti (P) [E]
  dijeliti (I); podijeliti (P) [J]
**September** *n*. rujan [C] septembar [B,S] 6A2
**Serb** *n*. Srbin *(m., general)* Srpkinja *(f.)* 🗝4 1A4
**Serbia** *n*. Srbija 1🌍
**Serbian** *adj*. srpski 2🌍
**series** (TV) *n*. serija 📖B.II
**serious** *adj*. ozbiljan 3A3
**servant** *n*. sluga 7A3
**serve** *vb*. služiti (I)
  poslužiti (P) 13A1; posluživati (I)
**service** *n*. služba
  **employment service** *n*.
    služba za zapošljavanje 11A4
**set** (of sun or moon) *vb*.
  zaći (P); zalaziti (I) 16A3b
**set in motion** *vb*.
  pokrenuti (P); pokretati (I) 16A2a
**set out** *vb*. krenuti (P) 🗝6; kretati (I) 9A2
  poći (P) 9A4; polaziti (I) 9A2
**settle** (of sediment) *vb*.
  sleći se [slegnuti se] (P) 14A1
**seven** (7) *num*. sedam 12A1⚙
**seven** (group of men) *num*. sedmorica 12A2⚙
**seven** (group of mixed company) *num*. sedmero [C] sedmoro [B,S] 12A2⚙
**seven hundred** (700) *num*. sedamsto 12A1⚙
**seventeen** (17) *num*. sedamnaest 5A1, 12A1⚙
**seventeenth** (17th) *adj*. sedamnaesti 17A1
**seventh** (7th) *adj*. sedmi 7A1, 6A2⚙
**seventy** (70) *num*. sedamdeset 5A1
**several** *adj*. nekoliko 6🌍
**sew** *vb*. šiti (P); šivati (I)
  **sew on** *vb*. prišiti (P); prišivati (I) 📖A.VIII
**shadow** *n*. sena [E] sjena [J] 18A1a
**shake** *vb*. tresti (I) 🗝6 10A1
**shallow** *adj*. plitak
**shallower** *adj*. plići
**Shanghai** *n*. Šangaj 9A1
**shape** *n*. oblik 15A2, forma 19A3b
**share** *vb*.
  deliti (I); podeliti (P) [E] 9A3
  dijeliti (I); podijeliti (P) [J] 9A3
**shared** *adj*. zajednički 12A1
**sharp** *adj*. oštar 10A3
**she** *pron*. ona 🗝4 1A2, 1A2⚙
  *see also* **her**
**sheet** ( = bedding) *n*.
  čaršaf [B] čaršav [S] plahta [C] 12A1
**shelf** *n*. polica 📖A.VI
**shirt** *n*. košulja 11A1
**shit** *n*. *(vulg.)* govno
**shoe** *n*. cipela 1A2
**shoot** ( = hit target) *vb*.
  pogađati (I); pogoditi (P) 📖B.VII
**shop** *n*. 12A2 dućan [B,C,S] 12A2, prodavaonica [C], prodavnica [B,S], radnja [B,C,S] 12A2, samoposluga [B,C] 📖A.II, samousluga [S] 📖A.II, trgovina [B,C,S] 12A2
**shopping** *n*. kupovina 12A2
**short** (in length) *adj*. kratak 3A3, 11A2⚙
**short** (in stature) *adj*. nizak 2A2
**shorter** (in length) *adj*. kraći 11A2⚙
**shorter** (in stature) *adj*. niži 11A2⚙
**should** treba 12A3⚙
**shoulder** *n*. rame 10A4
**shout** *vb*. vikati (I) 20.VII
  **shout at length** *vb*.
  izvikati se (P); izvikivati se (I) 20.VII

**shout out** *vb*. prodèrati se (P) 🕮B.VIII, uzvìknuti (P); uzvìkati (I) 🕮B.IV
**show** *vb*. pokàzati (P) 20.VI, 9A2✿; pokazìvati (I) 🕮A.IV
**sick** *adj*. bolestan 10A4
**side** *n*. stràna 8A4, 8A4✿
**side dish** *n*. prìlog 11A2
**sidewalk** *n*. pločnik [C] trotòar [B,S] 14A3
**sigh** *n*. uzdah 17A3a
**sign** *n*. znak 17A1b
**sign** (one's name) *vb*. potpìsati (P); potpisìvati (I) 20.V
**sign over** *vb*. prepìsati (P) 20.IV
**signature** *n*. pòtpis 20.VIII
**significance** *n*. značaj
**silence** *n*. tišìna 15A2
**silent** *adj*. tih 20.VI
**be silent** *vb*.
ćùtati (I) [B,S] 17A3a
šutjeti (I) [J] [B,C] 🕮B.IV
**fall silent** *vb*.
zaćùtati (P) [E] 20.V
zašùtjeti (P) [J] 20.V
**silly** *adj*. blesav 🕮B.VI, neozbiljan 3A3
**silver** *n*. srèbro
**similar** *adj*. sličan 11A2, poput *(prep.)* 19A1b
**simple** *adj*. prost 16A1b, jednostavan
**simultaneous** *adj*. istòvremen 15A1
**since** ( = inasmuch as) *conj*. budući da 12A1, 12A1✿
**since** ( = ever since) *conj*. òtkada 🕮B.VIII
**sincere** *adj*. iskren 🕮B.VIII
**sing** *vb*.
pevati (I) [E] 5C1
pjevati (I) [J] 5C1
**singer** *n*. pevač [E] pjevač [J] 19A3b
**single** *adj*. jèdan jèdini, jedìnstven
**sink** *vb*. utònuti (P) 18A1a
**sip** *vb*. srknuti (P) 14A1; srkati (I)
**sister** *n*. sèstra 2A3, 5A1✿ , 6A2✿
**sit** ( = be sitting) *vb*.
sèdeti (I) [E] 6A3, 11A4✿, 15A2✿
sjèditi (I) [J] 6A3, 11A4✿, 15A2✿
**sit** ( = to take a seat) *vb*.
sesti (P) [E] 11A4, 11A4✿
sjesti (P) [J] 11A4, 11A4✿
**situate** *vb*.
smestiti (P) 17A3b; smèštati (I) [E]
smjestiti (P) 17A3b; smjèštati (I) [J]
**situation** *n*. stànje 14A3, situàcija 14A2
**six** (6) *num*. šest 5A2, 12A1✿
**six** (group of men) *num*. šestòrica 12A2✿
**six** (group of mixed company) *num*. šestero [C] šestoro [B,S] 12A2✿
**six hundred** (600) *num*. šeststo 12A1✿
**sixteen** (16) *num*. šèsnaest 5A1, 12A1✿
**sixteenth** (16th) *adj*. šèsnaesti 16A1
**sixth** (6th) *adj*. šesti 6A1, 6A2✿
**sixty** (60) *num*. šezdèset 5A1
**skeleton** *n*. kostur 17A3a
**sketch** *n*. crtanje 10A3
**sky** *n*. nebo 6A1
**slam** *vb*. zàlupiti (P) 17A1a
**Slav** *n*. Slàven [B,S] Slòven [B,S] 19A3b
**Slavic** *adj*. slàvenski [B,C] slòvenski [B,S] 9A1, 9A1
**Slavic studies** slavìstika 13B3
**Slavicist** *n*. slàvist [B,C] slàvista [B,S]
**Slavonia** *n*. Slavònija 6🌍
**Slavonian** *adj*. slàvonski 8A3
**sleep** *n*. san 17A3a, spàvanje 7A3
**sleep** *vb*. spàvati (I) 7A3
**sleep over** *vb*. prespàvati (P) 14A2
**sleepy** *adj*. pospan
**I feel sleepy** spava mi se 7A3✿
**slender** *adj*. tanak 3A3
**slenderer** *adj*. tanji
**Slovene** *n*. Slovènac *(m., general)* Slòvenka *(f.)*
**Slovenia** *n*. Slòvenija 1🌍
**Slovenian** *adj*. slòvenački [B,S] slòvenski [C] 6🌍
**slowly** *adv*. polàko 13A3
**sly** *adj*. lukav 20.V
**small** *adj*. mali 2A2, 11A1✿, màlen 20.V
**smaller** *adj*. manji 11A2, 11A1✿
**smell** *n*. miris 20.II
**smile** *n*. osmeh [E] osmijeh [J] 20.III
**smile** *vb*.
smèšiti se (I) [E] 🕮A.III
smijèšiti se (I) [J] 🕮A.III
**flash a smile** *vb*.
òsmehnuti se (P) [E] 🕮B.I
òsmjehnuti se (P) [J] 🕮B.I
**smoke** *n*. dim 20.II
**smoke** *vb*.
pušiti (I) 12A2; pòpušiti (P) 20.V
**smoker** *n*. pušač 12A2
**smoking** *n*. pušenje 20.V
**smooth** *adj*. gladak
**smoother** *adj*. glađi
**snake** *n*. zmìja 5A1
**snow** *n*. sneg [E] snijeg [J] 14A2
**so** ( = in such a manner) *adv*. tàko 3A1
**so-so** tàko-tàko 3A1
**so** ( = then, thus) *conj*. pa 7A2
**so many** *adv*. tolìko 16A1a
**so much** *adv*. tolìko 16A1a
**soap** *n*. sàpun
**soap opera** sapùnica 🕮B.II
**soar** *vb*. vìnuti se (P) 15A1

**sob** *vb*. jecati (I) 17A3a
**soccer** *n*. fudbal [B,S] nogomet [C] 🕮A.I
**soccer** *adj*.
fudbalski [B,S] nogometni [B,C] 🕮B.I
**soccer player**
fudbàler [B,S] nogomètaš [B,C] 🕮B.IV
**soccer team**
fudbalski klub [B,S] nogometni klub [B,C] 🕮B.I
**social** *adj*. drùštven 19A2b
**social sciences** drùštvene nàuke [B,S]
drùštvene znanosti [C] 13B3
**socialize** *vb*. drùžiti se (I) 🕮B.IV
**society** *n*. drùštvo
**sock** *n*. čàrapa
**sofa** *n*. kauč
**three-seater sofa** tròsed [E] tròsjed [J] 20.I
**soft** *adj*. mek 19A3a, 11A2✿
**softer** *adj*. mekši 11A2✿
**soil** *n*. zèmlja 5🌍
**solar system** *n*. sunčev sìstem [B,S] sunčev sùstav [C] 6A1
**soldier** *n*. vòjnik 11A2✿, 11A3✿
**sole** *adj*. jèdini 16A2a, 14☺
**solely** *adv*. jèdino
**solitude** *n*. samòća 18A2a
**solve** *vb*.
rèšiti (P) 11A1; rešàvati (I) [E]
rijèšiti (P) 11A1; rješàvati (I) [J]
**some** *adj*. jèdni *(pl only)* 3A1, 3A1✿,
neki 3A3, nekakav 16A1a, pojèdini
**somebody** *n*. neko [B,S] netko [C] 9A3✿
**somehow** *adv*. nekako 🕮B.II
**someone** *n*. neko [B,S] netko [C] 🗝4
9A3, kògod [B,S] tkògod [C] 16A1b
**something** *n*. nešto 4A3, 7A1✿, 9A2✿,
9A3✿
**sometimes** *adv*. pònekad 7A1, kàtkada,
nekad
**somewhat** *adv*. nešto 🕮B.V
**somewhere** *adv*. negde [E] negdje [J]
**from somewhere** òdnekud 🕮B.III
**son** *n*. sin 8A1
**song** *n*. pesma [E] pjesma [J] 5C1
**sonnet** *n*. sònet 18A3
**soon** *adj*. skoro 13A3, uskoro 14A4
**soothe** *vb*. umìriti (P); umirìvati (I) 20.I
**sophomore** *n*. stùdent druge godine
**sorrow** *n*. tùga 15A1, žalost
**sorrowful** *adj*. žalostan 10☺
**sorry!** opròsti opròstite [C] izvìni izvìnite
[B,S] 2A1
**feel sorry for** *vb*. žaliti (I) 🕮A.III
**I'm sorry** žao mi je 12A3
**sort** *n*. vrsta 6A4
**soul** *n*. dùša 17A2a
**sound** *n*. zvuk 14A4
**soup** *n*. jùha [B,C] sùpa [B,S] 11A2
**sour** *adj*. kiseo 6A4
**source** *n*. ìzvor 16A2a
**south** *n*. jug
**southern** *adj*. južni 4A1
**South America** *n*. Južna Amèrika 4A1
**South Slavic** *adj*.
južnoslàvenski [C] južnoslòvenski [B,S]
19A3b
**South Slavic studies** *n*.
južnoslavìstika 13B3
**space** ( = room) *n*.
pròstor 11A2, prostòrija 6A1
**space** ( = cosmos) *n*.
svemir [B,C,S] 6A1 vasìona [B,S] 6A1
**Spain** *n*. Španija [B,S] Španjolska [B,C] 4A1
**Spaniard** *n*.
Španac *(m., general)* Špankinja *(f.)* [B,S]
Španjolac *(m., general)* Španjolka *(f.)* [C]
**Spanish** *adj*. španski [B,S] španjolski [B,C]
🕮B.I
**spank** *vb*. tući (I) 8☺
**sparrow** *n*. vràbac 🕮A.III
**speak** *vb*. govòriti (I) 6A4
**speak out** *vb*.
progovòriti (P); progovàrati (I) 20.IV
**special** *adj*. pòseban 7A4, svojèvrstan 20.I
**specialty** *n*. specijalìtet 11A2
**specific** *adj*. pòseban 7A4, specìfičan
🕮B.IV, òdređen 19A1b
**spectator** *n*. gledalac [B,C,S] 15A1, glèdatelj
[C] *(m., general)* gledatèljica [C] *(f.)*
**speed** *n*. brzìna 15A1
**spend** (money) *vb*.
tròšiti (I); potròšiti (P) 20.IV
**spend** (time) *vb*.
pròvesti (P); provòditi (I) 16A2a
pròvesti se (P); provòditi se (I) 9A2
**spend the night** *vb*. prenòćiti (P) 19A1a
**spicier** *adj*. ljući
**spicy** *adj*. ljut 6A4
**spider** *n*. pauk
**spirit** *n*. duh 17C1
**spoil** *vb*. pokvàriti (P) 🕮B.VII
**spoon** *n*. kàšika [B,S] žlica [C] 14A1
**little spoon** *n*.
kàšičica [S] kàšikica [B] žličica [C] 14A1
**sports** *n*. sport [B,S] šport [C] 16A1b
**sports jersey** *n*. dres 🕮B.I
**spouse** *n*. suprug *(m.)* supruga *(f.)* 7A2
**spread** *vb*.
šìriti (se) (I); rašìriti (se) (P) 16A1b
**spring** ( = season) *n*. pròleće [E] pròljeće [J]
**in the spring** *adv*.
na pròleće [E] na pròljeće [J] 9A1

**spring** *adj*. prolećni [E] proljećni [J] [B/S] proljetni [B,C] 15A1
**spring cleaning** *n*. prolećno spremanje [S] proljećno spremanje [J] [B/S] proljetno spremanje [B,C] 15A1
**square** (in city) *n*. trg
**square** (in math) *n*. kvadrat
**squared** (in math) *adv*. na kvadrat
**squirrel** *n*. veverica [E] vjeverica [J] 🕮A.VI
**stage** *n*. scena
**stamp** (postage) *n*. marka 2A4
**stamp** *vb*. (*e.g*. a ticket) poništiti (P) 13A4; poništavati (I)
**stand** *vb*. stajati (I) 6A1, 11A4✿
**stand in line** stajati u redu 11A4
**keep standing** prestajati (P) 14☺
**stand up** *vb*. stati (P) 11A4, 11A4✿
**stanza** *n*. strofa 17A1b
**star** *n*. zvezda [E] zvijezda [J] 6A1
**start** *vb*. početi (P) 13A2; počinjati (I) 6A2
**start out** *vb*.
krenuti (P); kretati (I) 9A2
poći (P); polaziti (I) 9A4
**state** *n*. država 6A1
**state** ( = claim) *vb*. tvrditi (I) 🕮B.III
**state** ( = say) *vb*. kazati (I/P) 5A1, 4A1✿, B.VII; reći 7A3, 7A3✿, 12A2✿, 12A4✿
**statement** *n*. iskaz 19A1b, izjava 14A3
**station** (*e.g*. train, bus) *n*. kolodvor [C] stanica [B,C,S] 13A4, 5A4✿, 9A3, postaja [C] 20.VIII 9A3 *see also* **bus station**, **railway station**
**stationery store** *n*. papirnica 2A4
**stay** ( = remain) *vb*.
ostati (P) 9A2; ostajati (I) 10A2, 10A2✿
**stay** ( = be a guest) *vb*.
odsesti (P) 16A1a; odsedati (I) [E]
odsjesti (P) 16A1a; odsjedati (I) [J]
**stay** ( = dwell) *vb*. boraviti (I) 16A2a
**stay** *n*. boravak 9A1
**step** *n*. korak 16A1a
**step** *vb*. stupiti (P) 16A2a
**stiff** *adj*. krut
**stiffer** *adj*. krući
**still** *adv*. još 4A3
**stir up** *vb*.
izmešati (P) [E] 14A1
izmiješati (P) [J] 14A1
**stocking** *n*. čarapa
**stomach** ( = general abdominal area) *n*.
stomak [B,S] trbuh [B,C] 10A4
**stomach** ( = digestive organ) *n*.
želudac [B,C,S] 10A4
**stone** *n*. kamen 17A2a
**stones** *n*. kamenje *(coll.)* 12A2, 12A2✿
**stop by** *vb*.
svratiti (P) 14A2; svraćati (I)
**stop** ( = cease doing something) *vb*.
prestati (P) 14☺; prestajati (I) 🕮A.VI
**stop** ( = stand still) *vb*. stati (P) 11A2, 15A2✿
**stop** (bus or tram) *n*. stajalište
**stop!** *excl*. stani! 15A2✿
**storage area** ( = closet, pantry) *n*. ostava 16A1b
**store** *n*. dućan [B,C,S] 12A2, radnja [B,C,S] 12A2, prodavaonica [B,C] trgovina [B,C] 12A2 12A2
**self-service grocery store** *n*.
samoposluga [B,C] samousluga [S] 🕮A.II, 12A2
**store window** *n*. izlog
**storm** *n*. oluja 14A2, vihor 🕮A.VII, nevreme [E] nevrijeme [J]
**story** *n*. priča 5A1
**stove** *n*. šporet [B,S] štednjak [B,C] 14A1
**straight** *adj*. ravan [B,C] pravo [B,S] 13A4
**strange** *adj*. neobičan 15A1 čudan
**strawberry** *n*. jagoda 5A1
**stream** *n*. potok
**street** *n*. ulica 12A2
**strenuous** *adj*. naporan 12A2
**strict** *adj*. strog 6A3
**strike** *vb*. lupiti (P); lupati (I)
**striking** *adj*. upečatljiv 19A1b
**stroll** *n*. šetnja 12A2
**stroll** *vb*.
prošetati (P) 20.V; šetati (I) 🕮B.IV
**strong** *adj*. jak 14A2, 11A2✿
**stronger** *adj*. jakši 11A2✿
**strudel** *n*. štrudla 20.III
**struggle** *n*. borba ⊶4
**struggle** *vb*. mučiti se
**student** (elementary or secondary) *n*. đak 5A1, učenik *(m, general)* 14A4 učenica *(f.)*
**student** (university) *n*.
student *(m., general)* 1A1, 1A4✿, 10A2
studentica [B,C] studentkinja [B,S] *(f.)* 1A4, 1A4✿
**student** *adj*. studentski 7A4
**study** ( = completed project) *n*. rad 16A2a, referat
**study**, **studies** (activity, discipline) *n*. studij [B,C] studije [S] 16A1b, učenje 11A4
**study** *vb*.
studirati (I) 6A2, učiti (I) 2A1, 2A1✿, 9A2✿, 10A2✿
**study** *adj*. studijski 9A1
**stupid** *adj*. glup 2A2, 11A1✿
**stupider** *adj*. gluplji 11A2✿
**stupidity** *n*. glupost 13☺
**style** *n*. stil 20.V
**stylistic** *adj*. stilski 19A1b

**subheading** *n*. podnȁslov 19A2b
**subletter** *n*. podstanar 9A3
**submit** *vb*. (*e.g.* an application)
prèdati (P); predȁvati (I) 16A2a
**subside** *vb*.
zȁmreti (P); zȁmirati (I) [E] 16A3b
zȁmrijeti (P); zȁmirati (I) [J] 16A3b
**subtle** *adj*. sȕptilan 20.V
**succeed** *vb*.
ȕspeti (P) 10A2; uspèvati (I) [E] 18A3
ȕspjeti (P) 10A2; uspijèvati (I) [J] 18A3
**successful** *adj*.
ȕspešan [E] ȕspješan [J] 📖B.VI
**such** (**a**) *adj*. tȁkav 16A3b, ovȁkav 2A4, onȁkav
**suddenly** *adv*. odjèdnom 14A4
**sufficient** *adj*. dovȍljan 11A4
**sugar** *n*. šȅćer 7A1
**suit** ( = be agreeable) *vb*. prȉjati (I) 13A1
**suit** ( = be appropriate) *vb*.
odgovȍriti (P) 10A2; odgovȁrati (I) 5A1, 9A3✿
**summer** *n*. leto [E] ljeto [J] 9A1
**in the summer** leti [E] ljeti [J]
**this summer** letos [E] ljetos [J]
**summer** *adj*. letnji [E] ljetni [J] 6A2
**summit** *n*. vrh 14A1
**sun** *n*. sunce 6A1
**sunrise** *n*. ȉzlazak sunca
**sunset** *n*. zȁlazak sunca
**Sunday** *n*. nèdelja [E] nèdjelja [J] 2A1
**on Sundays** nèdeljom [E] nèdjeljom [J] 7A2
**support** *vb*. izdržati (P); izdržȁvati (I) 20.V
**sure!** *excl*. može 2A1
**surface** *n*. površȉna
**surprise** *n*. iznenađènje 📖B.V
**surprise** *vb*.
iznenȁditi (P) 20.I; iznenađȉvati (I) 📖B.III
**surrender** *vb*. prèdati se (P); predȁvati se (I)
**survey** *n*. ankèta 16A1a
**survive** *vb*.
prežȉveti (P); preživljȁvati (I) [E] 14A3
prežȉvjeti (P); preživljȁvati (I) [J] 14A3
**swallow** ( = bird) *n*. lastavica 19A3a
**Sweden** *n*. Švedska 📖B.II
**Swedish** *adj*. švedski 📖B.II
**sweet** *adj*. sladak 1A3
**sweeten** *vb*. zaslȁditi (P) 14A1; zaslađȉvati (I)
**sweeter** *adj*. slađi
**swim** *vb*. plivati (I) 18A1a, kȕpati se 16A3a
**swimming** *n*. plivanje
**swimming beach** kȕpalište 16A3b
**swimming pool** bȁzen
**system** *n*. sistem [B,C,S] sȕstav [C] 6A1
**T**

**table** *n*. sto [B,S] stol [C] 6A1, 7A2✿
**tactless** *adj*. netaktičan 20.IV
**tail** *n*. rep 📖A.VI
**take** (in hand) *vb*.
ȕzeti (P) ⊶6 5A2; ȕzimati (I) 5A1
**take** (somewhere) *vb*.
pȍneti (P) [E] 16A1a
pȍnijeti (P) [J] 16A1a
**take** (a university course) *vb*. slušati (I) 6A2
**take** (an exam) *vb*. polȁgati (I) 6A2, 6A2✿, 10A2✿
**take** (somewhere on foot) *vb*. ȍdvesti (P); odvȍditi (I) 10A4✿
**take** (somewhere by vehicle) *vb*. ȍdvesti (P) 10A4č odvȍziti (I) 10A4✿
**take** ( = lead) *vb*. vȍditi (I) 5C1
**take away** *vb*.
ȍdneti (P); odnȍsiti (I) [E] 7A3
ȍdnijeti (P); odnȍsiti (I) [J] 7A3
**take off** ( = commence flight) *vb*.
polèteti (P) [E] 15A1
polètjeti (P) [J] 15A1
**take shelter** *vb*.
sklȍniti se (P) 14A2; sklanjati se (I)
**talk** *vb*. govȍriti (I) 6A4, prȉčati (I) 12A2
**tall** *adj*. vȉsok 2A2, 3A1✿, 11A1✿, 11A2✿
**taller** *adj*. viši 11A1✿
**task** *n*.
zȁdaća [B,C] zadȁtak [B,C,S] ⊶4 1A4
**tasty** *adj*. ȕkusan 7A1
**tavern** *n*. gostȉonica 14A2
**taxi driver** *n*. tȁksist [C] tȁksista [B,S] 11A3
**taxi driving** (occupation) taksȉranje 11A3
**taxi** *n*. tȁksi 11A3
**tea** *n*. čaj 4A3
**teach** *vb*. predȁvati (I) 16A3a
**teacher** *n*.
nȁstavnik *(m., general)* nȁstavnica *(f.)* 11A3, ȕčitelj 5A1 *(m., general)* učitèljica *(f.)* ⊶4 11A2✿
**teacher training** *n*. pedagȍgija 13B3
**team** (sports) *n*. klub 📖B.I, momčad 12A2✿
**team** (work project) *n*. ekȉpa 16A1a
**tear** ( = teardrop) *n*. sȕza
**tear off** *vb*. zdèrati (P) 19A2a
**tease** *vb*. zezati (I) 📖B.IV
**telephone** *n*. telèfon 8A3
**telephone receiver** *n*. slušalica 📖A.VII
**telephone** *adj*. telèfonski 16A2b
**television** ( = programming) *n*. telèvizija 3A3, 12A2
**television** ( = set) *n*. telèvizor 12A2
**television** *adj*. telèvizijski 📖B.II
**tell** *vb*. prȉčati (I) 12A2, kȁzati (I/P), kazȉvati (I) ⊶6 10A1✿

**tell** (all) *vb*. ispri̇čati (P) 16A1b
**temperature** *n*. temperatu̇ra 16A3a
**temple** *n*. hram
**ten** (10) *num*. deset 5A4, 12A1✿
**ten** (approx.) *num*. desẹtak 12A1✿
**tenant** *n*. podstanar 9A3
**tender** *adj*. nežan [E] nježan [J] 19A1a
**tense** (grammar) *n*. vrẹme [E] vrijẹme [J] 5A2
**present tense** sàdašnje vrẹme [E] sàdašnje vrijẹme [J] 17C1
**future tense** bùdućẹ vrẹme [E] bùdućẹ vrijẹme [J] 15A2
**past tense** prošlo vrẹme [E] prošlo vrijẹme [J] 17C1
**tent** *n*. šàtor 19A1b
**tenth** *adj*. (10th) dèseti 10A2, 6A2✿
**terrible** *adj*. grozan 3A1, strašan 8A1
**terribly** *adv*. strašno 3A1
**terrific** *adj*. sùper 3A1
**test** (examination) *n*.
ispit 6A2, kòntrolni zadàtak 10A2
**test** (medical) pretraga [B,C] ispitivanje [B,S] 20.I
**testament** ( = will) *n*.
oporuka [B,C] testament [B,S] 20.IV
**testament** ( = Biblical) *n*.
zàvet [E] zàvjet [J] 17C1
**Old Testament**
Stari zàvet [E] Stari zàvjet [J] 17C1
**New Testament**
Novi zàvet [E] Novi zàvjet [J]
**testify** *vb*.
svedòčiti (I) [E] 🕮B.VIII
svjedòčiti (I) [J] 🕮B.VIII
**text** *n*. tekst 17A4
**text message** *n*. SMS poruka
**than** *conj*. nego 2A1, 11A2✿, negoli 20.V
**thank** *vb*. zahvàliti (P) 20.III; zahvaljìvati (I) [B,C,S] 16A2a
zahvàliti se (P) 20.III; zahvaljìvati se (I) [B,S] 16A2a
**thanks** *n*. hvàla 2A4
**thank you very much** hvàla lepo [E] hvàla lijẹpo [J] [B/S] hvàla lijèpa [J] [C] 2A4
**thanks for asking** hvàla na pìtanju 🕮B.I
**that** *adj*. taj ⊶4 1A2, ònaj 2A2, 2A2✿, 3A1✿
**that** *conj*. da 1A2, 13A2✿, što 12A3, 12A3✿
**that** ( = which) *conj*. kòji 3A3, 12A3✿
**that way** ( = by that path) onùda, tùda
**that way** ( = in that manner) tàko 3A1, na taj nàčin 10A4
**that is** òdnosno 12A1, t.j.
**that's that**! gòtovo je! 11A1, tàko je! 4A2
**theater** *n*.
kàzalište [C] pòzorište [B,S] 5A2, 5A4✿
**theater** *adj*.
kàzališni [C] pòzorišni [B,S] 16A3a
**their**, **theirs** *adj*. njihov 1A2, 3A1✿, 4A2✿
svoj 5A3, 5A3✿
**them** *pron*.
*(clitic)* ih 2A1, im 6A3
*(full)* njih 2A2,, njim njima 6A3
*see also* **they**
**theme** *n*. tèma 16A2a
**then** ( = next) *adv*. pòtom 12A2, zàtim 12A2, dakle 4A2, te 4🌍, onda 3A2
**then** ( = at that point) *adv*.
onda 3A2, tàda 14A1
**theology** *n*. bogoslòvija, teològija 13B3
**there** (place) *adv*. tamo 1A2, 9A2✿, ònde [E] òndje [J] 14A2
**there** ( = to there) *adv*. ònamo 20.VI, tamo
**there** (pointing) *adv*. eno 4A4, 4A4✿
**thereafter** *adv*. onda 3A2, zàtim 12A2
**therefore** *adv*.
dakle 4A2, shodno tome 18A3
**they** *pron*. òni, òna, òne ⊶4 1A4, 1A2✿ *see also* **them**
**thick** *adj*. gust 14A4
**thicker** *adj*. gušći
**thief** *n*. lopov 11A2✿
**thin** (*e.g*. ice, nerves, etc.) *adj*.
tanak 3A3, 11A2✿
**thing** *n*. stvar ⊶4 3A3
**think** *vb*. misliti (I); pòmisliti (P) 3A1, razmìšljati (I) ràzmisliti (P) 8A3, 10A3, 7A2✿
**thinner** *adj*. tanji 11A2✿
**third** (1/3) *n*. trećina 12A1, 12A1✿
**third** (3rd) *adj*. treći 3A1, 6A2✿, 12A1✿
**thirsty** *adj*. žẹdan 4A3
**thirteen** (13) *num*. trìnaest 5A1, 12A1✿
**thirteenth** (13th) *adj*. trìnaesti 13A1
**thirty** (30) *num*. trìdeset 5A1, 12A1✿
**this** *adj*. òvaj 1A2, taj ⊶4 1A2, 1A3✿, 2A2✿, 3A1✿
**this is** ovo je 1A2
**this kind** *adj*. ovàkav 2A4
**this way** ( = in this manner) *adv*.
ovàko 13A3, na taj nàčin 10A4
**this way** ( = by this route) *adv*. òvuda 7.A4, 🕮B.VII
**thought** *n*. misao ⊶4 18A2a
**lost in thought** zàmišljen 🕮B.IV
**thought** *adj*. misaon 15A1
**thoughtful** *adj*. zàmišljen
**thousand** *num*.
hìljada [B,C,S] tìsuća [C] 12A1, 12A1✿
**one thousand** hìljadu [B,C,S] tìsuću [C] 12A1, 12A1✿
**thread** *n*. kònac 🕮A.VIII

**three** (3) *num*. tri 4A2, 4A2✿, 12A1✿
**three** (a mixed company) *num*. troje 12A2✿
**three** (a group of men) *num*. trojica 12A2✿
**three hundred** *num*. (300) tristo [B,C,S]
trista [B,S] 12A1✿
**threshold** *n*. prag 19A1a
**thrill** *vb*.
zadìviti (P) 15A1; zadivljàvati (I) [C]
zadìviti (P) 15A1; zadivljìvati (I) [B,S]
**thriller** *n*. triler 7A3
**throat** *n*. grlo 18A3
**throne** *n*.
prèstonica [S] prijèstolnica [B,C] 16A3b
**through** *prep*. kroz ⊶5 3A2, kroza 16A2a
**throughout** *prep*. širom 16A3b
**throw** *vb*. bàciti (P); bàcati (I) 16A1a
**thumb** *n*. palac 10A4
**thunder** *n*. thunder
**Thursday** *n*. četvrtak 2A1, 2A1✿
**on Thursdays** četvrtkom 7A2✿
**ticket** (train, bus, etc.) *n*. karta 🕮A.V
**ticket** (concert, theater, sports event, etc.) *n*.
ùlaznica 16A1a
**tidy** *adj*. ùredan 9A2
**tight** *adj*. tesan [E] tijesan [J]
**tighter** *adj*. tešnji [E] tješnji [J]
**time** (point in time or duration) *n*. vrème [E]
vrijème [J] 5A2, doba 17A3b
**time** (instance) *n*. put 10A1
**three times** tri puta
**tiny** *adj*. sìtan 14A1
**tire** *vb*. umòriti se (P); umàrati se (I) 🕮B.IV
**tired** *adj*. umoran 10A4
**title** *n*. nàslov 17A3b
**to** *prep*. na 5A2, k, ka 7A3, 7A3✿, u 5A1,
do 4A4✿, kod [B,S] ⊶4
**toast** ( = grilled bread) *n*. tost 7A1
**toast** (to someone's health) *n*. zdràvica
🕮B.VIII
**today** *adv*. dànas 3A1
**today's** *adj*. dànašnji 17A2b
**toe** *n*. prst 10A4
**big toe** nòžni palac 10A4
**together** *adv*.
skupa [C] 10A4, zajedno [B,C,S] 2A1
**toilet** *n*.
W.C. [B,C,S] 16A1b, zàhod [B,C] 16A1b
**tomato** *n*.
paradajz [B,C,S] rajčica [C] 7A1 5A4✿
**tomorrow** *adj*. sutra 2A1
**day after tomorrow** *adv*. prekòsutra 20.IV
**tongue** *n*. jèzik 9A1
**tonight** *adv*. večèras 3A1, nòćas 13A3
**too bad!** *excl*. šteta! 13A3
**too much** *adv*. previše 🕮B.III
**tooth** *n*. zub 9A2, 9A2✿
**top** *n*. vrh 14A1
**topic** *n*. tèma 16A2a
**torch** *n*. bùktinja 🕮A.III, zublja 18A2a
**torment** *vb*. mòriti 15A1, mučiti
**torture** *vb*. mučiti
**touch** *vb*.
dodìrnuti (P); dodirìvati (I) 20.II
**be in touch** *vb*. čuti se (I/P) 8A3, 8A3✿
jàviti se (P); jàvljati se (I) 8A3, 8A3✿
**tour** *n*. obìlaženje 16A3b
**tour** *vb*. òbići (P) 20.IV; obìlaziti (I) 16A3a
**tourist** *adj*. turistìčki 16A2a
**tourist agency** *n*. turistìčka agèncija 16A2a
**toward** *prep*. prema 11A4, k, ka 7A3
**tower** *n*. toranj 18A1a, kùla 19A3a
**town** *n*. grad 3A3, varoš [S], mesto [E]
mjesto [J] 14A2
**small town** *n*. gràdić 3A3
**town square** *n*. trg 13A4
**toy** *n*. ìgračka 16A1b
**trace** *n*. trag 20.VII
**tradition** *n*. tràdicija 16A2a
**traditional** *adj*. tradicionalan 19A3b
**traffic** *adj*. pròmetan [C] saobraćajni [B,S]
7A2
**traffic accident** *n*. pròmetna nèsreća [C]
saobraćajna nèsreća [B,S]
**train** *n*. vlak [C] voz [B,S] 7A2, 5A4✿
**trait** *n*. crta 10A3
**tram** *n*. tramvaj 7A2, 7A2✿
**tranquility** *n*.
mir [B,C,S] 7A3 smiraj [C] 20.II
**transfiguration** *n*. preobražènje 17A4
**transform** *vb*.
pretvòriti (P); pretvàrati (I) 14A2
**transformation** *n*. preobražènje 17A4
**translate** *vb*. prèvesti (P) 15A2; prevòditi (I)
18A3, 10A4✿
**translation** (activity) *n*. prèvođenje 18A3
**translation** (end result) *n*.
prèvod [B,C,S], prijèvod [C] 18A3
**translator** *n*. prevòdilac [B,S] prevòditelj [C]
*(m., general)* 5A3 prevoditèljica *(f.)*
**transmit** *vb*.
prèneti (P); prenòsiti (I) [E] 19A3b, 10A4✿
prènijeti (P); prenòsiti (I) [J] 19A3b, 10A4✿
**transparent** *adj*. proziran 20.I
**transpire** *vb*. ìspasti (P); ìspadati (I) 12A1
**transport** *vb*.
prèvesti (P); prevòziti (I) 10A4✿
**transportation** *n*. prèvoz [B,C,S], prijèvoz [C]
**travel** *vb*. putòvati (I) 4🌍;
**travel through** *vb*. proputòvati (P) 16A2a
**traverse** *vb*.
prèći (P); prèlaziti (I) [B,C,S] 19A1a
prijèći (P); prèlaziti (I) [C] 19A1a

**treasure** *n*. blago 19A3b
**treat** (*e.g*. to a drink) *vb*. čàstiti (I/P) 15A1
**tree** *n*. drvo 🕮A.VI
  **trees** *n*. drveće 12A2✿
**treetop** *n*. krošnja 🕮A.III
**tremble** *vb*. drhtati (I) 17A3a
**triangle** *n*. trokut [B,C] tròugao [B,S]
**trouble** *n*. nevolja 19A3a, muka
**true** *adj*. istinski 20.IV
**truly** *adv*. dòista [B,C,S] 16A2b, fakat [B,C] 🕮B.VII, stvàrno [B,C,S] 2A2, zaista [B,C,S] 2A2
**truth** *n*. istina 10A3, zbìlja
**try** *vb*.
  pòkušati (P) 11A1; pokušàvati (I) 🕮B.V
**Tuesday** *n*. utorak 2A1,
  **on Tuesdays** ùtorkom 7A2✿
**tulip** *n*. làla [S] tulipan [B,C] 🕮A.IV
**Turk** *n*. Tùrčin *(m., general)* Turkinja *(f.)* 🗝4
**Turkish** *adj*. turski
  **Turkish coffee cup** *n*. fildžan 14A1
  **Turkish coffeepot** džezva 14A1
**turn** *vb*. skrènuti (P) 13A4; skrètati (I)
**turn around** *vb*.
  okrènuti (P); okrètati (I) 20.VIII
**turn away** *vb*.
  odvràtiti (P); òdvraćati (I) 20.VII
**turn on** (a device) *vb*.
  uključiti (P); uključìvati (I) 16A1b
**turn off** (a device) *vb*.
  isključiti (P); isključìvati (I)
**tutor** *vb*. podučàvati (I) 18A3
**twelfth** (12th) *adj*. dvànaesti 12A1, 6A2✿
**twelve** (12) *num*. dvànaest 5A4, 12A1✿
**twentieth** (20th) *adj*. dvàdeseti 20A1
**twenty** (20) *num*. dvàdeset 6A1, 12A1✿
**two** *num*. (2) dva, dve [E] dvije [J] 4A3, 4A2✿, 12A1✿
**two** (pair of males) *num*. dvòjica 12A2✿
**two** (pair, mixed gender) *num*. dvoje 12A2✿
**two hundred** *num*. (200) dvesto [E] dvjesto [J] [B,C,S] dvesta [S] dvjesta [B, S] 12A1✿
**type** *n*. tip 16A3b

**U**

**ugly** *adj*. ružan 2A2
**umm** ( = hesitation sound) òvaj 9A4
**umbrella** *n*. kišobran
**unambiguous** *adj*. nedvòsmislen 20.VIII
**unanimous** *adj*. jednòdušan 15A1
**unblinkingly** *adv*. nètremice 🕮B.VII
**uncertainty** *n*.
  neizvesnost [E] neizvjesnost [J] 11A4
**uncle** ( = mother's brother) *n*. dàidža [B] ujak [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3✿, 5A3
**uncle** ( = father's brother) *n*. àmidža [B] stric [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3✿, 5A3
**uncle** ( = husband of mother's or father's sister) tèča [B,S] tètak [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3✿, 5A3
**uncomfortable** *adj*. neugodan [B,C] 9A2
**unconditional** *adj*.
  bezuslovan [B,S] bezuvjetan [B,C]
**unconscious** *adj*.
  besvestan [E] besvjestan [J] 14A3
**unconvincing** *adj*.
  neuvèrljiv [E] neuvjèrljiv [J] 20.I
**under** *prep*. pod 🗝5 8A1, 8A4, 8A4✿
**underline** *vb*.
  pòdcrtati (P) 18A1b; podcrtàvati (I) [C]
  pòdvući (P) 18A1b; podvlàčiti (I) [B,S]
**underpants** (men's) *n*. gaće
**underpants** (women's) *n*. gaćice
**undershirt** *n*. potkošulja
**understand** ( = comprehend) *vb*. razùmeti (I/P) [E] 7A3, 7A3✿ razùmjeti (I/P) [J] 7A3, 7A3✿
**understand** ( = grasp) *vb*. shvatiti (P) 14A4, 15A1✿; shvaćati (I)
**understand** ( = get [*colloq*.]) *vb*. **kapìrati** (I); **ukapìrati** (P) **kùžiti** (I); **skùžiti**i (P)
**understanding** *n*.
  razumèvanje [E] razumijèvanje [J] 11A4
**undertake** *vb*.
  podùzeti (P) 16A1a; poduzìmati (I) [B,C]
  preduzeti (P) 16A1a; preduzìmati (I) [B,S]
**underway** *adv*.
  u tijèku [C] u tòku [B,S] 🕮B.IV
**unfortunately** *adv*. na žalost, nažalost 12A3
**uniform** *adj*. jedìnstven
**union** *n*. savez 12A4
**unique** *adj*. jedìnstven 19A3b
**unite** *vb*. sjedìniti (P) 12A4; sjedinjìvati (I)
**united** ( = functioning as one) *adj*.
  sjedinjen 12A4
**united** ( = brought together) *adj*.
  ujedinjen 🕮B.II
**United Nations** Ujedinjene Nàcije [S]
  Ujedinjeni Nàrodi [B,C] 🕮B.II
**United States of America** Sjedinjene Amèričke Države 4A1
**universe** *n*. svemir [B,C,S] vasìona [B,S] 6A1
**university** *n*. sveučilište [C] univerzìtet [B,S] 6A2, 5A2, 10A2
**university** *adj*.
  sveučilišni [C] univerzitètski [B,S]
  **university department** katedra 16A2b, odsek [E] odsjek [J] 16A1a
  **university school** fakùltet 5A2, 5A2
**unnamed** *adj*. nèimenovan 19A2b
**unpleasant** *adj*. neprijatan [B,S] 9A2
**unrelenting** *adj*. bespoštedan 18A3
**untidy** *adj*. neuredan 9A2

**until** *conj*. dok ne *( + perfective verb)* 10A3
**unusual** *adj*. neobičan 15A1
**up** *adv*. gore
**up** *prep*. uz 20.II
**up to** *prep*. do 5 4A4
**upper** *adj*. gornji 17A4
**upstream** *adv*. uzvodno 20.V
**urban** *adj*. gradski 13A4
**urge** *vb*.
nagovoriti (P); nagovarati (I) 20.VI
**urgent** *adj*. hitan 14A1
**urine** *n*. mokraća
**us** *pron*.
*(clitic)* nas 2A1, nam 6A3
*(full)* nas 2A2, nam, nama 6A3
*see also* **we**
**USA** *abbr*. SAD 4A1, 4A1
**use** *n*. uporaba [C] upotreba [B,C,S] B.III
**use** *vb*. koristiti (I) 17A4, rabiti (I) [C],
iskoristiti (P) 15A1; iskorištavati (I),
upotrebiti (P); upotrebljavati (I) [E] 17A1b
upotrijebiti (P); upotrebljavati (I) [J] 17A1b
**useful** *adj*. koristan 16A3b
**utility bills** kirija [B,S] režije [C] 9A3

**V**
**vacation** *n*. odmor
**valuable** *adj*. vredan [E] vrijedan [J] 8A1
**value** *n*. vrednost [E] vrijednost [J] 13
**be of value** *vb*.
vrediti (I) [E] vrijediti (I) [E], valjati (I)
12A3
**various** *adj*. razni 11A3
**vegetables** *n*. povrće
**vegetarian** *adj*. vegetarijanski 11A2
**verb** *n*. glagol 17A1b
**verb**, **verbal** *adj*. glagolski
**verdict** *n*. presuda 19A2a
**verse** *n*. stih 17A1b
**version** *n*. verzija 10A3
**very** *adv*. vrlo 3A1, jako 3A1, veoma
20.III
**veterinarian** *n*. veterinar 11A2
**via** *adv*. preko 8A3, putem
**vice president** *n*.
potpredsednik [E] potpredsjednik [J]
**video cassette** *n*. video 16A1a
**video store** *n*. videoteka 16A1a
**Vienna** *n*. Beč 4A1
**village** *n*. selo 4 3A3, 6A1
**vineyard** *n*. vinograd 20.II
**violate** (*e.g*. the law) *vb*. kršiti (I) 19A2b
**violence** *n*. nasilje
**violent** *adj*. nasilan 20.VII
**violet** *adj*. ljubičast
**vision** *n*. viđenje 16A3b
**visit** *n*. poseta [S] posjet [B,C] 16A3b
**visit** *vb*. obići (P) 20.IV; obilaziti (I) 16A3b,
odsesti (P); odsedati (I) [E] 16A1a,
odsjesti (P); odsjedati (I) [J] 16A1a,
posetiti (P) [E] posjetiti (P) [J] 16A2a,
gostovati (I)
**be visiting** *vb*.
biti u gostima 17A4
**visitor** *n*.
posetilac [E] posjetilac [J] [B/S] 15A1
posjetitelj [C] *(m., general)* posjetit-
eljica [C] *(f.)* 20.III
**vocabulary** *n*.
vokabular, leksik [C] leksika [B,S]
**vocation** *n*. zvanje 11A4
**vocative** (case) *n*. vokativ
**voice** *n*. glas 19A2b
**Vojvodina** *n*. area in northern Serbia 1
**Vojvodinian** *adj*. vojvođanski 8A3
**volleyball** *n*. odbojka
**vote** *n*. glas
**vote** *v*.
glasati (I) [B,S]
glasovati (I) [C]
**vulture** *n*. lešinar 20.V

**W**
**wait** *vb*. čekati (I) 5A2, 5A3
**wait a bit** *vb*.
sačekati (P); sačekivati (I) B.V
**waiter** *n*.
kelner [B,S] konobar [B,C,S] 11A2
**waitress** *n*.
kelnerica [B,S] konobarica [B,C,S] 11A2
**wake up** *vb*.
buditi se (I); probuditi se (P) 9A2
**wake up fully** *vb*.
razbuditi (P); razbuđivati (I) 10A4
**waken** (someone) *vb*. buditi (I); probuditi (P)
**walk** *n*. hodati (I) 7A2
**wall** *n*. zid 4A4
**walnut** *n*. orah 4A3
**want** ( = desire something) *vb*.
želeti (I) [E] 2A1, 9A2
željeti (I) [J] 2A1, 9A2
**want** ( = require, need, lack, desire, etc.) *vb*.
*infinitive:* hteti [E] htjeti [J] 6
5A2, 5A2
*present tense (affirmative):* hoću, hoćeš,
hoće, hoćemo, hoćete, hoće 5A2
*present tense (negated)* neću, nećeš, neće,
nećemo, nećete, neće 9A2, 9A2
**war** *n*. rat 12A4
**First World War** Prvi svetski rat [E] Prvi
svjetski rat [J] 12A4, 12A1
**Second World War** Drugi svetski rat [E]

Drugi svjetski rat [J] 12A4, 12A1✿
**ward** *n*.
odelenje [E] odjeljenje [J]
odjel *or* odio [C] 20.VII
**warm** *adj*. topao 4A3
**warmth** *n*. toplota 16A3b
**was** *vb*. bio je, bilo je, bila je
*see under* **be**
**wash** *vb*. prati (I); oprati (P) 9A2
**wash** (someone) *vb*. kupati
**wash** (**one's**) **face** *vb*.
umiti se (P); umivati se (I) 9A2
**wastebasket** *n*. koš
**watch** ( = observe) *vb*.
gledati (I) ⊶6 2A2,
posmatrati (I) [B,S] 14☺
promatrati (I) [B,C] 14☺
**watch** ( = take care) *vb*. paziti (I) 🕮B.VIII
**watch out!** *excl*. čuvaj se! 10A4
**watchman** *n*. čuvar 20.VII
**water** *n*. voda 4A3
**wave** *n*. val [B,C] talas [B,S] 15A1
**wave** *vb*. mahnuti (P); mahati (I) 20.VIII
**way** ( = road) *n*. put [B,C,S] ⊶6
cesta [B,C] 14A3
**way** ( = manner) *n*. način 10A4
(**in**) **that way** na taj način 10A4
**we** *pron*. mi ⊶4 1A3 *see also* **us**
**weak** *adj*. slab 5A1
**weakness** *n*. slabost 19A2a
**weather** *n*. vreme [E] vrijeme [J] 5A2
**weather forecast**
vremenska prognoza 14A2
**wedding** ( = celebration) *n*. svadba 🕮B.VIII
**wedding** ( = ceremony) *n*.
venčanje [E] vjenčanje [J] 🕮A.IV
**Wednesday** *n*. sreda [E] srijeda [J] 2A1
**on Wednesdays**
sredom [E] srijedom [J] 5A3✿
**week** *n*. sedmica [B,S] tjedan [C] 5A3,
2A3✿, 5A3✿ nedelja [E] nedjelja [J] [B/S]
5A3, 2A3✿, 5A3✿
**weekend** *n*. vikend 5A4, 5A3✿
**weekly** *adj*.
sedmični [B,S] tjedni [C] 16A3a
nedeljni [E] nedjeljni [J][B/S] 16A3a
**welcome** *vb*. dočekati (P) 5A3
**welcome** *adj*. dobrodošao 13A1✿
**welcome!** (said on someone's arrival) *excl*.
dobro došao! dobro došla! dobro došli!
13A1, 13A1✿
**you're welcome** (in response to "thank you")
molim lepo [E] molim lijepo [J] 2A4
**welfare** *n*.
društvena briga [B,S] socijalna skrb [C]
**well** *adv*. dobro 2A3
**were** *vb*. bili su bila su bile su
*see under* **be**
**west** *n*. zapad 6🌍
**western** *adj*. zapadni
**wet** *n*. mokar 18A1a
**what** *pron*. šta [B,S] što [C] ⊶4
1A2, 1A1✿, 6A2✿, 9A3✿, 12A1✿
**whatever** *adv*. štogod, bilo šta [B,S] bilo što
[C] 18A3
**what kind of** *adj*. kakav 3A3, 3A4✿
**when** *adj*. kad, kada 5A4, 12A3✿
**whenever** *adv*. kadgod, bilo kad 18A3
**where** (question about location)
gde [E] gdje [J] 4A2, 4A2✿
**where** (question about destination) kamo [C]
5A1, kud, kuda [B,C,S] 5A1, gde [E] gdje
[J] [B/S] 5A1 7.A4
**where** (question about origin)
odakle 4A1, 4A1✿
**where are you going?**
kamo ideš? *or* kamo idete [C]
kuda ideš? *or* kuda idete? [B,C,S]
gde ideš? *or* gde idete [E] gdje ideš? *or* gdje
idete [J] [B/S]
**wherever** *adv*. gde god [E] gdje god [J],
bilo gde [E] bilo gdje [J] 18A3, 18A3
**which** *adj*. koji 3A3, 3A4✿, 12A1✿, 13A4✿
**which way?** kamo [C] kojim putem [B,C,S]
kojim putom [C] 7.A4
**while** *conj*. dok *(+imperfective verb)* 4🌍
**whipped cream** *n*. šlag
**whisper** *vb*. šapnuti (P); šaptati (I) 18A1a
**whisper** *n*. šapat
**in a whisper** šapatom, šaptom 20.VI
**whistle** *vb*. zviždati (I) 5C1
**white** *adj*. beo [E] bijel [J] 2A3, 2A3✿
**who** *pron*. ko [B,S] tko [C] 1A1, 1A1✿,
2A2✿, 6A2✿, 12A1✿,
**who** *conj*. koji 13A4✿
**whole** *n*. celina [E] cjelina [J] 19A1b
**whole** *adj*. ceo, celi [E] cio, cijeli [J] 7A4
**whom** *pron*.
koga, kome, komu, kim 2A2, 12A1✿
**whose** *adj*. čiji 3A3, 3A4✿
**why** *adv*. zašto 2A3, što 🕮B.V
**wife** *n*. žena 1A3, 5A3
**will** *n*. volja 16A3b
**will** ( = future tense) *vb*. ⊶6 9A1✿
*(clitic)* ću, ćeš, će, ćemo, ćete, će 9A1, 9B1
*(full)* hoću, hoćeš, hoće, hoćemo, hoćete,
hoće 5A2
*(negated)* neću, nećeš, neće, nećemo, nećete,
nećе 9A2
**willow** *n*. vrba 18A1a
**wind** *n*. vetar [E] vjetar [J] 14A2

**gale-strength wind** vihor 🕮A.VII
**window** *n*. prozor 3A2
**window display** izlog
**wine** *n*. vino 4A3
**wing** (of bird, plane, building) *n*. krilo
**wing** (of dormitory) *n*. paviljon 12A1
**winter** *n*. zima 9A1
**in the winter** zimi
**this winter** zimus
**winter** *adj*. zimski 6A2
**wipe** *vb*. brisati (I); izbrisati (P) 10A3
**wise** *adj*. mudar 8A1, uman 🕮B.III, 8A1
**wish** *vb*.
želeti (I) 2A1; požeeleti (P) [E] 15A1, 4A3✿, 9A2✿, 13A1✿, 15A1✿
željeti (I) 2A1; požeeljeti (P) [J] 15A1, 4A3✿, 9A2✿, 13A1✿, 15A1✿
**with** *prep*. s, sa ⊶5 7A1, 7A4✿, kod 4A2, pri
**within** *prep*. unutar [B,S] unutar [C]
**without** *prep*. bez ⊶5 4A3
**witness** *n*. svedok [E] svjedok [J] 20.IV
**witty** *adj*. duhovit 7A3
**wizard** *n*. čarobnjak 13A3
**wolf** *n*. vuk
**woman** *n*. žena 1A2, 3A2✿, 8A1✿
**young woman** devojka [E] djevojka [J] ⊶4
**women's** *adj*. ženski 10.A3, 🕮B.IV
**wood** *n*. drvo 🕮A.VI
**wooden** *adj*. drven 20.V
**won't** *vb*,
neću, neće, neće, nećemo, nećete, neće [B,C,S]
ne ću, ne ćeš, ne će, ne ćemo, ne ćete, ne će [C] 9A2, 9A2✿
**word** *n*. reč [E] riječ [J] 3A2, 6A1✿, 7A1✿
**work** ( = activity) *n*. rad 16A3b
**work** ( = job) *n*. posao 6A3, 7A2✿, radno mesto [E] radno mjesto [J] 11A4
**work** ( = creative achievement) *n*. delo [E] djelo [J]
**work** ( = project) *n*. rad 16A2a
**work** *vb*. raditi (I) 2A1
**start working** *vb*.
proraditi (P); prorađivati (I) 15A1, 15A1✿
**work** *adj*. radni 11A4
**workplace** *n*.
radno mesto [E] radno mjesto [J] 11A4
**work out** ( = solve) *vb*.
obraditi (P) 13A3; obrađivati (I)
**worker** *n*.
radnik *(m., general)* radnica *(f.)* 11A2✿
**world** *n*. svet [E] svijet [J] 17A2a
**world** *adj*. svetski [E] svjetski [J] 12A4
**worry** *n*. briga 7A1
**don't worry** budi bez brige 7A1
**worry** *vb*. brinuti (I) 13A3,
zabrinuti (P); zabrinjavati (I) 20.VIII
**worse** *adj*. gori 11A1✿
**worse** *adv*. gore
**be worth** *vb*. valja 12A3✿
**would you like**... **?** želiš li ..., želite li ... [B,C]
da li želiš ..., da li želite ... [B,S]
**would** bih, bi, bi, biste, bismo, bi 13A1✿, 13A2✿
**wound** *n*. rana 18A1a
**wound** *vb*. raniti (P); ranjavati (I) 20.V
**wrap up** (*e.g.* a package) *vb*.
umotati (P); umotavati 🕮A.IV
**write** *vb*. pisati (I) ⊶6 2A1, 2A1✿;
napisati (P) 10A2, 6A3✿, 11A1✿
**write in** *vb*. upisati (P); upisivati (I) 20.VIII
**writer** *n*. pisac 5A3 *(m., general)*
spisateljica *(f.)* 11A2✿
**writing** *n*. pisanje 10A4✿
**wrong** *adj*. kriv 18A2b

**Y**

**yard** *n*. dvorište 🕮A.VI
**year** *n*. godina *(abbr*. g.*)* 6A2, 12A3✿, 12A4✿
**1924 g**. in the year 1924
**for years** godinama 7A2, 7A2✿
(**for**) **a year** godinu dana 6A2
**year of birth** godište 12A3, 12A3✿
**yell at length** *vb*. izvikati se (P); izvikivati se (I) 20.VII
**yellow** *adj*. žut 2A3
**yes** da ⊶4 1A2, 1A2✿, 9A2✿
**yes?** molim? 2A1
**yesterday** *adv*.
juče [B,S] jučer [C] 6A3
**the day before yesterday**
prekjuče [B,S] prekjučer [C]
**yesterday's** *adj*. jučerašnji 20.VIII
**yet** *adv*. još 4A3
**you** ( = sg, informal) *pron*.
*(subj.)* ti 1A1, 1A1✿
*(obj. clitic)* te 2A1, ti 6A3
*(obj. full)* tebe 2A2, tebi 6A3, tobom 7A1
**you** ( = pl or sg.polite) *pron*.
*(subj.)* vi 1A3
*(obj. clitic)* vas 2A1, vam 6A3
*(obj. full)* vas 2A2, vam, vama 6A3
**you** (impersonal subject of sentence)
*see* 14A1✿
**you're welcome** molim! 2A4
**young** *adj*. mlad 7A2, 5A1✿, 11A2✿
**younger** *adj*. mlađi 11A2✿
**your**, **yours** *adj*.
*(sg, familiar)* tvoj 1A2
*(pl, polite)* vaš 1A2

**youth** ( = abstract idea) *n*. mladost
**youth** ( = the younger generation) *n*. omladina
16A1b
**Yugoslavia** *n*. Jugoslavija 17A4

**Z**
**Zagreb** *n*. Zagreb
**Zagreb resident** *n*.
Zagrepčanin *(m., general)*
Zagrepčanka *(f.)*
**Zagreb** *adj*. zagrebački 6A2
**zebra** *n*. zebra
**zero** *n*. nula
**zoo** *n*. zoološki vrt 15A1

# Sources of illustrations

Photographs

Pages 132 (right), 199 (lower), 258 (lower) courtesy of Sanja Bajin
Pages 37, 82 (upper), 112 (lower), 181 (bottom), 184 (middle section, top left), 205 (top, right), 209, 224 (right), 255 courtesy of Britton Buckner
Pages 265 (both), 280, 257 courtesy of the Fine Arts Library, Harvard College Library
Pages xviii (bottom), 25, 46, 289 (both) courtesy of Vlada Gvoić
Page 23 (lower) courtesy of Nataša Jeffery
Pages xviii (top), 69 (left) courtesy of Trevor Laurence Jockims
Pages 52 (top, left and right), 80 (right), 113, 116, 128, 205 (top, left), 223 courtesy of Peter McMurray
Pages 139, 281, 294, 296, (all three) 296 courtesy of the Milman Parry Collection of Oral Literature, Harvard University
Pages 31, 85 (both) courtesy of Miloš Milošević, Cetinje
Page 263 courtesy of Zoran Mutić
Page 291 (both) courtesy of www.olderserbia.plus.co.yu
Page 231 courtesy of Tanja Paškvan-Ćepić
Pages 161 (top), 258 (upper) courtesy of Dragana Pilipović
The remaining photographs are the work of the authors, Ronelle Alexander and Ellen Elias-Bursać.

Maps

The maps on pp. 61, 78, and 96 were adapted from maps in the public domain available at www.lib.utexas.edu/maps/
courtesy of the University of Texas Libraries, the University of Texas at Austin.
Special thanks to Patrick Florance at the Harvard Map Collection for guidance in drawing the maps at the beginning of the book and on p. 13.

Fonts

Fonts on pages 1 (), 8 (), 76 (), 93 (, ) courtesy of Karla Williamson

Images contained in this publication on page 157 (, , ) are copyright 1999-2005 by Jeffrey N. Levine and are used under exclusive license. No further derivative use of the images is permitted, and any use other than within the confines of this educational material constitutes copyright infringement; punishable by law.

# Index


**Abbreviations**
used in appendices 313
used in glossaries 389
used in Lessons 1-20 xvii
**Accent (and vowel length)**
accent in negated present tense 20
long vowels in genitive plural 64
marking system xvi
shifts in adjectives 25, 39, 113
accent shifts in nouns 48
accent shifts in verbs 48
**Accusative case** 20, 22
in body-ache sentences 152
in time expressions 20, 83
logical subject in subjectless sentence 146
object pronouns 21, 22, 143, 145
of animate masculine nouns 22, 24
of feminine nouns in a consonant 38, 39
plural forms 39
singular forms 20
used in meaning direct object 20
with prepositions 20, 25, 66, 128, 331
**Adjectives** 4, 5
accent shifts in 25, 39, 113
and adverbs 37, 164
after forms of *biti* 4, 25, 37
comparison of 160-161, 163-164
dative-locative singular of 80
dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
ending in *-o* 25
endings after "soft" consonants 48, 80
fleeting vowels in 5, 23, 113
formed from past verbal adverbs 185
formed from present verbal adverbs 180
genitive plural of 64
genitive singular, short form 50
in relation to adverbs 37
in *-ski* 52, 128
instrumental singular of 98
long and short forms 5, 25, 37
long form only 25, 37
long and longer forms in sequence 54
"longer" forms 25, 54
nominative and accusative plural of 36
nominative endings of 4, 5, 36
ordinal numbers as 83, 187, 188
passive participles as 160, 219
possessive pronominal 50
sample paradigms 325-328
short form only 25, 50
**Adverbs** 37
comparison of 164
adverbial meaning of instrumental case 101
of direction 64, 105
of measure 64
predicting form from adjectives 37
verbal adverbs 180, 185, 221-222
**Age and ordinal numbers** 187
***ako*** (usage with conditional) 203
**Albahari**, **David** 62, 341-345
**Alphabets**
chart: Latin and Cyrillic 315
Cyrillic guidelines 319-321
Cyrillic writing practice 14-17
introduction to 1
and sounds 1
**Andrić, Ivo** 167
**Animate masculine nouns** 22, 24
**'anything'** 132
**Aorist tense** 189, 265
and the conditional auxiliary 198
**Apartment floor plan** 247
**Aphorisms** 111
[individual selections listed by first words]
Ako ćemo pošteno ... 140
Blago babama i dedama ... 126
Kiša je i kapala ... 232
Ko je imao sreće ... 214
Ne možemo živeti ... 196
Neko je jutros srećan ... 158
Ako se plašite odgovora ... 176
Pred Narodnom bibliotekom ... 111
**Aspect** 25, 145, 235
and English progressive tense 145
and the future tense 130-131, 145
and motion verbs 66
and narrative structure 235
and the past tense 83, 145
and past verbal adverbs 185
and prefixation 66, 68, 70, 103, 145-146, 152
and the present tense 145
and suffixation 145-146
and present verbal adverbs 180
and verbal meaning 132, 145, 235
and verbs of transport 101, 103, 152
biaspectual verbs 103
imperfective meaning 25, 83, 130, 145, 235
in relation to aorist and imperfect 189
introduction 25
perfective meaning 25, 68, 83, 131, 145, 235
**Audio recordings, key to** 383
**Auxiliary forms**
used with the conditional 198
used with the future tense 128, 130
used with the past tense 82, 143
word order rules concerning 145
***Banja Luka*** vs. ***Banjaluka*** 61
**Baptism customs** 357

***baviti se*** (usage with instrumental) 167
**Bazdulj**, **Muharem** 62, 347-357
**Bećković, Matija** 295
***Beograde, dobro jutro*** (by Dušan Radović) 111, 232
"**Bio jednom jedan lav**" – Dušan Radović 149
***biti***
as past tense auxiliary 82, 143
*bilo* (indefinite) 283
*budem* form 68
full paradigm 339
in passive sentences 219
present tense long form 7
present tense short form 2
use in phrase 'once upon a time' 148
**Body-ache sentences** 152
**Body-part names** 152
***bojati se*** (usage with genitive) 66, 147
***bok*** 1
***bolan, bona*** 133
**Bosnia**
cultural traditions 269, 270
history 276
map 61
**Bosnian**
alphabet use in 1
accusative pronouns in 21
aorist use in 189
form of in this book 69
ijekavian in 21
infinitive meaning, expression of 21, 69, 101, 134
introductions 198
longer adjectives in 54
question formation in 3
slang (syllable switching) 355
spelling of foreign names in 5, 47, 192
spelling rules shared with C 128
spelling rules shared with S 130
use of *trebati* in 164, 170
vocabulary shared with C (but not S) 7, 70, 103, 128, 164-165, 184
vocabulary shared with S (but not C) 2, 7, 23, 38, 64, 70, 82, 103, 104, 105, 132, 164-165, 179, 184, 185
vocabulary specific to 23, 68, 70, 133, 216, 263
**Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Grammar** xii, xiii, 1, 359
***Bošnjak*** vs. ***Bosanac*** 7
***brati***
full paradigm (type 10) 339
***bre*** 133
***budem*** 68
with exact future 187
**Capitalization,** see **Spelling**
**Car Dušan** 291, 292
**Cases of nouns** 20
***ciao*** 1
**Clitics**
and word order 21, 86, 128, 130, 145
clitic forms of *biti* 2, 143, 198
clitic forms of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] 128
object pronouns 21, 22, 85
**Code of Laws – Emperor Dušan** 291, 292
**Collective nouns** 185
**Comparison**
of adjectives 160-161, 163-164
of adverbs 164
superlatives (with *naj-*) 160-161, 163-164
usage (comparison 'than') 164
used with *sve* 235
**Conditional mood** 198, 203
conditional in toned-down statements 201
conditional of politeness 198
conditional of purpose 203
conditional sentences ('if A then B') 203
conjunctions (*ako*, *kad*, *da*) 203
**Conjugation**
general 1, 21, 54
predicting conjugational forms 142
specific types 25, 27, 37, 54
sample paradigms 333-339
**Conjunctions**
*ako* 203, 206
and aspect meaning 83
and question words 48
compound conjunctions 206
*da* 21, 201, 203, 206
*kad* 206
*kao što* 48
*koji* (relative conjunction) 180, 206
meaning 'before' and 'after 206
meaning 'than' 164
*nego* 164, 206
*ni ... ni* 70
*što* 187, 206
*što* in 'what' clauses 132
vs. prepositions 206
**Consonant shifts**
*see also under* **Softening of consonants**
caused by fleeting vowels (assimilation) 23
**Counting form** 52, 179, 185
**Counting on fingers** 64
***Crna hronika*** [B,S] ***Crna kronika*** [C] 223, 231
**Croatia**
literary traditions 110, 285
map 96
**Croatian**
accusative pronouns in 21
adjectives, form and usage of 25, 50, 54
alphabet use in 1

form of in this book 69, 134
ijekavian in 21
infinitive meaning, expression of 21, 69, 101, 134
introductions 198
question formation in 3
slang (syllable switching) 355
spelling of foreign names in 5, 47, 192
spelling rules shared with B 128
spelling rules specific to 130
use of *trebati* in 164, 170
vocabulary shared with B (but not S) 7, 70, 103, 128, 164-165, 184
vocabulary shared with S (but not B) 68, 184
vocabulary specific to 2, 7, 23, 38, 64, 70, 82, 103, 104, 105, 130, 132, 133, 164-165, 179, 184, 185,189, 263
word order 143
**Currency**
Croatian bill of transition years 185
***euro*** / ***evro*** 192
**Cyrillic alphabet**
chart 315
conventions on textbook use of 47, 58
introduction to 1
guidelines to worksheets 319-321
worksheets for practice 14-17
***činiti*** (usage with instrumental) 167
***činiti se*** (usage with dative) 146
***čovek*** [E] ***čovjek*** [J] (plural of) 36
***ćao*** 1
**Ćipiko, Ivo** 269
***da***
introducing proposed actions 201
usage with conditional 203
usage with present tense 21
***da li*** 3
***Daleko u nama*** (by Vasko Popa) 288
**Dalmatinac, Juraj** 280
**Daničić, Đuro** 274
**Dates and ordinal numbers** 187
**Dative case** 85, 87
consonant softening in 85
logical subject in subjectless sentence 146
object pronouns 85, 145
of possession 87
plural forms 114
singular forms 85
used for indirect object 85
used to express age 187
used to express feelings 85
with *javiti se* 117
with *nedostajati* 282
with *odgovarati* 87
with prepositions 103, 331
with *sviđati se, dopadati se* 87
with *trebati* 164
***davati*** 37
full paradigm (type 9) 336
**Days of the week** 20, 30
**Definite articles in English**
and long adjectives 37
**Demonstrative pronouns** 5, 23, 327
**Distributive *po*** 65
**Dizdar**, **Mak** 270
***dobar dan*** 27, 198
***dobro došli*** 198
***dobro jutro*** 27
***dobro veče*** [B,S] ***dobra večer*** [C] 38
***doći***
full paradigm (type 16) 338
**Dormitories** 132
**Drawings**
Brana drawing lion 149, 151
three-legged lion 148
***držati***
full paradigm (type 4) 334
**Držić**, **Marin** 285
**Duraković**, **Ferida** 261, 263, 269
**Emperor Dušan** 291
**Ekavian** xvii, 21
and past tense forms 143
in forms ending in *-o* 25
in Serbian 21
in the number 'two' 52
**Exact future** 187
**Exams** 145
**Exclamations** 133
**Exercises**
form of replacement cues 20, 25, 39
"rekviziti" xiv, 1, 19, 47
**Exercises about**
animals 4-5, 6-7, 28, 43, 55, 63, 90, 147, 182-183, 234, 238-239
comparing things 40, 86, 90, 134, 159, 162-163, 171, 209, 210
days of the week 19-20, 29-30, 31, 100, 141, 144
expressing emotion 38, 42, 69, 84, 102, 129, 166-167, 168-169, 200, 202-203, 210, 213, 234, 238-239
expressing opinion 40, 42, 43, 71, 81, 86, 90, 104, 106, 107, 134, 147, 159, 162-163, 166-167, 168-169, 171, 172, 197, 207, 208, 209, 228, 236-237
family members and relatives 24, 47, 67, 72, 84, 86, 90, 116, 122-124, 133, 135, 186, 220-221, 222-223, 224-225
food and meals 51, 56, 65, 71, 72, 86, 90, 97, 106, 107, 141, 162-163, 197, 207, 209, 213, 216-218, 228
friends and friendship 6-7, 28, 30, 31, 35-36,

42, 49, 55, 69, 91, 122-124, 129, 135, 141, 182-183, 186, 234, 238-239
getting acquainted 1, 4-5, 6-7, 8, 10, 197, 207
going out 63, 69, 72, 102, 106, 129, 134, 141, 153, 162-163, 182-183, 204-205,
human body 129, 135, 150-151, 153, 210
instructions 204-205, 216-218, 226
letter writing 84, 88, 116, 135, 244, 246-252, 254-258, 260
living arrangements 127, 131, 133, 204-205, 234, 238-239
money 65, 131
months 81, 186
nature 220-221
not feeling well 84, 90, 150-151, 220-221, 222-223, 224-225
numbers 49, 51, 63, 177-178, 182-183, 186, 188, 190-191, 192, 193-194, 202-203, 216-218, 222-223, 226
possession 2-3, 28, 41, 49, 55, 91, 121
profession and jobs 67, 165, 166-167, 168-169, 171, 202-203, 208
shopping 24, 26-27, 182-183, 190-191, 192
situating objects 53, 56-57, 79, 88, 89, 117, 120, 154, 177-178, 216-218
student life 19, 31, 53, 65, 81, 90, 92, 104, 107, 113, 115, 116, 119, 127, 131, 144, 153, 154, 177-178, 190, 236-237
telling time 65, 66, 67, 69, 72, 220-221, 222-223
time 81, 100, 104, 134, 177-178, 186, 188, 222-223, 224-225
travel 56, 67, 72, 100, 106, 122-124, 127, 141, 150-151, 186, 204-205, 213, 222-223, 224-225, 226, 234, 238-239
use of *vi* 4-5, 26, 38, 51, 168-169, 197, 200, 204-205, 207, 208, 236
weather 220-221, 224-225, 234
where someone is from 47, 67, 234, 238-239
***fakultet*** 66
**Father**, **colloquial words** 133
**Feminine nouns** 3, 323-324
accusative plural of 39
accusative singular of 20, 39
and the counting form 179
and numbers 179
collectives in *-ad* 185
dative singular of 85
dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
denoting professions and nationalities 7, 164-165
ending in a consonant 39, 98, 324
form in irregular plurals 115
genitive plural of 64
genitive singular of 48
instrumental singular of 98
locative singular of 80
nominative singular of 3, 36, 39
nominative plural of 36
sample paradigms 323-324
vocative of 20, 114
**Fleeting vowels** 23
in the accusative case of nouns 24
in adjectives 23, 113
in genitive and other cases of nouns 48
**Floor plan of an apartment** 247
**Floors in a building** 80
**Foreign names and words**
spelling of 5, 47
**Future tense** 128
and the preposition *na* 128
and word order 128
exact future 187
of *ima* and *nema* 143
**Full forms of object pronouns** 22
accusative case 22
genitive case 50
dative-locative case 85
instrumental case 98
**Full forms of auxiliaries**
with conditional 198
with future 128, 130
**Gavran**, **Miro** 62, 301-309
**Gender** 3
in nouns of professions and nationalities 7
in personal pronouns 3
suffixes and gender 105
**Genitive case** 48, 50, 64, 66
after adverbs of measure 64
after *bojati se* 66
after *ima* 66
after *nema* 50
after numbers 52, 64
after pointer words 54
fleeting vowels in 48
in phrases of time 68, 187
instead of accusative object 52
logical subject in subjectless sentence 146
meaning “of” 50
of possession 54
object pronouns 50, 145
“partitive” meaning 52, 66
plural forms 64
possible accent shifts 48
singular forms 48
used in expressing comparison 164
with prepositions 50, 54, 118, 331
with *ticati se* 66
**Geography questions**
Bosnia-Herzegovina 61
capital cities 34
country and region names 12

Croatia 96
Montenegro 78
rivers 46
Serbia 78
***gledati***
full paradigm (type 1) 333
**Glossaries**
Abbreviations and symbols used in the glossaries 389
BCS-English 391-452
English-BCS 453-496
How to use the BCS glossary 385-387
How to use the English glossary 388
***-god*** (particle) 283
***Gospođica*** (by Ivo Andrić) 167
**Grades** (marks in school) 145
**Grammar terms** (BCS forms of) 262, 266, 268
**Guide for Teachers** xiii
**Guide for Students** xii
***hajde*** 103
***historija*** vs. ***istorija, povijest*** 263
***hteti*** [E] ***htjeti*** [J] 66
as future auxiliary 128
full paradigms 338
meaning 'want' 66, 130
negated forms 66, 130
**Ijekavian** xvii, 21
and past tense forms 143
and the number 'two' 52
in Montenegrin 139, 296
in Serbian 21, 139
spelling of *-dj-* 96
words ending in *-o* 25
***ima*** and ***nema*** 66, 143
**Imperative** 103
forms and usage 103
in politeness formulas 27
meaning expressed by infinitive 218
negative imperative 101
**Imperfect tense** 189, 265
**Imperfective** *see under* Aspect
**Impersonal sentences** 219
relation to passive 219
past tense of 219
**Inclinational** *see under* ***se*-verbs**
**Indefinite articles in English**
and short adjectives 37
**Indirect discourse** 201
**Infinitives**
and formation of passive participles 160
and formation of past tense 82, 143
and the future tense 128, 134
endings 21
optionally expressed as *da* + present tense 21, 69, 134
role in determining verb type 142
used in giving instructions 218
variant spellings of in future tense 128
**Instrumental case** 98, 101
consonant softening in 98, 114
expressing means of communication 117
in adverbial expressions 101
of pronouns 98
plural forms 114
singular forms 98
used to express means 105
with a second object 167
with *baviti se* 167
with *činiti* 167
with prepositions 99, 101, 118, 331
with *smatrati* 167
**Interrogative,** see **Pronouns, Pronominal adjectives, Questions**
**Introducing oneself** 198
**Invitations and paying** 142
**Irregular plurals**
body part names 152
plural form / singular meaning 80
singular form / plural meaning 115
***istorija*** vs***. historija, povijest*** 263
***išta*** 98
**'It is ...' sentences** 54
***iznajmiti* vs. *unajmiti*** 132
***jao*** 133
***javiti se*** 117
***je* (3rd sg of *biti*)** 143
and *ju* 21, 143
and word order 86, 143, 145
***jedan*** 37
***jedan drugi*** 164**,** 237
***je li, jel', jel'da, jel'te*** 133
***jesti*** 54
full paradigm (type 13) 337
"**Jesenje veče**" – A. G. Matoš 277
***joj*** (exclamation) 133
***ju*** (alternate fem.sg. accusative)
existence of 21
usage in past tense 143
***Judita*** (by Marko Marulić) 285
***kad*** 203, 206
***kahva*** vs. ***kafa*** 216
**Karadžić**, **Vuk Stefanović** 295
***kazivati***
full paradigm (type 8b) 335
**Kinship terms** 68
**Ključ** / **Key** to A exercises 367-382
***ko*** vs. ***tko*** 2, 83
***koji*** (usage in relative clauses) 180, 206
paradigmatic forms 326
***kolodvor*** 132
***Kora*** (by Vasko Popa) 288, 299
**Kosovo**, boundaries of 12

**Kozarić, Ivan** 279
***krenuti***
full paradigm (type 7) 335
**Krleža, Miroslav** 110
***kum, kuma*** 357
***kupovati 25***
full paradigm (type 8a) 335
**L-participle** 143
in conditional 198
in forming the past tense 82-83, 143
neuter form in subjectless past tense 146
***laku noć*** 38
**Lalić, Mihailo 295**
**Latin alphabet**
chart 315
introduction to 1
***li*** 3
and word order 86, 130, 145
**Locative case** 80
consonant softening in 83
in adjectives 80
of pronouns 85
plural forms 114
singular forms 80
with prepositions 80, 83, 331
**Logical subject** 146
**Long forms**
*see also under* **Full forms, Short and long forms**
verb: present tense of *biti* 7
pronouns (used for emphasis) 37
of conditional auxiliary 198
of adjective when 'one' replaces noun 37
**"Longer" forms** 54
**Lord**, **Albert** 296
"**Ljepotica i zvijer**" – Ferida Duraković 261
"**Ljubav na španjolski način**" – Muharem Bazdulj 62, 347-357
***ljudi*** (singular of) 36
**Maksimović**, **Desanka** 272, 273, 281, 299-300
**Maps**
of the region (frontispiece)
blank map 13
of Bosnia and Herzegovina: the Federation and Republika Srpska 61
of Croatia 95
of Montenegro 78
of Serbia 78
**Marulić**, **Marko** 285
**Masculine nouns** 3, 323
accusative singular of 20, 22, 24
added syllables in plural 7, 39
and animacy 22, 24
and the counting form 179
and numbers 179
dative singular of 85
dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
denoting professions and nationalities 7, 164 165
genitive singular of 48
genitive plural of 64
instrumental singular of 98
locative singular of 80
nominative plural of 7, 36, 39, 41
nominative singular of 3, 36, 39
sample paradigms 323
sound shifts in plural 41, 114
vocative case of 20, 114
**Matoš, Antun Gustav** 263, 277, 279, 283
**Mealtimes 65**
**Menu** 164
***moći*** 27, 101
**Montenegrin**
characteristic features 295, 296
ijekavian pronunciation 21, 139, 296
independence 87
language standardization 87
learning 296
policy towards in this book 87
spelling conventions 96
vocabulary 296
**Montenegro**
cultural heritage 295
map 78
**Months**
names of 82
specifying a date in 187
***morati*** 101
**Mother**, **colloquial words for** 133
**Motion**
adverbs of direction 64, 105
motion verbs and aspect 66, 103
motion vs. location in preposition usage 80
sitting down, standing up, etc. 170
towards a person's residence 103
verbs of transport 101, 103, 152
***na*** vs. ***u*** 66, 80
***Na rubu pameti*** (by M. Krleža) 110
***naj-*** 160
**Names**
*see under* **Personal names**; **Professions and nationalities**
***Na Drini ćuprija*** (by Ivo Andrić) 167
**Narrative structure** 235, 265
***ne*** 20, 39
***nedostajati*** 282
**Negation** 20, 39
and the future tense 130
and the imperative 101
and the past tense 143
and the present tense 20
in conjunctions 70

in prepositional phrases 132
in questions 70, 130
of entire sentence 39
of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] 130
of *moći* and *morati* 101
of pronouns 70
parallels with English double negation 70
***nego*** 164
***neka*** 103
***nema*** 50, 66, 143
***nemati*** 20
***nemoj*** 101
slang usage of 103
**Neuter nouns** 3, 323
accusative plural of 39
accusative singular of 20
added syllables in plural 39, 115
and the counting form 179
and numbers 179
collectives 185
dative singular of 85
dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
form in irregular plural 80
genitive plural of 64
genitive singular of 48
instrumental singular of 98
locative singular of 80
nominative plural of 36, 39
nominative singular of 3, 36, 114
sample paradigms 323
with added syllable *-et* 115
***noga*** 150
**Nominative case** 20
consonant softening in 41, 114
plural forms 7, 36, 39
singular forms 3, 20, 36, 48
subject pronouns 3
***nositi***
full paradigm (type 2) 333
"**Notturno**" – Tin Ujević 280
**Nouns**
*see under* **Masculine nouns**; **Neuter nouns**; **Feminine nouns; Verbal nouns**
**Numbers** 52, 179-180, 184-185
agreement with 179, 184
approximative numbers (*desetak*, etc.) 180
as subject of sentence 64, 184-185
'both' 52
cardinals (*1, 2* etc.) 179
collective nouns 185
compound numbers (*21, 22* etc.) 64, 179, 188
counting form 52, 179, 185
counting on one's fingers 64
5 and above 64
followed by genitive plural 64, 179
fractions 180
group numbers (*dvoje, dvojica* etc.) 185
in naming months 187
in naming years 187
*jedan drugi* 164, 237, 259
'one' 37, 52, 179
ordinals (*1st, 2d*. etc.) 83, 187, 188
ordinals in dates 187, 188
stating age using ordinal numbers 187
telling time 66, 222
'two, three, four' 52, 179
**Njegoš, Prince Bishop Petar Petrović** 295
"**Očiju tvojih da nije**" – Vasko Popa 287
***odgovarati*** (usage with dative) 87
***odnosno*** 178
***olovka***, ***hemijska*** [B,S] ***kemijska*** [C] 104
"**Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi**" – David Albahari 62, 341-345
**'one'** *see also under* **Numbers**
as indefinite article 37
as impersonal subject 219
**'one another'** 117**,** 164, 237, 259
***osoba*** 36
***ovo je*** 5
***Pamtiću sve*** (by Desanka Maksimović) 300
**Paradigms**
conjugation, types 1-16 333-339
demonstrative pronominal adjectives 327
descriptive adjectives 325-326
feminine nouns in *-a* 324
feminine nouns in a consonant 324
interrogative pronouns and words derived from them 329
masculine animate nouns 323
masculine inanimate nouns 323
neuter nouns 323
personal names 325
personal pronouns, singular and plural 329
possessive pronominal adjectives 328
prepositions 331
pronominal adjectives 326
**Parry**, **Milman** 296, 300
**Participles**
*see under* **L-participle, Passive participle**
**Particles**
*-god* 283
*li* 130, 145
*naj-* 160
*ne* 20, 39
*se* 1, 83, 117, 130, 145, 219
*zar* 70
**Passive participles** 160, 219, 222
in passive sentences 219
**Passive sentences** 83, 219
and active sentences 218-219
and impersonal sentences 219
formed with passive participles 219

formed with *se* 83, 219
**Past tense** 82-83, 143, 265
and aorist and imperfect 189, 265
and past verbal adverbs 185
and word order 143, 145
in phrase 'once upon a time' 148
L-participle in formation of 82, 143, 184, 185
presence / absence of auxiliary 143
of *ima* and *nema* 143
of impersonal sentences 219
of subjectless sentences 146
**Perfective aspect** *see under* **Aspect**
**'person, people'** 36
**Personal names**
addressing people (vocative) 20
B, C, S names for use in class 317
case endings of 37, 52, 325
ending in *-ski, -ska* 52
masculine names ending in a vowel 52
sample paradigms 325
spelling of 5
with added syllable *-et* 115
**Photographs**, **Bosnia and Herzegovina**
Bosnian trains 225
Jajce 265
Mostar 265
Neretva river 23, 265
Sarajevo xix, 114, 142, 173, 181, 189,199, 245, 263
stećak 270
**Photographs**, **Croatia**
Dalmatian village 252
Dubrovnik 69, 281, 285
islands off the Dalmatian coast 269
Rab 23
Rijeka 231
Slavonian village 250
Split 161, 253
Šibenik 280
Zagreb xix, 70, 105, 118, 132, 146, 161, 181, 199, 205, 249, 253, 279
**Photographs, miscellaneous**
bus and tram tickets 99
Code of Laws, Emperor Dušan 291
Croatian 1000-dinar bill 185
Emperor Dušan 291
epic singer Murat Zunić 298
guslar Šćepan Prkaćin 294
poplar tree 279
Turkish coffeepot and cup 216, 217
**Photographs, Montenegro**
Bijelo Polje 139
Boka Kotorska 85
Montenegrin coast 31, 85
Montenegrin mountains 296
**Photographs**, **Serbia**
Belgrade xix, 46, 66, 69, 82, 112, 132, 181, 199, 255, 289
Novi Sad 161, 258
Petrovaradin fortress 258
Studenica monastery 257
Šumadija countryside 25
**Photographs, signs**
6 Katarinin Trg 54
12 Gajeva ulica 50
14 Radićeva ulica 50
Apoteka 170
Autobusni kolodvor 205, 223
Boje i lakove 37
Bolnica 223
Centar za socijalnu skrb 39
Dobro došli 198
Domaći odlazak 143
Dozvoljeno zaustavljanje ... 201
Državni arhiv u Dubrovniku 80
Frizer za žene i muškarce 40
Galerija stručna literatura ... 208
Gotov je! 159
Gradska kavana 205
Gradski parking 205
Hrvatsko farmaceutsko ... 169
Industrijska zona 223
Informacije 254
Izlaz 143
Izrada ključeva ... 73
jesen/zima 2005 178
Kruh, burek, peciva ... 98
Međunarodni dolazak 143
Međunarodni odlazak 143
Molimo zatvorite vrata 184
Odvjetnica, Odvjetnik 167
Oprez! Pada žbuka 128
Osim na pločniku 116
Otvoreno 0-24 184
Papirnica 27
Pečenje, jela po porudžbi ... 87
Pješaci 66
Prodaja karata kod vozača 205
Prodavaonica 184
Prodavnica 184
Radno vrijeme pon. - pet. 170
Radnja 184
Rooseveltov trg 4 54
Sedlar i Remenar 167
Sve više 235
Sve za vaše oči 146
Sveučilište u Zagrebu 82
Teslina 13 57
Tisak 231
Trg Franklina Roosevelta 54
Trg Katarine Zrinkse 54
Trgovina na veliko i malo 184

Udžbenici 37
Ulaz 143
Ulica 6. kolovoza 90
Ulica Augusta Šenoe 52
Ulica Dore Pejačević 50
Ulica Hamdije Kreševljakovića 52
Ulica Ivane Brlić Mažuranić 48
Ulica Ive Tijardovića 52
Ulica Ljudevita Gaja 48
Ulica Nikole Tesle 57
Ulica Pavla Radića 50
Univerzitet u Beogradu 82
Utemeljeno 1827 219
Uvek sveže meso ... 87
Zabranjen pristup nezaposlenima 113
Zabranjeno je nagnuti se kroz prozor 229
Zabranjeno navažanje zemlje i smeća 224
Zabranjeno parkiranje 219
Zabranjeno pušiti 219
Zabranjeno vođenje i puštanje pasa 224
Zauzeto 173
Zgrada 80
Znanje 168
***pisati***
full paradigm (type 5) 334
***piti*** 54
full paradigm (type 6) 335
**Pižurica**, **Stanko** 292-294, 295, 300
**Place names,** see also **Spelling**
spelling of 47, 61
***plašiti se*** 147
**Plurals**
accusative 39, 114
dative-locative-instrumental 114
genitive 64
irregular: singular meaning 80
irregular: singular form 115
nominative 7, 36, 39, 114
of adjectives 36
**Poems**
"Bio jednom jedan lav" – Dušan Radović 149
"Jesenje veče" – A. G. Matoš 277
"Ljepotica i zvijer" – Ferida Duraković 261
"Notturno" – Tin Ujević 280
"Očiju tvojih da nije" – Vasko Popa 287
"Sibinjanin Janko..." – Stanko Pižurica 292-294
"Veče na školju" – Aleksa Šantić 267
"Za laži izgovorene iz milosrđa" – Desanka Maksimović 290
"Zemlja" – A. B. Šimić 264
**Pointer words** 54
**Politeness formulas**
using the conditional 198
imperatives in addressing people 27
toned-down requests 201
**Popa**, **Vasko** 287, 288, 299
**Possession**
expressed with the dative 87
expressed with the genitive 54
expressed with prepositions 54
formed from names 50
pronominal adjectives 4, 50
*svoj* 68
***povijest*** vs. ***historija, istorija*** 263
***Povratak Filipa Latinovicza*** (by M. Krleža) 110
***poznavati*** 37
**Prefixation** 146
*see also* **Aspect**
in pronouns 132
***Preobraženja*** (by A. B. Šimić) 269
**Prepositions** 25, 118, 331
and negation 132
compound prepositions 118
in compound conjunctions 206
in paradigms 331
predicting following case 118
review of 118, 331
tricky translation of 40
vs. conjunctions 206
with the accusative case 20, 25, 66, 128
with the dative case 103
with the genitive case 50, 54, 118
with the instrumental case 99, 101, 118
with the locative case 80, 83
**Present tense** 1, 21
accent shifts in 48
and the present verbal adverb 180
corresponding to English present perfect 101
role in determining verb type 142
**Professions and nationalities** 7
names of professionals, about 164
names of professions, chart 165
***Prokleta avlija*** (by Ivo Andrić) 167
**Pronominal adjectives**
demonstrative (*ovaj* etc.) 5, 23, 327
interrogative (*koji*, *čiji* etc.) 41, 326
possessive 4, 50, 68, 328
possessives formed from personal names 50
sample paradigms 326-328
**Pronouns, indefinite** 132
formed by prefixes *ne-*, *i*, *sva-* 132
paradigms of 329
**Pronouns, interrogative**
accusative case 50
dative case 85
genitive case 50
instrumental case 98
locative case 83
negated with preposition (e.g. *ni o čemu*) 132
nominative case 2, 50

paradigms of 329
**Pronouns, personal**
accusative case 21, 22, 50
and word order rules 86, 143
clitic forms of 21, 22, 85
dative-locative case 85
full forms of 22, 50, 85, 98
genitive case 50
instrumental case 98
long (full) form used for emphasis 37
object pronouns 21, 22, 85
paradigms of 329
reflexive pronouns 85
subject pronouns 3
*vi* vs. *ti* 2, 27, 198, 250
**Pronouns, other**
*niko* [B,S] *nikto* [C], *ništa* 132
*sam, samo, sama* 86
*sav, sve, svi* 41, 237
**Pronunciation**
and spelling 1, 128
of alphabet letters 48
**Questions** 3
in the future tense 130
turned into statements 50
when expecting a negative answer 70
"yes-no" 3
with *da li* and *li* 3, 130
**Question words** 2, 48, 64
and conjunctions 48
**Radović**, **Dušan** 111, 126, 140, 149, 158, 176, 196, 214, 232
**Reading passages**
"Desanka Maksimović" 291
"Epska poezija" 295-296
"Mala Mara i njene životinje" 74
"Matoš i Ujević" 283
"Nastanak i nestanak" 269
"Vasko Popa" 288
**Reciprocal meaning**
expressed with *se* 117
expressed with *jedan drugi* 164, 237, 259
**Reflexive verbs** 130
**Refusing an offer for food politely** 207
**Relative clauses** 180, 206
**Review** *see also* **Paradigms**
of nouns and adjectives 113, 115
of prepositions 118
of verbs 142, 229
***ruka*** 150
***S.A.D***. 48
***sam, sama, samo*** 86
***sav***, ***sve***, ***svi*** 41, 237
**Schools in shifts** 72
***se*** (particle)
and word order rules 1, 86, 145
as reflexive 130
"*se*-merger" in the past tense 143
with verbs 83, 117, 130, 219
***se*-verbs** 130
in impersonal sentences 130, 219
intransitive 83, 130
inclinational 103, 130, 146
non-causative 130
passive 83, 130, 219
related to transport 101
with reciprocal meaning 117, 130, 237
with reflexive meaning 130
**Self-study learners**
advice for 27, 82, 98, 131, 154, 162, 169, 198, 203, 205, 207, 218, 229
definition of 5
exercises for 5, 8, 27, 36, 55, 68, 90, 120, 131, 135, 154, 173, 218, 229, 234, 240, 242
**Serbia**
cultural history 292
map 78
present-day cultural life 111
**Serbian**
accusative pronouns in 21
alphabet use in 1, 58
aorist use in 189
ekavian in 21
form of in this book 21, 69, 134
ijekavian in 21, 139
infinitive meaning, expression of 21, 69, 101, 134
introductions 198
longer adjectives in 54
prepositions, specific form and usage of 54, 99, 147
question formation in 3
spelling of foreign names in 5, 47, 192
spelling rules shared with B 130
spelling rules specific to 128
use of *trebati* in 164, 170
vocabulary shared with B (but not C) 2, 7, 23, 38, 64, 70, 82, 103, 104, 105, 132, 164-165, 179, 184, 185
vocabulary shared with C (but not B) 68, 184
vocabulary specific to 7, 68, 70, 103, 128, 133, 152, 128, 263
**Short and long forms**
in adjectives 5, 25, 37, 39
in dative and locative personal pronouns 85
in instrumental pronouns 98
long form pronouns for emphasis 37
of *biti* 2, 7
of conditional auxiliary 198
when the word 'one' replaces a noun 37
"**Sibinjanin Janko** ..." – Stanko Pižurica 292-294

**Singer of Tales** (by Albert Lord) 296
***-ski, -ska*** 52
***slavenski*** vs. ***slovenski*** 128
***slovenski*** vs. ***slovenački*** 128
***smatrati*** (usage with instrumental) 167
***smeti*** [E] ***smjeti*** [J] 187
**Soccer teams** 140
**Soft consonants**
and adjective endings 48, 80
**Softening of consonants** 163
before dative singular endings 85
before dative-locative-instrumental plural endings 114
before instrumental singular endings 98
before locative singular endings 83
before nominative plural endings 41
before passive participle endings 160
before verbal noun ending 152
before vocative case endings 114
forming comparative adjectives 163
**'something'** 132
**Spelling**
capitalization of words for 'you' 250
names of weekdays 25
of *-dj-* vs *-đ-* 96
of foreign place names 47
of infinitive + clitic in future tense 128
of personal names 5
of the preposition *s* 54, 99
usage of spacing for emphasis 111
***Srce tame*** (by Ferida Duraković) 269
***stanica*** 132
***Stari zavjet*** (Old Testament) 274
***stati*** 237
***stići***
full paradigm (type 15b) 338
***stomak*** 150
**Store, words for** 184
**Stories**
"Ljubav na španjolski način" – Muharem Bazdulj 347-357
"Mala Mara i njene životinje" 74
"Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" – David Albahari 341-345
"Pingvin Charlie" – Hanna Kraatz, B. Kolar 234
"U zagrljaju rijeke" – Miro Gavran 301-309
***strah*** 147
**Street names, see Photographs**
**Subject**
pronouns frequently omitted 3
relative conjunction *koji* as 180
*koji* as other than subject 206
**Subjectless sentences** 146
English "it is.." sentences 54
expressing a state 85
impersonal subjectless sentences 219
past tense of 146
**Suffixation** 146
*see also under* **Aspect**
aspect derivation 146
comparison of adjectives 160-161, 163
passive participles 160, 222
past verbal adverb 185, 222
present verbal adverb 180, 222
verbal nouns 152
**Superlatives** *see under* **Comparatives**
***stećak*** images 269
***stopalo*** 150
***sve, svi*** 237
***sviđati se*** (usage with dative) 87, 146
***svoj*** 68
***šaka*** 150
**Šantić**, **Aleksa** 267, 269
**Šimić**, **A. B.** 264, 269
***šta*** [B,S] ***što*** [C] (pronouns) 2, 83
***što*** (conjunction) 132, 187
***teći***
full paradigm (type 15a) 337
***televizor / televizija*** 183
**Temperature comparison** Celsius and Fahrenheit 258
***ticati se*** (usage with genitive) 66
**Tickets for public transportation** 99, 204-205
**Time expressions** 83
and the future 128
*bio jednom ...* 148
days of the week 20, 25
months of the year 83, 187
naming the year 188
of the clock 66, 222
using the accusative 83, 128
using the genitive 68, 83
using the instrumental 101
using the locative 83
with the preposition *na* + Acc 128
with the preposition *u* + Acc 20, 66, 83, 222
with *već* 83, 101
***tko*** vs. ***ko*** 2
**Transitive and intransitive** 83, 218-219
***Travnička hronika*** (by Ivo Andrić) 167
***Tražim pomilovanje*** (by Desanka Maksimović) 291, 300
***trbuh*** 150
***trebati***
in meaning 'need' 164, 170
in meaning 'ought' 187
in giving instructions 218
***tresti***
full paradigm (type 14) 337
**Tricky translations**
*alergičan na* 40

*jugoslavenski* 128
*jugoslovenski* 128
*misliti na* 40
*nedostajati* 282
*nezavisnost* 188
*noga* 150
*odnosno* 178
*ruka* 150
*samostalnost* 188
*slovenački* 128
*slavenski* 128
*slovenski* 128
*stomak* 150
*trbuh* 150
*zna se* 227
*želudac* 150
***u*** vs. ***na*** 66, 80
"**U zagrljaju rijeke**" – Miro Gavran 62, 301-309
**Ujević, Tin** 280, 283
***umeti*** [E] ***umjeti*** [J]
full paradigms (type 12) 336-337
***unajmiti*** vs. ***iznajmiti*** 131
***ušće*** 112
***uzeti*** 54
full paradigm (type 11) 336
***valjati*** 187
***veče*** [B,S] ***večer*** [C] 263
"**Veče na školju**" – Aleksa Šantić 267
***već*** 83, 101
**Verb types** 142, 359-366
full conjugations 333-339
use in forming L-participle 143
use in forming passive participles 160
use in predicting aspect partners 145-146
**Verbal adverbs** 180, 185, 222
**Verbal nouns** 152
**Verbs**, **specific**
*biti* 2, 7, 54, 143, 180, 198
*hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] 66
*ima* and *nema* 66, 143
in *-ovati* 25
*jesti* 54
*kupovati* 25
meaning 'like' and 'love' 87
meaning 'ought, might, may' 187
meaning 'want' 66, 130
*moći* 27
*nositi* 101, 103, 152
of body position 170
of transport 101, 103 152
*piti* 54
*poznavati* 37
*se*-verbs 1, 66, 103, 117, 130, 167
*smeti* [E] *smjeti* [J] 187
*stati* 237
*trebati* 164, 170, 187, 218
*uzeti* 54
*valjati* 187
*voditi* 101, 103, 152
*voziti* 101, 103, 152
*zvati se* 1
**Verbs**, **general** 1, 142
aorist and imperfect 189, 265
aspect *see under* **Aspect**
conditional 198
conjugations by type 333-339
future tense 128, 130
imperative 101, 103
infinitive 21, 218
L-participle 143
negated 20
of body position 170
of motion 66, 145
passive participle 160
past tense 82-83, 143
possible accent shifts 48
present tense 1, 2, 7, 21
past verbal adverb 185, 221-222
present verbal adverb 180, 221-222
verbal nouns 152
***videti*** [E] ***vidjeti*** [J]
full paradigms (type 3) 334
**Vocabulary lists**
adjectives in 25, 39, 113
adverbs in 37
and fleeting vowels 24
[B,C,S] notation in 23
organization of xv-xvi
verbal aspect in 25
verbs in 21, 25
**Vocative case** 20, 114
***vozdra*** (slang form of *zdravo*) 355
***vrata*** 80
**Wedding customs** 357
**'what'** ( = the fact that) 132
**'where'** 64, 105
**Word order** 86, 145
and clitic sequences 86, 145
and the particle *se* 1
in the future 128, 130
in the past tense 145
**'you'** (singular and plural) 2, 198, 250
"**Za laži izgovorene iz milosrđa**" – Desanka Maksimović 290
**Zakonik Cara Dušana** 292
***zar*** (particle) 70
***zdravo*** 1
"**Zemlja**" – A. B. Šimić 264
***zna se*** 227
***zvati se*** 1
***želudac*** 150